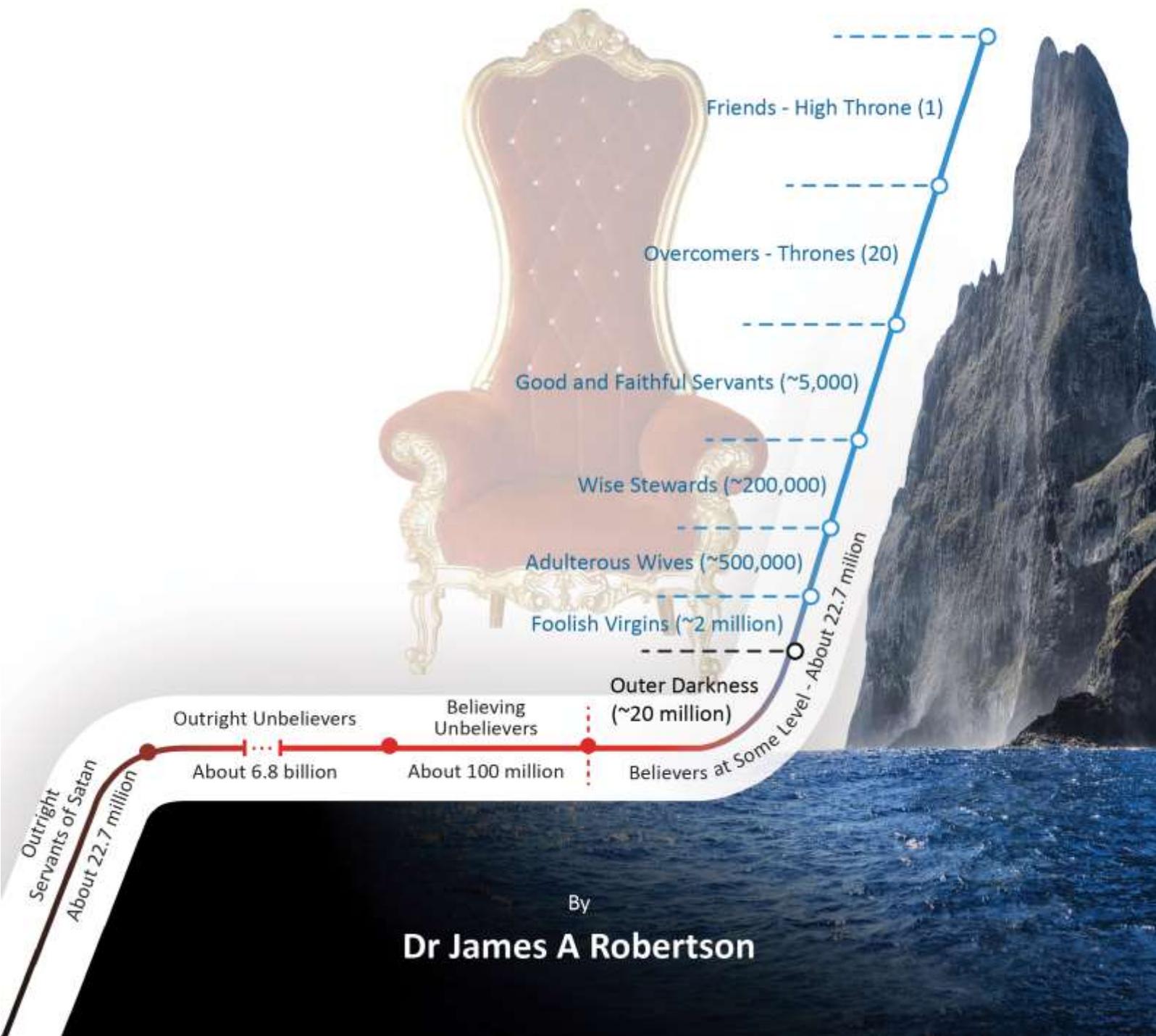


The Almighty Creator Desires a DEEP Personal Relationship with YOU!

Volume 9 - Part 1

Articles published during 2000 and the first part of 2001



By

Dr James A Robertson

The Almighty Creator Desires a DEEP PERSONAL relationship with YOU!

Volume 9 : Part 1

Articles Published in 2000 and 2001

**This Volume Traces my Journey from Deeply Committed Charismatic
Christian with Numerous Experiences of the Almighty to Deeply Committed
Believer in the Almighty Creator**

End Time Issue Ministries

Dr James A Robertson

This is part one of the ninth volume in a set of twelve volumes (15 books). The printed version of the first volume, of "Most Important" writings, includes a CD with a collection of Recommended Worship Songs and a collection of material, including the website, on a memory device.

ISBN (Softcover)

ISBN (Electronic)

First Printing May 2019

Copyright End Time Issue Ministries and Dr James Robertson © 1998 through 2019

You may copy and cite this book partially or in full.

I leave it to you to decide whether to acknowledge the source or not and whether you quote accurately or not. We are confident that the Almighty Creator will judge any use of this material and reward those deserving of reward and punish anyone deserving of punishment.

Why Seek a DEEP Personal Relationship with the Almighty Creator?

As you open this volume the immediate question that may cross your mind is “why should I seek a DEEP Personal Relationship with the Creator, IF there IS a Creator.”

There is much in this collection of books to answer that question but let me give you the short form here:

1. The Almighty Creator created Human Beings so that EVERY ONE OF US might have a DEEP Personal Relationship with Him.
2. He also created us with the intention that He might actively participate in our lives help us with our daily tasks, help us to invent new things and generally participate constructively in every facet of our lives.
3. We are surrounded by evidence that the Creator exists. The complexity of the Universe, the Earth, the Plants, the Animals and Human Beings ALL point to the existence of the Creator.
4. The fact that all moderately advanced life forms reproduce sexually, which requires that the male and female fit together and function perfectly for the species to reproduce evidences the existence of a Higher Creative Power.
5. We are intended to live forever. When your body dies you will either go to Heaven, where, depending on the works you have done on Earth, you will receive a rank ranging from a place in the Outer Darkness with weeping and wailing and gnashing of teeth through to an extremely high throne with great power, authority and splendour, it is your choice.
6. If you fail to believe, which is the ultimate sin, when your body dies you will become a disembodied Ancestor Spirit or Demon with a status in the Satanic realm associated with the evil you have perpetrated in this life. In general this will **not** be a particularly nice existence. At the end of this age, IF the Almighty loses His Contest with Satan you

will remain on Earth with no motive power, not a pleasant state of affairs. If Satan loses, you will be cast into the Lake of Fire and Brimstone where, in a moment of terror and torment, you will be utterly destroyed.

It is up to you, I have great certainty that the RIGHT way to live one's life is to serve the Almighty faithfully and qualify to sit on a High Throne for Eternity. This series of books contains much information geared to assisting you to do this.

I encourage you right now to take a quality decision to serve the Almighty faithfully to the end!

Why Read These Books?

This volume is part of a collection of fifteen books comprising roughly 7,500 pages and well over 1,000 articles that address a huge diversity of issues relating to seeking to draw close to the Almighty. These books include:

1. Commentary on the current state of the Earth and mankind.
2. Commentary on the direction in which mankind is going and what must still happen.
3. Commentary on how things got to be the way they are today.
4. Corrections to widely held errors and statement of important truths.
5. Principles with regard to drawing close to the Almighty.
6. Diverse other topics associated with the subject of developing a DEEP Personal Relationship with the Almighty Creator.

These volumes present in considerable detail my learnings from March 1993 to February 2019 including the outcome of years of prayer, fasting, separation and seeking. I believe that the Almighty Creator, Yah the Eternally Self-Existing has said that this collection of writings is important and valuable and, accordingly, on that basis, I commend them to you for your consideration and reading.

Much of what is presented in the books is also present on the website at www.ETI-Ministries.org

Caution

These articles were written during a time when I was learning rapidly but was still operating under the influence of a large number of prevalent beliefs and thoughts. Accordingly I must advise caution in reading these texts – I believe that there ARE important truths but that they are intermingled with significant error.

This volume contains articles by third parties.

Aspects of these articles are of value while other aspects may be error. It is up to the reader to discern the truths that led to these articles being published on the ETI List versus the untruths that may be present.

Accordingly I must advise caution in reading these texts – I believe that there ARE MANY important truths but that they are intermingled with significant error.

That said, there is considerable information of importance contained in these articles which is why Father has asked me to publish them as part of the complete set of writings.

Note also that since these articles were published my understanding on a number of issues has matured and evolved so my reasons for publishing them may no longer be valid today. This must be seen in the context of the instruction that Father has given me NEVER to go back and edit what I have written or published previously. Again, it is up to you to seek guidance from Father.

These articles are also relevant in that they provide context with regard to how my understanding has evolved so that, if you question my current teachings, you have the opportunity to see that I have potentially passed through areas of what you may consider as truth today in order to arrive at my current position.

This is important in that much of what I claim that Yah has said to me flies in the face of conventional wisdom and teaching including Bible based interpretations and it is important for readers to know what to question with Father.

Companion Volumes

This is part 1 of Volume 9 in a set which comprises twelve volumes and fifteen books comprising nearly all writings and publications of significance since the start of this ministry.

There are twelve Volumes in the Book Set, fifteen physical books. If you are wanting to really draw close to the Almighty there is a huge amount of learning contained in these books which run to over 7,500 pages on a huge diversity of subjects.

Much of this material was written or recorded under a material anointing and with a material level of leading by the Spirit of Yah and I therefore commend this Book Set to you as a resource that can help you draw closer to the Almighty and better understand what is going on on Earth today.

Essential Elements Flyers

Having collated the information for the Booklet below I realized I could net down the content to those items that were Essential for a person making a first-time decision to Serve the Almighty to a single A4 sheet with three folds. Similarly, I could net down other items for a person who already believed to help them take the first step on the ladder to becoming a Friend of Yah. These two flyers will be distributed together with the Book Set.

Critical Elements of Belief Booklet

As I was completing the Book Set below I decided to produce a couple of concise one-page bullet point summaries of key aspects of what I advocate. Over a period of two weeks that extended to a list of about 23 such one-page analyses on all the major areas that I hold opinions on that I think are valuable and from Father. These have been assembled into Booklet form and will be distributed together with the Book Set as well as independently.

Collectively the lists in this document provide a concise way for any person to gain an overview of all the major areas of belief that I consider important. This Booklet will be distributed together with the Book Set and provides an entry point for the Book Set listed below.

Volume 0:

Some key statements of what I believe plus most recent teachings including teachings from the Radio Programme

that commenced in October 2018 as well as other recent teachings that were written after the first volumes were finalized. Volume 0 also contains the Tables of Contents of all the Volumes in the Set which will facilitate you in finding material of interest. This information is also available on the Website at various levels of accessibility – the Website is fully searchable both with Google Site Search and the Article Search on the Articles Database.

I believe that the material in Volume 0 is the most rounded and most mature of all the material I have created and therefore I recommend Volume 0 as the place to start if you do not have the interest to read the remaining Volumes.

Volume 1:

Volume 1 contains what I consider to be the most important writings I have originated barring what is contained in Volume 0 which material originated after Volumes 1 to 5 were finalized. Volume 1 includes an Audio Compact Disk of Recommended Worship Songs plus a USB Memory Card containing all articles I have written plus books, audio teachings, videos and the Website. These items are also available on the Website.

There is a lot of important material in Volume 1.

Volume 2:

All writings between the Day of Atonement 2014 and July 2018. These writings consolidate what I had learned and reported up to 2014 and represents a more mature view of those learnings. There is also a large collection of direct quotes given to me by the Almighty in 2014.

I strongly recommend that you read Volume 2 after reading Volume 1.

Volume 3:

All the Website Header Articles written in 2014 plus recent articles not included in Volumes 1 and 2. The Website Headers cover a very large diversity of topics – about 700 short to medium length articles.

This volume is well worth reading in terms of getting answers to many questions. All of this material is also available on the USB Memory Card associated with Volume 1 which you can browse on your computer without an Internet connection. This can also be downloaded off the Website.

Volume 4:

All articles published between the Day of Atonement 2009 and the Day of Atonement 2014. These articles cover a period where my understanding of diverse topics was maturing, particularly adjusting to the Bible NOT being “The Word of God” and Yahooshua {Jesus} NOT being the Almighty in the flesh. Many other topics are addressed.

A useful collection.

Volume 5:

A collection of eBooks never previously formally published on a range of topics. These were written between 1998 and 2000 with one written between 2004 and 2007. Most of these contain words and doctrine that I have since come to understand to be incorrect, however in all cases there is much in the core message that is relevant and sound.

Volumes 6 to 9:

Many of the articles published from around Passover 2000 to the Day of Atonement 2009. These articles trace my journey from being a deeply committed Charismatic Christian with numerous powerful and affirming spiritual experiences and believing that the Bible was “The Word of God” and that Jesus (Yahooshua) was the Almighty in the flesh to recognizing that both of these beliefs were false and that we should worship the Almighty only.

If you are a believer who is really seeking to deeply understand the matters of the Almighty, and particularly if you come from a Christian beginning, you may find this collection of writings useful. Start reading with Volume 9 and then read 8, 7 and 6.

I also came to deeply understand that Islam and Judaism are belief sets that are EQUALLY valid to the Almighty and that Christianity is NOT the defining belief set. I now adhere to a set of beliefs that are effectively an interpolation between Christianity, Judaism and Islam.

These articles also trace the Prophetic shifts in the spiritual dispensation during this period including Satan being sentenced to 1,000 years in the Pit in 2003 and the shifts that have followed.

Volume 6

Writings in 2005 through to the Day of Atonement 2009. During this period I concentrated on secular activities at the

expense of the Ministry and much of what I posted took the form of articles from other sources. During this period I was in a covenant relationship with a woman that was also not supportive of the Ministry. This was also a period of consolidation with regard to my revised understanding of key principles as outlined above.

Volume 7

Writings in 2003 and 2004. A time of some personal turmoil and struggle. Also consolidating what I had learned in the years before this. In May 2003 I convened the Court of Heaven to Judge Satan and have him sentenced to isolation in the Pit (Abyss) for 1,000 years.

Volume 8

Writings in 2002. A period of intense learning and consolidation.

Volume 9

Writings in 2000 and 2001. A period of intense learning. During this period I was learning a lot about the errors of the Christian faith and correcting my learning in those areas. I was also developing my understanding of the way that spiritual affairs operate.

I also learned that the Quran was more inspired than the Bible and that Islam was based on service to the Almighty, Allah being simply the Arabic word for "Elohim" in Hebrew, "Almighty" in English.

This was all preparation for sending Satan to the Pit in May 2003.

Volume 10:

Transcripts of a series of over 50 audio teachings on Marriage and the Anointed Life and the Almighty's plan for Marriage to be "Heaven on Earth" recorded in the second part of 2000. Also a series of prophetic messages that provide the lead-in to what is happening in the Spirit realm today. The teachings are also available as audio tracks on USB Memory Card accompanying Volume 1 and also available on the Website.

These teachings, which run to over 1,100 pages have been recently transcribed but I do not have the time and resources to Proof Read them, accordingly they are presented in draft format. Father has, nonetheless stressed to me that they are an extremely important collection of teachings when it comes to understanding the Anointed Life and Marriage.

Volume 11:

Strategic Analysis of Life and Marriage. This was undertaken using a Spreadsheet based Strategic Analysis method given to me by Father for use in my business. This provides a highly structured analysis of life and marriage in a way that is directed at enabling us to formulate the best overall approach to a successful life on Earth of which marriage is one of the key components.

Dedication

This volume is dedicated to Yah the Eternally Self-Existing, the Almighty Creator of the Heavens and the Earth who is the reason for our existence – commonly but incorrectly referred to as “The LORD” and “God”.

This set has much to say about Yahooshua {Jesus} and is dedicated to him as the most powerful human being in the Universe and Lord of all Human Lords and King of all Human Kings. In this capacity he submits to the Almighty Creator as the ultimate Lord and ultimate King and is seated at the Right Hand of the Almighty WAITING for his enemies to be made his footstool.

It is my prayer that through reading what is contained in this book you will draw closer to Yah, the Creator, and, if you do not yet know Him, that you will come to know Him.

On the Earthly Plane, this book is dedicated to Iain Peters who led me back to Father on Friday 12th March 1993 and set me on the course that has brought me to the point of publishing these books – Thank you Iain!

It is also dedicated to my parents, Angus and Thelma who laid the foundations in my life that have enabled me to do this work. Also my daughter, Alexandra, who I pray will one day embrace these truths.

Also to Ingrid, Geraldine and Esther who have materially stood by me at different times in my journey and without whom significant components of what I offer in this Book Set would potentially not exist.

Margot has partnered with me and sat with me on Zoom throughout the time these volumes were being compiled and given much encouragement and much prayer. She has also supported, encouraged and coached me with regard to the presentation of the Radio programme. Thank you Margot.

Request for Judgment

The footer to every email I send out when I publish articles today reads:

May Yah, The Almighty Creator, bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you His peace.

May Yah judge me severely and correct me harshly and show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it with regard to everything that I write and publish.

I pray this for you and for me as you read this document. The second prayer is particularly important since it gives Father Yah, the Almighty Creator, blanket permission to correct me any time I am in error. This is your best guarantee that what is contained in this document IS accurate AND you must STILL seek Yah for confirmation and clarification as I am constantly learning and therefore what I write may be incomplete or not entirely accurate in terms of the greater scheme of things.

Caveat

As a general rule Father Yah has impressed on me NOT to go back and edit previous messages. Accordingly you will find that some messages at some level do not agree with others. If I were to start trying to harmonize all my existing writings which run to over 1,000 articles I would stop writing new material. Where you find discrepancies please turn to Father Yah, HE has ALL the answers.

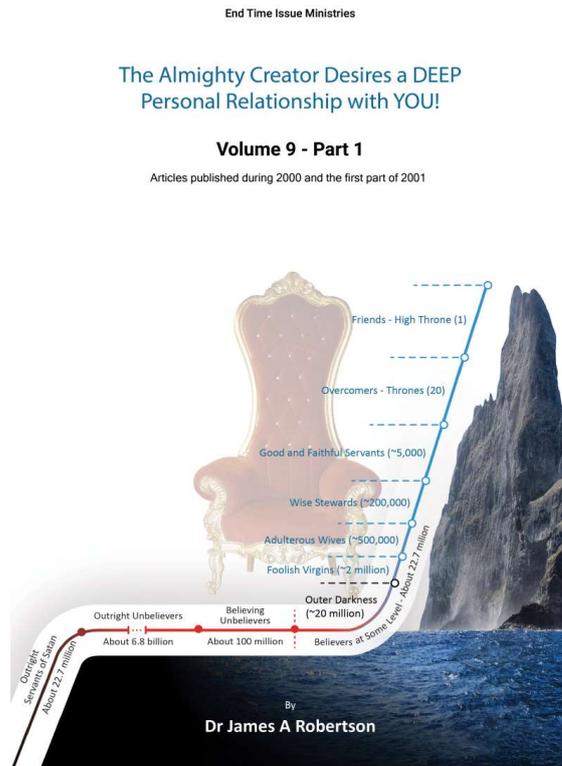
Note that in some of the older writings I was still under the impression that the Bible was the Inspired Word of Yah, Father subsequently corrected this error but I have NOT gone back and changed the documents that use that language in this volume or on the website.

Offense

There is much in this book to offend you, particularly if you are a committed believer, I counsel that where you find things that you do NOT understand or agree with that you put those items to one side and move on. In so counselling you I advise that this book is being compiled after years of intense seeking, fasting and close relationship with Father and I testify that the essence of many of the messages IS inspired and accurate

About the Cover

The image on the cover represents the continuum between deep / ALL evil which is Satan on the bottom left to ALL good and ALL truth which is Yah the Eternally Self-Existing, the Almighty Creator, which is on the extreme right.



The jagged steep mountain symbolizes how difficult it is to draw close to Father Yah in the present age and how easy it is to fall from any level through pride, self-righteousness and other sin and error.

This collection of writings and, indeed, all of my writings are about how to move from some position on this curve to the position on the top right which is occupied by people close to Father Yah with the designation of “Friend” being the highest status that any human being can aspire to in this life.

The components of the curve are as follows (statistics are as at 25 December 2015) for ALL religious groups worldwide:

1. Believers at Some Level – about 22.7 million made up of:
 - a. Friends (1) – high throne – put Father Yah first in their lives and serve Him faithfully.

- b. Overcomers (20) – throne – have overcome sin and the temptations of this world.
 - c. Good and Faithful Servants (~5,000) – significant measure of faithful service.
 - d. Wise Stewards (~200,000) – some measure of faithful service.
 - e. Adulterous Wives (~500,000) – some level of infilling of the Spirit of the Almighty but continue in error and unbelief.
 - f. Foolish Virgins (~2 million) – believe but no infilling of the Spirit of the Almighty.
 - g. Outer Darkness (the majority -- ~20 million) – at some level once believed sufficiently to qualify for Heaven but nothing beyond that.
2. Believing Unbelievers -- about 100 million – think they believe but so full of error they do not actually believe in the Almighty.
 3. Outright Unbelievers -- about 6.8 billion plus, the bulk of the population of the Earth – no awareness of any significance of the existence of the Almighty.
 4. Outright Servants of Satan -- about 22.7 million – at some level consciously serving Satan in roughly analogous groupings to those serving the Creator.

It is my hope that by reading this volume and by visiting my website at www.ETI-Ministries.org or www.End-Time-IssueMinistries.org you will be challenged to seek to move your life to the top right of the curve and become Father's Friend and qualify for a High Throne in Heaven for Eternity.

I hope that in time this volume will be accompanied by six further collection of my writings – these documents are in course of being compiled and most are available electronically if you would like to email me.

Refer to the articles "[The Demographics of the Kingdom of Yah on Earth Today](#)" and "[Demographics of the Kingdom of Yah elaboration](#)" in Volume 1.

Vocabulary

Throughout this volume I have used vocabulary that you may find unfamiliar. These words have been drawn from the roots of the faith which are most accurately reflected in the language today known as Hebrew which is most directly related to the language that was used at the time of Creation.

This language has rich meaning that is not always accurately translated in English and other modern languages. The meanings and transliterations that I use here are a mixture of what is academically recorded and what I have been shown by Father Yah, the Almighty Creator.

The most commonly occurring words that are used are:

“Yah” as in “Yah the Eternally Self-Existing” – the true name of the Almighty Creator. Frequently translated “The LORD”. “The LORD” has blasphemous connotations and should never be used to refer to the Creator.

“Yahooh” – most accurate transliteration of the Hebrew phrase which means “Yah the Eternally Self-Existing” which is more commonly but inaccurately transliterated as “Yahweh”. Frequently translated “The LORD”. Why a “Yahoo.com” email address takes the Name of the Almighty in vain.

“Almighty”, “Mighty One” or “mighty one” depending on context -- commonly but inaccurately translated “God” which has blasphemous connotations.

“El” – “Beloved Mighty One” – term of endearment for the Almighty Creator used by those close to Him. Frequently inaccurately translated “God”.

“Yahooshua” – meaning “Yah is Salvation” – the correct name of the man commonly referred to as “Jesus” and a common Hebrew name 2,000 years ago.

“Anointed by the Spirit of Yah”, **“Anointing of the Spirit of Yah”**, or **“Anointed One”** depending on context – commonly but inaccurately translated as “Christ” and incorrectly regarded as another name for Yahooshua {Jesus}. Source of much confusion regarding the identity of Yahooshua – Christ refers to Yah NOT Yahooshua.

“Qodesh” – commonly but inaccurately translated as “Holy” which has blasphemous connotations – means “set-apart”, “separated”, “dedicated to the Almighty”.

“Emissary” – a senior servant of the Almighty who is sent by the Almighty – commonly but inaccurately translated as “Apostle”. A senior rank on Earth.

“Spokesman” or “Spokeswoman” – commonly but inaccurately translated as “Prophet” or “Prophetess” – one who hears the Almighty and speaks on His behalf.

Names including Yah – see the article in section 6: “The TRUE Names of the Almighty in the Bible” for detailed discussion of all of these names. It is not possible to fully understand the history of anointed servants without knowing the extent to which the name of Yah is pervasive in that history.

“Stake” – Yahooshua died on a length of tree trunk, NOT a “cross” this is borne out by the Greek text. The cross is a Satanic symbol.

“Assembly” – commonly but incorrectly translated as “Church”.

“Pesach” – commonly translated as “Passover”.

“Shavuot” – commonly translated as Pentecost.

There are other words that are used in places in this volume but the above items are the most common words.

Throughout my writings incorrect words are reported in curly brackets in most cases e.g. “{Jesus}”.

Sponsorship

While some donations have been received the vast majority of the time, effort and finances used in the creation of these articles and in the preparation and publication of these articles has come from own endeavours and through the finances of the family units of which I was a member from time to time.

The principal source of funding of these physical volumes has been through my business, James A Robertson and Associates Limited.



This business provides consultancy and management services which provide the revenue that provides me with food, shelter and the finances used in the collation, preparation and publication of these volumes.

The logo is based on the Strategy – Tactics Matrix of Professor Malcolm McDonald. Strategy, which McDonald defines as “doing the RIGHT THINGS” is on the horizontal axis of the matrix and Tactics, which he defines as “doing THINGS RIGHT” is on the vertical axis. It follows that an organization or person who does the RIGHT things WELL will prosper and thrive.

James Robertson and Associates assists clients to do this with regard to business strategy, business information systems and business processes generally.

I have applied this same principle in my walk with the Almighty, constantly seeking to understand what He considers to be the RIGHT things and to do them WELL.

This set of books therefore are a resource to help you live your life such that on the Day of your Judgment you will find

that you have done the RIGHT things WELL in the sight of the Almighty.

For more information see:

<http://www.James-A-Robertson-and-Associates.com/>

and

<https://www.linkedin.com/in/DrJamesARobertson>

In this business the Almighty has taught me a huge amount about business, strategy, ERP, human nature, etc. I would be happy to discuss how we can be of assistance to your organization.

I would like to acknowledge Russel Diniz and Remote Software Solutions who sponsored the uploading of articles from 2014 to 2018 onto the website and Nikita Narvekar who did the work. May the Almighty bless them abundantly.

I would like to acknowledge Sarita Benade who sponsored the printing of Volume 1 to the tune of 1,000 Australian Dollars, may the Almighty bless her abundantly.

Acknowledgements

I would like to acknowledge the following people:

Geraldine Schoultz who has been interceding for me and my ministry constantly for many years and who has covered this project with prayer and encouragement.

Margot Murphy who has stood by me, encouraged me and prayed for me throughout the time that I was compiling these Volumes. She has also supported, encouraged and coached me with regard to the presentation of the Radio programmes.

Nikita Narvekar who collated, sorted, classified and cleansed the articles for Volumes 4 through 10. She has also done substantial work on the Website building webpages and uploading hundreds of articles (she has a Masters in Information Technology and is a Web Designer and Developer. She also revised the covers. I strongly recommend her. May the Almighty bless her abundantly. She can be contacted at:

contact@sunshell.info or sunshell.works@gmail.com

Gratiela Dumitrescu who created the covers for the books. May the Almighty bless her abundantly. I strongly recommend her, she can be found on Upwork at:

<https://www.upwork.com/freelancers/~0157ad00e64379df31>

Murtaza Kapaasi who formatted all Volumes diligently and precisely and is directly responsible for the overall appearance of the text. I strongly recommend him. May the Almighty bless him abundantly. He can be found on Upwork at:

<https://www.upwork.com/freelancers/~017be35721b665562d>

Apologies for the Formatting of this Volume

This Volume contains documents forwarded from other sources. As a consequence there were considerable differences in the formatting of the source documents and it has NOT been possible to format this volume to the same standard as earlier volumes in the set.

Please accept my apologies.

Table of Contents

Why Seek a DEEP Personal Relationship with the Almighty Creator?	iv
Why Read These Books?	vi
Caution	vii
Companion Volumes.....	viii
Dedication	xiii
Request for Judgment.....	xiv
Caveat.....	xv
About the Cover.....	xvi
Vocabulary.....	xviii
Sponsorship	xx
Acknowledgements	xxii
Apologies for the Formatting of this Volume.....	xxiii
Table of Contents.....	xxiv
Foreword	xxxvi
Preface : An Engineering Approach to Relationship with the Almighty	xxxviii
Overview of this Volume – Volume 9 in the set	xli
Audio Compact Disc and USB Memory Card with Website Plus “Proof of Global Flood” DVD Set..	xlii
Writings in 2000.....	2
2000.04.1.01 A Vision Concerning Zephaniah 1 And 3	2
A Vision Concerning Zephaniah 1 And 3	3
2000.04.1.02 Further To A Vision Concerning Zephaniah 1 And 3 A Document Which Assists To Place This In Context.....	6
2004.04.1.02b Some Thoughts On 2 Thessalonians 2:7 When "He Who Now Restrains..." "...Is Taken Out Of The Way"	6
Introduction : An Interpretation Of When "He Who Now Restrains" "Is Taken Out Of The Way".....	7
Why Should We Consider This Interpretation?.....	7
Is It Possible That This Teaching Could Be Incorrect?	10
The Timing Of Tribulation.....	12

Who Or What Is The Restrainer?	16
But Maybe "The Restrainer" Does Refer To God Or The Holy Spirit	18
If The Restrainer Is Indeed God Must The Restrainer Be The Holy Spirit?.....	24
Why Would God Remove His People Before The Tribulation?	27
But What Of Enoch?.....	33
Years Of Birth And Death Of Key Scriptural Personalities Before The Flood	34
Has The Restrainer Already Been Removed?	35
Conclusion	35
Appendix A: Most Occurrences Of 2722 "Katecho" In The Greek Scriptures	45
Appendix B: Fuller Extract Of Scriptures Containing The Word "Restrained" As Referred To In Section 6.....	46
Appendix C: A List Of Scriptures Containing The Phrase "Spirit Of"	53
Appendix D: A List Of Some Scriptures Containing The Word "Spirit" Capitalized To Signify Pertaining To God	56
2000.04.1.02c Getting The Perspective Right - It Is Not Polygyny Which Must Be Defended It Is Enforced Monogamy Which Is A Doctrine Of Demons And A Heresy We Are Called As Watchmen	73
2000.04.1.02-3 Is the bride ready for the wedding or is she about to face judgment? (Tuesday, April 18, 2000 06:06).....	79
2000.04.1.02-4 Some thoughts on Luke 6:11 - a continuation of thoughts on Luke 4:34 (Wednesday, April 19, 2000 06:26)	79
2000.04.1.02-5 Luke 7:23 blessed is he who does not stumble on account of Yahshua - can we identify the abomination of desolation and are we prepared? (Thursday, April 20, 2000 08:01)	79
2000.04.1.02-6 re the Word Yahweh in previous mails (Thursday, April 20, 2000 15:10).....	79
2000.04.1.02-7 URGENT - re Press Reports Regarding High Profile Divorce in the South African Church - A Call to Prayer, Fasting, etc (Monday, April 24, 2000 09:02)	80
2000.04.1.02d Some Thoughts On Divorce By Church Leaders	80
1. Unrepented And Persistent Fornication (Porneia) Or Treachery Leading To A Final Turning Away From THE LORD Is The Only Scriptural Basis For Divorce	80
2. Deuteronomy 24:1 Applies Primarily To Spiritual Uncleaness	81
3. Physical Abuse Or Persecution By A Spouse Is Not Grounds For Divorce	81
4. Love Never Fails	83
5. Responding To Porneia.....	84
6. The Time Frame For Divorce.....	85
7. Action To Be Taken.....	85
8. Formulation Of Charges And Approach	85

9. Understand What Is Required To Heal The Marriage	85
10. Conclusion	87
Scriptures Cited Above.....	88
Discussion Of Virginity	90
2000.04.08 Monogamy is heresy.....	93
2000.07.1.01 A Dream and Scriptures Concerning Jerusalem	99
2000.08.1.01 Some thought provoking web sites	105
2000.08.1.02 Spiritual Principles From Watchman Nee	105
2000.10.1.01 Developments In Israel The War Of Gog And Magog And The Beginning Of Great Tribulation?	113
Following Is More Detailed Information:	114
Islam's Goal.....	116
Minister Hassan Tahboub & Hussein On Temple Mount.....	116
2000.10.1.02 So You Think You Can Preach The Gospel?	119
2000.10.1.03 Helping Israel	122
2000.10.1.04 Psalm 132 Predicts Christ's Birth At Tabernacles	123
Feast of Tabernacles	124
2000.11.1.01 Some facts on Israel	125
2000.1.11.02 The Blessing Of Thorns.....	127
2000.11.1.03. Persecution of Christians.....	129
2000.11.1.04 Judgment and The Church Tribulation First	133
The Word Tribulation Is Almost Always Applied To The Church / Believers.....	134
Judgment On The Church Foretold In Revelation 2 & 3.....	135
A Further Aspect - Matthew 24	137
2000.11.01.05 Is Rick Joyner a Prophet (Re Persecution Of Christians)	139
2000.11.1.06 Wheat and Tares (re Persecuted Christians).....	140
2000.11.1.07 The Call.....	140
2000.11.1.08 Some Facts on Israel - Helpful Information	142
Nationhood and Jerusalem:	142
Arab and Jewish Refugees:.....	142
The Arab - Israeli Conflict:	143
The UN Record on Israel and the Arabs:	143
2000.11.1.09 Who Sits In Moses Seat_ (Part 2 Of 2)	144

A Chapter Of Contrasts	144
Must We Submit?	146
A Desolate House And Seat	147
A Seat Of Moses Special	147
New Seat Of Authority	148
Perfect Example	149
Final Concerns	150
2000.11.1.10 Responding To Rebelliousness Or Treachery On The Part Of A Wife	151
1. Introduction	151
2. The Strength Of The One Flesh Bond	151
3. Submission In Everything	152
4. The Importance Of Harmony	152
5. The Relationship Between Husband And Wife As A Mirror Of The Relationship Between The Husband And The Lord Jesus Christ	153
6. The Impact On The Husband Of His Wife's Sin	155
7. The Power Of Love And The Short Circuit Of Fear	156
8. Responding To A Wife's Treachery	158
9. Understanding The Scriptural Basis	159
10. Conclusion	162
2000.11.1.11 Lord Teach Me How To Love	163
2000.11.1.12 Suggested Criteria For Moderating Discussion On A Christian Internet Discussion List	171
Draft For Discussion	171
Conclusion	181
2000.12.1.01 Extracts from Sergei Two Woman Who Changed A Destiny	181
1. A Beautiful 18 Year Old Who Would Not Forsake Her Saviour : Page 167 To 173	182
2. The Outcome	188
2000.13.1.01 Some Thoughts On Luke 4:34 "You Cannot Make The Sons Of The Wedding Feast Fast So Long As The Bridegroom Is With Them" Is The Bride Ready For The Wedding Or Is She About To Face Judgment?	188
Some Scriptures Cited Above	190
Appendix: Wow! So That's How Jesus Loves Me!	191
2000.13.1.02 Some Thoughts On Divorce By Church Leaders And Divorce In General How Christian Marriages Can Be Healed	198
1. Unrepented And Persistent Fornication (Porneia) Or Treachery Leading To A Final Turning Away From THE LORD Is The Only Scriptural Basis For Divorce	199

2. Divorce Of Believers Who Are Not Church Leaders	200
3. Deuteronomy 24:1 Applies Primarily To Spiritual Uncleaness	201
4. Physical Abuse Or Persecution By A Spouse Is Not Grounds For Divorce	201
5. Love Never Fails	203
6. Responding To Porneia.....	204
7. The Time Frame For Divorce.....	205
8. Action To Be Taken.....	205
9. Formulation Of Charges And Approach	205
10. Understand What Is Required To Heal A Marriage Between True Believers	206
11. Conclusion	208
Scriptures Cited Above.....	208
Discussion Of Virginity (Sexual Intercourse Is The Act Of Marriage)	211
2000.13.1.03. Surely The Abomination Of Desolation Is Come Upon The Temple Of God!	214
2000.13.1.04 Urgent Press Reports Regarding High Profile Divorce In The South African Church	223
2000.13.1. Some Thoughts On 2 Corinthians 11:2-4 For I Have Betrothed You To One Husband, That I May Present You As A Chaste Virgin To Christ" Is The Church A Chaste Virgin At This Passover Time And What Is The Real Significance Of Virginity?	226
2000.13.1.06 Some Thoughts On Luke 6:11 "But They (The Pharisees) Were Filled With Bitterness And Discussed With Each Other What To Do With Jesus" Will We Be Able To See What God Does This Passover? Or Will We Be Like The Pharisees?	228
Scriptures Cited Above.....	229
2000.13.1.07 A Vision Concerning Zephaniah 1 And 3 The Great And Terrible Day Of The Lord A Chariot Of Judgment For The Church.....	232
2000.13.1.10 Some Thoughts On Luke 6:11 "But They (The Pharisees) Were Filled With Bitterness And Discussed With Each Other What To Do With Jesus" Will We Be Able To See What God Does This Passover? Or Will We Be Like The Pharisees?	234
Scriptures Cited Above.....	236
2000.13.1.11 Some Thoughts On Luke 7:23 Jesus Said "And Blessed Is He Who Does Not Stumble On Account Of Me" Will We Be Able To See His Hand And Do His Will In This Age Or Will We Stumble Like The Pharisees?	238
Writings in 2001.....	254
2001.01.1.01 The Wrath Of God For The Church: Why Judgment Is Coming On The Church Today	254
The Wrath Of God For The Church : Why Judgment Is Coming On The Church Today	255
How Does Judgment Come And What Is Tribulation?.....	255
.... Continuing With Understanding Judgment	256

.... In The Throne Room	258
The Throne Room Again.....	259
What Is The Basis Of Judgment?	261
The Commandments - The Basis Of Judgment.....	261
Where Are We Now?	265
Let's just run through the ten commandments:.....	267
2001.01.1.02. Some Scriptures Relating To The People.....	273
Some Scriptures On "The People"	273
1. Introduction	274
2. Is Yahweh Concerned About Offending People?	274
3. Does Yahweh Consider The Opinion Of People To Be Significant?.....	275
4. Some "New Testament" Examples.....	276
5. Once One Has Been Warned, The Blood Is On Their Hands.....	277
6. The Responsibility To Discern Correctly	278
7. Causing Others To Stumble	278
8. The Terror Of Yahweh	279
9. Yahweh Is No Respector Of Persons	279
10. Conclusion	279
2001.01.1.03 Islam's End Time Teachings	281
2001.01.1.04 ASAP Always Say A Prayer	283
2001.01.1.05 Thoughts On The Mail Regarding Islam's End Time Teachings	284
2001.01.1.06 Letter From Hell.....	286
2001.02.1.01 Seeking For God's Truth - The Key To Unity	288
Key Scriptures:.....	288
Further Dimensions Of Seeking All Truth	293
With Love Of The Truth Comes The Breaking Down Of Denominational Barriers	293
With Love Of The Truth Comes Effective Evangelism	294
The Bottom Line In Denominational Division.....	295
The Consequences	295
Factors Behind This - Pride And A Lack Of Love	296
Another Aspect - Categories Of Truth.....	299
Conclusion : Seek Unity In The Body.....	307
Partial List Of Scriptures Relating To "Truth"	308
2001.02.01.02 Noah's Ark, Sodom and Gomorrah, Red Sea Crossing and Other Biblical Sites Found	322

Summary Of The Findings	323
Other Information.....	324
Conclusion	325
2001.02.1.04 Interpreting Bible Prophecy for This Season	326
2001.02.1.05 Something Must Be Done.....	328
Firstly, Let Me State Unequivocally Something Must Be Done!.....	328
The Answer?	329
Clearly Enough, That Is Not Going To Make A Great Difference Either, But It Is A Start!.....	330
It Is Only Through Prayer That This Carnage Will Be Stopped!	331
May I Suggest An Alternative Scenario?	332
There Is A Simple Answer!!	333
Closure	334
2001.02.1. 06. An Interesting Confirmation	335
2001.02.1.08 Nuclear War Evidence	336
2001.02.1.08. NASA and The Bible.....	342
2001.02.1.09 Evangelism To Other Denominations And Faiths, Of Marriage Across Denominational Boundaries.....	343
2001.02.1.10 Recognizing Yahweh's Servants	352
2001.02.1.11 The Wrath Of God For The Church: The Judgement For Adultery.....	353
The Judgement For Adultery	353
The Judgement For Adultery	357
Adultery Defined.....	358
Irreversible Spiritual Death	360
Specific Definition Of Adultery	361
What Is A Wife / Marriage?.....	361
The Definition Of A Virgin.....	363
What Is The Marriage Covenant?	363
The Principal Aspects Of Covenant:	364
The One Flesh Bond	365
There Is Grace For Adultery In This Age	369
Submission; Rebellion And Adultery.....	369
A House Divided Cannot Stand.....	371
Appendix: Detailed References And Scriptures Cited In The Body Of The Document	374
2001.02.1.12 Seek Truth Not Error	379

Summary	379
Introduction.....	381
What Is The Implication Of This Conclusion?	382
Where Is This Going?	383
Seek Truth Not Error	384
No Man Is Perfect	386
Every Aspect Of Life Is Like This!.....	386
The Believers Tendency To Seek Division	387
We Must Seek Unity	388
The Spirit Of Error	389
The Answer? -- Reverence Truth, Fear YAHWEH And Learn To Agree To Disagree	392
How Does This Impact Evangelism?.....	392
What About Those Who Are Really In Error?	396
Conclusion	396
2001.02.D.02.7b What Is The Bridge To Bring The Jews To Salvation	397
2001.03.1.01 Conversion Versus Decision	403
Gerut As Spiritual Rebirth.....	405
2001.03.1.02 The Spirit of Messiah is Moving on The Earth Part 1 -- Evidence of The Anointing of Yahshua	406
Appendix: Detailed Analysis Of "Christ"	410
2001.03.1.03 The Relationship Between Yahweh, Yashua, And The Holy Spirit	417
Summary	417
The Relationship Between YAHWEH, YASHUA, And THE HOLY SPIRIT	418
2001.03.1.04 Love Like Yahshua	422
Summary	422
Love Like Yahshua Loves	423
2001.03.1.06 The Wages of Sin.....	426
Summary	426
The Wages Of Sin	429
Judgment In This Life	433
Financial Lack.....	433
Illness	434
Accidents, Robbery, Assault, Etc.....	435
Inherited And Blood Line Curses And Modern Curses.....	435
Demonization Of The Flesh Of Believers.....	435

Unwise Words And Blasphemy.....	436
Resistance To Correction.....	436
Diagnosis And Treatment.....	436
Conclusion.....	437
2001.03.01.07 Poverty in the Church of Jesus Christ.....	438
2001.03.01.08 Overcoming To The End	438
Summary	438
Overcoming To The End	439
2001.03.1.09 The End Time Calendar As We Currently See It.....	443
Summary	443
The End Time Calendar As We Currently See It.....	445
1. Start Of The Seven Years	445
2. Start Of The Second Three And A Half Years	446
3. Start Of War In The Middle East	446
4. God’S Wrath For The Church	446
5. At The Same Time There Is A Massive Outpouring Of The Holy Spirit Taking Place.....	447
6. At The Same Time, Deep Darkness Is Covering The Earth.....	448
7. Start Of The Millennium	449
The End Of The Millennium.....	450
2001.03.1.10 A Testimony Regarding A Little Sister In The Sudan	451
Introduction.....	451
A Testimony Regarding A Little Sister In The Sudan	452
End Note.....	455
2001.03.1.11 Yahshua Our Messiah Yahweh	455
Introduction.....	455
Yahweh Can Be Understood.....	456
The Father’S Initial Manifestation.....	456
From The Bosom Of The Father.....	457
His Word Is The Glue That Holds	457
Brought Forth Before Begotten	457
Birthing His Own Established Word	458
Pre-Existent Savior	458
A Return To His Earlier Place!.....	460
Only Yahweh Can Walk On Water	461
Moses And Yahshua	461

Further Insight	462
Look-Alikes	463
Closing Thoughts On The Fallacious Trinity	464
The Matthew Shem Tov	465
End Note.....	465
2001.3.1.12 Prophet or Mouthpiece? Are We Still Killing The Prophets?	465
Comment.....	465
2001.03.1.13 The Spirit Is Moving On The Earth Spirit Led Praise And Worship El-Muchraka (The Place Of Fire)	467
2001.03.01.15 Deliverance Manual	469
Can Christians Have Demons?.....	469
Introduction.....	469
2001.04.1.01 Why Easter IS Unkosher	470
2001.04.1.02 Pesach Feasting For Freedom	475
Comment.....	475
Pesach Feasting for Freedom	475
The Seder Service.....	489
End Note.....	493
2001.04.1.03 Correction of Spelling Error: Yahshua	494
2001.04.1.04 Proactive Intercession: Making Holiness More Attainable	494
The Names Of God.....	496
2001.04.1.05 I.....	497
2001.04.1.06 P S About Worship	497
Some Comments.....	499
Continuous Praise And Worship In The Home	499
Private Spirit Led Praise And Worship	500
End Note.....	500
2001.04.1.09 Rubble Declares The Glory Of Yahweh	500
2001.04.1.10 Tongues: From Satan Or From God?.....	502
Appendix: Scriptures Relating To Tongues.....	503
2001.04.1.11 Pokemon: Children Playing With Fire by Pastor Brett Peterson.....	504
Summary	504
Introduction.....	505
The Color Energy Cards	506

Evolving	507
2001.04.1.12 Demonic Activity Associated With Artefacts And In Dwellings	512
Introduction.....	512
The Situation That Gave Rise To This Discussion.....	512
Some Basic Principles.....	515
Blood Line Curses, Etc	519
Conclusion For This Posting.....	520
For Each Item Or Pile Of Items If There Are Many.....	520
Response To A Mail From Someone Who Had Questions On The Above Article.....	521
Overcoming Demonic Attack.....	527
Fundamentals	528
2001.04.1.13 A Prophetic Move In This Age.....	541
Introduction.....	541
The Scriptures And The Interpretation	541
Continuing With Luke 7	551
2001.04.1.14 Will a Man Rob God in Tithes and Offerings?.....	553
Introduction.....	553
Definition Of "Tithe"	554
Definition Of "Offering"	555
Will A Man Rob God?	556
Tithing Is A Form Of Worship	557
Give The Best.....	558
The Tithe Applies To All Increase.....	558
The Tithe Is The Minimum.....	559
The Tithe Is Given Primarily To Those Doing YAHWEH's Work	559
Tithes Should Be Given To All Who Are Ministering To Us On Behalf Of YAHWEH.....	560
The Tithe Can Be Given To Others As Well As Ministries.....	561
Those Receiving The Tithe Must Tithe In Turn	561
Tithes On Gross Business Revenue	561
A 20% Surcharge Is Payable On Late Tithes Or Redeemed Tithes	561
More On Offerings	562
The Blessings Of Those Who Tithe.....	564
The Curses Of Disobedience.....	566
Hindrances To The Blessings	570
Tithe Into Fruitful Ground	571

Tithe And Give With The Right Motives	571
Eating Your Seed	572
Giving Over And Above	573
Be Led By THE HOLY SPIRIT In Your Tithing And Your Giving.....	574
Our Responsibilities As Stewards Of YAHWEH'S Finances.....	574
Begging Bowls, Bags, Letters And Witchcraft In The Church	574
Other Scriptures.....	575
Conclusion	575
Appendix : Some Other Scriptures On The Tithe.....	576
The Use Of Hebrew Words And The Names Of God.....	579
2001.04.1.15 Some Thoughts On The Financial Stewardship Of Believers.....	581
Introduction.....	581
Background.....	582
Lack Is A Consequence Of Sin	582
A Word Of Rebuke From The Word Of God	582
Sowing And Reaping In Bad Soil	583
The Responsibility Of Those Who Give To Confront Sin And Error	585
Responding To Perceived Sin Or Error	586
The Wise Steward	586
2001.05.1.01 A Challenge To Each One Of Us	589
Headline	589
Key Words / Key Phrases.....	590
Introduction.....	590
What The World Needs Is Jesus	590
Table of Contents of Volume 9 - Part 2	593

Foreword

On Friday 12th March 1993, having been awake all night running strategic processes to try and figure out why my life was such a mess and figuring out the most reliable way to kill myself the Almighty spoke to me audibly from within the room and said “Phone Iain Peters, he has something you need”.

I had been in an adulterous relationship with another man’s wife for two years. During that time we made love passionately and considerably hundreds of times but we never spoke of love – I believed I loved my wife and therefore could not love another woman. When the affair was exposed and I was forced to part company with my mistress who was also my personal assistant, I was devastated to learn that I was massively in love with her such that I could not visualize living without her and so I was seriously considering suicide.

I had been a believer, albeit a nominal believer, since I was confirmed in the Anglican Church at the age of around 13 years old and had been a server or Altar Boy from the age of nineteen for about six years. Eventually I became alienated from the church by the hypocrisy and teachings that did not make sense and so I walked away and progressively backslid to a point where I entered into adultery.

After the Almighty spoke to me I phoned Iain and he invited me to have dinner with him. After dinner he shared with me his living relationship with the Almighty in which prayers were answered and he experienced healing and divine provision. He lead me in prayer to rededicate myself to serving the Almighty.

Iain took me to his church and pointed me in the direction that I have followed ever since.

At that time I understood that my intellect had set me on a course that was headed for destruction and that if I had succeeded in killing myself at that time I would have found myself in Hell. I repented deeply and set myself to seeking to know the Almighty. I reasoned that He was the creator of all things and was therefore the Master Engineer and that, accordingly He would not expect me to compromise my Engineering rigour and disciplines in order to understand Him. Accordingly I set about learning about Him in a rigorous and disciplined fashion asking masses of questions.

Progressively over the years I came to understand that the Church and mankind generally were full of error and, increasingly I came to rely on hearing directly from our Father in Heaven.

The road was a difficult one with numerous pitfalls and traps and lots of painful lessons but, somehow, I have managed to stay more or less on track through all of this.

In 2000 I fasted seriously for the first time and started to receive dramatic revelation. This has continued with another program of fasts in 2010 and again in 2013 and 2014 leading to a point where I was extremely close to Father just before the Day of Atonement in 2014 which is when the two core articles in this volume were written – “*The Almighty Creator Desires a DEEP Personal Relationship with YOU!*” and “*Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator*”.

From 2000 onwards I published regularly on various email lists and in 2013-14 my wife at the time, Ester, helped me to build the present website, <http://www.ETI-Ministries.org>

During this journey I increasingly came to understand that the Creator, His True Name is “Yah the Eternally Self-Existing”, had created us to be His Friends and to work with us in discovering and

learning about His Creation but that as a consequence of the fall of man virtually no human beings knew this let alone sought it with commitment. This understanding culminated in my decision to write the two articles above and that, in turn, has led to the creation of this volume in the hope that I will challenge a few people to seek to become TRUE FRIENDS of the Almighty.

I commend this volume to you as containing articles most of which were written under a significant anointing and with a significant level of inspiration and I pray that the study of this material will stimulate YOU to seek to become a FRIEND of Yah. I pray that I will soon be able to publish additional volumes and encourage you to contact me to obtain copies.

May Father bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you.

May Yah judge me severely and correct me harshly and show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it with regard to everything that I write and publish.

Warm regards and blessings,
James



James Robertson
End Time Issue Ministries
Emissary and Spokesman of Yah
London
22 March 2019

Website : <http://www.ETI-Ministries.org> and <http://end-time-issueministries.org/>

YouTube on the Global Flood: <http://www.YouTube.com/user/ProofOfGlobalFlood>

SlideShare Flood Presentations: http://www.slideshare.net/End_Time_Issue_Ministries

Facebook: <https://www.facebook.com/profile.php?id=100006994485801>

Preface : An Engineering Approach to Relationship with the Almighty

Yah the Eternally Self-Existing, the Almighty Creator says:

"I am the most rational and understandable being in existence and yet the religious cranks and bible punchers have caused people to view me as irrational, unreasonable and nonsensical and therefore NOT worthy of rational consideration!"

And

"People insist on force-fitting me into their boxes according to their limited understanding and incomplete knowledge, instead of seeking to understand me and conform to me"

This volume is the culmination of applying Engineering Principles to the matters of the Almighty Creator since 1993



I have been designing and making things that work since about the age of five, I have a Bachelors Honours degree in Engineering and a PhD in Engineering and have been a registered Professional Engineer for many years.

I hold that Engineering is very robust and demanding -- things, whether machines, buildings, bridges, computer software, etc ONLY work if they are exactly designed, exactly built and

exactly operated -- Engineering as an occupation and a way of doing things focusses on designing and building things that work reliably and sustainably for the design life of that item.

Between the age of around 24 and the age of 40 I became increasingly disillusioned with religion because it did NOT satisfy my requirements for rigour, precision, ability to be understood, etc. By rejecting the sloppy approach of established religion I made the mistake of also almost entirely rejecting the Creator as NOT existing, a mistake that many logical, thinking people make.

In March 1993, on the point of killing myself, the Almighty spoke to me audibly as described elsewhere in this Volume and I turned back to Him who had spoken to me.

In doing this I took a decision that since He had created everything with such obvious precision it was clear that He would NOT require me to compromise my Engineering ways of thinking and analysing and I therefore set about learning about Him on the basis that:

1. he is an Engineer amongst all His other talents and abilities;
2. therefore everything He does is logical and able to be understood;

3. He is willing and able to answer EVERY sincere, probing, inquiring question seeking after understanding.

He has operated with me on this basis now for over 24 years at time of writing (September 2017 -- age sixty three) and I commend this approach to anyone who is seeking truth and particularly to those sceptics who are highly educated and have been turned off belief in the Almighty as a consequence of the irrational and illogical teachings of institutional religion.

I hold that Engineering is one of the most demanding occupations on the planet today, make a mistake and buildings collapse, systems fail. The world of structures, machines, electronics, software is extremely unforgiving and therefore the level of rigor that Engineers perform adopt is great. I decided that the Almighty would NOT expect me to compromise on my Engineering rigor even a little bit and therefore EVERYTHING was capable of rigorous analysis and understanding.

In over 24 years I have NEVER found reason to go back on or question this decision.

I also chose to rely on the Almighty Himself to guide me.

Yes I would learn from people BUT, when I did NOT understand what they said or what they said did not work, I would ALWAYS turn to Him for answers. I have slipped on this a few times and relied on men BUT nearly ALL the time I have relied on Him to teach me. In the process I have come to understand that just about everything that the church teaches is massively in error and at odds with the truths of the Almighty, just as was the case in the days of Yahooshua {Jesus}.

Since 2000 almost all my learning has been directly from Him with other humans providing occasional snippets of information.

What is presented on my website and in this Volume is founded on these two principles:

1. Engineering rigour;
2. Answers directly from the Almighty.

This is underpinned by an intense personal experiential knowledge of the existence of the Almighty Creator grounded in His deep desire to have a DEEP personal relationship with each one of us AND to talk to us and counsel us and guide us in EVERYTHING.

He is JUST as interested in your areas of expertise and interest as you are. He created each one of us to walk with Him and talk with Him.

When considering what you find in this Volume and those that I hope will follow it, please keep in mind that you should NEVER follow me or ANY other human, follow ONLY Yah. It is up to YOU what you take from this Volume, you must exercise your intellect – by all means learn from my example and my teachings BUT always follow Yah alone!

Be aware that I am human and fallible and come from the same background of gross error as everyone else on this planet and, accordingly, my understanding today may still be skewed to some extent. That said, in many cases my understanding today is very different to what it was ten years ago or even more recently. Accordingly my recent articles may differ materially from earlier articles on the same subject. The more recent articles are generally more accurate.

At the end of the day YOU must discern what is truth and what is error in this Volume -- you are accountable for what you believe on the Day of Judgment and for what you do with what you read.

Should you find issues you disagree with you are welcome to contact me.

That said I testify that I have spent thousands of hours seeking to draw close to Father and that I have prayed regularly to be shown the level of my present deception and how to correct it and asked for judgement for sin so I DO have a high level of confidence that much of what is in this Volume IS largely given by Him and can be trusted.

I pray that as you read this Volume you will find reasons to draw closer to Him, that you will find answers to difficult questions and that your intellect will be challenged in the satisfying way that mine has been.

**James Robertson BSc (Eng), PhD
PrEng (Retired), LtCol (Retired)**

Overview of this Volume – Volume 9 in the set

This volume contains most of the articles that I published in 2000 and 2001.

This was a time when I was devoting most of my time to Ministry and serving Father. This involved a lot of time in prayer, contemplation and writing. I was just starting to realize the full extent of the errors of the Christian Church including learning the true names, the true Sabbaths, Yahooshua {Jesus} NOT being the Almighty {God}, the Bible NOT being “The Word of God” and much else. All of this was preparation for bring Satan on Trial in May 2003.

I believe that most of the articles in this time are reasonably accurate barring the errors mentioned above.

This document is intended to help you on your journey to learn about Father Yah and build a deep relationship with Him. I particularly hope that if you are grappling with some of the truths I teach about in later periods that the contents of this volume and its companions (Volume 7 and Volume 8) will help you to understand the issues and make the adjustments that I had to make in moving from being a deeply committed Christian to becoming a deeply committed believer in the Almighty Creator.

Audio Compact Disc and USB Memory Card with Website Plus “Proof of Global Flood” DVD Set

In support of this Volume and the other Volumes in the series Volume 1 also contains an Audio Compact Disc with copies of the recommended worship songs with doctrinally erroneous elements removed as far as possible and accompanied with corrected listings of the words that are used in the songs.

The Worship songs plus corrected wording are also available at:

<https://www.eti-ministries.org/recommended-worship-songs>

Volume 1 also contains a USB Memory Card which contains considerable data including a full copy of the Website that you can browse on your computer without an Internet connection. An almost complete set of all the articles and books that I have ever written on the matters of the Almighty is also contained on the Memory Card. All the audio recordings from which the audio transcripts were extracted are also contained on the Memory Card.

All volumes of this book in various formats, the content of the CD and the contents of the Memory Card can be downloaded from the webpage

<https://www.eti-ministries.org/compilation-of-all-writings-to-2019>

Email me at CD_and_Memory_Stick@ETI-Ministries.org to obtain a copy of these items if the Weblinks do not work.

Together with Volume 1 is also distributed a set of two DVD's with 11 Videos relating to “Proof of a Global Flood” – this set provides powerful evidence of the reality of the Flood, how it happened, where the water came from and where the water went.

The Almighty Creator Desires a DEEP PERSONAL relationship with YOU!

Volumes 9 : Part 1

Articles Written in 2000 and 2001 in Chronological Order

**This Volume Traces my Journey from Deeply Committed Charismatic
Christian with Numerous Experiences of the Almighty to Deeply Committed
Believer in the Almighty Creator**

Writings in 2000

A series of articles published during 2000.

2000.04.1.01 A Vision Concerning Zephaniah 1 And 3

Addendum written on 06 February 2019

Looking back on this message it effectively has defined my message ever since – intense and harsh judgment for all the errors of the believers of recent generations with those who survive called to a standard of set-apartness (Holiness) far in excess of anything previously known, with a return to truth and seeking after deep PERSONAL relationship with the Almighty Creator whose TRUE Name is “Yah the Eternally Self-Existing”.

I commend all that is presented in the Eleven Volumes that make up this entire set as being inspired at various levels and progressively moving to increased levels of accuracy.

>>> Addendum Ends <<<

Tuesday, April 04, 2000 06:37

Names, etc adjusted 29 September 2009

Please read the endnote

This article is the FIRST in a succession of hundreds of articles written over the last ten years and should be read in the context of that which follows.

As i am constantly seeking to grow closer to the Almighty, the Creator of the Heavens and the Earth, Yah the eternally self existing, my understanding is evolving. Accordingly there may be elements of my understanding as set out in this document and any other document that you obtain from us that will change with time. Please refer to my website at www.ETIMin.org for an update of the headlines of my current understanding, copies of previous documents, etc or email James@ETIMin.org for information, these are also appended to this document in the endnote.

Words in curly brackets {} are words that are traditionally used but which i understand to be either technically inaccurate translations or misleading or meaningless religious words, some of them are blasphemous and hurtful to our Father in heaven, specifically “the LORD” -- which is a totally inaccurate pagan translation of “Yah the eternally self existing”, “God” -- which is a totally inaccurate pagan translation of “the Almighty”, “Jesus” – which is a totally inaccurate pagan representation of “Yahooshua” and “Christ” which is a totally inaccurate representation of “the anointing of the set apart Spirit of Yah”, or one “anointed” by Him, or “the anointed one” referring to Yahooshua at times. The word/s before the curly brackets represent my best understanding of the technically correct terms that should be used today. The four words above that are traditional should NOT be used at all in this age as they are blasphemous and the grace for use of those names has been withdrawn and Yah has

now indicated that He will no longer respond to those names but that demons of those names will respond instead.

Text in square brackets [] represents elaboration of what precedes it for clarification or amplification, a particular word or phrase will be amplified or explained the first time it occurs only.

Refer to the document *"The Name of Yah in Scripture"* (reference 1A1.02.01.04) for a discussion on the Name of the Almighty which is "Yah" and all the references to the Name of the Almighty in the writings.

The name of the man most people know as Jesus is actually Yahooshua meaning *"Yah is salvation"* and occurs 218 times in the books commonly referred to as the *"Old Testament"* [books prior to Yahooshua, there are MANY covenants before Yahooshua so "Old Testament" is a meaningless term], most prominent of these people was the man commonly referred to as Joshua who brought Israel into the promised land.

In reading this article please keep in mind that I am human and therefore prone to error, concentrate on seeking truth and for the most part bypass any error you may find or think you find.

Father, I ask in the name of Yahooshua that if there is anything that is false or not to your liking or way of doing things in this document that you will blow it away by your Spirit and that you will prevent it from taking root in the minds and hearts of the readers and that all that is truth will take deep root and impact the reader as you purpose by your Spirit.

A Vision Concerning Zephaniah 1 And 3

Greetings in the name of Yah the eternally self existing and Yahooshua the anointed of Yah,

This morning while I was reading the book known as the bible, I came to Zephaniah 1:2-18:

2 *"I will utterly consume everything from the face of the land," says Yah the eternally self existing;*

3 *"I will consume man and beast; I will consume the birds of the heavens, the fish of the sea, and the stumbling blocks along with the wicked. I will cut off man from the face of the land," says Yah the eternally self existing.*

4 *"I will stretch out My hand against Yahudah, and against all the inhabitants of Yerushalayim. I will cut off every trace of Baal [the LORD] from this place, the names of the idolatrous priests with the pagan priests--*

5 *Those who worship the host of heaven on the housetops; those who worship and swear oaths by Yah the eternally self existing, but who also swear by Milcom;*

6 *Those who have turned back from following Yah the eternally self existing, and have not sought Yah the eternally self existing, nor inquired of Him."*

7 *Be silent in the presence of Yah the eternally self existing the Almighty; for the day of Yah the eternally self existing is at hand, for Yah the eternally self existing has prepared a sacrifice; he has invited His guests.*

8 *"And it shall be, in the day of Yah the eternally self existing's sacrifice, that I will punish the princes and the king's children, and all such as are clothed with foreign apparel.*

9 In the same day I will punish all those who leap over the threshold, who fill their masters' houses with violence and deceit.

10 "And there shall be on that day," says Yah the eternally self existing, "The sound of a mournful cry from the Fish Gate, a wailing from the Second Quarter, and a loud crashing from the hills.

11 Wail, you inhabitants of Maktesh! For all the merchant people are cut down; all those who handle money are cut off.

12 "And it shall come to pass at that time that I will search Yerushalayim with lamps, and punish the men who are settled in complacency, who say in their heart, 'Yah the eternally self existing will not do good, nor will He do evil.'

13 Therefore their goods shall become booty, and their houses a desolation; they shall build houses, but not inhabit them; they shall plant vineyards, but not drink their wine."

14 The great day of Yah the eternally self existing is near; it is near and hastens quickly. The noise of the day of Yah the eternally self existing is bitter; there the mighty men shall cry out.

15 That day is a day of wrath, a day of trouble and distress, a day of devastation and desolation, a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness,

16 A day of trumpet and alarm against the fortified cities and against the high towers.

17 "I will bring distress upon men, and they shall walk like blind men, because they have sinned against Yah the eternally self existing; their blood shall be poured out like dust, and their flesh like refuse."

18 Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of Yah the eternally self existing's wrath; but the whole land shall be devoured by the fire of His jealousy, for He will make speedy riddance of all those who dwell in the land. (NKJ -- language adjusted)

As I meditated on this passage of scripture I saw a vision of a great six wheeled, articulated cart with very wide spoked wheels made of Iron. The deck of the cart was made of massive slabs of Iron and it was all black. Whatever it drives over will be utterly crushed to powder.

Then the following came to me:

"This is the chariot of Yah the eternally self existing's wrath which is about to be driven over the church [all who appropriate the word church to themselves] in judgment of the iniquities and apostasy of the past 2000 years. For the crusades and all the other abominations which have been and still are committed by those who claim to act in the name of Yahooshua the anointed of Yah.

"Those that resist the judgment will be utterly destroyed for eternity.

"Those who repent and lay down their lives will be executed with the anointed one and will live with Him for eternity.

"Those who will actively seek His judgment in their lives NOW -- BEFORE the chariot comes, will rule with Him for eternity.

"Today you stand opposite the valley of decision and judgment.

"Cross over that you may enter into the Joy of Yah the eternally self existing."

Having considered this for some time I continued to read and came to Zephaniah 3:8-20:

8 *"Therefore wait for Me," says Yah the eternally self existing, "Until the day I rise up for plunder; my determination is to gather the nations to My assembly of kingdoms, to pour on them My indignation, all my fierce anger; all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of My jealousy.*

9 *"For then I will restore to the peoples **a pure language**, that they all may call on the name of Yah the eternally self existing, to serve Him with one accord.*

10 *From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia my worshipers, the daughter of My dispersed ones, shall bring My offering.*

11 *In that day you shall not be shamed for any of your deeds in which you transgress against Me; for then I will take away from your midst those who rejoice in your pride, and you shall no longer be haughty in My set apart mountain.*

12 *I will leave in your midst a meek and humble people, and they shall trust in the name of Yah the eternally self existing.*

13 *The remnant of Yisra'El shall do no unrighteousness and speak no lies, nor shall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth; for they shall feed their flocks and lie down, and no one shall make them afraid."*

14 *Sing, O daughter of Zion! Shout, O Yisra'El! Be glad and rejoice with all your heart, O daughter of Yerushalayim!*

15 *Yah the eternally self existing has taken away your judgments, he has cast out your enemy. The King of Yisra'El, Yah the eternally self existing, is in your midst; you shall see disaster no more.*

16 *In that day it shall be said to Yerushalayim: "Do not fear; Zion, let not your hands be weak.*

17 *Yah the eternally self existing your Mighty One in your midst, the Mighty One, will save; he will rejoice over you with gladness, he will quiet you with His love, he will rejoice over you with singing."*

18 *"I will gather those who sorrow over the appointed assembly, who are among you, to whom its reproach is a burden.*

19 *Behold, at that time I will deal with all who afflict you; I will save the lame, and gather those who were driven out; I will appoint them for praise and fame in every land where they were put to shame.*

20 *At that time I will bring you back, even at the time I gather you; for I will give you fame and praise among all the peoples of the earth, when I return your captives before your eyes," says Yah the eternally self existing. (NKJ)*

I believe that this word is not just for me but for the church [all who appropriate the word church to themselves] at large. Please pray about it and share it with others as Yah the eternally self existing leads you.

It also seems to me that at this time it speaks of a SPIRITUAL judgment, in other words a judgment that will manifest itself in the spirit realm in each of our lives and NOT yet in the physical realm. It is not something we will see with our natural eyes but is something that we will only see if we look with the eyes of our spirit.

Consider also 1 Peter 4:16-19:

16 Yet if anyone suffers as a Believer in Yah through the offering of Yahooshua, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorify the Almighty in this matter.

*17 For **the time has come for judgment to begin at the house of the Almighty; and if it begins with us first, what will be the end of those who do not obey the good news of the Almighty?***

18 Now "If the righteous one is scarcely saved, where will the un-Yah-like and the sinner appear?"

19 Therefore let those who suffer according to the will of the Almighty commit their souls to Him in doing good, as to a faithful Creator. (NKJ -- language adjusted)

Shalom

P.S. A prayer for this season (from the Final Quest by Rick Joyner) would be

"Yah judge me severely and correct me harshly that I may serve you more perfectly. In Yahooshua's Name."

and also

"Yah show me the level of my present deception and correct me. In Yahooshua's Name."

-----ooOoo-----

2000.04.1.02 Further To A Vision Concerning Zephaniah 1 And 3 A Document Which Assists To Place This In Context

Thursday, April 06, 2000 21:58

Greetings in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ

Further to the message above I was subsequently asked about the context of this message.

Attached please find a document : SOME THOUGHTS ON 2 THESSALONIANS 2:7 : WHEN "HE WHO NOW RESTRAINS.....IS TAKEN OUT OF THE WAY"

This provides a more in depth scriptural context to the scriptures and vision contained in the previous mail.

-----ooOoo-----

2004.04.1.02b Some Thoughts On 2 Thessalonians 2:7 When "He Who Now Restrains..." "...Is Taken Out Of The Way"

To all who call themselves by the name of Christ and truly seek to serve Him with all their hearts, all their souls, all their minds and all their strength.

Greetings in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, Following exposure to certain teachings based on 2 Thessalonians 2:6-7 I have been led to research the scriptures on the subject of that teaching and I offer you the results of that research for your prayerful and diligent consideration as that which follows raises issues which are of eternal import to those who seek to serve the Living God.

INTRODUCTION : AN INTERPRETATION OF WHEN "HE WHO NOW RESTRAINS" "IS TAKEN OUT OF THE WAY"

2 Thessalonians 2:6-7 states:

6 *And now you know **what is restraining**, that he may be revealed in his own time.*

7 *For the mystery of lawlessness is already at work; only **He who now restrains** will do so until **He is taken out of the way**. (NKJ)*

There is a current interpretation of this scripture which appears to be to the following effect:

i. The restrainer is the Holy Spirit.

i. The Holy Spirit dwells in born again believers.

ii. The Holy Spirit is restraining through born again believers.

iii. Therefore, when "He who now restrains.." ".is taken out of the way" signifies that when the Holy Spirit is taken out of the way the born again believers will be taken away, in other words the "rapture" will take place.

iv. And since the restrainer must be removed before the tribulation can occur the rapture will take place before the tribulation.

This discourse presents some scriptures relating to this interpretation.

WHY SHOULD WE CONSIDER THIS INTERPRETATION?

You may ask why you should read this discourse and why you should analyze the interpretation presented above.

If this interpretation is correct then those who are truly born again can expect to escape the tribulation, if this interpretation is incorrect they can expect to have to endure the tribulation and should be preparing themselves against the eventuality that tribulation could commence shortly. If someone believes that they will escape the tribulation they may well prepare themselves differently to if they believe that they will have to endure the tribulation.

In considering this, let us first consider 2 Peter 1:20-21:

20 *knowing this first, that **no prophecy of Scripture is of any private interpretation**,*

21 *for prophecy never came by the will of man, but holy men of God spoke as they were moved by the Holy Spirit. (NKJ)*

Clearly no scripture is open to private interpretation by man, no matter how many men may agree. **It is only the interpretation of Scripture which is God's interpretation which carries any weight!**

Furthermore, in Matthew 23:8-13, Jesus Himself states:

8 *"But you, do not be called 'Rabbi'; for One is your Teacher, the Christ, and you are all brethren.*

9 *"Do not call anyone on earth your father; for One is your Father, He who is in heaven.*

10 *"And do not be called teachers; for One is your Teacher, the Christ.*

11 *"But he who is greatest among you shall be your servant.*

12 *"And whoever exalts himself will be humbled, and he who humbles himself will be exalted.*

13 *"But woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you shut up the kingdom of heaven against men; for you neither go in yourselves, nor do you allow those who are entering to go in. (NKJ)*

It is quite clear that no man on earth is to be given a title which suggests that he is a teacher, the teacher is the Spirit of Truth. In John 14:15-31 Jesus states:

15 *"If you love Me, keep My commandments.*

16 ***"And I will pray the Father, and He will give you another Helper, that He may abide with you forever--***

17 ***"the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees Him nor knows Him; but you know Him, for He dwells with you and will be in you.***

18 *"I will not leave you orphans; I will come to you.*

19 *"A little while longer and the world will see Me no more, but you will see Me. Because I live, you will live also.*

20 *"At that day you will know that I am in My Father, and you in Me, and I in you.*

21 *"He who has My commandments and keeps them, it is he who loves Me. And he who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him and manifest Myself to him."*

22 *Judas (not Iscariot) said to Him, "Lord, how is it that You will manifest Yourself to us, and not to the world?"*

23 *Jesus answered and said to him, "If anyone loves Me, he will keep My word; and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make Our home with him.*

24 *"He who does not love Me does not keep My words; and the word which you hear is not Mine but the Father's who sent Me.*

25 *"These things I have spoken to you while being present with you.*

26 ***"But the Helper, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in My name, He will teach you all things, and bring to your remembrance all things that I said to you.***

27 *"Peace I leave with you, My peace I give to you; not as the world gives do I give to you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.*

28 "You have heard Me say to you, 'I am going away and coming back to you.' If you loved Me, you would rejoice because I said, 'I am going to the Father,' for My Father is greater than I.

29 "And now I have told you before it comes, that when it does come to pass, you may believe.

30 "I will no longer talk much with you, for the ruler of this world is coming, and he has nothing in Me.

31 "But that the world may know that I love the Father, and as the Father gave Me commandment, so I do. Arise, let us go from here. (NKJ)

Jesus refers here to "the Spirit of truth" and also to "the Holy Spirit" as being a helper whom He will send to those who love Him and states that this Helper will "teach you all things"

Clearly we are not to rely on men to interpret scripture. They may share with us what they believe that God has shown them BUT we are accountable for determining whether that interpretation is of God or not. 1 Timothy 4:1-3 is quite explicit:

1 Now the Spirit expressly says that **in latter times some will depart from the faith, giving heed to deceiving spirits and doctrines of demons,**

2 speaking lies in hypocrisy, having their own conscience seared with a hot iron,

3 forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from foods which God created to be received with thanksgiving by those who believe and know the truth. (NKJ)

We are certainly in the latter times and this scripture clearly applies to people who are in "the faith" who depart therefrom by "giving heed to deceiving spirits and doctrines of demons". Surely it is clear that this refers to believers who listen to deceiving spirits and / or accept doctrines of demons? Clearly we must be on our guard!

Let us consider the full context of the passage in 2 Thessalonians 2:1-12 referred to in section 1. The full passage states:

1 Now, brethren, concerning the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ and our gathering together to Him, we ask you,

2 not to be soon shaken in mind or troubled, either by spirit or by word or by letter, as if from us, as though the day of Christ had come.

3 Let no one deceive you by any means; for that Day will not come unless the falling away comes first, and the man of sin is revealed, the son of perdition,

4 who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called God or that is worshipped, so that he sits as God in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God.

5 Do you not remember that when I was still with you I told you these things?

6 And now you know what is restraining, that he may be revealed in his own time.

7 For the mystery of lawlessness is already at work; only He who now restrains will do so until He is taken out of the way.

8 And then the lawless one will be revealed, whom the Lord will consume with the breath of His mouth and destroy with the brightness of His coming.

9 The coming of the lawless one is according to the working of Satan, with all power, signs, and lying wonders,

10 and with all unrighteous deception among those who perish, because they did not receive the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

11 And for this reason God will send them strong delusion, that they should believe the lie,

12 that they all may be condemned who did not believe the truth but had pleasure in unrighteousness. (NKJ)

Verses 10 to 12 seem to indicate clearly that people who believe the lie or conversely who did not receive the love of the truth may be condemned. This is in agreement with the scriptures cited previously.

Could it be that those who are referred to here are those who believe a lie about the coming of the lawless one? In other words, those who speak falsely about the circumstances and signs associated with the coming of the lawless one?

It would seem that this is possible.

Furthermore, Proverbs 21:28 in the NIV states:

A false witness will perish, and whoever listens to him will be destroyed for ever. (NIV)

Revelation 21:8 states:

8 *"But the cowardly, unbelieving, abominable, murderers, sexually immoral, sorcerers, idolaters, and **all liars** shall have their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death."* (NKJ)

There are various other scriptures which indicate that the preaching or teaching of false doctrine or lies will lead to the destruction of those who utter such teachings AS WELL AS those who listen to (accept?) such teachings.

Accordingly there would seem to be good grounds to test this teaching carefully before we accept it.

IS IT POSSIBLE THAT THIS TEACHING COULD BE INCORRECT?

Let us now consider whether, on superficial inspection, there are grounds to consider the possibility that some elements of this teaching that:

the restrainer is the Holy Spirit, that His removal involves the removal of believers and that therefore the believers will be raptured before the Anti Christ is revealed and the tribulation occurs, could be incorrect.

Let us again consider 2 Thessalonians 2:1-12:

1 Now, brethren, **concerning the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ and our gathering together to Him** ^{1}, we ask you,

2 *not to be soon shaken in mind or troubled, either by spirit or by word or by letter, as if from us, as though the day of Christ had come.*

- 3 Let no one deceive you by any means; **for that Day**^{2} **will not come unless the falling away comes first, and the man of sin is revealed,**^{3} the son of perdition,
- 4 who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called God or that is worshipped, **so that he sits as God in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God.**^{4}
- 5 Do you not remember that when I was still with you I told you these things?
- 6 And now you know what is restraining, that he may be revealed in his own time.
- 7 For the mystery of lawlessness is already at work; **only He who now restrains will do so until He is taken out of the way.**^{5}
- 8 And **then the lawless one will be revealed, whom the Lord will consume with the breath of His mouth and destroy with the brightness of His coming.**^{6}
- 9 The coming of the lawless one is according to the working of Satan, with all power, signs, and lying wonders,
- 10 and with all unrighteous deception among those who perish, because they did not receive the love of the truth, that they might be saved.
- 11 And for this reason God will send them strong delusion, that they should believe the lie,
- 12 that they all may be condemned who did not believe the truth but had pleasure in unrighteousness.
(NKJ)

Considering the highlighted passages and superscript numbers, we see that:

1. Paul is indeed writing "concerning the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ and our gathering together to Him," in other words Paul is writing about the rapture, the gathering together of Jesus' elect to meet Him in the clouds.
2. We see in verse 3 that he states that "*that Day*", referencing the day referred to in verse 1, the day of gathering together of His elect to Him.
3. In other words the rapture "*will NOT COME UNLESS the falling away comes first, and the man of sin is revealed,*". It would appear clear that the anti-christ must be revealed BEFORE the rapture.
4. Verse 4 continues to define the anti-christ and states further "*so that he sits as God in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God.*" It would appear that this is referring to the appearing of the anti-christ in the temple of God which is fairly widely accepted as being three and a half years after the start of the tribulation. Section 4 offers more scriptures around this aspect.
5. The scripture goes on to state that "*only He who now restrains will do so UNTIL He is taken out of the way.*" The implication is clearly that he who now restrains will do so UNTIL he is taken out of the way. Placing the emphasis on UNTIL it would appear that it is possible that the taking out of the way will be a precursor to the lawless one sitting in the temple of God.

This could mean immediately before the appearing in the temple or it could mean that the restraining ceases some time earlier. For example, this might take place three and a half years earlier - refer

section 4. There does not appear to be a definitive indication in this scripture of this being an event that takes place instantaneously prior to the appearing of the lawless one in the temple.

6. The next verse goes on to state "**THEN** the lawless one will be revealed, whom the Lord will consume with the breath of His mouth and destroy with the brightness of His coming." The revealing of the lawless one certainly follows the taking out of the way of him who restrains but, as indicated in section 4 there seem to be grounds to consider that the saint's will be persecuted AFTER the revealing of the lawless one. Again, this appears to call the interpretation presented in section 1 into question.

It therefore appears on a relatively superficial inspection of the passage of scripture from which the phrase when "He who restrains" "is taken out of the way" comes that the interpretation reported above may be incorrect to a greater or lesser extent.

It would therefore appear that there are valid grounds to investigate this interpretation further.

THE TIMING OF TRIBULATION

This section presents certain scriptures in support of the text in section 3.

Daniel 7:24-27 states:

24 *The ten horns are ten kings who shall arise from this kingdom. And another shall rise after them; he shall be different from the first ones, and shall subdue three kings.*

25 *He shall speak pompous words against the Most High, shall persecute the saints of the Most High, and shall intend to change times and law. **Then the saints shall be given into his hand for a time and times and half a time.***

26 *'But the court shall be seated, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and destroy it forever.*

27 *Then the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdoms under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people, the saints of the Most High. His kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey Him.'* (NKJ)

The phrase "a time and times and half a time" is reasonably widely interpreted as being a year, plus two years plus half a year, that is three and a half years and this, in turn, is interpreted as being the first half of the tribulation. This in turn is considered to correspond with the anti-christ sitting "in the temple of God" as per point {4} in 2 Thessalonians 2:4 above.

Daniel 12:9-13 states:

9 *And he said, "Go your way, Daniel, for the words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end.*

10 *"Many shall be purified, made white, and refined, but the wicked shall do wickedly; and none of the wicked shall understand, but the wise shall understand.*

11 ***"And from the time that the daily sacrifice is taken away, and the abomination of desolation is set up, there shall be one thousand two hundred and ninety days.***

12 ***"Blessed is he who waits, and comes to the one thousand three hundred and thirty-five days.***

13 *"But you, go your way till the end; for you shall rest, and will arise to your inheritance at the end of the days." (NKJ)*

It has been suggested that the abomination of desolation may also correspond to the anti-christ sitting "in the temple of God" as per point {4} in 2 Thessalonians 2:4 above in which case it would appear that those who wait to this time will be blessed AND that there will be a period of 1290 days after that time, a period of 43 months or slightly over two and a half years. However, there is also a period of 1335 days which is approximately 44.5 months. It is not clear what the distinction is between these period in this passage and it does not seem to be material to the issues raised in this document.

This, in turn, appears to correlate with Daniel 9:26-27:

26 *"And after the sixty-two weeks Messiah shall be cut off, but not for Himself; and the people of the prince who is to come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary. The end of it shall be with a flood, and till the end of the war desolations are determined.*

27 *Then he shall confirm a covenant with many for one week; **but in the middle of the week he shall bring an end to sacrifice and offering. And on the wing of abominations shall be one who makes desolate**, even until the consummation, which is determined, is poured out on the desolate." (NKJ)*

Which suggests that the one who makes desolate shall appear on the wing of abominations in the middle of seven weeks being interpreted as being after three and a half years. This again seems to correlate with the anti-christ sitting "in the temple of God" as per point {4} in 2 Thessalonians 2:4 above.

Revelation 13:1-18 states:

1 *Then I stood on the sand of the sea. And I saw a beast rising up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and on his horns ten crowns, and on his heads a blasphemous name.*

2 *Now the beast which I saw was like a leopard, his feet were like the feet of a bear, and his mouth like the mouth of a lion. The dragon gave him his power, his throne, and great authority.*

3 *And I saw one of his heads as if it had been mortally wounded, and his deadly wound was healed. And all the world marveled and followed the beast.*

4 *So they worshipped the dragon who gave authority to the beast; and they worshipped the beast, saying, "Who is like the beast? Who is able to make war with him?"*

5 *And he was given a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies, and **he was given authority to continue for forty-two months.***

6 *Then he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme His name, His tabernacle, and those who dwell in heaven.*

7 ***It was granted to him to make war with the saints and to overcome them.** And authority was given him over every tribe, tongue, and nation.*

8 *All who dwell on the earth will worship him, whose names have not been written in the Book of Life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.*

9 *If anyone has an ear, let him hear.*

10 *He who leads into captivity shall go into captivity; he who kills with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.*

- 11 *Then I saw another beast coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lamb and spoke like a dragon.*
- 12 *And he exercises all the authority of the first beast in his presence, and causes the earth and those who dwell in it to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.*
- 13 *He performs great signs, so that he even makes fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men.*
- 14 *And he deceives those who dwell on the earth by those signs which he was granted to do in the sight of the beast, telling those who dwell on the earth to make an image to the beast who was wounded by the sword and lived.*
- 15 *He was granted power to give breath to the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak and cause as many as would not worship the image of the beast to be killed.*
- 16 *He causes all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and slave, to receive a mark on their right hand or on their foreheads,*
- 17 *and that no one may buy or sell except one who has the mark or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.*
- 18 *Here is wisdom. Let him who has understanding calculate the number of the beast, for it is the number of a man: His number is 666. (NKJ)*

Verse 5 states that the beast "was given authority to continue for forty-two months", forty two months is also three and a half years and is seemingly widely considered to correspond to either the same period of three and a half years or the period of three and a half years following the appearing of the anti-christ in the temple of God. **Either way there is clear reference to a period of intense manifestation of evil with evident physical persecution and tribulation and that this persecution takes the form of "war with the saints" in which he (the anti-Christ) overcomes them.**

There is certainly a period of intense persecution and tribulation of THE SAINTS and this must surely take place before they are gathered together to Jesus in the air.

Revelation 14:9-13 takes this further:

- 9 *Then a third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, **"If anyone worships the beast and his image, and receives his mark on his forehead or on his hand,***
- 10 ***"he himself shall also drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out full strength into the cup of His indignation. He shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels and in the presence of the Lamb.***
- 11 *"And the smoke of their torment ascends forever and ever; and they have no rest day or night, who worship the beast and his image, and whoever receives the mark of his name."*
- 12 ***Here is the patience of the saints; here are those who keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus.***

13 Then I heard a voice from heaven saying to me, "Write: 'Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord from now on.'" "Yes," says the Spirit, "that they may rest from their labors, and their works follow them." (NKJ)

This passage seems to make it quite clear that the mark of the beast will be associated with this period AND that the saints are required to be patient in keeping "the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus" and that they will be blessed if they "die in the Lord from now on". Presumably, if they are to worship the beast he must have appeared. It would also seem that, in order for them to worship the beast, he would be in the temple so that they would indeed believe that he is God.

It seems to be quite clear that the saints must endure through this period and that a particular blessing awaits those who die during this period without renouncing their faith.

It therefore seems that there are grounds to question the interpretation in section 1 and to consider that the rapture WILL NOT take place before the tribulation.

AN ASIDE : WORSHIP

As an aside, the word "worship" in the phrase "If anyone worships the beast and his image, and receives his mark on his forehead or on his hand" in Revelation 14:9 is the word "proskuneo":

Strong's Definition 4352 proskuneo (pros-koo-neh'-o);

from 4314 and a probable derivative of 2965 (meaning to kiss, like a dog licking his master's hand); to fawn or crouch to, i.e. (literally or figuratively) prostrate oneself in homage (do reverence to, adore):

KJV-- worship.

Thayer's Definition 4352 proskuneo-

1) to kiss the hand to (toward) one, in token of reverence

2) among the Orientals, especially the Persians, to fall upon the knees and touch the ground with the forehead as an expression of profound reverence

3) in the New Testament by kneeling or prostration to do homage (to one) or make obeisance, whether in order to express respect or to make supplication; used of homage shown to men and beings of superior rank

- a) to the Jewish high priests
- b) to God
- c) to Christ
- d) to heavenly beings
- e) to demons

Which would not necessarily be inapplicable to the gestures that would be necessary to bring a micro-chip implanted in the hand or forehead, into contact with a scanning device on an automatic teller machine for example.

WHO OR WHAT IS THE RESTRAINER?

The line of thought set out in section 1 above states that the "restrainer" is the Holy Spirit. How do we know this?

Referring to 2 Thessalonians 2:6-7 we see:

6 *And now you know **what** is restraining, that he may be revealed in his own time.*

7 *For the mystery of lawlessness is already at work; only **He** who now restrains will do so until **He** is taken out of the way. (NKJ)*

The interpretation is that the "restrainer" is the Holy Spirit. However, verse 6 refers to "what" is restraining, which, since we understand the Holy Spirit to be a person, one might expect to read "who". On the other hand, in verse 7 the word "He", capitalized to indicate God, is used in the New King James version.

Let us examine some other translations:

In the New American Standard Version which usually capitalizes words referring to God, including the word "He", 2 Thessalonians 2:6-7 reads:

6 *And you know **what** restrains him now, so that in his time he may be revealed.*

7 *For the mystery of lawlessness is already at work; only **he** who now restrains {will do so} until **he** is taken out of the way. (NAS)*

The basic translation is similar to the New King James BUT "he" is not capitalized suggesting that these translators were not certain that "he" in fact referred to God.

In the King James version (which does not capitalize "he", 2 Thessalonians 2:6-7 reads:

6 *And now ye know **what withholdeth** that he might be revealed in his time.*

7 *For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who **now letteth will let**, until he be taken out of the way. (KJV)*

Here the word in verse 6 is again "what" but "restraining" is now translated "withholdeth" and in verse 7 "restrains" is translated "letteth".

In the RSV and NIV "what" is used in verse 6 and in verse 7 and the NIV translates "restrains" as "holds back".

It does seem that there may be some grounds to enquire whether the "what" of verse 6 and "he" of verse 7 really is the Holy Spirit.

There does not seem to be any doubt as to the action that takes place, the word translated restrain, letteth or withhold is "katecho":

Strong's Definition : 2722 katecho (kat-ekh'-o);

from 2596 and 2192; to hold down (fast), in various applications (literally or figuratively):

KJV-- have, hold (fast), keep (in memory), let, X make toward, possess, retain, seize on, stay, take, withhold.

Thayer's Definition : 2722 katecho-

1) to hold back, to detain, to retain

a) from going away

b) to restrain, hinder (the course or progress of)

1) what hinders Antichrist from making his appearance

2) to check a ship's headway, that is, to hold or head the ship

c) to hold fast, to keep secure, to keep firm possession of

2) to get possession of, to take, to possess

All verses in the Greek Scriptures containing 2722 katecho are listed in appendix A. From this it will be apparent that the context and translation of this word are relatively varied.

The phrase "he be taken" is translated from the word "geneetai", derived from "ginomai" meaning:

Strong's Definition : 1096 ginomai (ghin'-om-ahee);

a prolongation and middle voice form of a primary verb; to cause to be ("gen"-erate), i.e. (reflexively) to become (come into being), used with great latitude (literal, figurative, intensive, etc.):

KJV-- arise, be assembled, be (-come, -fall, -haveself), be brought (to pass), (be) come (to pass), continue, be divided, draw, be ended, fall, be finished, follow, be found, be fulfilled, + God forbid, grow, happen, have, be kept, be made, be married, be ordained to be, partake, pass, be performed, be published, require, seem, be showed, X soon as it was, sound, be taken, be turned, use, wax, will, would, be wrought.

Thayer's Definition : 1096 ginomai-

1) to become, that is, to come into existence, to begin to be, to receive being

2) to become, that is, to come to pass, to happen; used of events

3) to arise, to appear in history, to come upon the stage; used of men appearing in public

4) to be made, to be finished; used of miracles, to be performed, to be wrought

5) to become, to be made

This word occurs approximately 624 times in the Greek Scriptures with 42 different translations including :

arise (16); be (249); be assembled (1); be brought to pass (1); be come (1); be done (62); be made (69); be married (3); be ordained to be (1); be preferred (3); become (42); come (53); come to pass (82); continue (1); follow (1), etc, etc

Accordingly, it would seem unwise to attach any particular significance to the "he" in "he be taken".

The "what" in verse 6 is the Greek word "ho" which is translated "he" or "He" in verse 7:

Strong's Definition : 3588 ho (ho);

including the feminine he (hay); and the neuter to (to); in all their inflections; the def. article; the (sometimes to be supplied, at others omitted, in English idiom):

KJV-- the, this, that, one, he, she, it, etc..

*****. ho. See 3739.**

3739 hos (hos);

including feminine he (hay); and neuter ho (ho); probably a primary word (or perhaps a form of the article 3588); the relatively (sometimes demonstrative) pronoun, who, which, what, that:

KJV-- one, (an-, the) other, some, that, what, which, who (-m, -se), etc. See also 3757.

Thayer's Definition : 3588 ho (including the feminine he, and the neuter to)-

this, that, these, etc.

Young's Analytical Concordance : Ho

the,

Freq. untranslated; often transl. by a pers. or demons. pron. by a noun supplied from the context, etc....

There does not appear to be anything in the original Greek which attempts to associate that which restrains directly with the Holy Spirit, in fact, on casual inspection, it would appear that nowhere else in scripture is "ho" translated in any manner that is associated with the Holy Spirit or with "he".

Insofar as I am not knowledgeable in Greek and I therefore recognize the possibility that I may have missed something, it does seem to me that there are grounds to suggest that the words "what" and "he" at best do not definitively denote God or the Holy Spirit and at worst may indicate some rather creative interpretation based on a preconceived idea of what the passage is seeking to convey. Either way, this does not seem to be a particularly strong basis to suggest that the "restrainer" IS the Holy Spirit OR the Holy Spirit in believer's.

BUT MAYBE "THE RESTRAINER" DOES REFER TO GOD OR THE HOLY SPIRIT

Let us consider some other scriptures where the English word "restrain" or it's derivatives appears relative to God:

Isaiah 48:9 states:

9 *"For My name's sake I will defer My anger, and for My praise I will **restrain** it from you, so that I do not cut you off. (NKJ)*

God's restraining His anger in this verse would certainly be consistent with the sense of 2 Thessalonians 2:6-7. It may even be that it is this very restraint which is to be removed in terms of 2 Thessalonians 2:6-7

Isaiah 63:15 states:

15 *Look down from heaven, and see from Your habitation, holy and glorious. Where are Your zeal and Your strength, the yearning of Your heart and Your mercies toward me? Are they **restrained**? (NKJ)*

Here the idea is of God restraining or withholding His zeal, His strength, the yearning of His heart and His mercy. This is the reverse of the previous verse, He is restraining Himself from helping His people but the implication would seem to be congruent with 2 Thessalonians 2:6-7.

Isaiah 64:12 states:

12 *Will You **restrain** Yourself because of these things, O LORD? Will You hold Your peace, and afflict us very severely? (NKJ)*

The idea here is again of God restraining Himself thus afflicting His people very severely. This is the reverse of the interpretation of 2 Thessalonians 2:6-7 which suggests that the removal of restraint exposes God's people to affliction. In this case the idea is one of God restraining Himself from preventing the affliction.

2 Samuel 24:14-17 reports:

14 *And David said to Gad, "I am in great distress. Please let us fall into the hand of the LORD, for His mercies are great; but do not let me fall into the hand of man."*

15 *So the LORD sent a plague upon Israel from the morning till the appointed time. From Dan to Beersheba seventy thousand men of the people died.*

16 *And when the angel stretched out His hand over Jerusalem to destroy it, **the LORD relented** from the destruction, and said to the angel who was destroying the people, "It is enough; now **restrain your hand**." And the angel of the LORD was by the threshing floor of Araunah the Jebusite.*

17 *Then David spoke to the LORD when he saw the angel who was striking the people, and said, "Surely I have sinned, and I have done wickedly; but these sheep, what have they done? Let Your hand, I pray, be against me and against my father's house." (NKJ)*

Here we have a clear example of God executing judgement on His people for the sin of their King, not even their own sin. How much more will he execute judgement on His people who have preached heresy in the name of Jesus Christ, have permitted demons to reside in the temple of the Holy Spirit and have failed to honour God and keep His commandments?

At the same time we see another instance in which God restrains Himself from further destruction against His people at that time. Is not that righteous judgement restrained for God's people for the end of the age? Is that not perhaps the restraint to which 2 Thessalonians 2:6-7 refers?

Luke 24:16 states:

*16 But their eyes were **restrained**, so that they did not know Him. (NKJ)*

The idea here is of God "restraining" their sight so that seeing they did not see. Thus the restraining in this verse could suggest that the removal of restraint in 2 Thessalonians 2:6-7 could relate to peoples eyes being opened to see that the lawless one is indeed in the temple?

We therefore have a number of verses here where the concept of "restraint" applies to God restraining things to achieve particular ends. Isaiah 48:9 in particular would seem to be consistent with 2 Thessalonians 2:6-7 relating to God no longer restraining His anger against the sin in the world and, in the process, permitting the full magnitude of sin to be revealed to those whose eyes are open.

2 Thessalonians 2:6-7 appears to relate to Isaiah 48:1-22 which reads in full as follows:

- 1 "Hear this, O house of Jacob, who are called by the name of Israel, and have come forth from the wellsprings of Judah; who swear by the name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Israel, but not in truth or in righteousness;*
- 2 For they call themselves after the holy city, and lean on the God of Israel; the LORD of hosts is His name:*
- 3 "I have declared the former things from the beginning; they went forth from My mouth, and I caused them to hear it. Suddenly I did them, and they came to pass.*
- 4 Because I knew that you were obstinate, and your neck was an iron sinew, and your brow bronze,*
- 5 Even from the beginning I have declared it to you; before it came to pass I proclaimed it to you, lest you should say, 'My idol has done them, and my carved image and my molded image have commanded them.'*
- 6 "You have heard; see all this. And will you not declare it? I have made you hear new things from this time, even hidden things, and you did not know them.*
- 7 They are created now and not from the beginning; and before this day you have not heard them, lest you should say, 'Of course I knew them.'*
- 8 Surely you did not hear, surely you did not know; surely from long ago your ear was not opened. For I knew that you would deal very treacherously, and were called a transgressor from the womb.*
- 9 "For My name's sake I will defer My anger, and for My praise I will restrain it from you, so that I do not cut you off.*
- 10 Behold, I have refined you, but not as silver; I have tested you in the furnace of affliction.*
- 11 For My own sake, for My own sake, I will do it; for how should My name be profaned? And I will not give My glory to another.*
- 12 "Listen to Me, O Jacob, and Israel, My called: I am He, I am the First, I am also the Last.*
- 13 Indeed My hand has laid the foundation of the earth, and My right hand has stretched out the heavens; when I call to them, they stand up together.*
- 14 "All of you, assemble yourselves, and hear! Who among them has declared these things? The LORD loves him; he shall do His pleasure on Babylon, and His arm shall be against the Chaldeans.*
- 15 I, even I, have spoken; yes, I have called him, I have brought him, and his way will prosper.*

16 *"Come near to Me, hear this: I have not spoken in secret from the beginning; from the time that it was, I was there. And now the Lord GOD and His Spirit have sent Me."*

17 *Thus says the LORD, your Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel: "I am the LORD your God, who teaches you to profit, who leads you by the way you should go."*

18 *Oh, that you had heeded My commandments! Then your peace would have been like a river, and your righteousness like the waves of the sea.*

19 *Your descendants also would have been like the sand, and the offspring of your body like the grains of sand; his name would not have been cut off nor destroyed from before Me."*

20 *Go forth from Babylon! Flee from the Chaldeans! With a voice of singing, declare, proclaim this, utter it to the end of the earth; say, "The LORD has redeemed his servant Jacob!"*

21 *And they did not thirst when He led them through the deserts; he caused the waters to flow from the rock for them; he also split the rock, and the waters gushed out.*

22 *"There is no peace," says the LORD, "for the wicked." (NKJ)*

Does not this scripture have the potential to apply to the age in which we live and specifically to the period and date to which 2 Thessalonians 2:6-7 refer?

In fact, is it not possible that the passage in 2 Thessalonians 2:6-7 is actually referring to those who call themselves by the name of Christ who have done wickedly and sinned persistently and who have permitted the spirit of the anti-Christ to take up residence **in the temple of God which IS the body of the born again believer??!!!**

1 Corinthians 6:15-20 states:

15 *Do you not know that your bodies are members of Christ? Shall I then take the members of Christ and make them members of a harlot? Certainly not!*

16 *Or do you not know that he who is joined to a harlot is one body with her? For "the two," He says, "shall become one flesh."*

17 *But he who is joined to the Lord is one spirit with Him.*

18 *Flee sexual immorality. Every sin that a man does is outside the body, but he who commits sexual immorality sins against his own body.*

19 ***Or do you not know that your body is the temple of the Holy Spirit who is in you, whom you have from God, and you are not your own?***

20 *For you were bought at a price; therefore glorify God in your body and in your spirit, which are God's. (NKJ)*

Surely this scripture demonstrates that notwithstanding the fact that the Holy Spirit is dwelling within the temple of our bodies, it is possible for us to defile that temple by joining it to a harlot. Surely the history of the first and second temples clearly shows that idols of demons were brought right into the Holy Place in the temple before the Spirit of God left.

Jesus has said that He will never leave us or forsake us, Hebrews 13:5:

5 *Let your conduct be without covetousness; be content with such things as you have. For He Himself has said, "I will never leave you nor forsake you." (NKJ)*

Surely then His Spirit will not leave us until we commit that sin which results in us losing our salvation and returning from eternal life to eternal death and there is indeed such sin:

Hebrews 6:1-8

- 1 *Therefore, leaving the discussion of the elementary principles of Christ, let us go on to perfection, not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works and of faith toward God,*
- 2 *of the doctrine of baptisms, of laying on of hands, of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment.*
- 3 *And this we will do if God permits.*
- 4 ***For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted the heavenly gift, and have become partakers of the Holy Spirit,***
- 5 ***and have tasted the good word of God and the powers of the age to come,***
- 6 ***if they fall away, to renew them again to repentance, since they crucify again for themselves the Son of God, and put Him to an open shame.***
- 7 *For the earth which drinks in the rain that often comes upon it, and bears herbs useful for those by whom it is cultivated, receives blessing from God;*
- 8 *but if it bears thorns and briars, it is rejected and near to being cursed, whose end is to be burned.*
(NKJ)

Hebrews 10:23-31

- 23 *Let us hold fast the confession of our hope without wavering, for He who promised is faithful.*
- 24 *And let us consider one another in order to stir up love and good works,*
- 25 *not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as is the manner of some, but exhorting one another, and so much the more as you see the Day approaching.*
- 26 ***For if we sin willfully after we have received the knowledge of the truth, there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins,***
- 27 ***but a certain fearful expectation of judgment, and fiery indignation which will devour the adversaries.***
- 28 *Anyone who has rejected Moses' law dies without mercy on the testimony of two or three witnesses.*
- 29 *Of how much worse punishment, do you suppose, will he be thought worthy who has trampled the Son of God underfoot, counted the blood of the covenant by which he was sanctified a common thing, and insulted the Spirit of grace?*
- 30 *For we know Him who said, "Vengeance is Mine; I will repay," says the Lord. And again, "The Lord will judge His people."*
- 31 *It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.* (NKJ)

I John 5:13-17

13 *These things I have written to you who believe in the name of the Son of God, that you may know that you have eternal life, and that you may continue to believe in the name of the Son of God.*

14 *Now this is the confidence that we have in Him, that if we ask anything according to His will, He hears us.*

15 *And if we know that He hears us, whatever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we have asked of Him.*

16 *If anyone sees his brother sinning a sin which does not lead to death, he will ask, and He will give him life for those who commit sin not leading to death. **There is sin leading to death.** I do not say that he should pray about that.*

17 *All unrighteousness is sin, and there is sin not leading to death. (NKJ)*

Clearly there is sin leading to death but also sin not leading to death.

1 Peter 4:12-19 states:

12 Beloved, do not think it strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened to you;

13 *but rejoice to the extent that you partake of Christ's sufferings, that when His glory is revealed, you may also be glad with exceeding joy.*

14 *If you are reproached for the name of Christ, blessed are you, for the Spirit of glory and of God rests upon you. On their part He is blasphemed, but on your part He is glorified.*

15 *But let none of you suffer as a murderer, a thief, an evildoer, or as a busybody in other people's matters.*

16 *Yet if anyone suffers as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorify God in this matter.*

17 For the time has come for judgment to begin at the house of God; and if it begins with us first, what will be the end of those who do not obey the gospel of God?

18 **Now "If the righteous one is scarcely saved, where will the ungodly and the sinner appear?"**

19 *Therefore let those who suffer according to the will of God commit their souls to Him in doing good, as to a faithful Creator. (NKJ)*

This passage refers to "*the fiery trial which is to try you*". Could this in fact not be referring to the tribulation that has been described in other scriptures referenced previously?

Clearly this scripture indicates that judgment will "*begin at the house of God*". Is not the very tribulation to which is referred above possibly the culmination of the judgment referred to in verse 17 above?

This verse also makes it plain that "*the righteous one is scarcely saved*", accordingly, how can we presume to believe that those who

are righteous will be spared the tribulation and be raptured before things really get rough?

Further scriptures and comment is contained in appendix B.

IF THE RESTRAINER IS INDEED GOD MUST THE RESTRAINER BE THE HOLY SPIRIT?

In section 1 we have an interpretation which suggests that the "restrainer" is the Holy Spirit. In section 5 it is suggested that the text itself offers no basis to conclude that the restrainer is, in fact, God or the Spirit of God or The Holy Spirit. **In section 6 it is nevertheless suggested that it is quite possible that The Lord God, Jehovah might indeed be retraining His anger and judgement until an appointed time and that this judgment might well in fact begin with those who call themselves by the name of Christ and might even be directed primarily towards them!**

It seems however that there is nothing in the specific text to even remotely connect the "restrainer" of 2 Thessalonians 2:6-7 with "The Holy Spirit". It would seem that the **assumption** in the interpretation in section 1 is that God moves only by the Holy Spirit on the earth.

Here follow a number of scriptures which contain the word "Spirit" capitalized in the New King James Version by the translators to indicate an association with God:

Matthew 10:18-20

18 *"You will be brought before governors and kings for My sake, as a testimony to them and to the Gentiles.*

19 *"But when they deliver you up, do not worry about how or what you should speak. For it will be given to you in that hour what you should speak;*

20 *"for it is not you who speak, but the **Spirit of your Father** who speaks in you. (NKJ)*

Matthew 12:28

28 *"But if I cast out demons by the Spirit of God, surely the kingdom of God has come upon you. (NKJ)*

John 14:15-17

15 *"If you love Me, keep My commandments.*

16 *"And I will pray the Father, and He will give you another Helper, that He may abide with you forever-*

17 *"**the Spirit of truth**, whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees Him nor knows Him; but you know Him, for He dwells with you and will be in you. (NKJ)*

Acts 5:9

9 *Then Peter said to her, "How is it that you have agreed together to test the **Spirit of the Lord**? Look, the feet of those who have buried your husband are at the door, and they will carry you out." (NKJ)*

Acts 19:1-6

- 1 *And it happened, while Apollos was at Corinth, that Paul, having passed through the upper regions, came to Ephesus. And finding some disciples*
- 2 *he said to them, "**Did you receive the Holy Spirit when you believed?**" So they said to him, "**We have not so much as heard whether there is a Holy Spirit.**"*
- 3 *And he said to them, "**Into what then were you baptized?**" So they said, "Into John's baptism."*
- 4 *Then Paul said, "John indeed baptized with a baptism of repentance, saying to the people that they should believe on Him who would come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus."*
- 5 *When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.*
- 6 *And when Paul had laid hands on them, the Holy Spirit came upon them, and they spoke with tongues and prophesied. (NKJ)*

Surely, since they had already believed, they had received a Spirit from God which was not the Holy Spirit? It is generally assumed that when a person is "born again" the Holy Spirit comes to dwell in them but does not this passage clearly indicate that the baptism of the Holy Spirit is a distinctly different spiritual event?

1 Corinthians 12:3

- 3 *Therefore I make known to you that no one speaking by the **Spirit of God** calls Jesus accursed, and no one can say that Jesus is Lord except by **the Holy Spirit**. (NKJ)*

This passage uses "Spirit of God" and "Holy Spirit" in the context of two distinct spiritual issues, are they necessarily the same Spirit of God?

Romans 1:4

- 4 *and declared to be the Son of God with power according to the **Spirit of holiness**, by the resurrection from the dead. (NKJ)*

Romans 8:2

- 2 *For the law of the **Spirit of life** in Christ Jesus has made me free from the law of sin and death. (NKJ)*

Romans 8:9-14

- 9 *But you are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if indeed the **Spirit of God** dwells in you. Now if anyone does not have the **Spirit of Christ**, he is not His.*
- 10 *And if Christ is in you, the body is dead because of sin, but the Spirit is life because of righteousness.*
- 11 *But if **the Spirit of Him who raised Jesus from the dead** dwells in you, He who raised Christ from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who dwells in you.*
- 12 *Therefore, brethren, we are debtors-- not to the flesh, to live according to the flesh.*
- 13 *For if you live according to the flesh you will die; but if by the Spirit you put to death the deeds of the body, you will live.*

14 For as many as are led by the **Spirit of God**, these are sons of God. (NKJ)

This passage seems to suggest that it is "The Spirit of Christ" that makes a believer born-again NOT the Holy Spirit. There are other scriptures that follow which appear to support this.

Hebrews 10:29

29 Of how much worse punishment, do you suppose, will he be thought worthy who has trampled the Son of God underfoot, counted the blood of the covenant by which he was sanctified a common thing, and insulted **the Spirit of grace?** (NKJ)

Galatians 4:6-7

6 And because you are sons, God has sent forth the **Spirit of His Son** into your hearts, crying out, "Abba, Father!"

7 Therefore you are no longer a slave but a son, and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ. (NKJ)

Philemon 1:19

19 For I know that this will turn out for my deliverance through your prayer and the supply of the **Spirit of Jesus Christ**, (NKJ)

1 Peter 1:11

11 searching what, or what manner of time, **the Spirit of Christ** who was in them was indicating when He testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ and the glories that would follow. (NKJ)

Interestingly, this refers to the "Spirit of Christ" indwelling so-called Old Testament prophets.

1 Peter 4:14

14 If you are reproached for the name of Christ, blessed are you, for the **Spirit of glory and of God** rests upon you. On their part He is blasphemed, but on your part He is glorified. (NKJ)

I John 4:6

6 We are of God. He who knows God hears us; he who is not of God does not hear us. By this we know **the spirit of truth and the spirit of error.** (NKJ)

Clearly there IS a "spirit of error" in addition to the Spirit's of God, this is confirmed in the following passage.

I John 4:1-5

1 Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits, whether they are of God; because many false prophets have gone out into the world.

2 By this you know the **Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesses that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is of God,**

3 and every spirit that does not confess that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is not of God. And this is the spirit of the Antichrist, which you have heard was coming, and is now already in the world.

4 *You are of God, little children, and have overcome them, because He who is in you is greater than he who is in the world.*

5 *They are of the world. Therefore they speak as of the world, and the world hears them. (NKJ)*

This passage clearly refers to "every spirit" does this not suggest that there is more than one spirit that is of God? Could this not mean that there is more than one Spirit of God?

Revelation 19:10

10 *And I fell at his feet to worship him. But he said to me, "See that you do not do that! I am your fellow servant, and of your brethren who have the testimony of Jesus. Worship God! For the testimony of Jesus is **the spirit of prophecy.**" (NKJ)*

Revelation 4:5

5 *And from the throne proceeded lightnings, thunderings, and voices. Seven lamps of fire were burning before the throne, which are the **seven Spirits of God.** (NKJ)*

Revelation 5:6

6 *And I looked, and behold, in the midst of the throne and of the four living creatures, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as though it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are **the seven Spirits of God** sent out into all the earth. (NKJ)*

Revelation 1:4-5

4 *John, to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace to you and peace **from Him who is and who was and who is to come, and from the seven Spirits who are before His throne,***

5 and from Jesus Christ, the faithful witness, the firstborn from the dead, and the ruler over the kings of the earth. To Him who loved us and washed us from our sins in His own blood, (NKJ)

Here are three references to there being SEVEN SPIRITS OF GOD clearly in addition to the Father and Jesus Christ His Son. It is unclear whether the Holy Spirit is one of the seven Spirits or in addition to them. However, it would seem that this is not particularly relevant to this discussion.

Further scriptures containing references to "Spirit" are contained in appendix D and other references to "spirit of" are contained in appendix C.

Suffice it to say that there appears to be more than enough scriptural evidence to suggest that even if the restrainer is a Spirit of God it is not necessarily The Holy Spirit and **there is, in any event, absolutely no basis to suggest that the believer would be raptured if that particular Spirit of God were to be withdrawn from the earth!**

WHY WOULD GOD REMOVE HIS PEOPLE BEFORE THE TRIBULATION?

The train of thought presented in section 1 suggests that God would remove His chosen people by their rising to meet Jesus in the clouds (rapture) in order to spare them the suffering of the great tribulation.

The terms applicable are defined in Matthew 24:21-33:

- 21 **"For then there will be great tribulation, such as has not been since the beginning of the world until this time, no, nor ever shall be.**
- 22 *"And unless those days were shortened, no flesh would be saved; but for the elect's sake those days will be shortened.*
- 23 *"Then if anyone says to you, 'Look, here is the Christ!' or 'There!' do not believe it.*
- 24 *"For false christs and false prophets will rise and show great signs and wonders to deceive, if possible, even the elect.*
- 25 *"See, I have told you beforehand.*
- 26 *"Therefore if they say to you, 'Look, He is in the desert!' do not go out; or 'Look, He is in the inner rooms!' do not believe it.*
- 27 *"For as the lightning comes from the east and flashes to the west, so also will the coming of the Son of Man be.*
- 28 *"For wherever the carcass is, there the eagles will be gathered together.*
- 29 **"Immediately after the tribulation of those days the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light; the stars will fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken.**
- 30 **"Then the sign of the Son of Man will appear in heaven, and then all the tribes of the earth will mourn, and they will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.**
- 31 **"And He will send His angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they will gather together His elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.**
- 32 *"Now learn this parable from the fig tree: When its branch has already become tender and puts forth leaves, you know that summer is near.*
- 33 *"So you also, when you see all these things, know that it is near-- at the doors! (NKJ)*

It seems absolutely clear that the "great tribulation" will PRECEDE the gathering together of His elect (the rapture). It would seem that this passage of scripture on it's own should be sufficient to refute the interpretation presented in section 1 but hopefully it at least serves to provide a clear basis for the use of the term "tribulation" and the concept of a 'rapture' being a gathering of the elect, whoever may qualify for that exalted term, to join the Lord Jesus Christ in the clouds.

There are a few other passages of scripture which seem to have particular relevance to this topic:

Genesis 6:1-14

- 1 *Now it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born to them,*
- 2 *that the sons of God saw the daughters of men, that they were beautiful; and they took wives for themselves of all whom they chose.*
- 3 *And the LORD said, "My Spirit shall not strive with man forever, for he is indeed flesh; yet his days shall be one hundred and twenty years."*

4 *There were giants on the earth in those days, and also afterward, when the sons of God came in to the daughters of men and they bore children to them. Those were the mighty men who were of old, men of renown.*

5 ***Then the LORD saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every intent of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually.***

6 *And the LORD was sorry that He had made man on the earth, and He was grieved in His heart.*

7 *So the LORD said, "I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth, both man and beast, creeping thing and birds of the air, for I am sorry that I have made them."*

8 ***But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.***

9 *This is the genealogy of Noah. Noah was a just man, perfect in his generations. Noah walked with God.*

10 *And Noah begot three sons: Shem, Ham, and Japheth.*

11 *The earth also was corrupt before God, and the earth was filled with violence.*

12 *So God looked upon the earth, and indeed it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted their way on the earth.*

13 *And God said to Noah, "The end of all flesh has come before Me, for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold, I will destroy them with the earth.*

14 *"Make yourself an ark of gopherwood; make rooms in the ark, and cover it inside and outside with pitch. (NKJ)*

Genesis 7:11-24

11 *In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, on that day all the fountains of the great deep were broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened.*

12 *And the rain was on the earth forty days and forty nights.*

13 ***On the very same day*** *Noah and Noah's sons, Shem, Ham, and Japheth, and Noah's wife and the three wives of his sons with them, entered the ark--*

14 *they and every beast after its kind, all cattle after their kind, every creeping thing that creeps on the earth after its kind, and every bird after its kind, every bird of every sort.*

15 *And they went into the ark to Noah, two by two, of all flesh in which is the breath of life.*

16 *So those that entered, male and female of all flesh, went in as God had commanded him; and the LORD shut him in.*

17 *Now the flood was on the earth forty days. The waters increased and lifted up the ark, and it rose high above the earth.*

18 *The waters prevailed and greatly increased on the earth, and the ark moved about on the surface of the waters.*

19 *And the waters prevailed exceedingly on the earth, and all the high hills under the whole heaven were covered.*

20 *The waters prevailed fifteen cubits upward, and the mountains were covered.*

21 **And all flesh died** that moved on the earth: birds and cattle and beasts and every creeping thing that creeps on the earth, and every man.

22 All in whose nostrils was the breath of the spirit of life, all that was on the dry land, died.

23 So He destroyed all living things which were on the face of the ground: both man and cattle, creeping thing and bird of the air. They were destroyed from the earth. Only Noah and those who were with him in the ark remained alive.

24 And the waters prevailed on the earth one hundred and fifty days. (NKJ)

On the very same day that God destroyed all life on earth, Noah entered the ark. In addition, Noah had to labour by faith for a considerable length of time to construct the ark. Presumably in a situation of some hardship and ridicule. There is certainly no basis to presume that God will deliver those who overcome to the end other than at the last minute.

Likewise, the Lord only removed Lot and his family from Sodom, moments before He destroyed the city. Genesis 19:12-29 reports:

12 Then the men said to Lot, "Have you anyone else here? Son-in-law, your sons, your daughters, and whomever you have in the city-- take them out of this place!

13 "For we will destroy this place, because the outcry against them has grown great before the face of the LORD, and the LORD has sent us to destroy it."

14 So Lot went out and spoke to his sons-in-law, who had married his daughters, and said, "Get up, get out of this place; for the LORD will destroy this city!" **But to his sons-in-law he seemed to be joking.**

15 When the morning dawned, the angels urged Lot to hurry, saying, "Arise, take your wife and your two daughters who are here, **lest you be consumed in the punishment of the city.**"

16 And while he lingered, the men took hold of his hand, his wife's hand, and the hands of his two daughters, the LORD being merciful to him, and they brought him out and set him outside the city.

17 So it came to pass, when they had brought them outside, that he said, "Escape for your life! Do not look behind you nor stay anywhere in the plain. Escape to the mountains, lest you be destroyed."

18 Then Lot said to them, "Please, no, my lords!

19 "Indeed now, your servant has found favor in your sight, and you have increased your mercy which you have shown me by saving my life; but I cannot escape to the mountains, lest some evil overtake me and I die.

20 "See now, this city is near enough to flee to, and it is a little one; please let me escape there (is it not a little one?) and my soul shall live."

21 And he said to him, "See, I have favored you concerning this thing also, in that I will not overthrow this city for which you have spoken.

22 "**Hurry, escape there.** For I cannot do anything until you arrive there." Therefore the name of the city was called Zoar.

23 The sun had risen upon the earth when Lot entered Zoar.

24 Then the LORD rained brimstone and fire on Sodom and Gomorrah, from the LORD out of the heavens.

25 So He overthrew those cities, all the plain, all the inhabitants of the cities, and what grew on the ground.

26 **But his wife looked back behind him, and she became a pillar of salt.**

27 And Abraham went early in the morning to the place where he had stood before the LORD.

28 Then he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plain; and he saw, and behold, the smoke of the land which went up like the smoke of a furnace.

29 And it came to pass, when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembered Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, when He overthrew the cities in which Lot had dwelt. (NKJ)

Clearly Lot and his family were removed at the very last instant before destruction came. NOT before the full magnitude of the sin had been accomplished. At the same time there is an indication that a truly righteous man can dwell in the midst of spiritual turmoil and destruction and be protected by the Grace of God. This passage certainly does not give grounds to believe that a rapture will take place until the very last minute.

In similar fashion, the Israelites were in bondage in Israel for many many years before God removed them and they were required to endure the first of the plagues with the Egyptians.

2 Peter 1:13-2:22 provides further insight into this topic:

13 Yes, I think it is right, as long as I am in this tent, to stir you up by reminding you,

14 knowing that shortly I must put off my tent, just as our Lord Jesus Christ showed me.

15 Moreover I will be careful to ensure that you always have a reminder of these things after my decease.

16 For we did not follow cunningly devised fables when we made known to you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eyewitnesses of His majesty.

17 For He received from God the Father honor and glory when such a voice came to Him from the Excellent Glory: "This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased."

18 And we heard this voice which came from heaven when we were with Him on the holy mountain.

19 And so we have the prophetic word confirmed, which you do well to heed as a light that shines in a dark place, until the day dawns and the morning star rises in your hearts;

20 knowing this first, that no prophecy of Scripture is of any private interpretation,

21 for prophecy never came by the will of man, but holy men of God spoke as they were moved by the Holy Spirit.

CHAPTER 2

1 But there were also false prophets among the people, even as there will be false teachers among you, who will secretly bring in destructive heresies, even denying the Lord who bought them, and bring on themselves swift destruction.

2 **And many will follow their destructive ways, because of whom the way of truth will be blasphemed.**

- 3 By covetousness **they will exploit YOU with deceptive words**; for a long time their judgment has not been idle, and their destruction does not slumber.
- 4 For if God did not spare the angels who sinned, but cast them down to hell and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved for judgment;
- 5 and did not spare the ancient world, but saved Noah, one of eight people, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood on the world of the ungodly;
- 6 and turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes, condemned them to destruction, making them an example to those who afterward would live ungodly;
- 7 and delivered righteous Lot, who was oppressed by the filthy conduct of the wicked
- 8 (for that righteous man, dwelling among them, tormented his righteous soul from day to day by seeing and hearing their lawless deeds)--
- 9 then the Lord knows how to deliver the godly out of temptations and to reserve the unjust under punishment for the day of judgment,
- 10 and especially those who walk according to the flesh in the lust of uncleanness and despise authority. They are presumptuous, self-willed. They are not afraid to speak evil of dignitaries,
- 11 whereas angels, who are greater in power and might, do not bring a reviling accusation against them before the Lord.
- 12 But these, like natural brute beasts made to be caught and destroyed, speak evil of the things they do not understand, and will utterly perish in their own corruption,
- 13 and will receive the wages of unrighteousness, as those who count it pleasure to carouse in the daytime. **They are spots and blemishes, carousing in their own deceptions while they feast with you,**
- 14 having eyes full of adultery and that cannot cease from sin, beguiling unstable souls. They have a heart trained in covetous practices, and are accursed children.
- 15 They have forsaken the right way and gone astray, following the way of Balaam the son of Beor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness;
- 16 but he was rebuked for his iniquity: a dumb donkey speaking with a man's voice restrained the madness of the prophet.
- 17 These are wells without water, clouds carried by a tempest, for whom is reserved the blackness of darkness forever.
- 18 For when they speak great swelling words of emptiness, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through lewdness, the ones who have actually escaped from those who live in error.
- 19 **While they promise them liberty, they themselves are slaves of corruption; for by whom a person is overcome, by him also he is brought into bondage.**
- 20 **For if, after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, they are again entangled in them and overcome, the latter end is worse for them than the beginning.**
- 21 For it would have been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than having known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered to them.

22 *But it has happened to them according to the true proverb: "A dog returns to his own vomit," and, "a sow, having washed, to her wallowing in the mire." (NKJ)*

Here we clearly see that believers will return to their sin and lead others astray as well. We also see reference to Noah, Lot and others as a clear type of the end time believer who endures to the end.

Can there be any doubt that we must each endure much testing and persecution to refine us that we may endure to the end unless we have already sanctified ourselves and sought righteousness earnestly BEFORE THE TRIBULATION BEGINS IN EARNEST!

God protected Daniel from the Lions and Shadrach, Meshach and Abed-Nego from the fiery furnace because they refused to bow the knee to Nebuchadnezzar's idol. Surely this is a type of the beast of Revelation and surely God will not deliver us from the test?

James 1:2-3 states:

2 *My brethren, **count it all joy when you fall into various trials,***

3 *knowing that the testing of your faith produces patience. (NKJ)*

If we are told to "count it all joy", why would He deliver us?

Surely there can be no doubt that God has no intention of intervening to prevent His people having to go through the tribulation. He wishes to afford us the opportunity to "store up treasure in heaven" to compensate for all our carnality and disobedience in this life, rather than permitting us to suffer in hell for eternity because of our ignorance and unwillingness to learn from His word and our prideful insistence on our own private interpretations of His word!

BUT WHAT OF ENOCH?

Genesis 5:23-24 states concerning Enoch:

23 *So all the days of Enoch were three hundred and sixty-five years.*

24 *And Enoch walked with God; and **he was not, for God took him.** (NKJ)*

Hebrews 11:5-7 states concerning Enoch:

5 ***By faith Enoch was taken away so that he did not see death,** "and was not found, because God had taken him"; for before he was taken he had this testimony, **that he pleased God.***

6 *But without faith it is impossible to please Him, for he who comes to God must believe that He is, and that He is a rewarder of those who diligently seek Him.*

7 *By faith Noah, being divinely warned of things not yet seen, moved with godly fear, prepared an ark for the saving of his household, by which he condemned the world and became heir of the righteousness which is according to faith. (NKJ)*

Jude 1:14-15 states concerning Enoch:

14 *Now Enoch, the seventh from Adam, prophesied about these men also, saying, "**Behold, the Lord comes with ten thousands of His saints,***

15"to execute judgment on all, to convict all who are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have committed in an ungodly way, and of all the harsh things which ungodly sinners have spoken against Him." (NKJ)

Surely this has relevance today?

It is suggested that the fact that Enoch was translated BEFORE the flood and that he was apparently very righteous and a man of great faith, indicates that the rapture will take place before the tribulation.

However, "The Living Torah" a modern Jewish translation of the five books of Moses by Rabbi Aryeh Kaplan, published by Maznaim Publishing Corporation of New York and Jerusalem presents a graphic in Plate 2 "From Adam to Moses" on page 23 from which the following information is extracted:

YEARS OF BIRTH AND DEATH OF KEY SCRIPTURAL PERSONALITIES BEFORE THE FLOOD

PERSON	FATHER	YEAR OF BIRTH	YEAR OF DEATH
Adam	God	1	930
Seth	Adam	130	1042
Enosh	Seth	235	1140
Kenan	Enosh	325	1235
Mehalalel	Kenan	395	1290
Yared	Mehalalel	460	1422
Enoch	Yared	622	Translated in 987
Methuselah	Enoch	687	1658 (the flood ?)
Lemech	Methuselah	874	1651
Noah	Lemech	1056	2006

PERSON	FATHER	YEAR OF BIRTH	YEAR OF DEATH
Shem	Noah	1558	2158
THE FLOOD		1658	

It seems clear from this table which is based on the information contained in Genesis 4 to 11 and other genealogical passages that if Enoch had not been translated, he would have been 1036 years old at the time of the flood, 65 years older than Methuselah, the oldest man who ever lived. Furthermore, it appears that 671 years elapsed AFTER Enoch was translated. In fact, Enoch was translated 69 years BEFORE THE BIRTH OF NOAH!

Accordingly it would appear that it is not sound logic to suggest that Enoch was translated in order to escape the flood. Hebrews 11:5-6 is quite clear that Enoch was translated because of faith.

There would therefore appear to be no reasonable basis to suggest that Enoch offers a precedent to those hoping to escape the tribulation!

HAS THE RESTRAINER ALREADY BEEN REMOVED?

As a final thought, there are a number of scriptural analyses which indicate that certain events will happen 3,000 years after the founding of Jerusalem by David and 2,000 years after the birth of Jesus Christ in Bethlehem of Judea. Owing to an error in the Julian calendar, you may not be aware that it appears fairly conclusive this date was the Great Day of the Feast of Tabernacles which was Friday 4 October 1996. The basis of this interpretation is outside the scope of this discourse and is not material to the conclusions reached herein. However, given that no visible event happened on that date and that certain aspects of interpretation of prophecy were proved wrong on that date, this does not necessarily mean that something did not happen in the Spirit on that date.

You might care to ponder and pray over the question **"Was the restrainer removed on 4 October 1996?"**. I do not have an answer to this. What I can say is that since late 1996 I have seen great apostasy in the church, there are numerous reports of levels of demonic activity and wierd manifestations in the church and diverse other things which certainly should lead one to consider the possibility that we are already in the midst of the events foretold in 2 Thessalonians 2:6-7 and the verses that follow. IF that is in fact the case, there are serious grounds to get serious with God and to seek Holiness at ALL COSTS!

CONCLUSION

I can find no basis to suggest that the restrainer referred to in 2 Thessalonians 2:6-7 is the Holy Spirit, or that the removal of the restrainer involves the removal of believers and that therefore the believers will be raptured before the Anti Christ is revealed and the tribulation occurs.

To the contrary many scriptures are offered which suggest that it is entirely to be expected that the believers are expected to endure the great tribulation. There are grounds to suggest that, in fact, the great tribulation is all about judgment of the church in order to produce a spotless bride. **And that**

we should look forward to the tribulation with expectant hearts and great joy at the privilege of being granted the opportunity to die for Him if necessary. Thus we may bring Glory to His name and in so doing spread the Gospel of peace to the entire world!

As I was completing the first draft of this document, the Lord laid the following on my heart, which I convey as it came to me:

Matthew 13:41-43 states :

41 *"The Son of Man will send out His angels, and they will gather out of His kingdom all things that offend, and those who practice lawlessness,*

42 *"and will cast them into the furnace of fire. There will be wailing and gnashing of teeth.*

43 ***"Then the righteous will shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. He who has ears to hear, let him hear!" (NKJ)***

Let him who has ears to hear, hear!

This is a time to prepare yourself, to separate yourself from the things of the world, to cease watching what the world is doing and start watching what God is doing, to lay aside those things that so easily beset you and to press on towards the goal which is our high calling in Christ Jesus.

Read your Bible and pray and read your Bible again. This is NOT the time to study what men have written, it is time to nourish your spirit to capacity with the living word of God which is Spirit and Life to you. Recognize that the time is not far off when you MAY NOT HAVE A BIBLE, or praise music. You may soon be rotting in a concentration camp inadequately fed and inadequately clothed under brutal oppression and violence because you have chosen not to bow the knee to Satan. That will not be a good time to realize that you have not spent the time in the Word of God, in prayer, in praise and in worship, that you should have!

Set aside your television, your newspaper, your social engagements, your armchair sports and your sporting engagements. Devote every moment that you can find to seeking God.

Seek to be led by His Spirit every second of every minute, every minute of every hour, every hour of every day, every day of every week, every week of every month and every month of every year until the Lord Jesus returns. Seek not to think a thought, utter a word, spend a cent or execute an action that is not the thought, word, cent or action that He has ordained for you at that instant.

Seek a revelation of your current deception. Set aside your pet notions of how you would like to think God is and seek to know Him through His Word. Set aside your false doctrines and private interpretations and those that are trumpeted from the pulpit. Your pastor will not save you when you face judgment, you must make up your own mind about those difficult scriptures which you have avoided making a decision on all these years.

Remember those first years of your salvation when you wrestled with scriptures that you did not understand and then caved in to the pressure of your pastor's and peer's opinions? Now is the time to brush those false doctrines off and get on your knees and repent for placing the opinions of men

above the Word of the Living God. Repent now before you face judgment for your wilful sin!

Seek a heartfelt revelation of Paul's words in 1 Timothy 1:15:

This is a faithful saying and worthy of all acceptance, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am chief. (NKJ)

*If Paul, near the end of his life could see himself as the chief of sinners, how much more should we? **Now is the time to recognize sin for what it is, an abomination in the sight of an uncompromisingly righteous God. But also something for which Jesus has paid the price IN FULL. However, if you do not recognize your sin, if you do not acknowledge your sin, if you do not take your sin to Him and confess it and receive His forgiveness and turn from your wickedness, He will not forcibly remove it from you and YOU WILL BE JUDGED FOR THAT SIN!!!!***

This is the end of the age, you can choose to continue to play games with God or you can get serious about looking at yourself in the mirror of His Word and seeking His cleansing blood to deliver you from all your iniquity.

You DO HAVE A CHOICE but you DO NOT HAVE MUCH TIME!!!!

May the Lord bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you, in the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, King of Kings and Lord of Lords and saviour of the world. James Robertson, Apostle of the Most High God.

POSTSCRIPT

ABSTRACT AND SOME THOUGHTS AFTER READING

"THE WORLD AFLAME"

GUIDANCE FROM THE GREATEST REVIVAL YET AND THE GREATER ONE TO COME"

By RICK JOYNER

(Published by Whitaker House 1993)

A day after completing this document and another entitled "*Some Thoughts on Dealing with Current Developments in the World and the Church*", I was led by the Lord to purchase the book "*The World Aflame" Guidance from the Greatest Revival yet and the Greater One to Come*" by RICK JOYNER (Published by Whitaker House 1993). This book is a summary of the Welsh revival which commenced at the start of this century.

Shortly after I returned home I felt that I must immediately read the book, which I did. On a number of occasions the Spirit of God moved on me in great travail for a recurrence of the scenes so vividly depicted in this book and **my heart was ignited with a great hope that, amongst all**

the destruction and prophecies of tribulation and doom, there was also a basis for an enormous hope that the birth of a massive outpouring of the Holy Spirit leading to revival and restoration on a magnitude such as man has never experienced, was near at hand.

This book describes at length the progression of events immediately before and during the Welsh revival. There are accounts of thousands streaming into towns where the revival was breaking out. Of men and women broken by the revelation of their sin coming to the cross to gratefully receive their salvation. There are reports of spontaneous prayer meetings and praise and worship in the streets, in the coal mines, factories, offices and homes. Meetings frequently started hours before advertised time as people gathered to be sure of a place in the hall and the Spirit moved in His time. Meetings that started in the early evening regularly went on till after midnight and often to early morning, only to be taken up by new meetings.

People spontaneously marched round towns and entire towns came to salvation. The Spirit moved with such power that entire meetings were conducted solely at the leading of the Holy Spirit and thousands of people sang the same hymn without hymn sheets or accompaniment, sometimes singing songs that had never been sung before. On occasion entire towns ceased to trade for several days at a time as the Spirit moved with power. Gaol's were empty and policemen had nothing to do. The pubs and gambling houses closed their doors or became houses of prayer and football heroes were so busy preaching the Gospel that matches were cancelled. The football stadiums were empty.

Mine ponies were unable to take direction from their handlers since the only language that the ponies knew was cursing and suddenly their handlers ceased to curse! A school teacher was led to the Lord by a four year old who put up her hand and simply asked with all sincerity "Miss, do you Love Jesus?". Much of the preaching and praise and worship was led by youngsters in their teens.

It was a time of incredible power and grace and an entire nation came to know Jesus Christ as real and powerful. From Wales the flames of revival spread around the world to every corner of the globe. The Azusa street revival was ignited by a spark from Wales.

It is a profoundly moving and powerful account of God moving sovereignly in His way in His time using totally yielded vessels who offer Him unquestioning obedience.

In this document I have endeavoured to extract those components of the message which seem to me to be important in understanding how we can avoid obstructing revival and, if possible, align ourselves more fully with the will of God in order to facilitate the coming of revival.

Contrary to the other two documents where I have quoted scripture extensively, in this document I do not quote any. My objective here is simply to extract an abstract of what impacted me as I read the book and then **encourage you to seek God with all your heart, with all your soul, with all your mind AND with all your strength to assist in giving birth to that which it seems to me is at the very portals of the earth waiting to break at any time!**

Brother's and sister's now is a time for great awareness of the coming tribulation and of the current spiritual turmoil in the church BUT it is also a time of travail in the Spirit as God gives birth to that

outpouring of His Spirit which is necessary for His plans to be finally accomplished on earth. That outpouring may start tomorrow, it may take years but I have no doubt that NOW is the time for us to enter into travail for the delivery of this new gift from God!

In the text that follows I will present simply the page number and a brief synopsis of the key thought that struck me with occasional further comment. My objective is to present you with a concise summary of what seemed important to me about this book as an encouragement to you to read the entire book.

EXTRACTS

- 13: It is profanity to seek glory at God's expense.
- 15: One should have a healthy fear of man's planning - it frequently get's in God's way.
- 16: The Wind of the Spirit blows as He chooses.
- 19: Do NOT plan ahead for revival.
- 21-2: God's true servants know when NOT to speak.
- 22-3: THE CHILDREN - god used the children, even four year old's, to lead people to Christ. We must BECOME LIKE LITTLE CHILDREN in order to be used by God in revival. In my heart I developed an intense burden **we must seek revival for the SAKE of the children!**
- 28: Carry the Ark of God's presence correctly and reverently.
- 31: **After agonizing intercession comes power!**
- 32: The book "With Christ in the School of Prayer" by Andrew Murray had a profound impact on Evan Roberts (that evening I found the book in a secular book shop!)

The fire was started by the words "I LOVE JESUS WITH ALL MY HEART!! spoken by a new convert.

- 35: Roberts had been faithfully seeking God for THIRTEEN YEARS!
- 36: The cry became "**Bend Me Lord!!!**"
- 38: There were immediate setbacks to the small beginnings but they persevered and then came the breakthrough!
- 39: **Cast off ALL sin!**
- 40: The Four Great Tenets preached by Roberts at the start of the revival:

"All sin must be confessed to God and repented of. The church has to be cleansed - the Lord's bride would be without spot so there would be no room for compromise with sin. **If there is anything in our lives about**

which there is even doubt as to whether it is good or evil - then cast it off!"

"There must be no cloud between the believer and God." Forgive.

"We must obey the Holy Spirit. Do what the Spirit prompts you to do. **Prompt, implicitly, unquestioning obedience to the Spirit is required if we are to be used by Him.**"

"There must be public confessions of Christ as Saviour. This is not just a one time incident after our salvation experience or baptism - for the Christian it is a way of life."

41: Roberts kept prophesying UNTIL the light came on!

43: **Revival depended on the acceptance of ONE MESSENGER!** It is suggested that many revivals have failed because God church did not accept the messenger that God sent and revival was never birthed. It is suggested that if Roberts had not been accepted in his home church, when he did things contrary to tradition, there would have been NO REVIVAL!

Bless those that He sends! Whether we like them or not!

44: Paul was bold to defend his recognition by God as an apostle. It is not for man to decide whether a man is a prophet or apostle if God has anointed that man. **"Receive a prophet in the name of a prophet."**

Policing the body of Christ is a terrible form of spiritual pride.

45: There is a fine balance between wrongly exalting men and receiving them properly.

We are not supposed to humble others, we are told to humble OURSELVES, God will humble others!

46: When Roberts' mother grieved the Holy Spirit, he did not comfort her, he sought to HELP HER TO REPENT!

53-4: In the midst of the revival, God told Roberts to withdraw and NOT speak to ANYONE! God's ways are NOT our ways! During this week he made the following notes:

1. Do everything that the Lord commands - DO NOT STRIKE THE ROCK as Moses did.

i. Bring even the smallest things to God in prayer before you act - DO NOT MAKE A PACT WITH THE GIBEONITES - as Joshua did.

ii. TOTAL OBEDIENCE!

iii. GIVE GOD THE GLORY!

56: The spiritual realm is much greater than the natural realm.

59: **The SON was lifted up.**

68: People have been taught to death! They need to experience Jesus!

72-3: The Cross Was The Center

"The following recorded prayer of Evan Roberts captures succinctly the central emphasis of and devotion of the revival evangelists:

"Lord Jesus, help us now through the Holy Spirit to come face to face with the cross. Whatever the hindrances may be, we commit the service to Thee. Put us all under the Blood. Oh, Lord, place the Blood on all our past up to this moment. We thank Thee for the Blood. In the Name of Jesus Christ bind the devil this moment. We point to the Cross of Christ. It is our Cross and we take its conquest.

Reveal the Cross through the Name of Jesus. Oh, open the Heavens. Descend upon us now. Tear open our hearts; give us such a sight of Calvary that our hearts may be broken. Oh Lord, descend now; open our hearts to receive the heart that bled for us. If we are to be fools - make us fools for Thee. Take us, spirit, soul, and body. WE ARE THINE. Thou hast purchased us.

Reveal the Cross for the sake of Jesus - the Cross that is to conquer the world. Place us under the Blood. Forbid that we should think of what men may say of us. Oh speak - speak - speak, Lord Jesus. Thy Words are "wine indeed". Oh, reveal the Cross, beloved Jesus - the cross in its glory.

Reign in every heart for the sake of Jesus. Lord, do Thou help us to see the dying Saviour. Enable us to see Him conquering the hosts of darkness. Claim victory for Thy Son, now Lord. He is worthy to have the victory. THOU ART THE ALL-POWERFUL GOD. OH, CLAIM VICTORY. We shall give all the glory to Thy Name. No one else has a right to the glory but Thee. Take it, Lord. Glorify Thy Son in this meeting. OH, HOLY SPIRIT - DO THOU WORK THROUGH US AND IN US NOW. Speak Thy Word in power for Thy Name's sake. Amen - and Amen!"

The love, sufferings, death and resurrection of Jesus were the theme of every meeting, every sermon, every prayer and became the passion of every heart. The people were not being converted to a new doctrine, a denomination, a personality, or even the new movement - they were converted to Jesus."

74: **Being "born again" means a PROFOUND comprehension of our sinful condition!**

76: A Nation born again.

77: **The workers must pace themselves and LEARN TO REST!**

Equip the workers before the revival, there will not be time to equip them once it comes!

78: Azusa street was sparked from Wales - **Jesus continues to be born in stables!**

79: **When we embellish the Gospel we destroy it's power!**

85: **A Holy desperation precedes new beginnings.**

86: **Most of the great revivals in the world have come BEFORE the judgment!**

87: Revival has preceded major wars. There was revival in the USA before each of their Civil Wars, the Welsh revival preceded the First World War.

COMMENT : By extension it would appear that if we are truly about to see judgment poured out upon the earth we will see the Glory of The Lord poured out first. In this case, those who are anticipating rapture before tribulation may, in fact, be anticipating revival before tribulation!?

88: **Revival starts with searching out sin IN ONE SELF!**

89: Give what is born, back to God.

Holy desperation birth's revival.

91: **Be desperate BECAUSE OF SIN!**

92: **Revival also leads to restoration of TRUTH!**

93: Great leaders of revival have seldom endured more than five years, some have only lasted for one!

94: Renew EXISTING CHURCHES and restore lost truths.

96: **Trouble began as soon as people started to resort to form.**

Jesus honoured the old order.

97: Recovery of truth without discord.

100: BEND TO THE WILL OF GOD!

101: Intercede first for intimacy with Him.

102: **True revival is born out of love for the Lord.**

103: There is a distinction between prayer for judgment and prayer for revival.

104: **God is moved FAR MORE by relationship than by proper form.**

The Lord gives His people space to make mistakes.

If we walk BY FAITH, we are SELDOM ABSOLUTELY SURE!

106: Idealism versus revelation. Idealism can KILL REVIVAL.

The man appointed by God remains accountable.

COMMENT : It is alleged that the Welsh revival died prematurely because Roberts listened to an idealistic woman (Jesse Penn-Lewis) who said that he was becoming too prominent and therefore completely withdrew from sight and involvement. If this is correct, then he broke one of his fundamental principles of taking everything to God in prayer first and allowed Satan to use criticism to kill the new born child before it's earthly father had raised it to a point where it could stand alone. How easily we permit our intellect and respect for persons to get in the way of unquestioning obedience and the application of the very revelation that God has given us personally.

109: Criticism is one of the enemies foremost weapons.

110: **The apostles and elders did not gain influence by exposing darkness but by manifesting light.**

Hold fast to that which is GOOD!

111: **Do not try and uproot the tares prematurely.**

Love IS PASSIONATE!

112: Emotions DO reveal us, they should NOT control us.

113: The difference between spiritual pioneers and spiritual settlers, the church needs both.

115: Prepare for revival.

117: Cast our crowns (our own ideas and objectives) down before the throne of God.

118: God does not anoint division.

COMMENT: True unity requires that all doctrinal differences must ultimately be removed. This requires the removal of all the false doctrines and heresies which are rife in the church today. Those who have truth must share it but God will water the seed and nurture it's growth - we cannot force it.

121: **Christians should be the most free and alive people on earth.**

122: **Control is one of the greatest enemies of revival.**

Satan uses intellectual truth to control.

123: God gave us freedom of choice - we have a choice whether to obey or not.

124: **Worship must enable our hearts to touch God's heart.**

125: **We have the capacity to choose and that means from time to time we will make mistakes.**

126: **The Holy Spirit through and with the Bible NOT man or the Bible without the Holy Spirit is our teacher.**

Live by every word that **proceeds** (present tense) out of the mouth of God.

127: **The Word of God requires RADICAL OBEDIENCE!**

129: We cannot compromise believers freedom to disagree on non-core issues.

130: The freedom to do what is not specifically banned. God wants us to use our own judgment.

131: Hermeneutics and Phariseism.

133: **The SUM of Thy Word is Truth!**

134: True Christianity promotes extraordinary liberty for the personal quest for God's truth.

135: A spiritual man does not need a contract and a carnal man cannot keep one.

136: **The Lord made it easy for His Disciples to leave and difficult for them to stay.**

138: Be led by the Law of LOVE.

139: **That which is highly esteemed by men is detestable in the sight of God.**

144: We must go to the field DESPITE the tares.

149: Joining together.

152: Harvest and tribulation.

154: **Flee to the mountains when men try to exalt you.**

155: Increasing chaos and revival are coming, not yet the rapture.

Build on Jesus!

I was profoundly moved by this book. So much of what was written confirmed my own thoughts and amplified them enormously. It seems clear to me from this that we have even further to go before we truly know how to be led by the Spirit of God every moment of every day in everything that we do. It also seems clear to me that VERY FEW men can assist us in such a quest. We must press in to God as never before, we MUST TRAVAIL as never before, we MUST ASK TO KNOW JESUS HEART on every matter, we must grieve when He grieves, rejoice when He rejoices and experience His wrath when that is appropriate.

We MUST NOT lean to our own understanding and we MUST spend far more time in His Word than ever before. We must ask Him to show us our sin and we must recognize that our flesh may be polluted by demonic influences which MUST be identified and cast out. We must ask for and receive with joy the crucifixion of our flesh on a daily basis and we must fix our eyes on Jesus as never before!

APPENDIX A: MOST OCCURRENCES OF 2722 "KATECHO" IN THE GREEK SCRIPTURES

The word restrain, letteth or withhold in 2 Thessalonians 2:6-7 is 2722 "katecho". The following is a selection of scriptures in which this word appears:

Luke 4:42

42 Now when it was day, He departed and went into a deserted place. And the crowd sought Him and came to Him, and tried to keep Him from leaving them; (NKJ)

Luke 8:15

15 "But the ones that fell on the good ground are those who, having heard the word with a noble and good heart, keep it and bear fruit with patience. (NKJ)

Luke 14:9

9 "and he who invited you and him come and say to you, 'Give place to this man,' and then you begin with shame to take the lowest place. (NKJ)

Acts 27:40

40 And they let go the anchors and left them in the sea, meanwhile loosing the rudder ropes; and they hoisted the mainsail to the wind and made for shore. (NKJ)

Rom 1:18

18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who suppress the truth in unrighteousness, (NKJ)

Rom 7:6

6 But now we have been delivered from the law, having died to what we were held by, so that we should serve in the newness of the Spirit and not in the oldness of the letter. (NKJ)

1 Cor 7:30

30 those who weep as though they did not weep, those who rejoice as though they did not rejoice, those who buy as though they did not possess, (NKJ)

1 Cor 11:2

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember me in all things and keep the traditions just as I delivered them to you. (NKJ)

1 Cor 15:2

2 by which also you are saved, if you hold fast that word which I preached to you-- unless you believed in vain. (NKJ)

2 Cor 6:10

10 as sorrowful, yet always rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and yet possessing all things. (NKJ)

1 Thessalonians 5:21

21 *Test all things; hold fast what is good. (NKJ)*

2 Thessalonians 2:6

6 *And now you know what is restraining, that he may be revealed in his own time. (NKJ)*

2 Thessalonians 2:7

7 *For the mystery of lawlessness is already at work; only He who now restrains will do so until He is taken out of the way. (NKJ)*

2 Thessalonians 2:7

7 *For the mystery of lawlessness is already at work; only He who now restrains will do so until He is taken out of the way. (NKJ)*

Philemon 1:13

13 *whom I wished to keep with me, that on your behalf he might minister to me in my chains for the gospel. (NKJ)*

Hebrews 3:6

6 *but Christ as a Son over His own house, whose house we are if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm to the end. (NKJ)*

Hebrews 3:14

14 *For we have become partakers of Christ if we hold the beginning of our confidence steadfast to the end, (NKJ)*

Hebrews 10:23

23 *Let us hold fast the confession of our hope without wavering, for He who promised is faithful. (NKJ)*

APPENDIX B: FULLER EXTRACT OF SCRIPTURES CONTAINING THE WORD "RESTRAIN" AS REFERRED TO IN SECTION 6

Isaiah 42:1-43:28

1 *"Behold! My Servant whom I uphold, my Elect One in whom My soul delights! I have put My Spirit upon Him; he will bring forth justice to the Gentiles.*

2 *He will not cry out, nor raise His voice, nor cause His voice to be heard in the street.*

3 *A bruised reed He will not break, and smoking flax He will not quench; he will bring forth justice for truth.*

4 *He will not fail nor be discouraged, **till He has established justice in the earth;** and the coastlands shall wait for His law."*

5 *Thus says God the LORD, who created the heavens and stretched them out, who spread forth the earth and that which comes from it, who gives breath to the people on it, and spirit to those who walk on it:*

- 6 *"I, the LORD, have called You in righteousness, and will hold Your hand; I will keep You and give You as a covenant to the people, as a light to the Gentiles,*
- 7 *To open blind eyes, to bring out prisoners from the prison, those who sit in darkness from the prison house.*
- 8 *I am the LORD, that is My name; and My glory I will not give to another, nor My praise to graven images.*
- 9 *Behold, the former things have come to pass, and new things I declare; before they spring forth I tell you of them."*
- 10 *Sing to the LORD a new song, and His praise from the ends of the earth, you who go down to the sea, and all that is in it, you coastlands and you inhabitants of them!*
- 11 *Let the wilderness and its cities lift up their voice, the villages that Kedar inhabits. Let the inhabitants of Sela sing, let them shout from the top of the mountains.*
- 12 *Let them give glory to the LORD, and declare His praise in the coastlands.*
- 13 ***The LORD shall go forth like a mighty man; he shall stir up His zeal like a man of war. He shall cry out, yes, shout aloud; he shall prevail against His enemies.***
- 14 ***"I have held My peace a long time, I have been still and restrained Myself. Now I will cry like a woman in labor, I will pant and gasp at once.***
- 15 *I will lay waste the mountains and hills, and dry up all their vegetation; I will make the rivers coastlands, and I will dry up the pools.*
- 16 *I will bring the blind by a way they did not know; I will lead them in paths they have not known. I will make darkness light before them, and crooked places straight. These things I will do for them, and not forsake them.*
- 17 *They shall be turned back, they shall be greatly ashamed, who trust in carved images, who say to the molded images, 'You are our gods.'*
- 18 *"Hear, you deaf; and look, you blind, that you may see.*
- 19 *Who is blind but My servant, or deaf as My messenger whom I send? Who is blind as he who is perfect, and blind as the LORD'S servant?*
- 20 *Seeing many things, but you do not observe; opening the ears, but he does not hear."*
- 21 *The LORD is well pleased for His righteousness' sake; he will exalt the law and make it honorable.*
- 22 *But this is a people robbed and plundered; all of them are snared in holes, and they are hidden in prison houses; they are for prey, and no one delivers; for plunder, and no one says, "Restore!"*
- 23 *Who among you will give ear to this? Who will listen and hear for the time to come?*
- 24 ***Who gave Jacob for plunder, and Israel to the robbers? Was it not the LORD, he against whom we have sinned? For they would not walk in His ways, nor were they obedient to His law.***
- 25 ***Therefore He has poured on him the fury of His anger and the strength of battle; it has set him on fire all around, yet he did not know; and it burned him, yet he did not take it to heart.***

CHAPTER 43

- 1 *But now, thus says the LORD, who created you, O Jacob, and He who formed you, O Israel: "Fear not, for I have redeemed you; I have called you by your name; you are Mine.*

- 2 *When you pass through the waters, I will be with you; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow you. When you walk through the fire, you shall not be burned, nor shall the flame scorch you.*
- 3 *For I am the LORD your God, the Holy One of Israel, your Savior; I gave Egypt for your ransom, Ethiopia and Seba in your place.*
- 4 *Since you were precious in My sight, you have been honored, and I have loved you; therefore I will give men for you, and people for your life.*
- 5 *Fear not, for I am with you; I will bring your descendants from the east, and gather you from the west;*
- 6 *I will say to the north, 'Give them up!' And to the south, 'Do not keep them back!' Bring My sons from afar, and My daughters from the ends of the earth--*
- 7 *Everyone who is called by My name, whom I have created for My glory; I have formed him, yes, I have made him."*
- 8 *Bring out the blind people who have eyes, and the deaf who have ears.*
- 9 *Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be assembled. Who among them can declare this, and show us former things? Let them bring out their witnesses, that they may be justified; or let them hear and say, "It is truth."*
- 10 *"You are My witnesses," says the LORD, "And My servant whom I have chosen, that you may know and believe Me, and understand that I am He. Before Me there was no God formed, nor shall there be after Me.*
- 11 *I, even I, am the LORD, and besides Me there is no savior.*
- 12 *I have declared and saved, I have proclaimed, and there was no foreign god among you; therefore you are My witnesses," says the LORD, "that I am God.*
- 13 *Indeed before the day was, I am He; and there is no one who can deliver out of My hand; I work, and who will reverse it?"*
- 14 *Thus says the LORD, your Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel: "For your sake I will send to Babylon, and bring them all down as fugitives-- the Chaldeans, who rejoice in their ships.*
- 15 *I am the LORD, your Holy One, the Creator of Israel, your King."*
- 16 *Thus says the LORD, who makes a way in the sea and a path through the mighty waters,*
- 17 *Who brings forth the chariot and horse, the army and the power (They shall lie down together, they shall not rise; they are extinguished, they are quenched like a wick):*
- 18 *"Do not remember the former things, nor consider the things of old.*
- 19 *Behold, I will do a new thing, now it shall spring forth; shall you not know it? I will even make a road in the wilderness and rivers in the desert.*
- 20 *The beast of the field will honor Me, the jackals and the ostriches, because I give waters in the wilderness and rivers in the desert, to give drink to My people, My chosen.*
- 21 *This people I have formed for Myself; they shall declare My praise.*
- 22 *"But you have not called upon Me, O Jacob; and you have been weary of Me, O Israel.*
- 23 *You have not brought Me the sheep for your burnt offerings, nor have you honored Me with your sacrifices. I have not caused you to serve with grain offerings, nor wearied you with incense.*

24 You have bought Me no sweet cane with money, nor have you satisfied Me with the fat of your sacrifices; but **you have burdened Me with your sins, you have wearied Me with your iniquities.**

25 "I, even I, am He who blots out your transgressions for My own sake; and I will not remember your sins.

26 **Put Me in remembrance; let us contend together; state your case, that you may be acquitted.**

27 Your first father sinned, and your mediators have transgressed against Me.

28 **Therefore I will profane the princes of the sanctuary; I will give Jacob to the curse, and Israel to reproaches. (NKJ)**

Certainly this passage speaks of Jesus. Equally certainly He has not yet "**established justice in the earth**". Surely the book of The Revelation of Jesus Christ refers to the time when God will go forth as a mighty Man of War as referred to in verses 42:13-14 and could not that be what follows the revelation of the abomination in the temple? Are verses 42:24-25 not addressed to our generation?

Is it not entirely possible that this generation has "*burdened*" God with their sins and wearied Him with their iniquities? Is He not perhaps challenging us to contend with Him and to state our case? Are not the "*princes of the sanctuary*" which He will profane indeed the strong men and the idols of our hearts?

Is it not time to examine ourselves?!

Isaiah 63:1-64:12

1 Who is this who comes from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah, **this One who is glorious in His apparel, traveling in the greatness of His strength?--" I who speak in righteousness, mighty to save. "**

2 Why is Your apparel red, and Your garments like one who treads in the winepress?

3 "I have trodden the winepress alone, and from the peoples no one was with Me. For I have trodden them in My anger, and trampled them in My fury; their blood is sprinkled upon My garments, and I have stained all My robes.

4 **For the day of vengeance is in My heart, and the year of My redeemed has come.**

5 **I looked, but there was no one to help, and I wondered that there was no one to uphold; therefore My own arm brought salvation for Me; and My own fury, it sustained Me.**

6 I have trodden down the peoples in My anger, made them drunk in My fury, and brought down their strength to the earth."

- 7 *I will mention the lovingkindness of the LORD and the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD has bestowed on us, and the great goodness toward the house of Israel, which He has bestowed on them according to His mercies, according to the multitude of His lovingkindness.*
- 8 *For He said, "Surely they are My people, children who will not lie." So He became their Savior.*
- 9 *In all their affliction He was afflicted, and the Angel of His Presence saved them; in His love and in His pity He redeemed them; and He bore them and carried them all the days of old.*
- 10 ***But they rebelled and grieved His Holy Spirit; so He turned Himself against them as an enemy, and He fought against them.***
- 11 *Then he remembered the days of old, Moses and his people, saying: "Where is He who brought them up out of the sea with the shepherd of His flock? Where is He who put His Holy Spirit within them,*
- 12 *Who led them by the right hand of Moses, with His glorious arm, dividing the water before them to make for Himself an everlasting name,*
- 13 *Who led them through the deep, as a horse in the wilderness, that they might not stumble?"*
- 14 *As a beast goes down into the valley, and the Spirit of the LORD causes him to rest, so You lead Your people, to make Yourself a glorious name.*
- 15 *Look down from heaven, and see from Your habitation, holy and glorious. Where are Your zeal and Your strength, the yearning of Your heart and Your mercies toward me? **Are they restrained?***
- 16 ***Doubtless You are our Father, though Abraham was ignorant of us, and Israel does not acknowledge us. You, O LORD, are our Father; our Redeemer from Everlasting is Your name.***
- 17 ***LORD, why have You made us stray from Your ways, and hardened our heart from Your fear? Return for Your servants' sake, the tribes of Your inheritance.***
- 18 ***Your holy people have possessed it but a little while; our adversaries have trodden down Your sanctuary.***
- 19 *We have become like those of old, over whom You never ruled, those who were never called by Your name.*

CHAPTER 64

- 1 ***Oh, that You would rend the heavens! That You would come down! That the mountains might shake at Your presence--***
- 2 ***As fire burns brushwood, as fire causes water to boil-- to make Your name known to Your adversaries, that the nations may tremble at Your presence!***
- 3 *When You did awesome things for which we did not look, you came down, the mountains shook at Your presence.*

4 For since the beginning of the world men have not heard nor perceived by the ear, nor has the eye seen any God besides You, who acts for the one who waits for Him.

5 **You meet him who rejoices and does righteousness, who remembers You in Your ways. You are indeed angry, for we have sinned-- in these ways we continue; and we need to be saved.**

6 **But we are all like an unclean thing, and all our righteousnesses (NKJ)**

Could not at least some of this passage apply to the church today, are we not indeed "**all like an unclean thing**" compared to the Holiness, Grace and Beauty of our Lord Jesus Christ. How dare we presume ourselves to be worthy to escape the judgement that is to come when we have all sinned and fallen short of the Glory of God, when it is debatable whether any one of us truly knows what it is like to be sanctified and set apart for His service. **Surely we stand by Grace alone and it is the greatest presumption and folly to presume on that Grace to deliver us from Judgment in this life** which is insignificant compared to eternity with our Lord if that is the price that must be paid to redeem us from our rebellion and hard heartedness?

Luke 24:13-33

13 Now behold, two of them were traveling that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was about seven miles from Jerusalem.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 So it was, while they conversed and reasoned, that Jesus Himself drew near and went with them.

16 But **their eyes were restrained**, so that they did not know Him.

17 And He said to them, "What kind of conversation is this that you have with one another as you walk and are sad?"

18 Then the one whose name was Cleopas answered and said to Him, "Are You the only stranger in Jerusalem, and have You not known the things which happened there in these days?"

19 And He said to them, "What things?" So they said to Him, "The things concerning Jesus of Nazareth, who was a Prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people,

20 "and how the chief priests and our rulers delivered Him to be condemned to death, and crucified Him.

21 "But we were hoping that it was He who was going to redeem Israel. Indeed, besides all this, today is the third day since these things happened.

22 "Yes, and certain women of our company, who arrived at the tomb early, astonished us.

23 "When they did not find His body, they came saying that they had also seen a vision of angels who said He was alive.

24 "And certain of those who were with us went to the tomb and found it just as the women had said; but Him they did not see."

25 Then He said to them, "O foolish ones, and slow of heart to believe in all that the prophets have spoken!

26 **"Ought not the Christ to have suffered these things and to enter into His glory?"**

27 *And beginning at Moses and all the Prophets, He expounded to them in all the Scriptures the things concerning Himself.*

28 *Then they drew near to the village where they were going, and He indicated that He would have gone farther.*

29 *But they constrained Him, saying, "Abide with us, for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent." And He went in to stay with them.*

30 *Now it came to pass, as He sat at the table with them, that He took bread, blessed and broke it, and gave it to them.*

31 *Then their eyes were opened and they knew Him; and He vanished from their sight.*

32 *And they said to one another, "Did not our heart burn within us while He talked with us on the road, and while He opened the Scriptures to us?"*

33 *So they rose up that very hour and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven and those who were with them gathered together, (NKJ)*

So we see here that their eyes were restrained, this is discussed in more detail in section 6.

Furthermore, it is written here, *"Ought not the Christ to have suffered these things and to enter into His glory?"* How much more ought we be prepared to suffer for His name in order to bring Him Glory and to bring us closer to Him. Is that not the Glory that the Apostles attained - to die willingly for their saviour and, as Peter is reputed to have requested, be crucified upside down because he did not consider himself worthy to be crucified in the same fashion as his Lord?

How can we presume to expect God to deliver us from affliction in this generation when He has seldom, if ever, delivered His Holy men of God from affliction in any previous generation? And then only the most uncompromisingly righteous. Is that not the most horrible presumption?

Exodus 33:11 states:

So ***the LORD spoke to Moses face to face, as a man speaks to his friend.*** *And he would return to the camp, but his servant Joshua the son of Nun, a young man, did not depart from the tabernacle. (NKJ)*

Surely we must ask ourselves the question: **if Moses, whom God spoke to face to face, as a man speaks to his friend, having wandered for 40 years in the wilderness when God called him, was required to wander a further 40 years in the wilderness with the children of Israel because of their rebellion and YET was not permitted to enter the promised land because of one act of disobedience! How can any one of us truly deign to imagine that we are worthy to be 'raptured' before the tribulation?**

Revelation 14:1-5 states:

- 1 *Then I looked, and behold, a Lamb standing on Mount Zion, and with Him **one hundred and forty-four thousand**, having His Father's name written on their foreheads.*
- 2 *And I heard a voice from heaven, like the voice of many waters, and like the voice of loud thunder. And I heard the sound of harpists playing their harps.*
- 3 *They sang as it were a new song before the throne, before the four living creatures, and the elders; and no one could learn that song except the hundred and forty-four thousand who were redeemed from the earth.*
- 4 *These are the ones who were not defiled with women, for they are virgins. These are the ones who follow the Lamb wherever He goes. These were redeemed from among men, being firstfruits to God and to the Lamb.*
- 5 ***And in their mouth was found no deceit, for they are without fault before the throne of God.*** (NKJ)

If some are removed before the end, then surely that will be an act of the most incredible Grace extended only to those who truly have pleased God and no one should dare to presume to imagine to state that they will be one of those.

But even so, Revelation 6:9-11 states:

- 9 *When He opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of those who had been slain for the word of God and for the testimony which they held.*
- 10 *And they cried with a loud voice, saying, "How long, O Lord, holy and true, until You judge and avenge our blood on those who dwell on the earth?"*
- 11 *Then a white robe was given to each of them; **and it was said to them that they should rest a little while longer, until both the number of their fellow servants and their brethren, who would be killed as they were, was completed.*** (NKJ)

Elsewhere the martyrs are called "blessed". Are we certain that even those who truly are without deceit will be removed before the end? Does it not seem presumptuous in the extreme to assume this?

APPENDIX C: A LIST OF SCRIPTURES CONTAINING THE PHRASE "SPIRIT OF"

The following are a selection of Greek Scriptures containing the phrase "spirit of" in the New King James:

Matt 3:16 When He had been baptized, Jesus came up immediately from the water; and behold, the heavens were opened to Him, and He saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and alighting upon Him.

Matt 10:20 "for it is not you who speak, but the Spirit of your Father who speaks in you.

Matt 12:28 "But if I cast out demons by the Spirit of God, surely the kingdom of God has come upon you.

Luke 4:18 "The Spirit of the Lord is upon Me, because He has anointed Me to preach the gospel to the poor; he has sent Me to heal the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives and recovery of sight to the blind, to set at liberty those who are oppressed;

Luke 4:33 Now in the synagogue there was a man who had a spirit of an unclean demon. And he cried out with a loud voice,

Luke 13:11 And behold, there was a woman who had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bent over and could in no way raise herself up.

John 14:17 "the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees Him nor knows Him; but you know Him, for He dwells with you and will be in you.

John 15:26 "But when the Helper comes, whom I shall send to you from the Father, the Spirit of truth who proceeds from the Father, He will testify of Me.

John 16:13 "However, when He, the Spirit of truth, has come, He will guide you into all truth; for He will not speak on His own authority, but whatever He hears He will speak; and He will tell you things to come.

Acts 5:9 Then Peter said to her, "How is it that you have agreed together to test the Spirit of the Lord? Look, the feet of those who have buried your husband are at the door, and they will carry you out."

Acts 8:39 Now when they came up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught Philip away, so that the eunuch saw him no more; and he went on his way rejoicing.

Acts 16:16 Now it happened, as we went to prayer, that a certain slave girl possessed with a spirit of divination met us, who brought her masters much profit by fortune-telling.

Rom 1:4 and declared to be the Son of God with power according to the Spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead.

Rom 8:2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus has made me free from the law of sin and death.

Rom 8:9 But you are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if indeed the Spirit of God dwells in you. Now if anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he is not His.

Rom 8:11 But if the Spirit of Him who raised Jesus from the dead dwells in you, He who raised Christ from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who dwells in you.

Rom 8:14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God.

Rom 8:15 For you did not receive the spirit of bondage again to fear, but you received the Spirit of adoption by whom we cry out, "Abba, Father."

Rom 8:15 For you did not receive the spirit of bondage again to fear, but you received the Spirit of adoption by whom we cry out, "Abba, Father."

Rom 11:8 Just as it is written: "God has given them a spirit of stupor, eyes that they should not see and ears that they should not hear, to this very day."

Rom 15:19 in mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Jerusalem and round about to Illyricum I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.

1 Cor 2:11 For what man knows the things of a man except the spirit of the man which is in him? Even so no one knows the things of God except the Spirit of God.

1 Cor 2:11 For what man knows the things of a man except the spirit of the man which is in him? Even so no one knows the things of God except the Spirit of God.

1 Cor 2:12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit who is from God, that we might know the things that have been freely given to us by God.

1 Cor 6:11 *And such were some of you. But you were washed, but you were sanctified, but you were justified in the name of the Lord Jesus and by the Spirit of our God.*

1 Cor 7:40 *But she is happier if she remains as she is, according to my judgment-- and I think I also have the Spirit of God.*

1 Cor 12:3 *Therefore I make known to you that no one speaking by the **Spirit of God** calls Jesus accursed, and no one can say that Jesus is Lord except by **the Holy Spirit**.*

2 Cor 3:3 *clearly you are an epistle of Christ, ministered by us, written not with ink but by the Spirit of the living God, not on tablets of stone but on tablets of flesh, that is, of the heart.*

2 Cor 3:17 *Now the Lord is the Spirit; and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.*

2 Cor 3:17 *Now the Lord is the Spirit; and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.*

2 Cor 3:18 *But we all, with unveiled face, beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, just as by the Spirit of the Lord.*

2 Cor 4:13 *And since we have the same spirit of faith, according to what is written, "I believed and therefore I spoke," we also believe and therefore speak,*

Gal 4:6 *And because you are sons, God has sent forth the **Spirit of His Son** into your hearts, crying out, "Abba, Father!"*

Gal 6:1 *Brethren, if a man is overtaken in any trespass, you who are spiritual restore such a one in a spirit of gentleness, considering yourself lest you also be tempted.*

Eph 1:13 *In Him you also trusted, after you heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation; in whom also, having believed, you were sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise,*

Eph 1:17 *that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give to you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of Him,*

Eph 4:23 *and be renewed in the spirit of your mind,*

Eph 4:30 *And do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God, by whom you were sealed for the day of redemption.*

Phil 1:19 *For I know that this will turn out for my deliverance through your prayer and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ,*

2 Tim 1:7 *For God has not given us a spirit of fear, but of power and of love and of a sound mind.*

1 Jn 4:2 *By this you know the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesses that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is of God,*

1 Jn 4:3 *and every spirit that does not confess that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is not of God. And this is the spirit of the Antichrist, which you have heard was coming, and is now already in the world.*

1 Jn 4:3 *and every spirit that does not confess that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is not of God. And this is the spirit of the Antichrist, which you have heard was coming, and is now already in the world.*

1 Jn 4:6 *We are of God. He who knows God hears us; he who is not of God does not hear us. By this we know the spirit of truth and the spirit of error.*

Rev 19:10 *And I fell at his feet to worship him. But he said to me, "See that you do not do that! I am your fellow servant, and of your brethren who have the testimony of Jesus. Worship God! For the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy."*

APPENDIX D: A LIST OF SOME SCRIPTURES CONTAINING THE WORD "Spirit" CAPITALIZED TO SIGNIFY PERTAINING TO GOD

The following are most of the scriptures relating to "Spirit" capitalized to indicate association with God. Readers are encourage to study this list in order to gain a greater understanding of the rich diversity of the Spirit of God:

Gen 1:2 The earth was without form, and void; and darkness was on the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God was hovering over the face of the waters.

Gen 6:3 And the LORD said, "My Spirit shall not strive with man forever, for he is indeed flesh; yet his days shall be one hundred and twenty years."

Gen 41:38 And Pharaoh said to his servants, "Can we find such a one as this, a man in whom is the Spirit of God?"

Exod 31:3 "And I have filled him with the Spirit of God, in wisdom, in understanding, in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship,

Exod 35:31 "and He has filled him with the Spirit of God, in wisdom and understanding, in knowledge and all manner of workmanship, Num 11:17 "Then I will come down and talk with you there. I will take of the Spirit that is upon you and will put the same upon them; and they shall bear the burden of the people with you, that you may not bear it yourself alone.

Num 11:25 Then the LORD came down in the cloud, and spoke to him, and took of the Spirit that was upon him, and placed the same upon the seventy elders; and it happened, when the Spirit rested upon them, that they prophesied, although they never did so again.

Num 11:25 Then the LORD came down in the cloud, and spoke to him, and took of the Spirit that was upon him, and placed the same upon the seventy elders; and it happened, when the Spirit rested upon them, that they prophesied, although they never did so again.

Num 11:26 But two men had remained in the camp: the name of one was Eldad, and the name of the other Medad. And the Spirit rested upon them. Now they were among those listed, but who had not gone out to the tabernacle; yet they prophesied in the camp.

Num 11:29 Then Moses said to him, "Are you zealous for my sake? Oh, that all the LORD'S people were prophets and that the LORD would put His Spirit upon them!"

Num 24:2 And Balaam raised his eyes, and saw Israel encamped according to their tribes; and the Spirit of God came upon him.

Num 27:18 And the LORD said to Moses: "Take Joshua the son of Nun with you, a man in whom is the Spirit, and lay your hand on him; Judg 3:10 The Spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he judged Israel. He went out to war, and the LORD delivered Cushan-Rishathaim king of Mesopotamia into his hand; and his hand prevailed over Cushan-Rishathaim.

Judg 6:34 But the Spirit of the LORD came upon Gideon; then he blew the trumpet, and the Abiezrites gathered behind him.

Judg 11:29 Then the Spirit of the LORD came upon Jephthah, and he passed through Gilead and Manasseh, and passed through Mizpah of Gilead; and from Mizpah of Gilead he advanced toward the people of Ammon.

Judg 13:25 And the Spirit of the LORD began to move upon him at Mahaneh Dan between Zorah and Eshtaol.

Judg 14:6 And the Spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and he tore the lion apart as one would have torn apart a young goat, though he had nothing in his hand. But he did not tell his father or his mother what he had done.

Judg 14:19 Then the Spirit of the LORD came upon him mightily, and he went down to Ashkelon and killed thirty of their men, took their apparel, and gave the changes of clothing to those who had explained the riddle. So his anger was aroused, and he went back up to his father's house.

Judg 15:14 When he came to Lehi, the Philistines came shouting against him. Then the Spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him; and the ropes that were on his arms became like flax that is burned with fire, and his bonds broke loose from his hands.

1 Sam 10:6 "Then the Spirit of the LORD will come upon you, and you will prophesy with them and be turned into another man.

1 Sam 10:10 When they came there to the hill, there was a group of prophets to meet him; then the Spirit of God came upon him, and he prophesied among them.

1 Sam 11:6 Then the Spirit of God came upon Saul when he heard this news, and his anger was greatly aroused.

1 Sam 16:13 Then Samuel took the horn of oil and anointed him in the midst of his brothers; and the Spirit of the LORD came upon David from that day forward. So Samuel arose and went to Ramah.

1 Sam 16:14 But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and a distressing spirit from the LORD troubled him.

1 Sam 19:20 Then Saul sent messengers to take David. And when they saw the group of prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing as leader over them, the Spirit of God came upon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied.

1 Sam 19:23 So he went there to Naioth in Ramah. Then the Spirit of God was upon him also, and he went on and prophesied until he came to Naioth in Ramah.

2 Sam 23:2 "The Spirit of the LORD spoke by me, and His word was on my tongue.

1 King 18:12 "And it shall come to pass, as soon as I am gone from you, that the Spirit of the LORD will carry you to a place I do not know; so when I go and tell Ahab, and he cannot find you, he will kill me. But I your servant have feared the LORD from my youth.

11 Ki 2:16 Then they said to him, "Look now, there are fifty strong men with your servants. Please let them go and search for your master, lest perhaps the Spirit of the LORD has taken him up and cast him upon some mountain or into some valley." And he said, "You shall not send anyone."

1 Chr 12:18 Then the Spirit came upon Amasai, chief of the captains, and he said: "We are yours, O David; we are on your side, O son of Jesse! Peace, peace to you, and peace to your helpers! For your God helps you." So David received them, and made them captains of the troop.

1 Chr 28:12 and the plans for all that he had by the Spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, of all the chambers all around, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries for the dedicated things;

2 Chr 15:1 Now the Spirit of God came upon Azariah the son of Oded.

2 Chr 20:14 Then the Spirit of the LORD came upon Jahaziel the son of Zechariah, the son of Benaiah, the son of Jeiel, the son of Mattaniah, a Levite of the sons of Asaph, in the midst of the assembly.

2 Chr 24:20 Then the Spirit of God came upon Zechariah the son of Jehoiada the priest, who stood above the people, and said to them, "Thus says God: `Why do you transgress the commandments of the LORD, so that you cannot prosper? Because you have forsaken the LORD, He also has forsaken you.'"

Neh 9:20 You also gave Your good Spirit to instruct them, and did not withhold Your manna from their mouth, and gave them water for their thirst.

Neh 9:30 Yet for many years You had patience with them, and testified against them by Your Spirit in Your prophets. Yet they would not listen; therefore You gave them into the hand of the peoples of the lands.

Job 26:13 By His Spirit He adorned the heavens; his hand pierced the fleeing serpent.

Job 33:4 The Spirit of God has made me, and the breath of the Almighty gives me life.

Job 34:14 If He should set His heart on it, if He should gather to Himself His Spirit and His breath,

Ps 51:11 Do not cast me away from Your presence, and do not take Your Holy Spirit from me.

Ps 51:12 Restore to me the joy of Your salvation, and uphold me by Your generous Spirit.

Ps 104:30 You send forth Your Spirit, they are created; and You renew the face of the earth.

Ps 106:33 Because they rebelled against His Spirit, so that he spoke rashly with his lips.

Ps 139:7 Where can I go from Your Spirit? Or where can I flee from Your presence?

Ps 143:10 Teach me to do Your will, for You are my God; your Spirit is good. Lead me in the land of uprightness.

Isa 11:2 The Spirit of the LORD shall rest upon Him, the Spirit of wisdom and understanding, the Spirit of counsel and might, the Spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD.

Isa 30:1 "Woe to the rebellious children," says the LORD, "Who take counsel, but not of Me, and who devise plans, but not of My Spirit, that they may add sin to sin;

Isa 32:15 Until the Spirit is poured upon us from on high, and the wilderness becomes a fruitful field, and the fruitful field is counted as a forest.

Isa 34:16 "Search from the book of the LORD, and read: not one of these shall fail; not one shall lack her mate. For My mouth has commanded it, and His Spirit has gathered them.

Isa 40:13 Who has directed the Spirit of the LORD, or as His counselor has taught Him?

Isa 42:1 "Behold! My Servant whom I uphold, my Elect One in whom My soul delights! I have put My Spirit upon Him; he will bring forth justice to the Gentiles.

Isa 44:3 For I will pour water on him who is thirsty, and floods on the dry ground; I will pour My Spirit on your descendants, and My blessing on your offspring;

Isa 48:16 "Come near to Me, hear this: I have not spoken in secret from the beginning; from the time that it was, I was there. And now the Lord GOD and His Spirit have sent Me."

Isa 59:19 So shall they fear the name of the LORD from the west, and His glory from the rising of the sun; when the enemy comes in like a flood, the Spirit of the LORD will lift up a standard against him.

Isa 59:21 "As for Me," says the LORD, "this is My covenant with them: My Spirit who is upon you, and My words which I have put in your mouth, shall not depart from your mouth, nor from the mouth

of your descendants, nor from the mouth of your descendants' descendants," says the LORD, "from this time and forevermore."

Isa 61:1 "The Spirit of the Lord GOD is upon Me, because the LORD has anointed Me to preach good tidings to the poor; he has sent Me to heal the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to those who are bound;

Isa 63:10 But they rebelled and grieved His Holy Spirit; so He turned Himself against them as an enemy, and He fought against them.

Isa 63:11 Then he remembered the days of old, Moses and his people, saying: "Where is He who brought them up out of the sea with the shepherd of His flock? Where is He who put His Holy Spirit within them,

Isa 63:14 As a beast goes down into the valley, and the Spirit of the LORD causes him to rest, so You lead Your people, to make Yourself a glorious name.

Ezek 2:2 Then the Spirit entered me when He spoke to me, and set me on my feet; and I heard Him who spoke to me.

Ezek 3:12 Then the Spirit lifted me up, and I heard behind me a great thunderous voice: "Blessed is the glory of the LORD from His place!"

Ezek 3:14 So the Spirit lifted me up and took me away, and I went in bitterness, in the heat of my spirit; but the hand of the LORD was strong upon me.

Ezek 3:24 Then the Spirit entered me and set me on my feet, and spoke with me and said to me: "Go, shut yourself inside your house.

Ezek 8:3 He stretched out the form of a hand, and took me by a lock of my hair; and the Spirit lifted me up between earth and heaven, and brought me in visions of God to Jerusalem, to the door of the north gate of the inner court, where the seat of the image of jealousy was, which provokes to jealousy.

Ezek 11:1 Then the Spirit lifted me up and brought me to the east gate of the LORD'S house, which faces eastward; and there at the door of the gate were twenty-five men, among whom I saw Jaazaniah the son of Azzur, and Pelatiah the son of Benaiah, princes of the people.

Ezek 11:5 Then the Spirit of the LORD fell upon me, and said to me, "Speak! `Thus says the LORD: "Thus you have said, O house of Israel; for I know the things that come into your mind.

Ezek 11:24 Then the Spirit took me up and brought me in a vision by the Spirit of God into Chaldea, to those in captivity. And the vision that I had seen went up from me.

Ezek 11:24 Then the Spirit took me up and brought me in a vision by the Spirit of God into Chaldea, to those in captivity. And the vision that I had seen went up from me.

Ezek 36:27 "I will put My Spirit within you and cause you to walk in My statutes, and you will keep My judgments and do them.

Ezek 37:1 The hand of the LORD came upon me and brought me out in the Spirit of the LORD, and set me down in the midst of the valley; and it was full of bones.

Ezek 37:14 "I will put My Spirit in you, and you shall live, and I will place you in your own land. Then you shall know that I, the LORD, have spoken it and performed it," says the LORD."

Ezek 39:29 `And I will not hide My face from them anymore; for I shall have poured out My Spirit on the house of Israel,' says the Lord GOD."

Ezek 43:5 The Spirit lifted me up and brought me into the inner court; and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the temple.

Dan 4:8 But at last Daniel came before me (his name is Belteshazzar, according to the name of my god; in him is the Spirit of the Holy God), and I told the dream before him, saying:

Dan 4:9 "Belteshazzar, chief of the magicians, because I know that the Spirit of the Holy God is in you, and no secret troubles you, explain to me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and its interpretation.

Dan 4:18 "This dream I, King Nebuchadnezzar, have seen. Now you, Belteshazzar, declare its interpretation, since all the wise men of my kingdom are not able to make known to me the interpretation; but you are able, for the Spirit of the Holy God is in you."

Dan 5:11 "There is a man in your kingdom in whom is the Spirit of the Holy God. And in the days of your father, light and understanding and wisdom, like the wisdom of the gods, were found in him; and King Nebuchadnezzar your father-- your father the king-- made him chief of the magicians, astrologers, Chaldeans, and soothsayers.

Dan 5:14 "I have heard of you, that the Spirit of God is in you, and that light and understanding and excellent wisdom are found in you.

Joel 2:28 "And it shall come to pass afterward that I will pour out My Spirit on all flesh; your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions.

Joel 2:29 And also on My menservants and on My maidservants I will pour out My Spirit in those days.

Micah 2:7 You who are named the house of Jacob: "Is the Spirit of the LORD restricted? Are these His doings? Do not My words do good to him who walks uprightly?"

Micah 3:8 But truly I am full of power by the Spirit of the LORD, and of justice and might, to declare to Jacob his transgression and to Israel his sin.

Hag 2:5 'According to the word that I covenanted with you when you came out of Egypt, so My Spirit remains among you; do not fear!'

Zech 4:6 So he answered and said to me: "This is the word of the LORD to Zerubbabel: 'Not by might nor by power, but by My Spirit,' says the LORD of hosts.

Zech 6:8 And He called to me, and spoke to me, saying, "See, those who go toward the north country have given rest to My Spirit in the north country."

Zech 7:12 "Yes, they made their hearts like flint, refusing to hear the law and the words which the LORD of hosts had sent by His Spirit through the former prophets. Thus great wrath came from the LORD of hosts.

Zech 12:10 "And I will pour on the house of David and on the inhabitants of Jerusalem the Spirit of grace and supplication; then they will look on Me whom they have pierced; they will mourn for Him as one mourns for his only son, and grieve for Him as one grieves for a firstborn.

Mal 2:15 But did He not make them one, having a remnant of the Spirit? And why one? He seeks godly offspring. Therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal treacherously with the wife of his youth.

Matt 1:18 Now the birth of Jesus Christ was as follows: After His mother Mary was betrothed to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Spirit.

Matt 1:20 But while he thought about these things, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared to him in a dream, saying, "Joseph, son of David, do not be afraid to take to you Mary your wife, for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Spirit.

Matt 3:11 "I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance, but He who is coming after me is mightier than I, whose sandals I am not worthy to carry. He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and fire.

Matt 3:16 When He had been baptized, Jesus came up immediately from the water; and behold, the heavens were opened to Him, and He saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and alighting upon Him.

Matt 4:1 Then Jesus was led up by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil.

Matt 10:20 "for it is not you who speak, but the Spirit of your Father who speaks in you.

Matt 12:18 "Behold, My Servant whom I have chosen, my Beloved in whom My soul is well pleased! I will put My Spirit upon Him, and He will declare justice to the Gentiles.

Matt 12:28 "But if I cast out demons by the Spirit of God, surely the kingdom of God has come upon you.

Matt 12:31 "Therefore I say to you, every sin and blasphemy will be forgiven men, but the blasphemy against the Spirit will not be forgiven men.

Matt 12:32 "Anyone who speaks a word against the Son of Man, it will be forgiven him; but whoever speaks against the Holy Spirit, it will not be forgiven him, either in this age or in the age to come.

Matt 22:43 He said to them, "How then does David in the Spirit call Him 'Lord,' saying:

Matt 28:19 "Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit,

Mark 1:8 "I indeed baptized you with water, but He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit."

Mark 1:10 And immediately, coming up from the water, He saw the heavens parting and the Spirit descending upon Him like a dove.

Mark 1:12 And immediately the Spirit drove Him into the wilderness.

Mark 3:29 "but he who blasphemes against the Holy Spirit never has forgiveness, but is subject to eternal condemnation"—

Mark 12:36 "For David himself said by the Holy Spirit: 'The Lord said to my Lord, "Sit at My right hand, till I make Your enemies Your footstool." '

Mark 13:11 "But when they arrest you and deliver you up, do not worry beforehand, or premeditate what you will speak. But whatever is given you in that hour, speak that; for it is not you who speak, but the Holy Spirit.

Luke 1:15 "For he will be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink. He will also be filled with the Holy Spirit, even from his mother's womb.

Luke 1:35 And the angel answered and said to her, "The Holy Spirit will come upon you, and the power of the Highest will overshadow you; therefore, also, that Holy One who is to be born will be called the Son of God.

Luke 1:41 And it happened, when Elizabeth heard the greeting of Mary, that the babe leaped in her womb; and Elizabeth was filled with the Holy Spirit.

Luke 1:67 Now his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Spirit, and prophesied, saying:

Luke 2:25 And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem whose name was Simeon, and this man was just and devout, waiting for the Consolation of Israel, and the Holy Spirit was upon him.

Luke 2:26 And it had been revealed to him by the Holy Spirit that he would not see death before he had seen the Lord's Christ.

Luke 2:27 So he came by the Spirit into the temple. And when the parents brought in the Child Jesus, to do for Him according to the custom of the law,

Luke 3:16 John answered, saying to all, "I indeed baptize you with water; but One mightier than I is coming, whose sandal strap I am not worthy to loose. He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and fire.

Luke 3:22 And the Holy Spirit descended in bodily form like a dove upon Him, and a voice came from heaven which said, "You are My beloved Son; in You I am well pleased."

Luke 4:1 Then Jesus, being filled with the Holy Spirit, returned from the Jordan and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness,

Luke 4:1 Then Jesus, being filled with the Holy Spirit, returned from the Jordan and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness,

Luke 4:14 Then Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit to Galilee, and news of Him went out through all the surrounding region.

Luke 4:18 "The Spirit of the Lord is upon Me, because He has anointed Me to preach the gospel to the poor; he has sent Me to heal the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives and recovery of sight to the blind, to set at liberty those who are oppressed;

Luke 10:21 In that hour Jesus rejoiced in the Spirit and said, "I thank You, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that You have hidden these things from the wise and prudent and revealed them to babes. Even so, Father, for so it seemed good in Your sight.

Luke 11:13 "If you then, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to those who ask Him!"

Luke 12:10 "And anyone who speaks a word against the Son of Man, it will be forgiven him; but to him who blasphemes against the Holy Spirit, it will not be forgiven.

Luke 12:12 "For the Holy Spirit will teach you in that very hour what you ought to say."

John 1:32 And John bore witness, saying, "I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and He remained upon Him.

John 1:33 "I did not know Him, but He who sent me to baptize with water said to me, 'Upon whom you see the Spirit descending, and remaining on Him, this is He who baptizes with the Holy Spirit.'

John 1:33 "I did not know Him, but He who sent me to baptize with water said to me, 'Upon whom you see the Spirit descending, and remaining on Him, this is He who baptizes with the Holy Spirit.'

John 3:5 Jesus answered, "Most assuredly, I say to you, unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God.

John 3:6 "That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

John 3:8 "The wind blows where it wishes, and you hear the sound of it, but cannot tell where it comes from and where it goes. So is everyone who is born of the Spirit."

John 3:34 "For He whom God has sent speaks the words of God, for God does not give the Spirit by measure.

John 4:24 "God is Spirit, and those who worship Him must worship in spirit and truth."

John 6:63 "It is the Spirit who gives life; the flesh profits nothing. The words that I speak to you are spirit, and they are life.

John 7:39 But this He spoke concerning the Spirit, whom those believing in Him would receive; for the Holy Spirit was not yet given, because Jesus was not yet glorified.

John 7:39 But this He spoke concerning the Spirit, whom those believing in Him would receive; for the Holy Spirit was not yet given, because Jesus was not yet glorified.

John 14:17 "the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees Him nor knows Him; but you know Him, for He dwells with you and will be in you.

John 14:26 "But the Helper, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in My name, He will teach you all things, and bring to your remembrance all things that I said to you.

John 15:26 "But when the Helper comes, whom I shall send to you from the Father, the Spirit of truth who proceeds from the Father, He will testify of Me.

John 16:13 "However, when He, the Spirit of truth, has come, He will guide you into all truth; for He will not speak on His own authority, but whatever He hears He will speak; and He will tell you things to come.

John 20:22 And when He had said this, He breathed on them, and said to them, "Receive the Holy Spirit.

Acts 1:2 until the day in which He was taken up, after He through the Holy Spirit had given commandments to the apostles whom He had chosen,

Acts 1:5 "for John truly baptized with water, but you shall be baptized with the Holy Spirit not many days from now."

Acts 1:8 "But you shall receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you; and you shall be witnesses to Me in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the end of the earth."

Acts 1:16 "Men and brethren, this Scripture had to be fulfilled, which the Holy Spirit spoke before by the mouth of David concerning Judas, who became a guide to those who arrested Jesus;

Acts 2:4 And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

Acts 2:4 And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

Acts 2:17 `And it shall come to pass in the last days, says God, that I will pour out of My Spirit on all flesh; your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your young men shall see visions, your old men shall dream dreams.

Acts 2:18 And on My menservants and on My maidservants I will pour out My Spirit in those days; and they shall prophesy.

Acts 2:33 "Therefore being exalted to the right hand of God, and having received from the Father the promise of the Holy Spirit, He poured out this which you now see and hear.

Acts 2:38 Then Peter said to them, "Repent, and let every one of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins; and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.

Acts 4:8 Then Peter, filled with the Holy Spirit, said to them, "Rulers of the people and elders of Israel:

Acts 4:31 And when they had prayed, the place where they were assembled together was shaken; and they were all filled with the Holy Spirit, and they spoke the word of God with boldness.

Acts 5:3 But Peter said, "Ananias, why has Satan filled your heart to lie to the Holy Spirit and keep back part of the price of the land for yourself?"

Acts 5:9 Then Peter said to her, "How is it that you have agreed together to test the Spirit of the Lord? Look, the feet of those who have buried your husband are at the door, and they will carry you out."

Acts 5:32 "And we are His witnesses to these things, and so also is the Holy Spirit whom God has given to those who obey Him."

Acts 6:3 "Therefore, brethren, seek out from among you seven men of good reputation, full of the Holy Spirit and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business;

Acts 6:5 And the saying pleased the whole multitude. And they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and the Holy Spirit, and Philip, Prochorus, Nicanor, Timon, Parmenas, and Nicolas, a proselyte from Antioch,

Acts 6:10 And they were not able to resist the wisdom and the Spirit by which he spoke.

Acts 7:51 "You stiffnecked and uncircumcised in heart and ears! You always resist the Holy Spirit; as your fathers did, so do you.

Acts 7:55 But he, being full of the Holy Spirit, gazed into heaven and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing at the right hand of God,

Acts 8:15 who, when they had come down, prayed for them that they might receive the Holy Spirit.

Acts 8:17 Then they laid hands on them, and they received the Holy Spirit.

Acts 8:18 And when Simon saw that through the laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Spirit was given, he offered them money,

Acts 8:19 saying, "Give me this power also, that anyone on whom I lay hands may receive the Holy Spirit."

Acts 8:29 Then the Spirit said to Philip, "Go near and overtake this chariot."

Acts 8:39 Now when they came up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught Philip away, so that the eunuch saw him no more; and he went on his way rejoicing.

Acts 9:17 And Ananias went his way and entered the house; and laying his hands on him he said, "Brother Saul, the Lord Jesus, who appeared to you on the road as you came, has sent me that you may receive your sight and be filled with the Holy Spirit."

Acts 9:31 Then the churches throughout all Judea, Galilee, and Samaria had peace and were edified. And walking in the fear of the Lord and in the comfort of the Holy Spirit, they were multiplied.

Acts 10:19 While Peter thought about the vision, the Spirit said to him, "Behold, three men are seeking you.

Acts 10:38 "how God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Spirit and with power, who went about doing good and healing all who were oppressed by the devil, for God was with Him.

Acts 10:44 While Peter was still speaking these words, the Holy Spirit fell upon all those who heard the word.

Acts 10:45 *And those of the circumcision who believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because the gift of the Holy Spirit had been poured out on the Gentiles also.*

Acts 10:47 *"Can anyone forbid water, that these should not be baptized who have received the Holy Spirit just as we have?"*

Acts 11:12 *"Then the Spirit told me to go with them, doubting nothing. Moreover these six brethren accompanied me, and we entered the man's house.*

Acts 11:15 *"And as I began to speak, the Holy Spirit fell upon them, as upon us at the beginning.*

Acts 11:16 *"Then I remembered the word of the Lord, how He said, 'John indeed baptized with water, but you shall be baptized with the Holy Spirit.'*

Acts 11:24 *For he was a good man, full of the Holy Spirit and of faith. And a great many people were added to the Lord.*

Acts 11:28 *Then one of them, named Agabus, stood up and showed by the Spirit that there was going to be a great famine throughout all the world, which also happened in the days of Claudius Caesar.*

Acts 13:2 *As they ministered to the Lord and fasted, the Holy Spirit said, "Now separate to Me Barnabas and Saul for the work to which I have called them."*

Acts 13:4 *So, being sent out by the Holy Spirit, they went down to Seleucia, and from there they sailed to Cyprus.*

Acts 13:9 *Then Saul, who also is called Paul, filled with the Holy Spirit, looked intently at him*

Acts 13:52 *And the disciples were filled with joy and with the Holy Spirit.*

Acts 15:8 *"So God, who knows the heart, acknowledged them by giving them the Holy Spirit, just as He did to us,*

Acts 15:28 *For it seemed good to the Holy Spirit, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things:*

Acts 16:6 *Now when they had gone through Phrygia and the region of Galatia, they were forbidden by the Holy Spirit to preach the word in Asia.*

Acts 16:7 *After they had come to Mysia, they tried to go into Bithynia, but the Spirit did not permit them.*

Acts 18:5 *When Silas and Timothy had come from Macedonia, Paul was compelled by the Spirit, and testified to the Jews that Jesus is the Christ.*

Acts 19:2 *he said to them, "Did you receive the Holy Spirit when you believed?" So they said to him, "We have not so much as heard whether there is a Holy Spirit."*

Acts 19:2 *he said to them, "Did you receive the Holy Spirit when you believed?" So they said to him, "We have not so much as heard whether there is a Holy Spirit."*

Acts 19:6 *And when Paul had laid hands on them, the Holy Spirit came upon them, and they spoke with tongues and prophesied.*

Acts 19:21 *When these things were accomplished, Paul purposed in the Spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, "After I have been there, I must also see Rome."*

Acts 20:23 *"except that the Holy Spirit testifies in every city, saying that chains and tribulations await me.*

Acts 20:28 *"Therefore take heed to yourselves and to all the flock, among which the Holy Spirit has made you overseers, to shepherd the church of God which He purchased with His own blood.*

Acts 21:4 *And finding disciples, we stayed there seven days. They told Paul through the Spirit not to go up to Jerusalem.*

Acts 21:11 *When he had come to us, he took Paul's belt, bound his own hands and feet, and said, "Thus says the Holy Spirit, 'So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man who owns this belt, and deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.'"*

Acts 28:25 *So when they did not agree among themselves, they departed after Paul had said one word: "The Holy Spirit spoke rightly through Isaiah the prophet to our fathers,*

Rom 1:4 *and declared to be the Son of God with power according to the Spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead.*

Rom 2:29 *but he is a Jew who is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the Spirit, not in the letter; whose praise is not from men but from God.*

Rom 5:5 *Now hope does not disappoint, because the love of God has been poured out in our hearts by the Holy Spirit who was given to us.*

Rom 7:6 *But now we have been delivered from the law, having died to what we were held by, so that we should serve in the newness of the Spirit and not in the oldness of the letter.*

Rom 8:1 *There is therefore now no condemnation to those who are in Christ Jesus, who do not walk according to the flesh, but according to the Spirit.*

Rom 8:2 *For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus has made me free from the law of sin and death.*

Rom 8:4 *that the righteous requirement of the law might be fulfilled in us who do not walk according to the flesh but according to the Spirit.*

Rom 8:5 *For those who live according to the flesh set their minds on the things of the flesh, but those who live according to the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.*

Rom 8:5 *For those who live according to the flesh set their minds on the things of the flesh, but those who live according to the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.*

Rom 8:9 *But you are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if indeed the Spirit of God dwells in you. Now if anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he is not His.*

Rom 8:9 *But you are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if indeed the Spirit of God dwells in you. Now if anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he is not His.*

Rom 8:9 *But you are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if indeed the Spirit of God dwells in you. Now if anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he is not His.*

Rom 8:10 *And if Christ is in you, the body is dead because of sin, but the Spirit is life because of righteousness.*

Rom 8:11 *But if the Spirit of Him who raised Jesus from the dead dwells in you, He who raised Christ from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who dwells in you.*

Rom 8:11 *But if the Spirit of Him who raised Jesus from the dead dwells in you, He who raised Christ from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who dwells in you.*

Rom 8:13 For if you live according to the flesh you will die; but if by the Spirit you put to death the deeds of the body, you will live

Rom 8:14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God.

Rom 8:15 For you did not receive the spirit of bondage again to fear, but you received the Spirit of adoption by whom we cry out, "Abba, Father."

Rom 8:16 The Spirit Himself bears witness with our spirit that we are children of God,

Rom 8:23 Not only that, but we also who have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, eagerly waiting for the adoption, the redemption of our body.

Rom 8:26 Likewise the Spirit also helps in our weaknesses. For we do not know what we should pray for as we ought, but the Spirit Himself makes intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

Rom 8:26 Likewise the Spirit also helps in our weaknesses. For we do not know what we should pray for as we ought, but the Spirit Himself makes intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

Rom 8:27 Now He who searches the hearts knows what the mind of the Spirit is, because He makes intercession for the saints according to the will of God.

Rom 9:1 I tell the truth in Christ, I am not lying, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Holy Spirit,

Rom 14:17 for the kingdom of God is not eating and drinking, but righteousness and peace and joy in the Holy Spirit.

Rom 15:13 Now may the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that you may abound in hope by the power of the Holy Spirit.

Rom 15:16 that I might be a minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the offering of the Gentiles might be acceptable, sanctified by the Holy Spirit.

Rom 15:19 in mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Jerusalem and round about to Illyricum I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.

Rom 15:30 Now I beg you, brethren, through the Lord Jesus Christ, and through the love of the Spirit, that you strive together with me in prayers to God for me,

1 Cor 2:4 And my speech and my preaching were not with persuasive words of human wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power,

1 Cor 2:10 But God has revealed them to us through His Spirit. For the Spirit searches all things, yes, the deep things of God.

1 Cor 2:10 But God has revealed them to us through His Spirit. For the Spirit searches all things, yes, the deep things of God.

1 Cor 2:11 For what man knows the things of a man except the spirit of the man which is in him? Even so no one knows the things of God except the Spirit of God.

1 Cor 2:12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit who is from God, that we might know the things that have been freely given to us by God.

1 Cor 2:13 These things we also speak, not in words which man's wisdom teaches but which the Holy Spirit teaches, comparing spiritual things with spiritual.

1 Cor 2:14 *But the natural man does not receive the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him; nor can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.*

1 Cor 3:16 *Do you not know that you are the temple of God and that the Spirit of God dwells in you?*

1 Cor 6:11 *And such were some of you. But you were washed, but you were sanctified, but you were justified in the name of the Lord Jesus and by the Spirit of our God.*

1 Cor 6:19 *Or do you not know that your body is the temple of the Holy Spirit who is in you, whom you have from God, and you are not your own?*

1 Cor 7:40 *But she is happier if she remains as she is, according to my judgment-- and I think I also have the Spirit of God.*

1 Cor 12:3 *Therefore I make known to you that no one speaking by the Spirit of God calls Jesus accursed, and no one can say that Jesus is Lord except by the Holy Spirit.*

1 Cor 12:3 *Therefore I make known to you that no one speaking by the Spirit of God calls Jesus accursed, and no one can say that Jesus is Lord except by the Holy Spirit.*

1 Cor 12:4 *There are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.*

1 Cor 12:7 *But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to each one for the profit of all:*

1 Cor 12:8 *for to one is given the word of wisdom through the Spirit, to another the word of knowledge through the same Spirit,*

1 Cor 12:8 *for to one is given the word of wisdom through the Spirit, to another the word of knowledge through the same Spirit,*

1 Cor 12:9 *to another faith by the same Spirit, to another gifts of healings by the same Spirit,*

1 Cor 12:9 *to another faith by the same Spirit, to another gifts of healings by the same Spirit,*

1 Cor 12:11 *But one and the same Spirit works all these things, distributing to each one individually as He wills.*

1 Cor 12:13 *For by one Spirit we were all baptized into one body-- whether Jews or Greeks, whether slaves or free-- and have all been made to drink into one Spirit.*

1 Cor 12:13 *For by one Spirit we were all baptized into one body-- whether Jews or Greeks, whether slaves or free-- and have all been made to drink into one Spirit.*

2 Cor 1:22 *who also has sealed us and given us the Spirit in our hearts as a guarantee.*

2 Cor 3:3 *clearly you are an epistle of Christ, ministered by us, written not with ink but by the Spirit of the living God, not on tablets of stone but on tablets of flesh, that is, of the heart.*

2 Cor 3:6 *who also made us sufficient as ministers of the new covenant, not of the letter but of the Spirit; for the letter kills, but the Spirit gives life.*

2 Cor 3:6 *who also made us sufficient as ministers of the new covenant, not of the letter but of the Spirit; for the letter kills, but the Spirit gives life.*

2 Cor 3:8 *how will the ministry of the Spirit not be more glorious?*

2 Cor 3:17 *Now the Lord is the Spirit; and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.*

2 Cor 3:17 *Now the Lord is the Spirit; and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.*

2 Cor 3:18 But we all, with unveiled face, beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, just as by the Spirit of the Lord.

2 Cor 5:5 Now He who has prepared us for this very thing is God, who also has given us the Spirit as a guarantee.

2 Cor 6:6 by purity, by knowledge, by longsuffering, by kindness, by the Holy Spirit, by sincere love,

2 Cor 13:14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Spirit be with you all. Amen.

Gal 3:2 This only I want to learn from you: Did you receive the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

Gal 3:3 Are you so foolish? Having begun in the Spirit, are you now being made perfect by the flesh?

Gal 3:5 Therefore He who supplies the Spirit to you and works miracles among you, does He do it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?—

Gal 3:14 that the blessing of Abraham might come upon the Gentiles in Christ Jesus, that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

Gal 4:6 And because you are sons, God has sent forth the Spirit of His Son into your hearts, crying out, "Abba, Father!"

Gal 4:29 But, as he who was born according to the flesh then persecuted him who was born according to the Spirit, even so it is now.

Gal 5:5 For we through the Spirit eagerly wait for the hope of righteousness by faith.

Gal 5:16 I say then: Walk in the Spirit, and you shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh.

Gal 5:17 For the flesh lusts against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; and these are contrary to one another, so that you do not do the things that you wish.

Gal 5:17 For the flesh lusts against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; and these are contrary to one another, so that you do not do the things that you wish.

Gal 5:18 But if you are led by the Spirit, you are not under the law.

Gal 5:22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness,

Gal 5:25 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

Gal 5:25 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

Gal 6:8 For he who sows to his flesh will of the flesh reap corruption, but he who sows to the Spirit will of the Spirit reap everlasting life.

Gal 6:8 For he who sows to his flesh will of the flesh reap corruption, but he who sows to the Spirit will of the Spirit reap everlasting life.

Eph 1:13 In Him you also trusted, after you heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation; in whom also, having believed, you were sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise,

Eph 2:18 For through Him we both have access by one Spirit to the Father.

Eph 2:22 in whom you also are being built together for a dwelling place of God in the Spirit.

Eph 3:5 which in other ages was not made known to the sons of men, as it has now been revealed by the Spirit to His holy apostles and prophets:

Eph 3:16 that He would grant you, according to the riches of His glory, to be strengthened with might through His Spirit in the inner man,

Eph 4:3 endeavoring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

Eph 4:4 There is one body and one Spirit, just as you were called in one hope of your calling;

Eph 4:30 And do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God, by whom you were sealed for the day of redemption.

Eph 5:9 (for the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness, righteousness, and truth),

Eph 5:18 And do not be drunk with wine, in which is dissipation; but be filled with the Spirit,

Eph 6:17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God;

Eph 6:18 praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, being watchful to this end with all perseverance and supplication for all the saints—

Phil 1:19 For I know that this will turn out for my deliverance through your prayer and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ,

Phil 2:1 Therefore if there is any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any affection and mercy,

Phil 3:3 For we are the circumcision, who worship God in the Spirit, rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh,

Col 1:8 who also declared to us your love in the Spirit.

1Thes 1:5 For our gospel did not come to you in word only, but also in power, and in the Holy Spirit and in much assurance, as you know what kind of men we were among you for your sake.

1Thes 1:6 And you became followers of us and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the Holy Spirit,

1Thes 4:8 Therefore he who rejects this does not reject man, but God, who has also given us His Holy Spirit.

1Thes 5:19 Do not quench the Spirit.

II Th 2:13 But we are bound to give thanks to God always for you, brethren beloved by the Lord, because God from the beginning chose you for salvation through sanctification by the Spirit and belief in the truth,

1 Tim 3:16 And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifested in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen by angels, preached among the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up in glory.

1 Tim 4:1 Now the Spirit expressly says that in latter times some will depart from the faith, giving heed to deceiving spirits and doctrines of demons,

2 Tim 1:14 That good thing which was committed to you, keep by the Holy Spirit who dwells in us.

Titus 3:5 not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to His mercy He saved us, through the washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Spirit,

Heb 2:4 God also bearing witness both with signs and wonders, with various miracles, and gifts of the Holy Spirit, according to His own will?

Heb 3:7 Therefore, as the Holy Spirit says: "Today, if you will hear His voice,

Heb 6:4 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted the heavenly gift, and have become partakers of the Holy Spirit,

Heb 9:8 the Holy Spirit indicating this, that the way into the Holiest of All was not yet made manifest while the first tabernacle was still standing.

Heb 9:14 how much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without spot to God, cleanse your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

Heb 10:15 But the Holy Spirit also witnesses to us; for after He had said before,

Heb 10:29 Of how much worse punishment, do you suppose, will he be thought worthy who has trampled the Son of God underfoot, counted the blood of the covenant by which he was sanctified a common thing, and insulted the Spirit of grace?

James 4:5 Or do you think that the Scripture says in vain, "The Spirit who dwells in us yearns jealously"?

1 Pet 1:2 elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, in sanctification of the Spirit, for obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace to you and peace be multiplied.

1 Pet 1:11 searching what, or what manner of time, the Spirit of Christ who was in them was indicating when He testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ and the glories that would follow.

1 Pet 1:12 To them it was revealed that, not to themselves, but to us they were ministering the things which now have been reported to you through those who have preached the gospel to you by the Holy Spirit sent from heaven-- things which angels desire to look into.

1 Pet 1:22 Since you have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit in sincere love of the brethren, love one another fervently with a pure heart,

1 Pet 3:18 For Christ also suffered once for sins, the just for the unjust, that He might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh but made alive by the Spirit,

1 Pet 4:14 If you are reproached for the name of Christ, blessed are you, for the Spirit of glory and of God rests upon you. On their part He is blasphemed, but on your part He is glorified.

2 Pet 1:21 for prophecy never came by the will of man, but holy men of God spoke as they were moved by the Holy Spirit.

1 Jn 3:24 Now he who keeps His commandments abides in Him, and He in him. And by this we know that He abides in us, by the Spirit whom He has given us.

1 Jn 4:2 By this you know the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesses that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is of God,

1 Jn 4:13 By this we know that we abide in Him, and He in us, because He has given us of His Spirit.

1 Jn 5:6 This is He who came by water and blood-- Jesus Christ; not only by water, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit who bears witness, because the Spirit is truth.

1 Jn 5:6 This is He who came by water and blood-- Jesus Christ; not only by water, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit who bears witness, because the Spirit is truth.

1 Jn 5:7 For there are three that bear witness in heaven: the Father, the Word, and the Holy Spirit; and these three are one.

1 Jn 5:8 And there are three that bear witness on earth: the Spirit, the water, and the blood; and these three agree as one.

Jude 1:19 These are sensual persons, who cause divisions, not having the Spirit.

Jude 1:20 But you, beloved, building yourselves up on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Spirit,

Rev 1:4 John, to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace to you and peace from Him who is and who was and who is to come, and from the seven Spirits who are before His throne,

Rev 1:10 I was in the Spirit on the Lord's Day, and I heard behind me a loud voice, as of a trumpet,

Rev 2:7 "He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes I will give to eat from the tree of life, which is in the midst of the Paradise of God."

Rev 2:11 "He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. He who overcomes shall not be hurt by the second death."

Rev 2:17 "He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes I will give some of the hidden manna to eat. And I will give him a white stone, and on the stone a new name written which no one knows except him who receives it."

Rev 2:29 "He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches."

Rev 3:1 "And to the angel of the church in Sardis write, `These things says He who has the seven Spirits of God and the seven stars: "I know your works, that you have a name that you are alive, but you are dead.

Rev 3:6 "He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches."

Rev 3:13 "He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches."

Rev 3:22 "He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches." "

Rev 4:2 Immediately I was in the Spirit; and behold, a throne set in heaven, and One sat on the throne.

*Rev 4:5 And from the throne proceeded lightnings, thunderings, and voices. Seven lamps of fire were burning before the throne, which are the **seven Spirits of God**.*

*Rev 5:6 And I looked, and behold, in the midst of the throne and of the four living creatures, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as though it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are **the seven Spirits of God** sent out into all the earth.*

Rev 14:13 Then I heard a voice from heaven saying to me, "Write: `Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord from now on.'" "Yes," says the Spirit, "that they may rest from their labors, and their works follow them."

Rev 17:3 So he carried me away in the Spirit into the wilderness. And I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet beast which was full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.

Rev 21:10 And he carried me away in the Spirit to a great and high mountain, and showed me the great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,

Rev 22:17 And the Spirit and the bride say, "Come!" And let him who hears say, "Come!" And let him who thirsts come. Whoever desires, let him take the water of life freely.

----==ooOoo==----

2000.04.1.02c Getting The Perspective Right - It Is Not Polygyny Which Must Be Defended It Is Enforced Monogamy Which Is A Doctrine Of Demons And A Heresy We Are Called As Watchmen

Wednesday, April 12, 2000 03:59

Shalom

While praying yesterday evening it struck me suddenly and very forcefully that I should change my mindset from one of defending Godly marriage (polygyny) to one of telling the truth - enforced monogamy, and all the practices that accompany it, is a doctrine of demons and a heresy (1 Timothy 4:1-3 appended) - as established clearly in the analysis of the TV program I sent you some time ago.

Everything that flows from the doctrine of monogamy is demonic, satanic, evil, twisted, perverse - the fairy tale monogamous marriages are just that "fairy" = "faerie" = demons - they are satanic lies, Yahweh did NOT design man or woman to be monogamous.

Monogamy causes both men and women to be spiritually, emotionally and practically (domestic and business skills wise) incomplete.

Wedding rings are pagan symbols and no substitute for virginity.

Virginity is holy, sacred and a prerequisite for a Godly marriage unless serious repentance and deliverance takes place in recognition that sex by a woman with more than one man is adultery unless she is a widow or truly divorced in the sight of Yahweh and brings a whole spectrum of curses with it.

Putting away for any reason is an abomination in the sight of God.

Divorce is only permitted for the treachery (porneia) referred to in scripture and would seldom occur if a man was free to take more than one wife.

Man made "marriage" ceremonies deny the holiness, sanctity and God given importance of virginity and create an illusion that man is greater than Yahweh in determining what constitutes marriage.

A woman who has sex with more than one man brings with her a terrible curse of demonic oppression and scriptural curses on the so-called monogamous man who "marries" her according to worldly tradition.

Yahweh intended women to marry at puberty, it is a lie that young women are morally weak if they cannot contain their sexuality for years. 1 Corinthians 7:9 states "but if they cannot exercise self-control, let them marry. For it is better to marry than to burn with passion. (NKJ)".

In every way, monogamy is the most appalling LIE.

Some statistics suggest that less than 5% of women in the world today are virgins on their wedding nights - those people who marry the remainder cannot hope to have their lives work out.

The lie of monogamy is destroying the lives of billions of people!!

The fabric of social life in Africa and many other parts of the world has been utterly destroyed, AIDS is flourishing as a consequence of the resultant moral breakdown - in a very real sense AIDS is a child of monogamy!

Judgment is being meted out on this world but more importantly it is ABOUT TO BE METED OUT ON THE CHURCH AS NEVER BEFORE.

Those who have a revelation of the truth MUST preach the truth, but not defensively - OFFENSIVELY!

There is a double meaning to that word "offensively" - a military offensive is one that attacks, an offensive is something that goes to the enemy rather than waiting for the enemy to come to oneself.

But, in scriptural terms, it is also something that causes offense! It is time for those who have this truth to seek actively to advocate the truth and condemn the lie, recognizing that, in the process, much offense will be caused. Jesus and His truth IS A STUMBLING BLOCK AND ROCK OF OFFENSE! (1 Peter 2:7-8, Romans 9:30-33 - appended).

It is time to stop compromising and seeking to avoid causing offense and time to seek to cause offense - not by being objectionable and unpleasant but by TELLING THE TRUTH and the truth is that the doctrine of enforced monogamy is a doctrine of demons, it is heresy, it is destroying the lives of billions of people AND it has NO scriptural basis whatsoever!

That is going to offend the devil however we tell it so we might as well tell it like it is and count it all joy when we fall into diverse trials (James 1:2 - appended).

We have been appointed watchmen and if we do not Ezekial 33:1-11 (appended) clearly shows that the blood will be upon our hands. Judgment is at hand and we must warn all that we can to turn from their heresy before judgment falls on them!

At the same time recognize that Satan is constantly before the Throne of our God seeking to accuse the brethren (Revelation 12:10-11 - appended).

Satan will focus much attention on us and therefore we MUST actively go before the throne of Grace to identify our sins, confess them, repent of them, receive forgiveness and turn away from our errors and our sins that we may be washed by the Blood of the Lamb, thereby denying Satan the foothold he needs (Ephesians 4:27; Ephesians 4:11-32 appended).

Refer also Job 1:6-12 and Job 2:1-7 (appended) to see the process and Job 3:25 to see the cause in Job's case - if we fear something it will come to pass - if we fear the condemnation of men we will receive that condemnation - if we fear imprisonment we will reap imprisonment - fear is sin, it is faith in Satan, the only fear that is acceptable is fear of the living God and of His judgments.

But if we live according to His Word we have nothing to fear for His judgments are true and just. IT IS TIME FOR EACH ONE OF US TO EXAMINE OURSELVES IN HIS WORD and repent of all the sin we find there, for all have sinned and fallen short of the Glory of God (Romans 8:23) and even Paul found himself to be the chief of sinners at the END of his life (1 Timothy 1:15 - "This is a faithful saying and worthy of all acceptance, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am chief." (NKJ)).

Brethren, it is time to stop compromising with the world, it is time to preach the truth with passion and conviction, we are not called to defend the truth we are called to attack the lie!

Appended please find a document which contains many pointers to sin which may be present in each man's life that requires action at this time to minimize the extent to which Satan can "kill, steal or destroy" (John 10:10). It contains a catalogue of much that I have personally had to deal with.

Those who are compromising on words like "polygamy", consider your ways, compromises on words may have been acceptable tactics in the past but Satan is about to use such things as a massive lever to take you apart - adjust what you need to adjust, hide the word on pages on web sites which say "this is not about polygamy but about polygyny or Godly marriage" a number of pages filled repeatedly with statements like that will ensure that you have high ratings in the search engines but avoid associating your ministries with a word that has an unGodly meaning Romans 3:4-7:

4 Certainly not! Indeed, let God be true but every man a liar. As it is written: "That You may be justified in Your words, and may overcome when You are judged."

5 But if our unrighteousness demonstrates the righteousness of God, what shall we say? Is God unjust who inflicts wrath? (I speak as a man.)

6 Certainly not! For then how will God judge the world?

7 For if the truth of God has increased through my lie to His glory, why am I also still judged as a sinner? (NKJ)

2 Peter 2:1-3 (appended)

Matthew 12:36-37

36 "But I say to you that for every idle word men may speak, they will give account of it in the day of judgment.

37 "For by your words you will be justified, and by your words you will be condemned." (NKJ)

There is no need to compromise - we have one of the most important truths of this age to share - that truth is that the doctrine of monogamy is heresy and a lie!

Shalom

1 Timothy 4:1-3

1 Now the Spirit expressly says that in latter times some will depart from the faith, giving heed to deceiving spirits and doctrines of demons,

2 speaking lies in hypocrisy, having their own conscience seared with a hot iron,

3 forbidding to marry, and commanding to (NKJ)

James 1:1-7

1 James, a bondservant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, To the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad: Greetings.

2 My brethren, count it all joy when you fall into various trials,

3 knowing that the testing of your faith produces patience.

4 But let patience have its perfect work, that you may be perfect and complete, lacking nothing.

5 If any of you lacks wisdom, let him ask of God, who gives to all liberally and without reproach, and it will be given to him.

6 *But let him ask in faith, with no doubting, for he who doubts is like a wave of the sea driven and tossed by the wind.*

7 *For let not that man suppose that he will receive anything from the Lord; (NKJ)*

Ezekial 33:1-11

1 *Again the word of the LORD came to me, saying,*

2 *"Son of man, speak to the children of your people, and say to them: 'When I bring the sword upon a land, and the people of the land take a man from their territory and make him their watchman,*

3 *'when he sees the sword coming upon the land, if he blows the trumpet and warns the people,*

4 *'then whoever hears the sound of the trumpet and does not take warning, if the sword comes and takes him away, his blood shall be on his own head.*

5 *'He heard the sound of the trumpet, but did not take warning; his blood shall be upon himself. But he who takes warning will save his life.*

6 *'But if the watchman sees the sword coming and does not blow the trumpet, and the people are not warned, and the sword comes and takes any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity; but his blood I will require at the watchman's hand.'*

7 *"So you, son of man: I have made you a watchman for the house of Israel; therefore you shall hear a word from My mouth and warn them for Me.*

8 *"When I say to the wicked, 'O wicked man, you shall surely die!' and you do not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood I will require at your hand.*

9 *"Nevertheless if you warn the wicked to turn from his way, and he does not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity; but you have delivered your soul.*

10 *"Therefore you, O son of man, say to the house of Israel: 'Thus you say, "If our transgressions and our sins lie upon us, and we pine away in them, how can we then live?"'*

11 *"Say to them: 'As I live,' says the Lord GOD, 'I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turn from his way and live. Turn, turn from your evil ways! For why should you die, O house of Israel?'* (NKJ)

1 Peter 2:7-8

7 *Therefore, to you who believe, He is precious; but to those who are disobedient, "The stone which the builders rejected has become the chief cornerstone,"*

8 *and "A stone of stumbling and a rock of offense." They stumble, being disobedient to the word, to which they also were appointed. (NKJ)*

Romans 9:30-33

30 *What shall we say then? That Gentiles, who did not pursue righteousness, have attained to righteousness, even the righteousness of faith;*

31 *but Israel, pursuing the law of righteousness, has not attained to the law of righteousness.*

32 *Why? Because they did not seek it by faith, but as it were, by the works of the law. For they stumbled at that stumbling stone.*

33 As it is written: "Behold, I lay in Zion a stumbling stone and rock of offense, and whoever believes on Him will not be put to shame." (NKJ)

Revelation 12:10-11

10 Then I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, "Now salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of His Christ have come, for the accuser of our brethren, who accused them before our God day and night, has been cast down.

11 "And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony, and they did not love their lives to the death. (NKJ)

Ephesians 4:11-32

11 And He Himself gave some to be apostles, some prophets, some evangelists, and some pastors and teachers,

12 for the equipping of the saints for the work of ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ,

13 till we all come to the unity of the faith and of the knowledge of the Son of God, to a perfect man, to the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ;

14 that we should no longer be children, tossed to and fro and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the trickery of men, in the cunning craftiness of deceitful plotting,

15 but, speaking the truth in love, may grow up in all things into Him who is the head-- Christ--

16 from whom the whole body, joined and knit together by what every joint supplies, according to the effective working by which every part does its share, causes growth of the body for the edifying of itself in love.

17 This I say, therefore, and testify in the Lord, that you should no longer walk as the rest of the Gentiles walk, in the futility of their mind,

18 having their understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, because of the ignorance that is in them, because of the hardening of their heart;

19 who, being past feeling, have given themselves over to lewdness, to work all uncleanness with greediness.

20 But you have not so learned Christ,

21 if indeed you have heard Him and have been taught by Him, as the truth is in Jesus:

22 that you put off, concerning your former conduct, the old man which grows corrupt according to the deceitful lusts,

23 and be renewed in the spirit of your mind,

24 and that you put on the new man which was created according to God, in true righteousness and holiness.

25 Therefore, putting away lying, "Let each one of you speak truth with his neighbor," for we are members of one another.

26 "Be angry, and do not sin": do not let the sun go down on your wrath,

27 nor give place to the devil.

28 *Let him who stole steal no longer, but rather let him labor, working with his hands what is good, that he may have something to give him who has need.*

29 *Let no corrupt word proceed out of your mouth, but what is good for necessary edification, that it may impart grace to the hearers.*

30 *And do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God, by whom you were sealed for the day of redemption.*

31 *Let all bitterness, wrath, anger, clamor, and evil speaking be put away from you, with all malice.*

32 *And be kind to one another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, just as God in Christ forgave you.*
(NKJ)

Job 1:6-12

6 *Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan also came among them.*

7 *And the LORD said to Satan, "From where do you come?" So Satan answered the LORD and said, "From going to and fro on the earth, and from walking back and forth on it."*

8 *Then the LORD said to Satan, "Have you considered My servant Job, that there is none like him on the earth, a blameless and upright man, one who fears God and shuns evil?"*

9 *So Satan answered the LORD and said, "Does Job fear God for nothing?"*

10 *"Have You not made a hedge around him, around his household, and around all that he has on every side? You have blessed the work of his hands, and his possessions have increased in the land.*

11 *"But now, stretch out Your hand and touch all that he has, and he will surely curse You to Your face!"*

12 *So the LORD said to Satan, "Behold, all that he has is in your power; only do not lay a hand on his person." So Satan went out from the presence of the LORD. (NKJ)*

Job 2:1-7

1 *Again there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them to present himself before the LORD.*

2 *And the LORD said to Satan, "From where do you come?" So Satan answered the LORD and said, "From going to and fro on the earth, and from walking back and forth on it."*

3 *Then the LORD said to Satan, "Have you considered My servant Job, that there is none like him on the earth, a blameless and upright man, one who fears God and shuns evil? And still he holds fast to his integrity, although you incited Me against him, to destroy him without cause."*

4 *So Satan answered the LORD and said, "Skin for skin! Yes, all that a man has he will give for his life.*

5 *"But stretch out Your hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will surely curse You to Your face!"*

6 *And the LORD said to Satan, "Behold, he is in your hand, but spare his life."*

7 *So Satan went out from the presence of the LORD, and struck Job with painful boils from the sole of his foot to the crown of his head. (NKJ)*

Job 3:25

25 *For the thing I greatly feared has come upon me, and what I dreaded has happened to me. (NKJ)*

2 Peter 2:1-3

1 *But there were also false prophets among the people, even as there will be false teachers among you, who will secretly bring in destructive heresies, even denying the Lord who bought them, and bring on themselves swift destruction.*

2 *And many will follow their destructive ways, because of whom the way of truth will be blasphemed.*

3 *By covetousness they will exploit you with deceptive words; for a long time their judgment has not been idle, and their destruction does not slumber. (NKJ)*

-----ooOoo-----

2000.04.1.02-3 Is the bride ready for the wedding or is she about to face judgment? (Tuesday, April 18, 2000 06:06)

This article was lost in copying from one computer to another but the title is retained to give an indication of the overall thread of thought that was taking place at the time.

-----ooOoo-----

2000.04.1.02-4 Some thoughts on Luke 6:11 - a continuation of thoughts on Luke 4:34 (Wednesday, April 19, 2000 06:26)

This article was lost in copying from one computer to another but the title is retained to give an indication of the overall thread of thought that was taking place at the time.

-----ooOoo-----

2000.04.1.02-5 Luke 7:23 blessed is he who does not stumble on account of Yahshua - can we identify the abomination of desolation and are we prepared? (Thursday, April 20, 2000 08:01)

This article was lost in copying from one computer to another but the title is retained to give an indication of the overall thread of thought that was taking place at the time.

-----ooOoo-----

2000.04.1.02-6 re the Word Yahweh in previous mails (Thursday, April 20, 2000 15:10)

This article was lost in copying from one computer to another but the title is retained to give an indication of the overall thread of thought that was taking place at the time.

-----ooOoo-----

2000.04.1.02-7 URGENT - re Press Reports Regarding High Profile Divorce in the South African Church - A Call to Prayer, Fasting, etc (Monday, April 24, 2000 09:02)

This article was lost in copying from one computer to another but the title is retained to give an indication of the overall thread of thought that was taking place at the time.

----==ooOoo==----

2000.04.1.02d Some Thoughts On Divorce By Church Leaders

To all who call themselves by the name of Christ and truly seek to serve Him with all their hearts, all their souls, all their minds and all their strength.

Greetings in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth,

In response to recent developments regarding divorce in church leadership, the question arises, will THE LORD permit such divorces and what does His Word say concerning such issues. This document seeks to provide a preliminary understanding of some scriptures which are of critical import but which are not generally acknowledged in the church today.

1. UNREPENTED AND PERSISTENT FORNICATION (PORNEIA) OR TREACHERY LEADING TO A FINAL TURNING AWAY FROM THE LORD IS THE ONLY SCRIPTURAL BASIS FOR DIVORCE

In Matthew 5:32 in the King James Version states "*But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of **fornication**, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery.*" (KJV) and Matthew 19:9 states "*And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for **fornication**, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.*" (KJV)

In-depth analysis of the word translated "fornication" reveals that the Greek word is "porneia" which relates to sexual immorality and spiritual fornication and idolatry which can give rise to persistent betrayal of a spouse. This is analyzed in considerable detail in the book "The Scriptural Definition of Marriage" which clearly demonstrates from scripture that THE LORD created marriage TO WORK!

Note that Deuteronomy 24:1, referred to in the passages of Matthew above, states "*When a man takes a wife and marries her, and it happens that she finds no favour in his eyes **because he has found some uncleanness in her, and he writes her a certificate of divorce, puts it in her hand, and sends her out of his house,*** (NKJ). The Hebrew word translated "uncleanness" carries the same meaning of sexual or spiritual unfaithfulness or treachery as "porneia".

Based on generally stated reasons for divorce, the vast majority of divorces within the Christian church are NOT for porneia and are therefore "putting away" and NOT divorce in the sight of God!

Revelation 21:8 clearly states: "*But the cowardly, unbelieving, abominable, murderers, **sexually immoral**[Gr pornos], sorcerers, idolaters, and all liars shall have their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death.*" (NKJ) 1 Corinthians 6:9 states: "*Do you not know that*

the unrighteous will not inherit the kingdom of God? *Do not be deceived. Neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor homosexuals, nor sodomites, (NKJ).* Accordingly, the only person who a believer can legitimately divorce is a person who has turned their back on God and taken a road where they are irreversibly destined for eternal damnation.

In such a case, Hebrews 6:4-8 applies:

- 4 For ***it is impossible*** for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted the heavenly gift, and have become partakers of the Holy Spirit,
- 5 and have tasted the good word of God and the powers of the age to come,
- 6 ***if they fall away, to renew them again to repentance, since they crucify again for themselves the Son of God, and put Him to an open shame.***
- 7 For the earth which drinks in the rain that often comes upon it, and bears herbs useful for those by whom it is cultivated, receives blessing from God;
- 8 but if it bears thorns and briars, it is rejected and near to being cursed, whose end is to be burned. (NKJ)

2. DEUTERONOMY 24:1 APPLIES PRIMARILY TO SPIRITUAL UNCLEANNES

There is a widespread belief that Deuteronomy 24:1 defines divorce for sexual immorality. However, consider that Leviticus 20:10 clearly states that such people must be put to death : *'The man who commits adultery with another man's wife, he who commits adultery with his neighbour's wife, the adulterer and the adulteress, shall surely be put to death. (NKJ).* Thus, under the Mosaic covenant death was the penalty for sexual immorality and therefore, by extension, divorce was the penalty for spiritual fornication and betrayal.

In Matthew 5 and Matthew 19, quoted above, Jesus was therefore simply confirming what the Word of God said and, if we will apply a doctrine of Grace under the New Covenant, he was laying a foundation for divorce instead of the physical death penalty in the event of sexual immorality. However, in applying this doctrine of Grace it is necessary to recognize that divorce only applies when Hebrews 6:4-8 ALSO applies. The offender is unrepentant to the extent of turning their back on Jesus.

3. PHYSICAL ABUSE OR PERSECUTION BY A SPOUSE IS NOT GROUNDS FOR DIVORCE

1 Peter 2:11-4:19 cited in full in the appendix contains some challenging verses:

11 Beloved, ...

...

13 Therefore submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake, whether to the king as supreme,

...

18 Servants, be submissive to your masters with all fear, not only to the good and gentle, but also to the harsh.

19 For this is commendable, if because of conscience toward God one endures grief, suffering wrongfully.

- 20 *For what credit is it if, when you are beaten for your faults, you take it patiently? But when you do good and suffer, if you take it patiently, this is commendable before God.*
- 21 *For to this you were called, because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that you should follow His steps:*
- 22 *"Who committed no sin, nor was deceit found in His mouth";*
- 23 *who, when He was reviled, did not revile in return; when He suffered, He did not threaten, but committed Himself to Him who judges righteously;*
- 24 *who Himself bore our sins in His own body on the tree, that we, having died to sins, might live for righteousness-- by whose stripes you were healed.*
- 25 *For you were like sheep going astray, but have now returned to the Shepherd and Overseer of your souls.*

CHAPTER 3

- 1 *Wives, **likewise**, be submissive to your own husbands, that even if some do not obey the word, they, without a word, may be won by the conduct of their wives,*
- 2 *when they observe your chaste conduct accompanied by fear.*
- 3 *Do not let your adornment be merely outward-- arranging the hair, wearing gold, or putting on fine apparel--*
- 4 *rather let it be the hidden person of the heart, with the incorruptible beauty of a gentle and quiet spirit, which is very precious in the sight of God.*
- 5 *For in this manner, in former times, the holy women who trusted in God also adorned themselves, being submissive to their own husbands,*
- 6 *as Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling him lord, whose daughters you are if you do good and are not afraid with any terror.*
- 7 *Husbands, likewise, dwell with them with understanding, giving honour to the wife, as to the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life, that your prayers may not be hindered.*
- ...
- 9 *not returning evil for evil or reviling for reviling, but on the contrary blessing, knowing that you were called to this, that you may inherit a blessing.*
- ...
- 14 *But even if you should suffer for righteousness' sake, you are blessed. "And do not be afraid of their threats, nor be troubled."*
- ...
- 17 *For it is better, if it is the will of God, to suffer for doing good than for doing evil.*
- ...

CHAPTER 4

- 1 *Therefore, since Christ suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves also with the same mind, for he who has suffered in the flesh has ceased from sin,*

2 *that he no longer should live the rest of his time in the flesh for the lusts of men, but for the will of God.*

...

12 *Beloved, do not think it strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened to you;*

13 *but rejoice to the extent that you partake of Christ's sufferings, that when His glory is revealed, you may also be glad with exceeding joy.*

14 *If you are reproached for the name of Christ, blessed are you, for the Spirit of glory and of God rests upon you. On their part He is blasphemed, but on your part He is glorified.*

15 *But let none of you suffer as a murderer, a thief, an evildoer, or as a busybody in other people's matters.*

16 *Yet if anyone suffers as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorify God in this matter.*

17 *For the time has come for judgment to begin at the house of God; and if it begins with us first, what will be the end of those who do not obey the gospel of God?*

18 *Now "If the righteous one is scarcely saved, where will the ungodly and the sinner appear?"*

19 *Therefore let those who suffer according to the will of God commit their souls to Him in doing good, as to a faithful Creator. (NKJ)*

This entire passage clearly shows that physical persecution is no grounds to flee, rather that we should welcome such persecution for Christ's sake. Accordingly, a woman married to an ungodly man who beats her, particularly because of her faith but not necessarily because of her faith, does not, on the basis of these scriptures, have grounds to flee her marriage! Rather she should count it "all joy" (James 1:2). This is an extremely difficult passage in terms of our current view of things but it is one not to be ignored, particularly since it ends by stating that "judgment will begin in the house of the Lord". This must open the door for a discussion as to why persecution and affliction are coming in a persons life, a question to which there are many answers which can be acted on to bring an end to the affliction in a scriptural way by the leading of the Holy Spirit. But this is another discussion.

At the same time, there are numerous cases in the current age where THE LORD HAS permitted divorces to women who have been seriously afflicted in their marriages BUT apparently only once there is no further hope of the husband coming to salvation or of turning away from evil and destruction if he was once a believer.

4. LOVE NEVER FAILS

All too often "love has died" is given as a reason for divorce. However, 1 Corinthians 13:4-8 states:

4 *Love suffers long and is kind; love does not envy; love does not parade itself, is not puffed up;*

5 *does not behave rudely, does not seek its own, is not provoked, thinks no evil;*

6 *does not rejoice in iniquity, but rejoices in the truth;*

7 *bears all things, believes all things, hopes all things, endures all things.*

8 *Love never fails. But whether there are prophecies, they will fail; whether there are tongues, they will cease; whether there is knowledge, it will vanish away. (NKJ)*

"Love never fails"! Love CANNOT DIE. It can only be murdered by persistent porneia. Therefore, if true porneia has not been committed, the marriage CAN be restored because love CANNOT be dead. The challenge is to find the key to reveal the love that may have been hidden.

5. RESPONDING TO PORNEIA

In the event of a spouse committing porneia the actions to be taken by the aggrieved spouse should follow the steps set out in Matthew 18:11-17:

11 *"For the Son of Man has come to save that which was lost.*

12 *"What do you think? If a man has a hundred sheep, and one of them goes astray, does he not leave the ninety-nine and go to the mountains to seek the one that is straying?"*

13 *"And if he should find it, assuredly, I say to you, he rejoices more over that sheep than over the ninety-nine that did not go astray.*

14 *"Even so it is not the will of your Father who is in heaven that one of these little ones should perish.*

15 *"Moreover if your brother sins against you, go and tell him his fault between you and him alone. If he hears you, you have gained your brother.*

16 *"But if he will not hear, take with you one or two more, that 'by the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.'*

17 *"And if he refuses to hear them, tell it to the church. But if he refuses even to hear the church, let him be to you like a heathen and a tax collector. (NKJ)*

a. The party against whom porneia has been committed goes to the party who has committed porneia against them PRIVATELY and explicitly raises the sin AND it's scriptural basis.

b. If this is rejected, take two or three others as witnesses.

c. If this is rejected "tell it to the church", that is the WHOLE congregation of believers where those people fellowship, not just a behind closed doors meeting of a select few.

d. Treat the person as a tax collector. That is courteous but distant.

The key issue is that CONCISE AND ACCURATE scriptural charges must be brought coolly and without emotion out of agape / hesed (covenant) love based concern for the guilty party. They must clearly be told that if they do not repent they face eternal damnation. This is not being harsh, it is simply telling them the truth. The reason to bring them before the entire congregation is NOT to humiliate them, it is to afford them one last opportunity to experience the love of God from as many people as possible who are resolved that the will and word of God are applied in the situation but do not desire to see the person perish.

At all times there must be quietness and gentleness. It is terrible for a man or woman to see the spouse they love turn their back on God and turn to go to eternal damnation.

Note that a woman is under her husband's covering and if he does not follow due process he may carry responsibility for her destruction on the day of judgment.

6. THE TIME FRAME FOR DIVORCE

In the case of church leaders where both spouses have been serving THE LORD for decades it is almost inconceivable that within months one could turn away from God to such an extent that divorce is permissible in the sight of God. However, if a couple separate and the wife engages in sexual intercourse with another man, even if she is technically divorced in the sight of man and remarried, porneia will come about very rapidly.

Accordingly, there is almost certainly a period of grace before final judgment although, in cases where the offending spouse has had access to the word of God for many years that period of grace may be short. BUT only THE LORD knows the heart.

Equally, we are now in an age of judgement of the church so previous experience does not necessarily apply.

7. ACTION TO BE TAKEN

In dealing with a situation where a man and woman who are both prominent in the church announce an intention to divorce, the following approach would be scripturally appropriate:

8. FORMULATION OF CHARGES AND APPROACH

Concise formulation of scriptural charges with respect to porneia.

- a. See other spouse privately and present charges (only those with a scriptural basis).
- b. If rejected, take two or three others.
- c. If rejected, go before the church council and THEN the entire congregation.

9. UNDERSTAND WHAT IS REQUIRED TO HEAL THE MARRIAGE

Concurrently with the above, seek to clearly understand the TRUE scriptural basis for healing the marriage. The book "The Scriptural Definition of Marriage", currently in draft, addresses many issues and it's sequel will address many more.

Accept that marriage between believers CANNOT FAIL. Because love never fails, therefore the marriage CAN be healed.

- a. Accept the scriptural role of woman:
 - i. Helpmeet - a wife is a vital part of a man's ministry. He cannot accomplish what he is called to do without her full support.
 - ii. She is one flesh with him. Therefore SHE IS THE MOST IMPORTANT human being on this earth for him (other than Jesus).
 - iii. If she strives with him it produces "rottenness" in his bones. Proverbs 12:4 states: "*An excellent wife is the crown of her husband, but she who causes shame is like rottenness in his bones.*" (NKJ)
This is because she is bone of his bones and flesh of his flesh.

iv. The wife is under her husbands covering. He must accept ultimate responsibility for her behaviour. She must accept his authority. He teaches her, she is NOT responsible for correcting him if he is in error. She may express her concern but Jesus Christ is his head.

v. The wife must submit to her husband.

b. Understand and apply submission:

i. Submission is not an option it is a commandment BUT it is not grovelling or weak. Only a strong woman can submit! In this day, it is an act of Iron will that is resolved to put the Word of God first. Such a woman resolves that her husband is the most important human being on this earth after Jesus in her life. She resolves that he is her head. Therefore, she resolves to do EVERYTHING that is required to bring every thought and every action into subjection that she may walk in perfect harmony with him, seeking always what is best for him. But she must recognise that since she is one flesh with him, what is best for him is best for her. Therefore, it is a small matter for her to call him "Lord".

ii. The wife is her husband's underpinning, his house is built on the foundation of her submission. If she will not submit his house will be divided and WILL fall.

iii. Submission IS agreement. It is a decision by a wife to walk with her husband in agreement at all times. Even if sometimes she does not understand what or why he is doing it or EVEN if she feels it is wrong. It is MORE IMPORTANT for her to walk hand in hand with him down the wrong road, thereby putting herself in a position by her presence at his side, to pray appropriately and to gently question that, if indeed he is in error, he will turn. Alternatively, striving she can push him over the edge. If she truly loves him as The Lord intended she will choose to walk into the wilderness WITH him rather than strive with him.

iv. The only exception to the above would be where sin is absolutely clear cut, such as the husband commanding his wife to have sexual intercourse with another man. In such a case she should no doubt resist, however, the passage in 1 Peter 2 to 4 cited above raises questions even in such cases as to whether such resistance should amount to a refusal to submit. He is the head and HE will carry her sin in such cases! In such a case, scripture requires her to go "silently to the slaughter" if he seeks to destroy her. It is only by her meekness, gentleness, selflessness and submission that she will turn him. NOT by shouting, screaming and anger.

c. Understand the true role of sexual intercourse in marriage.

i. Scripture clearly shows that sexual intercourse with a virgin IS the ACT of marriage (Deuteronomy 22 and other verses, cited in the appendix) AND that this is the act of cutting of the marriage covenant.

ii. Therefore, sex and marriage are indivisible. Woman is told in Genesis 3:16 that her desire SHALL be for her husband. Thus, in the same was as with submission, it is an act of her will to desire her husband AND to give herself to him totally and without holding back in any aspect of her sexuality and capability.

iii. In an earthly sense she is required to worship her husband (Ephesians 5 AMP) with her body. This requires that, as we are required to take the lead in worshipping THE LORD she must take the lead in worshipping (making love to) her husband. Recognise that "making love" is the ACT

of building love between man and wife. Thus sexual intercourse is a prerequisite for building a Godly marriage. That is why Satan has attacked sex in so many ways and why Satanist's use sex as a powerful bonding tool.

10. CONCLUSION

In such situations there are many more scriptures and scriptural principles that apply.

However, the first step is a decision!

People in such circumstances face a fork in the road. One road leads to perdition and destruction, the other is Jesus' way.

In every case, the spouse who has not turned away from the marriage must first decide whether they are prepared to go THE LORD'S way. Then the other spouse must make the same decision.

If both decide to do what is right then they will both need considerable counselling and prayer UNDER PROPHETIC MINISTERS in order to deal with the underlying issues and to come into line with the word of God in their marriage and their ministry.

May YAHWEH¹ bless you and keep you;
YAHWEH make His face shine upon you, and be gracious to you;
YAHWEH lift up His countenance upon you, and give you peace.

Writings in 2000

¹ **NOTE (1)** : The word "YAHWEH¹" is used in this document to reflect the fact that the correct translation of the Hebrew word generally translated "THE LORD" in the King James Version and many others is, in fact, "YAHWEH". YAHWEH is the proper name for our God and occurs 6,828 times in the Old Testament. Vines states:

"LORD

The divine name YHWH appears only in the Bible. Its precise meaning is much debated. **God chose it as His personal name by which He related specifically to His chosen or covenant people.**" (from Vine's Expository Dictionary of Biblical Words, (Copyright (C) 1985, Thomas Nelson Publishers)

By way of analogy, my proper name is "James" and I have the designation of "husband" to my wife, it would not be indicative of a meaningful marriage relationship if my wife were to constantly refer to me as "husband" rather than "James". In the same way, it is not indicative of a meaningful relationship with our God to refer to Him as "Lord" rather than "YAHWEH" when He has given us His name to use and uses it throughout scripture.

For more information refer to the book "The Sacred Name" published by Qadesh La Yahweh Press, available on the internet at: <http://www.yahweh.org/publications/pdf1/sacrednm.pdf>

SCRIPTURES CITED ABOVE

1 Peter 2:11-4:19

11 *Beloved, I beg you as sojourners and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts which war against the soul,*

12 *having your conduct honourable among the Gentiles, that when they speak against you as evildoers, they may, by your good works which they observe, glorify God in the day of visitation.*

13 *Therefore submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake, whether to the king as supreme,*

14 *or to governors, as to those who are sent by him for the punishment of evildoers and for the praise of those who do good.*

15 *For this is the will of God, that by doing good you may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men--*

16 *as free, yet not using liberty as a cloak for vice, but as bondservants of God.*

17 *Honour all people. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.*

18 *Servants, be submissive to your masters with all fear, not only to the good and gentle, but also to the harsh.*

19 *For this is commendable, if because of conscience toward God one endures grief, suffering wrongfully.*

20 *For what credit is it if, when you are beaten for your faults, you take it patiently? But when you do good and suffer, if you take it patiently, this is commendable before God.*

21 *For to this you were called, because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that you should follow His steps:*

22 *"Who committed no sin, nor was deceit found in His mouth";*

23 *who, when He was reviled, did not revile in return; when He suffered, He did not threaten, but committed Himself to Him who judges righteously;*

24 *who Himself bore our sins in His own body on the tree, that we, having died to sins, might live for righteousness-- by whose stripes you were healed.*

25 *For you were like sheep going astray, but have now returned to the Shepherd and Overseer of your souls.*

CHAPTER 3

1 *Wives, likewise, be submissive to your own husbands, that even if some do not obey the word, they, without a word, may be won by the conduct of their wives,*

2 *when they observe your chaste conduct accompanied by fear.*

3 *Do not let your adornment be merely outward-- arranging the hair, wearing gold, or putting on fine apparel--*

4 *rather let it be the hidden person of the heart, with the incorruptible beauty of a gentle and quiet spirit, which is very precious in the sight of God.*

5 *For in this manner, in former times, the holy women who trusted in God also adorned themselves, being submissive to their own husbands,*

- 6 *as Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling him lord, whose daughters you are if you do good and are not afraid with any terror.*
- 7 *Husbands, likewise, dwell with them with understanding, giving honour to the wife, as to the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life, that your prayers may not be hindered.*
- 8 *Finally, all of you be of one mind, having compassion for one another; love as brothers, be tenderhearted, be courteous;*
- 9 *not returning evil for evil or reviling for reviling, but on the contrary blessing, knowing that you were called to this, that you may inherit a blessing.*
- 10 *For "He who would love life and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips from speaking deceit.*
- 11 *Let him turn away from evil and do good; let him seek peace and pursue it.*
- 12 *For the eyes of the Lord are on the righteous, and His ears are open to their prayers; but the face of the Lord is against those who do evil."*
- 13 *And who is he who will harm you if you become followers of what is good?*
- 14 *But even if you should suffer for righteousness' sake, you are blessed. "And do not be afraid of their threats, nor be troubled."*
- 15 *But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts, and always be ready to give a defense to everyone who asks you a reason for the hope that is in you, with meekness and fear;*
- 16 *having a good conscience, that when they defame you as evildoers, those who revile your good conduct in Christ may be ashamed.*
- 17 *For it is better, if it is the will of God, to suffer for doing good than for doing evil.*
- 18 *For Christ also suffered once for sins, the just for the unjust, that He might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh but made alive by the Spirit,*
- 19 *by whom also He went and preached to the spirits in prison,*
- 20 *who formerly were disobedient, when once the Divine longsuffering waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was being prepared, in which a few, that is, eight souls, were saved through water.*
- 21 *There is also an antitype which now saves us-- baptism (not the removal of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God), through the resurrection of Jesus Christ,*
- 22 *who has gone into heaven and is at the right hand of God, angels and authorities and powers having been made subject to Him.*

CHAPTER 4

- 1 *Therefore, since Christ suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves also with the same mind, for he who has suffered in the flesh has ceased from sin,*
- 2 *that he no longer should live the rest of his time in the flesh for the lusts of men, but for the will of God.*
- 3 *For we have spent enough of our past lifetime in doing the will of the Gentiles-- when we walked in lewdness, lusts, drunkenness, revelries, drinking parties, and abominable idolatries.*

- 4 *In regard to these, they think it strange that you do not run with them in the same flood of dissipation, speaking evil of you.*
- 5 *They will give an account to Him who is ready to judge the living and the dead.*
- 6 *For this reason the gospel was preached also to those who are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.*
- 7 *But the end of all things is at hand; therefore be serious and watchful in your prayers.*
- 8 *And above all things have fervent love for one another, for "love will cover a multitude of sins."*
- 9 *Be hospitable to one another without grumbling.*
- 10 *As each one has received a gift, minister it to one another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.*
- 11 *If anyone speaks, let him speak as the oracles of God. If anyone ministers, let him do it as with the ability which God supplies, that in all things God may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom belong the glory and the dominion forever and ever. Amen.*
- 12 *Beloved, do not think it strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened to you;*
- 13 *but rejoice to the extent that you partake of Christ's sufferings, that when His glory is revealed, you may also be glad with exceeding joy.*
- 14 *If you are reproached for the name of Christ, blessed are you, for the Spirit of glory and of God rests upon you. On their part He is blasphemed, but on your part He is glorified.*
- 15 *But let none of you suffer as a murderer, a thief, an evildoer, or as a busybody in other people's matters.*
- 16 *Yet if anyone suffers as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorify God in this matter.*
- 17 *For the time has come for judgment to begin at the house of God; and if it begins with us first, what will be the end of those who do not obey the gospel of God?*
- 18 *Now "If the righteous one is scarcely saved, where will the ungodly and the sinner appear?"*
- 19 *Therefore let those who suffer according to the will of God commit their souls to Him in doing good, as to a faithful Creator. (NKJ)*

DISCUSSION OF VIRGINITY

Deuteronomy 22:13-30 states:

- 13 *"If any man takes a wife, and goes in to her, and detests her,*
- 14 *"and charges her with shameful conduct, and brings a bad name on her, and says, 'I took this woman, and when I came to her I found she was not a virgin,'*
- 15 *"then the father and mother of the young woman shall take and bring out the evidence of the young woman's virginity to the elders of the city at the gate.*
- 16 *"And the young woman's father shall say to the elders, 'I gave my daughter to this man as wife, and he detests her;*

- 17 'now he has charged her with shameful conduct, saying, "I found your daughter was not a virgin," and yet these are the evidences of my daughter's virginity.' And they shall spread the cloth before the elders of the city.
- 18 "Then the elders of that city shall take that man and punish him;
- 19 "and they shall fine him one hundred shekels of silver and give them to the father of the young woman, because he has brought a bad name on a virgin of Israel. And she shall be his wife; he cannot divorce her all his days.
- 20 "But if the thing is true, and evidences of virginity are not found for the young woman,
- 21 "then they shall bring out the young woman to the door of her father's house, and the men of her city shall stone her to death with stones, because she has done a disgraceful thing in Israel, to play the harlot in her father's house; so you shall put away the evil from among you.
- 22 "If a man is found lying with a woman married to a husband, then both of them shall die-- the man that lay with the woman, and the woman; so you shall put away the evil from Israel.
- 23 "If a young woman who is a virgin is betrothed to a husband, and a man finds her in the city and lies with her,
- 24 "then you shall bring them both out to the gate of that city, and you shall stone them to death with stones, the young woman because she did not cry out in the city, and the man because he humbled his neighbour's wife; so you shall put away the evil from among you.
- 25 "But if a man finds a betrothed young woman in the countryside, and the man forces her and lies with her, then only the man who lay with her shall die.
- 26 "But you shall do nothing to the young woman; there is in the young woman no sin deserving of death, for just as when a man rises against his neighbour and kills him, even so is this matter.
- 27 "For he found her in the countryside, and the betrothed young woman cried out, but there was no one to save her.
- 28 "If a man finds a young woman who is a virgin, who is not betrothed, and he seizes her and lies with her, and they are found out,
- 29 "then the man who lay with her shall give to the young woman's father fifty shekels of silver, and she shall be his wife because he has humbled her; he shall not be permitted to divorce her all his days.
- 30 "A man shall not take his father's wife, nor uncover his father's bed. (NKJ)

Verses 13 to 21 clearly indicate that if a woman is not a virgin on her wedding day she is a harlot and worthy of death. Revelation 21:8 clearly states that such people will have a part in the second death "But the cowardly, unbelieving, abominable, murderers, sexually immoral, sorcerers, idolaters, and all liars shall have their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death." (NKJ) 1 Corinthians 6:9 states that such people will not inherit the kingdom of God. "Do you not know that **the unrighteous will not inherit the kingdom of God?** Do not be deceived. Neither fornicators, nor idolaters, **nor adulterers**, nor homosexuals, nor sodomites, (NKJ)

Furthermore, careful consideration of Deuteronomy 22:13 to 21 indicates that the act of taking a woman's virginity IS THE ACT OF MARRIAGE, Deuteronomy 22 verses 28 to 29 (cited above) confirm this as does **Exodus 22:16** "If a man entices a virgin who is not betrothed, and lies with her, he shall surely pay the bride-price for her to be his wife."

In simple terms scripture defines a number of distinct sexual and spiritual states for a woman, a virgin (a woman who has not had sexual intercourse), a married woman (one who has had sexual intercourse with ONE man), a harlot or adulteress (a woman who has had sexual intercourse with MORE THAN ONE man) and a widow (seemingly includes a woman divorced in the sight of God but there is no explicit scripture to back this up).

There is NO provision in scripture for marriage to take the form of "vows in church" or the "exchange of rings" or any of the other traditions that are prevalent today. There IS historical information to indicate that the present form of marriage ceremony has pagan roots and was only instituted about 500 years ago. However, in the intervening period the church has come to believe that the act of an official "marriage ceremony" officiated over by a pastor or "priest" has greater substance than the act of taking a woman in marriage by taking her virginity as set out in the above scriptures. This has led to a situation where many in the church actually believe that there is such a thing as "sex before marriage" and then use Genesis 2:24 *"Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh."* (KJV) in the context of marriage.

The word cleave clearly relates to the word "cleaver" as in "meat cleaver" something which forcibly cuts meat, a "cleft" in a rock, the "plane of cleavage" in a crystal, etc. "Cleave" in Genesis 2:24 clearly relates to the act of sexual intercourse, the man cleaves = cut's into, his wife. Study of the Hebrew reveals that "cleave" or "cut" (as in Genesis 15:10 where God cut covenant with Abram) has the same root as "covenant" and so we learn that the act of a man cleaving (cutting) into the flesh of his virgin wife IS THE ACT OF THE MARRIAGE COVENANT and the blood of her virginity is the BLOOD OF THE MARRIAGE COVENANT.

We thus see that virginity is ABSOLUTELY HOLY AND SACRED!

In addition, Genesis 2:24 states that when a man cleaves into a woman they will become "one flesh". Matthew 19:5-6 in the Amplified Bible states *"And said, For this reason a man shall leave his father and mother and shall be united (**joined inseparably**) to his wife, and the two shall become one flesh? So they are no longer two, but **one flesh**. What therefore God has joined together, **let not man put asunder** (separate)."* (AMP)

It is particularly important to note the amplification "joined **inseparably**" in the above passage. Taken together with the phrase "**let not man put asunder**" this starts to reveal the full extent of the one flesh bond as an unbreakable spiritual bond granted by God in order to bind husband and wife together. As the bond intensifies through repeated sexual intercourse, so will love also intensify if both parties give themselves to one another in accordance with scripture. "Making love" is indeed just that! 1 Corinthians 6, quoted below, clearly reveals that multiple one flesh bonds can coexist. Matthew 19:5-6 clearly indicates that the one flesh bond cannot be broken by man.

Even if a woman is not a virgin but is a harlot the man who lies with her STILL BECOMES ONE FLESH WITH HER - **1 Corinthians 6:15-20:**

*15 Do you not know that your bodies are members of Christ? **Shall I then take the members of Christ and make them members of a harlot?** Certainly not!*

*16 **Or do you not know that he who is joined to a harlot is one body with her? For "the two," He says, "shall become one flesh."***

17 But he who is joined to the Lord is one spirit with Him.

18 Flee sexual immorality. Every sin that a man does is outside the body, but he who commits sexual immorality sins against his own body.

19 Or do you not know that **your body is the temple of the Holy Spirit** who is in you, whom you have from God, and you are not your own?

20 For you were bought at a price; therefore glorify God in your body and in your spirit, which are God's. (NKJ)

We thus see that every time a man has sexual intercourse with a woman he becomes IRREVERSIBLY (barring an act of Grace on the part of THE LORD) part of her. This is a spiritual bond which is NOT broken by repentance, it is a cord of spiritual iron which binds that man and woman together for LIFE!

----==ooOoo==----

2000.04.08 Monogamy is heresy

Wednesday, April 12, 2000 03:59

Getting the perspective right - it is not polygyny which must be defended it is enforced monogamy which is a doctrine of demons and a heresy WE ARE CALLED AS WATCHMEN

Shalom

While praying yesterday evening it struck me suddenly and very forcefully that I should change my mindset from one of defending Godly marriage (polygyny) to one of telling the truth - enforced monogamy, and all the practices that accompany it, is a doctrine of demons and a heresy (1 Timothy 4:1-3 appended) - as established clearly in the analysis of the TV program I sent you some time ago.

Everything that flows from the doctrine of monogamy is demonic, satanic, evil, twisted, perverse - the fairy tale monogamous marriages are just that "fairy" = "faerie" = demons - they are satanic lies, Yahweh did NOT design man or woman to be monogamous.

Monogamy causes both men and women to be spiritually, emotionally and practically (domestic and business skills wise) incomplete.

Wedding rings are pagan symbols and no substitute for virginity.

Virginity is holy, sacred and a prerequisite for a Godly marriage unless serious repentance and deliverance takes place in recognition that sex by a woman with more than one man is adultery unless she is a widow or truly divorced in the sight of Yahweh and brings a whole spectrum of curses with it.

Putting away for any reason is an abomination in the sight of God.

Divorce is only permitted for the treachery (porneia) referred to in scripture and would seldom occur if a man was free to take more than one wife.

Man made "marriage" ceremonies deny the holiness, sanctity and God given importance of virginity and create an illusion that man is greater than Yahweh in determining what constitutes marriage.

A woman who has sex with more than one man brings with her a terrible curse of demonic oppression and scriptural curses on the so-called monogamous man who "marries" her according to worldly tradition.

Yahweh intended women to marry at puberty, it is a lie that young women are morally weak if they cannot contain their sexuality for years. 1 Corinthians 7:9 states "but if they cannot exercise self-control, let them marry. For it is better to marry than to burn with passion. (NKJ)".

In every way, monogamy is the most appalling LIE.

Some statistics suggest that less than 5% of women in the world today are virgins on their wedding nights - those people who marry the remainder cannot hope to have their lives work out.

The lie of monogamy is destroying the lives of billions of people!!

The fabric of social life in Africa and many other parts of the world has been utterly destroyed, AIDS is flourishing as a consequence of the resultant moral breakdown - in a very real sense AIDS is a child of monogamy!

Judgment is being meted out on this world but more importantly it is ABOUT TO BE METED OUT ON THE CHURCH AS NEVER BEFORE.

Those who have a revelation of the truth MUST preach the truth, but not defensively - OFFENSIVELY!

There is a double meaning to that word "offensively" - a military offensive is one that attacks, an offensive is something that goes to the enemy rather than waiting for the enemy to come to oneself.

But, in scriptural terms, it is also something that causes offense! It is time for those who have this truth to seek actively to advocate the truth and condemn the lie, recognizing that, in the process, much offense will be caused. Jesus and His truth IS A STUMBLING BLOCK AND ROCK OF OFFENSE! (1 Peter 2:7-8, Romans 9:30-33 - appended).

It is time to stop compromising and seeking to avoid causing offense and time to seek to cause offense - not by being objectionable and unpleasant but by TELLING THE TRUTH and the truth is that the doctrine of enforced monogamy is a doctrine of demons, it is heresy, it is destroying the lives of billions of people AND it has NO scriptural basis whatsoever!

That is going to offend the devil however we tell it so we might as well tell it like it is and count it all joy when we fall into diverse trials (James 1:2 - appended).

We have been appointed watchmen and if we do not Ezekial 33:1-11 (appended) clearly shows that the blood will be upon our hands. Judgment is at hand and we must warn all that we can to turn from their heresy before judgment falls on them!

At the same time recognize that Satan is constantly before the Throne of our God seeking to accuse the brethren (Revelation 12:10-11 - appended).

Satan will focus much attention on us and therefore we MUST actively go before the throne of Grace to identify our sins, confess them, repent of them, receive forgiveness and turn away from our errors and our sins that we may be washed by the Blood of the Lamb, thereby denying Satan the foothold he needs (Ephesians 4:27; Ephesians 4:11-32 appended).

Refer also Job 1:6-12 and Job 2:1-7 (appended) to see the process and Job 3:25 to see the cause in Job's case - if we fear something it will come to pass - if we fear the condemnation of men we will receive that condemnation - if we fear imprisonment we will reap imprisonment - fear is sin, it is faith in Satan, the only fear that is acceptable is fear of the living God and of His judgments.

But if we live according to His Word we have nothing to fear for His judgments are true and just. IT IS TIME FOR EACH ONE OF US TO EXAMINE OURSELVES IN HIS WORD and repent of all the sin we find there, for all have sinned and fallen short of the Glory of God (Romans 8:23) and even Paul found himself to be the chief of sinners at the END of his life (1 Timothy 1:15 - "This is a faithful saying and worthy of all acceptance, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am chief." (NKJ)).

Brethren, it is time to stop compromising with the world, it is time to preach the truth with passion and conviction, we are not called to defend the truth we are called to attack the lie!

Appended please find a document which contains many pointers to sin which may be present in each man's life that requires action at this time to minimize the extent to which Satan can "kill, steal or destroy" (John 10:10). It contains a catalogue of much that I have personally had to deal with.

Those who are compromising on words like "polygamy", consider your ways, compromises on words may have been acceptable tactics in the past but Satan is about to use such things as a massive lever to take you apart - adjust what you need to adjust, hide the word on pages on web sites which say "this is not about polygamy but about polygyny or Godly marriage" a number of pages filled repeatedly with statements like that will ensure that you have high ratings in the search engines but avoid associating your ministries with a word that has an unGodly meaning Romans 3:4-7:

4 Certainly not! Indeed, let God be true but every man a liar. As it is written: "That You may be justified in Your words, and may overcome when You are judged."

But if our unrighteousness demonstrates the righteousness of God, what shall we say? Is God unjust who inflicts wrath? (I speak as a man.)

6 Certainly not! For then how will God judge the world?

7 For if the truth of God has increased through my lie to His glory, why am I also still judged as a sinner? (NKJ)

2 Peter 2:1-3 (appended)

Matthew 12:36-37

36 "But I say to you that for every idle word men may speak, they will give account of it in the day of judgment.

37 "For by your words you will be justified, and by your words you will be condemned." (NKJ)

There is no need to compromise - we have one of the most important truths of this age to share - that truth is that the doctrine of monogamy is heresy and a lie!

Shalom

1 Timothy 4:1-3

1 Now the Spirit expressly says that in latter times some will depart from the faith, giving heed to deceiving spirits and doctrines of demons,

2 speaking lies in hypocrisy, having their own conscience seared with a hot iron,

3 forbidding to marry, and commanding to (NKJ)

James 1:1-7

1 James, a bondservant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, To the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad: Greetings.

2 My brethren, count it all joy when you fall into various trials,

3 knowing that the testing of your faith produces patience.

4 But let patience have its perfect work, that you may be perfect and complete, lacking nothing.

5 If any of you lacks wisdom, let him ask of God, who gives to all liberally and without reproach, and it will be given to him.

6 But let him ask in faith, with no doubting, for he who doubts is like a wave of the sea driven and tossed by the wind.

7 For let not that man suppose that he will receive anything from the Lord; (NKJ)

Ezekial 33:1-11

1 Again the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

2 "Son of man, speak to the children of your people, and say to them: 'When I bring the sword upon a land, and the people of the land take a man from their territory and make him their watchman,

3 'when he sees the sword coming upon the land, if he blows the trumpet and warns the people,

4 'then whoever hears the sound of the trumpet and does not take warning, if the sword comes and takes him away, his blood shall be on his own head.

5 'He heard the sound of the trumpet, but did not take warning; his blood shall be upon himself. But he who takes warning will save his life.

6 'But if the watchman sees the sword coming and does not blow the trumpet, and the people are not warned, and the sword comes and takes any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity; but his blood I will require at the watchman's hand.'

7 "So you, son of man: I have made you a watchman for the house of Israel; therefore you shall hear a word from My mouth and warn them for Me.

8 "When I say to the wicked, 'O wicked man, you shall surely die!' and you do not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood I will require at your hand.

9 "Nevertheless if you warn the wicked to turn from his way, and he does not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity; but you have delivered your soul.

10 "Therefore you, O son of man, say to the house of Israel: 'Thus you say, "If our transgressions and our sins lie upon us, and we pine away in them, how can we then live?"'

11 "Say to them: 'As I live,' says the Lord GOD, 'I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turn from his way and live. Turn, turn from your evil ways! For why should you die, O house of Israel?' (NKJ)

1 Peter 2:7-8

7 *Therefore, to you who believe, He is precious; but to those who are disobedient, "The stone which the builders rejected has become the chief cornerstone,"*

8 *and "A stone of stumbling and a rock of offense." They stumble, being disobedient to the word, to which they also were appointed. (NKJ)*

Romans 9:30-33

30 *What shall we say then? That Gentiles, who did not pursue righteousness, have attained to righteousness, even the righteousness of faith;*

31 *but Israel, pursuing the law of righteousness, has not attained to the law of righteousness.*

32 *Why? Because they did not seek it by faith, but as it were, by the works of the law. For they stumbled at that stumbling stone.*

33 *As it is written: "Behold, I lay in Zion a stumbling stone and rock of offense, and whoever believes on Him will not be put to shame." (NKJ)*

Revelation 12:10-11

10 *Then I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, "Now salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of His Christ have come, for the accuser of our brethren, who accused them before our God day and night, has been cast down.*

11 *"And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony, and they did not love their lives to the death. (NKJ)*

Ephesians 4:11-32

11 *And He Himself gave some to be apostles, some prophets, some evangelists, and some pastors and teachers,*

12 *for the equipping of the saints for the work of ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ,*

13 *till we all come to the unity of the faith and of the knowledge of the Son of God, to a perfect man, to the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ;*

14 *that we should no longer be children, tossed to and fro and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the trickery of men, in the cunning craftiness of deceitful plotting,*

15 *but, speaking the truth in love, may grow up in all things into Him who is the head-- Christ-*

16 *from whom the whole body, joined and knit together by what every joint supplies, according to the effective working by which every part does its share, causes growth of the body for the edifying of itself in love.*

17 *This I say, therefore, and testify in the Lord, that you should no longer walk as the rest of the Gentiles walk, in the futility of their mind,*

18 *having their understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, because of the ignorance that is in them, because of the hardening of their heart;*

19 *who, being past feeling, have given themselves over to lewdness, to work all uncleanness with greediness.*

20 *But you have not so learned Christ,*

21 if indeed you have heard Him and have been taught by Him, as the truth is in Jesus:

22 that you put off, concerning your former conduct, the old man which grows corrupt according to the deceitful lusts, and be renewed in the spirit of your mind,

24 and that you put on the new man which was created according to God, in true righteousness and holiness.

25 Therefore, putting away lying, "Let each one of you speak truth with his neighbor," for we are members of one another.

26 "Be angry, and do not sin": do not let the sun go down on your wrath,

27 nor give place to the devil.

28 Let him who stole steal no longer, but rather let him labor, working with his hands what is good, that he may have something to give him who has need.

29 Let no corrupt word proceed out of your mouth, but what is good for necessary edification, that it may impart grace to the hearers.

30 And do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God, by whom you were sealed for the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitterness, wrath, anger, clamor, and evil speaking be put away from you, with all malice.

32 And be kind to one another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, just as God in Christ forgave you.
(NKJ)

Job 1:6-12

6 Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan also came among them.

7 And the LORD said to Satan, "From where do you come?" So Satan answered the LORD and said, "From going to and fro on the earth, and from walking back and forth on it."

8 Then the LORD said to Satan, "Have you considered My servant Job, that there is none like him on the earth, a blameless and upright man, one who fears God and shuns evil?"

9 So Satan answered the LORD and said, "Does Job fear God for nothing?"

10 "Have You not made a hedge around him, around his household, and around all that he has on every side? You have blessed the work of his hands, and his possessions have increased in the land.

11 "But now, stretch out Your hand and touch all that he has, and he will surely curse You to Your face!"

12 So the LORD said to Satan, "Behold, all that he has is in your power; only do not lay a hand on his person." So Satan went out from the presence of the LORD. (NKJ)

Job 2:1-7

1 Again there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them to present himself before the LORD.

2 And the LORD said to Satan, "From where do you come?" So Satan answered the LORD and said, "From going to and fro on the earth, and from walking back and forth on it."

3 Then the LORD said to Satan, "Have you considered My servant Job, that there is none like him on the earth, a blameless and upright man, one who fears God and shuns evil? And still he holds fast to his integrity, although you incited Me against him, to destroy him without cause."

4 So Satan answered the LORD and said, "Skin for skin! Yes, all that a man has he will give for his life.

5 "But stretch out Your hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will surely curse You to Your face!"

6 And the LORD said to Satan, "Behold, he is in your hand, but spare his life."

7 So Satan went out from the presence of the LORD, and struck Job with painful boils from the sole of his foot to the crown of his head. (NKJ)

Job 3:25

25 For the thing I greatly feared has come upon me, and what I dreaded has happened to me. (NKJ)

2 Peter 2:1-3

1 But there were also false prophets among the people, even as there will be false teachers among you, who will secretly bring in destructive heresies, even denying the Lord who bought them, and bring on themselves swift destruction.

2 And many will follow their destructive ways, because of whom the way of truth will be blasphemed.

3 By covetousness they will exploit you with deceptive words; for a long time their judgment has not been idle, and their destruction does not slumber. (NKJ)

Attachment: Poverty in the Church of Jesus Christ – see Volume 6

-----ooOoo-----

2000.07.1.01 A Dream and Scriptures Concerning Jerusalem

To all who call themselves by the name of Christ and truly seek to serve Him with all their hearts, all their souls, all their minds and all their strength.

Greetings in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth,

During the early hours of the morning of 2 July 2000 I had a very detailed dream:

- 1) The dream related to a passage in what I understood to be Ezekial but which I am unable subsequently to locate.
- 2) In the dream I was in a large congregation in a large and complex building which I did not recognize.
- 3) Kenneth Hagin Senior was present and was the only person I clearly recognized.
- 4) A member of the congregation started to share from a passage in a book (which I understood to be Ezekial) and from this presented an interpretation which foretold the raising of an Israeli submarine which contained nuclear armaments and which sunk during the Six Day War owing to a design flaw or structural defect which caused the submarine to flood on it's first (?) mission.
- 5) The submarine was to be raised on "8 October" which I understood to be the year 2000.
- 6) In the dream a member of this very large congregation which I understood to include many people from a large congregation North West of Johannesburg, South Africa, started to share the

interpretation while seated in the congregation. At a point he was asked to stop by a man who I understood to be a sidesman. I then had a close-up view of the book from which the man was sharing and at the precise point that he stopped sharing reference was made to a "horseman" stopping something and it seemed that this referred to this event.

7) While sharing the man (who was of German birth) produced a drawing derived from the text from which he was reading which he claimed exactly matched the cross section of portion of what I understood to be the Conning Tower of the submarine concerned.

8) Subsequently in the dream I found myself IN the submarine at the time that it started to flood.

9) I then found myself on land in a port in a foreign country which seemed to me to be Turkey which was where the submarine was brought to land when it was raised or where the crew landed when they escaped from the submarine - this was not clear - it might be both.

It was a very detailed dream and I recalled it in great detail on awakening, something that I very seldom do.

I do not know for certain if this dream was of God or not although I believe it to be yet my understanding causes me to question it.

I have a distinct impression that this dream in some way ties in with a statement I heard a week earlier concerning a prophecy that Jerusalem would be destroyed by Atomic War in the year 2000 about the time of the Feast of Tabernacles, which would be September or October.

I also have an impression that the raising of this submarine, containing a significant nuclear armoury will provoke some major international event. It could be war but I am unclear.

As I completed writing the above it occurred to me to read Ezekial 5:34. There is no such verse but it seemed to me that I should count on from chapter 5. This brought me to Ezekial 7:3:

3 **Now is the end come upon thee, and I will send mine anger upon thee, and will judge thee according to thy ways, and will recompense upon thee all thine abominations.**

4 *And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity: but I will recompense thy ways upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee: and ye shall know that I am the LORD.*

5 *Thus saith the Lord GOD; An evil, an only evil, behold, is come.*

6 *An end is come, the end is come: it watcheth for thee; behold, it is come.*

7 *The morning is come unto thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble is near, and not the sounding again of the mountains.*

8 *Now will I shortly pour out my fury upon thee, and accomplish mine anger upon thee: and I will judge thee according to thy ways, and will recompense thee for all thine abominations.*

9 *And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: I will recompense thee according to thy ways and thine abominations that are in the midst of thee; and ye shall know that I am the LORD that smiteth.*

10 *Behold the day, behold, it is come: the morning is gone forth; the rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded.*

- 11 *Violence is risen up into a rod of wickedness: none of them shall remain, nor of their multitude, nor of any of theirs: neither shall there be wailing for them.*
- 12 *The time is come, the day draweth near: let not the buyer rejoice, nor the seller mourn: for wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.*
- 13 *For the seller shall not return to that which is sold, although they were yet alive: for the vision is touching the whole multitude thereof, which shall not return; neither shall any strengthen himself in the iniquity of his life.*
- 14 *They have blown the trumpet, even to make all ready; but none goeth to the battle: for my wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.*
- 15 *The sword is without, and the pestilence and the famine within: he that is in the field shall die with the sword; and he that is in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him.*
- 16 *But they that escape of them shall escape, and shall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of them mourning, every one for his iniquity.*
- 17 *All hands shall be feeble, and all knees shall be weak as water. (KJV)*

This seems to describe the total destruction of Israel.

I then felt that I should read Isaiah 5:54 and by the same principle this took me to Isaiah 6:4:

- 4 *And the posts of the door moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke.*
- 5 *Then said I, Woe is me! for I am undone; because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the LORD of hosts.*
- 6 *Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, having a live coal in his hand, which he had taken with the tongs from off the altar:*
- 7 *And he laid it upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips; and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged.*
- 8 *Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for us? Then said I, Here am I; send me.*
- 9 *And he said, Go, and tell this people, Hear ye indeed, but understand not; and see ye indeed, but perceive not.*
- 10 *Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert, and be healed.*
- 11 *Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Until the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be utterly desolate,*
- 12 *And the LORD have removed men far away, and there be a great forsaking in the midst of the land.*
- 13 *But yet in it shall be a tenth, and it shall return, and shall be eaten: as a teil tree, and as an oak, whose substance is in them, when they cast their leaves: so the holy seed shall be the substance thereof. (KJV)*

It then occurred to me to read Isaiah 4:9 which similarly converts to Isaiah 5:3:

- 3 *And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem, and men of Judah, judge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.*

- 4 *What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore, when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wild grapes?*
- 5 *And now go to; I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard: I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up; and break down the wall thereof, and it shall be trodden down:*
- 6 *And I will lay it waste: it shall not be pruned, nor digged; but there shall come up briars and thorns: I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it.*
- 7 *For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts is the house of Israel, and the men of Judah his pleasant plant: and he looked for judgment, but behold oppression; for righteousness, but behold a cry.*
- 8 *Woe unto them that join house to house, that lay field to field, till there be no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth!*
- 9 *In mine ears said the LORD of hosts, Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, even great and fair, without inhabitant.*
- 10 *Yea, ten acres of vineyard shall yield one bath, and the seed of an homer shall yield an ephah.*
- 11 *Woe unto them that rise up early in the morning, that they may follow strong drink; that continue until night, till wine inflame them!*
- 12 *And the harp, and the viol, the tabret, and pipe, and wine, are in their feasts: but they regard not the work of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.*
- 13 *Therefore my people are gone into captivity, because they have no knowledge: and their honourable men are famished, and their multitude dried up with thirst.*
- 14 *Therefore hell hath enlarged herself, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that rejoiceth, shall descend into it.*
- 15 *And the mean man shall be brought down, and the mighty man shall be humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shall be humbled:*
- 16 *But the LORD of hosts shall be exalted in judgment, and God that is holy shall be sanctified in righteousness. (KJV)*

this again speaks of great destruction in Israel.

It then occurred to me to read Ezekial 5:9:

- 9 *And I will do in thee that which I have not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like, because of all thine abominations.*
- 10 *Therefore the fathers shall eat the sons in the midst of thee, and the sons shall eat their fathers; and I will execute judgments in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the winds.*
- 11 *Wherefore, as I live, saith the Lord GOD; Surely, because thou hast defiled my sanctuary with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish thee; neither shall mine eye spare, neither will I have any pity.*
- 12 *A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee: and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee; and I will scatter a third part into all the winds, and I will draw out a sword after them.*
- 13 *Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my fury to rest upon them, and I will be comforted: and they shall know that I the LORD have spoken it in my zeal, when I have accomplished my fury in them.*

14 *Moreover I will make thee waste, and a reproach among the nations that are round about thee, in the sight of all that pass by.*

15 *So it shall be a reproach and a taunt, an instruction and an astonishment unto the nations that are round about thee, when I shall execute judgments in thee in anger and in fury and in furious rebukes. I the LORD have spoken it.*

16 *When I shall send upon them the evil arrows of famine, which shall be for their destruction, and which I will send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine upon you, and will break your staff of bread:*

17 *So will I send upon you famine and evil beasts, and they shall bereave thee; and pestilence and blood shall pass through thee; and I will bring the sword upon thee. I the LORD have spoken it. (KJV)*

Again this speaks of the destruction of Jerusalem and Israel, in this case referring to a remnant.

It then seemed to me that the 54 spoke of 54 days from 2 July 2000, in other words 24 or 25 August depending on how one counts before in some way these events would come to pass.

It then seemed to me that the 9 spoke of the 9 th month (September) and that all this has something to do with a report of a prophecy concerning an Atomic Bomb falling on Jerusalem on 30 September (?) this year.

The words "Son of man I have called you to be a watchman to the house of Israel" (Ezekial 3:17 and 33:7) then came to mind and it occurred to me that I should type this document and forward it to various people.

In the evening of 2 July (in reality the next day according to God's calendar, I felt impressed to read Lamentations 5:1:

- 1 *Remember, O LORD, what is come upon us: consider, and behold our reproach.*
- 2 *Our inheritance is turned to strangers, our houses to aliens.*
- 3 *We are orphans and fatherless, our mothers are as widows.*
- 4 *We have drunken our water for money; our wood is sold unto us.*
- 5 *Our necks are under persecution: we labour, and have no rest.*
- 6 *We have given the hand to the Egyptians, and to the Assyrians, to be satisfied with bread.*
- 7 *Our fathers have sinned, and are not; and we have borne their iniquities.*
- 8 *Servants have ruled over us: there is none that doth deliver us out of their hand.*
- 9 *We gat our bread with the peril of our lives because of the sword of the wilderness.*
- 10 *Our skin was black like an oven because of the terrible famine.*
- 11 *They ravished the women in Zion, and the maids in the cities of Judah.*
- 12 *Princes are hanged up by their hand: the faces of elders were not honoured.*
- 13 *They took the young men to grind, and the children fell under the wood.*
- 14 *The elders have ceased from the gate, the young men from their musick.*
- 15 *The joy of our heart is ceased; our dance is turned into mourning.*

- 16 *The crown is fallen from our head: woe unto us, that we have sinned!*
- 17 *For this our heart is faint; for these things our eyes are dim.*
- 18 *Because of the mountain of Zion, which is desolate, the foxes walk upon it.*
- 19 *Thou, O LORD, remainest for ever; thy throne from generation to generation.*
- 20 *Wherefore dost thou forget us for ever, and forsake us so long time?*
- 21 *Turn thou us unto thee, O LORD, and we shall be turned; renew our days as of old.*
- 22 *But thou hast utterly rejected us; thou art very wroth against us. (KJV)*

I had the impression that the one day or half day delay between the verses in the morning and in the evening could relate to 500 or 1,000 years (half a day or a day depending on how it was counted).

Thereafter Isaiah 5:1-2 came to mind:

- 1 *Now will I sing to my wellbeloved a song of my beloved touching his vineyard. My wellbeloved hath a vineyard in a very fruitful hill:*
- 2 *And he fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also made a winepress therein: and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wild grapes. (KJV)*

and then Isaiah 4:1-6:

- 1 *And in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel: only let us be called by thy name, to take away our reproach.*
- 2 *In that day shall the branch of the LORD be beautiful and glorious, and the fruit of the earth shall be excellent and comely for them that are escaped of Israel.*
- 3 *And it shall come to pass, that he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Jerusalem, shall be called holy, even every one that is written among the living in Jerusalem:*
- 4 *When the Lord shall have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall have purged the blood of Jerusalem from the midst thereof by the spirit of judgment, and by the spirit of burning.*
- 5 *And the LORD will create upon every dwelling place of mount Zion, and upon her assemblies, a cloud and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for upon all the glory shall be a defence.*
- 6 *And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the daytime from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a covert from storm and from rain. (KJV)*

It seems to me that the conclusion of this chapter speaks of 1,000 years from now.

This morning I again felt impressed to return to Isaiah 5:4:

- 4 *What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore, when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wild grapes? (KJV)*

It seemed to me that this rebuke was directed at me personally, at the church in general and at the Nation of Israel in particular and somehow expressed the basis of impending judgment foretold in the above scriptures.

CONCLUSION

This is a very difficult writing which I do not really understand, other than that I feel that I must distribute it widely and that there are others who will understand it more fully and will have other dreams and scriptures which together will provide the complete picture.

All readers are urged to give careful consideration and prayer to this message and to forward it to any other person as they feel led. Any person who does obtain further revelation is asked to communicate with the writer so that I can forward such revelation to others.

It seems particularly important to communicate this information to anyone who lives in Jerusalem or Israel at this time that they may prayerfully seek THE LORD to determine whether they should "flee to the mountains" (Matthew 24:16, Mark 13:14 and Luke 21:21 - note that the verses add up to 16+14+21=51 which is 3 less than 54 - this could signify a date on which people should flee - that is about 18 August).

I cannot say with certainty that this is of THE LORD or that all is of THE LORD but I feel a great urgency to communicate this but I can say that I turned to the above scriptures one after the other without ever having taken any note of them previously and they ALL without fail communicate the same message - Jerusalem is to be destroyed!

Please consider it prayerfully and act as He leads you.

-----ooOoo-----

2000.08.1.01 Some thought provoking web sites

Greetings in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ.

If you are interested in developments in Jerusalem with regard to fulfillment of prophecy these sites may interest you.

<http://www.6001.com/springnl.htm>

An interesting indication that the year 2000 may be the 6001st year from creation and therefore the date at which certain key prophecies start to be fulfilled.

<http://www.templemount.org>

Reports on what is going on in and on the Temple Mount at Jerusalem - possible pointers to suggest that war in the Middle East may not be far away? and that such war will be fulfillment of prophecy.

<http://www.yfiles.com/index.html>

Some other interesting information.

I hope that you find information of interest on these sites.

-----ooOoo-----

2000.08.1.02 Spiritual Principles From Watchman Nee

Greetings

I received the following as an email yesterday, to me it is a powerful contrast to the way many of us see Christ.

I have taken the liberty of forwarding it in the hope that it will bless you as much as it has blessed me.

It is attached as an MSWord document for those who would like it in a more presentable form.

God bless

SUBJECT: SPIRITUAL PRINCIPLES FROM WATCHMAN NEE, MAN OF SUFFERING THAT CAN BE APPLIED TO OUR LIVES

Excerpts from Watchman Nee - Man of Suffering

Brothers, if people trust us, there is no need to explain; if people do not trust us, there is no use in explaining.

After His baptism, the Lord Jesus was driven by the Spirit into the wilderness for forty days and nights of temptation. After his conversion, Paul was led into the Arabian desert for three years of study and reflection. After Watchman Nee came to Christ, he was directed by God to Margaret Barber's mission at White Teeth Rock, just outside Foochow. There he encountered one of the most unforgettable characters he would ever meet, a woman who would teach him lessons for a lifetime of ministry.

Margaret Barber never did anything the easy way. As a vibrant, single woman in her twenties, she travelled alone from England to China in 1899. Laboring for Christ in obscurity, she threw herself into the work at the girls' middle school in Foochow. When she finally took a furlough after ten years, envious coworkers took the opportunity to slander her good name to her superior. He believed the fabricated charges and recalled her from the mission field.

By coming forward with the truth, she could easily have vindicated herself and humiliated her accusers. But Margaret was prepared for betrayal. In fact, she had asked the Lord to teach her the "lesson of the cross." As the "sheep before his shearers is dumb," so Margaret would not defend herself. Even after the truth was later discovered and her bishop offered full restitution, she would not lay down the cross and accept reinstatement. Instead, stripped of all financial support, she returned to China with a new awareness: she had nothing to fear from men or their institutions. She was a person of the cross, crucified with Christ and therefore disinterested in mere mortal opposition.

It seemed impossible to stop her faith. Old enough to be his mother, Miss Barber inspired Watchman with her radical devotion to the cross and her unflagging passion for God's Word. Isaiah 44:3 says, "I will pour out my water on the one who is thirsty." Watchman was thirsty, and God used Margaret Barber's teaching to pour out His water.

For her part, Margaret had prayed the year before that God would raise up young men and women of china to reach their country for Christ. Could T-sheng be an answer to my prayer? She wondered. If so, she would sharpen him as iron sharpens iron.

"Stay broken," she would often say to him. "Don't believe all the good things people say about you. You must stay broken."

Like Margaret Barber before him, Watchman eventually became a "person of the cross" and refused to defend himself when falsely accused. Once, while single and living in Shanghai, he was visited for a

time by his mother, Peace Nee. Rumours began to spread throughout the province that young Pastor Nee was living in sin with a woman. But did nothing to dispel the vicious lie. On the contrary, when begged by his friends to reveal the truth, he simply said, "The lower we put something, the safer it is. It is safest to put a cup on the floor." That was Watchman's way of saying that the more a Christian is humbled, the safer it is for him. In fact, the safest place this side of Heaven is the cross.

"If you trust in Him, the less money you have in your hand, the more He will give you." He preached from experience.

"If you cannot stand the trials of the cross, you cannot become a useful instrument. It is only the spirit of the lamb that God takes delight in: the gentleness, the humility, and the peace. Your ambition and ability are useless in the sight of God. I have been down this path; it is not a question of right or wrong; it is a question of whether or not one is like the bearer of the cross." It was from Margaret Barber that Watchman took his lifelong motto: "I WANT NOTHING FOR MYSELF; I WANT EVERYTHING FOR THE LORD."

About baptism he would later teach: "You are not the only one who is in the water. As you step down into the water, a whole world goes down with you. When you come up., you come up in Christ. For you the world is submerged, put to death in the death of Christ and never to be revived. It is by baptism that you declare this, 'Lord, I leave my world behind. Your cross separates me from it forever.

"We have seen that sects are unscriptural, and that denominationalism is sinful." (1 Cor. 1:10-13)

His keen mind and passion for holiness made Watchman one of the few Christian intellectuals in China to see clearly the real problem of the church in his homeland: The faith of the believers was too shallow; they had no roots in the knowledge of God's Word. "My people are being destroyed for their lack of knowledge." Cries the Lord (Hosea 4:6).

Watchman knew that somehow he had to make his countrymen aware that Christianity was more than the initial forgiveness of sins or the mere assurance of salvation. Immature believers needed to learn to overcome in daily as a diligent "people of the Book." Jesus must be more than the One who gets us to heaven; He must be our very life on earth. But how would he communicate this concept to his people? He was too busy preaching in the villages to do any serious writing. There was simply no time to put his thoughts into book form. "Besides," he thought, "I'm too young for such a project, and I have my whole life ahead of me." God was about to change his mind.

Watchman developed a severe cough and began waking up at night either sweating profusely or chilled to the bone. A visit Dr. Wong revealed the bad news; tuberculosis. In fact, Watchman overheard the good doctor informing his nurse in an inner office: "Poor fellow! Do you remember the last case like his? He was dead in six months."

At first, Watchman was gripped again by severe depression. "Lord, how can this be happening?" he asked. "I have so many things to do for You. How can the end come when I've only just begun?"

After another battery of X-rays had been taken, the doctor said, "You must not come to me any more. I would only be stealing your money. There is no hope for you." Strangely enough, this news settled his spirit and galvanized him into action. Watchman reasoned, "If I am to die soon, Lord, let it be while I am writing down all the wonderful things the Holy Spirit has taught me from Your Word." Thus began his struggle to write *The Spiritual Man*, the magnum opus of his young life.

Eventually, his beloved friend, Faithful Luke, helped to move Watchman to Margaret Barber's care at White Teeth Rock. It was there that the high fever that often accompanies advanced tuberculosis seized him. He continued to push himself to write, often passing out over his notes, sometimes losing several days, of which he had no memory.

Once, he was bedridden, unconscious, for such a long period that word passed from his friends to churches throughout the province that he had died. He woke from that bout only to see the concerned face of Miss Barber looking down at him. Her brow still furrowed, she said with a gentle smile, "My dear To-sheng, Christ is the victor." When he was conscious, he could hear her quoting the Scriptures to him.

"When you have suffered in the body, you are done with sin." She quoted Paul. "To-sheng, can you hear me?" she would ask. "His strength is made perfect in weakness. He is strengthening you on the inside."

What you are experiencing is nothing new." She would whisper. "You are simply 'carrying about in your body the death of the Lord Jesus Christ.' Do not give up, my young friend. Christ is the victor."

The raging fever returned, but he refused to give in. Though his skin was hot to the touch, his spirit was hotter. Asking for more ink and paper, he wrote with abandon. One veteran nurse, who was visiting Miss Barber and did what she could for Watchman, burst into tears every time she entered the room and saw his pitiful condition. She confided in her friends, saw his pitiful condition. She confided in her friends, "I have seen many patients, but never one as sick as he is. I'm afraid he can live only three or four more days."

When his colleagues tried to convince him that he would surely die at this pace, he shut himself up in his room and wrote with even more resolve. The disease got so bad that he could no longer breathe without pain while lying down. So he propped himself up in a high-backed chair, pressed his chest against the desk, and wrote on. He later testified, "Satan would come to me in that room and say, 'Since you will soon be dying, why not die in comfort rather than in pain?' I shouted back at him, 'The Lord wants me just like this; not get out of here!'"

After four months of daily battling, all four volumes of *The Spiritual Man* lay in stacks on the table by his desk. Watchman prayed weakly. "Now let your servant depart in peace."

He was in the throes of death, and he knew it. So did his friend, Ruth Lee, who was visiting the mission. She gathered several believers from around the compound and led them in a three-day period of fasting and praying for Watchman. At the end of this time, as he lay on his bed laboring for breath, Watchman said that three verses clearly came to his mind: "By faith you stand" (2 Cor. 1:24); "We walk by faith" (2 Cor. 5:7); and "All things are possible to him who believes" (Mark 9:23). From that very moment, he believed that God had healed him. Meanwhile, the believers remained in prayer in a room below.

The testing of the truth of those verses came without delay. "By faith you stand," God's Word said to him. He slowly rose from his deathbed and dressed himself in clothing he'd not worn for a hundred and seventy-six days. Doing more wobbling than standing and drenched in sweat, Watchman remembered the words "Walk by faith." He took two steps and started to faint.

Where do You want me to go?" he asked the Lord. The answer came: "Go down stairs to Sister Lee's room." Without difficulty he crossed the room and opened the door to the stairwell. It was

dangerously steep and looked impossible for him to negotiate. "All things are possible," whispered the Holy Spirit, and he began the descent. With each step he cried out, "Walk by faith; walk by faith!" With the twenty-fifth and final step he realized total healing!

With tears in his eyes, Watchman walked briskly to Ruth Lee's room. When they opened the door to his knock, Miss Lee and his friends were speechless. For the better part of an hour, they all sat there quietly and smiled at him, unable to verbalize their joy. Finally, Watchman spoke and related the whole story of his healing. A time of sweet celebration and praise followed.

A few days later, at a Sunday morning worship service, Watchman Nee stood up and walked about for three hours, preaching God's Word with great power.

Watchman had another spiritual breakthrough that would affect all of his future speaking and writing. While making a few cosmetic changes on *The Spiritual Man*, he was struck by the pristine power of a passage in Romans that he had only thought he understood before. He recounted this powerful experience later in a book called *The Normal Christian Life*:

"For years after my conversion I had been taught that the way of deliverance was to reckon myself dead to sin and alive to God (Rom. 6:11). I 'reckoned' from 1920 to 1927, and the more I did so, the more alive to sin I clearly was. I simply could not believe myself dead to sin. The problem was that no one had pointed out to me that knowing (verse 6) must precede reckoning (verse 11). For months I was troubled and prayed earnestly, reading the Scriptures and seeking light. I said to the Lord, 'If I cannot understand this - which is so fundamental - I will not preach any more.'

"I remember one morning-how can I ever forget it! - I was sitting upstairs reading Romans and I came to the words: 'Knowing this, that our old man was crucified with Him, that the body of sin might be done away, that so we should no longer be in bondage to sin.' Knowing this! How could I know it? I prayed, 'Lord, open my eyes!' and then, in a flash, I saw.

"I had earlier been reading 1 Cor. 1:30: You are in Christ Jesus,' I looked at it again. I thought, the fact that I am in Christ Jesus is God's doing! It was amazing! If Christ died, and that is a certain fact, and if God put me into Him, then I must have died, too. All at once I saw my oneness with Christ: that I was in Him, and that when He died I died. My death to sin was a matter of the past and not of the future.

"Oh, it was so real to me! I felt like shouting my discovery through the streets of Shanghai. From that day to this I have never for one moment doubted the finality of that word: 'I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but Christ who lives in me.'

This remarkable revelation proved to be a milestone in his life. From this moment on, it became almost impossible to offend him. Why should he retaliate when criticized? He had already died to self-promotion. He made the decision never to defend himself and never to argue when personally rebuked.

As usual, the test came quickly. One day, a younger coworker confronted him in the presence of several believers. A friend of Watchman's observed the ugly scene and later told the story: The man pointed his finger and pounded his fist, rebuking Watchman for almost four hours. But he sat calmly in his chair, without changing expression. At times, he would even nod his head in agreement. As unfair as the accuser was, I knew that Watchman was submitting himself to this circumstance God had allowed.

Little by little, he was becoming a person of the cross. With a new sense of peace, he learned to accept every problem that came his way as another opportunity to grow spiritually. About this time he wrote the following poem:

Not by gain our life is measured, But by what we've lost it's scored; It's not how much wine is drunken,
But how much has been outpoured. He who treats himself severely Is the best for God to gain; He who
hurts himself most dearly Most can comfort those in pain.

Watchman was finally realizing what Margaret Barber had been trying to teach him for years: that the only place where a believer grows is in the valley of the shadow of death. To that end, the Lord had another valley for Miss Barber's most extraordinary pupil to cross.

He was visiting his beloved mentor for a few days when the fever that had plagued him a few years earlier returned with a vengeance. He had exhausted himself by preaching at every opportunity, and with the return of winter came a violent cough and something worse, although he was not yet aware. Watchman had contracted a heart disease, angina pectoris, a malady that would stalk him for the rest of his life.

In severe pain and suffering again from cold sweats, he left White Teeth Rock and journeyed home to Foochow to seek the solace of his family. When Peace Nee saw him, she feared that he would not live long. She put him to bed immediately, but early the next morning he rose and left the house. Few of the towns people even recognized him as he shuffled through the streets with the help of a walking stick. His hair disheveled his eyes underlined by dark circles, and his face gaunt with a ghostly pallor. Watchman hardly resembled the virile young man with the bright future who had graduated from Trinity College not long before.

He had not gone far when he crossed the path of one of his favourite professors from Trinity. The teacher almost walked past him, then stopped and stared impolitely for a moment. Catching himself, the older man gathered himself and asked, "Young Mr. Nee, would you care to join me in the shop across the bridge for some tea?" Tempted to decline self-consciously, Watchman accepted the invitation and soon found himself sitting in silence across the table from his old law professor.

While the teacher continued to take a visual inventory, obviously finding it difficult to express his concern, Watchman felt Satan sniping at him from the shadows of the tea shop.

"You had a bright future," the enemy seemed to whisper in his ear. "Full of possibilities, and you gave it up to serve God. That was splendid. But then you had a promising ministry in which, with your gifts, you were assured of success, and that, too, you threw away. For what?"

Watchman squirmed in his chair, not taking his eyes off the professor, and the voice in his head continued. "You gave up so much, what have you gained? A Christian should look happy, satisfied, and assured. Take a look at yourself, you are none of these!"

The man across the table took one more up-and-down survey of Watchman's pathetic frame and said, "What is this?" We thought so much of you at Trinity and had hopes that you would achieve something great. Do you mean to say that you are truly like this?"

For a minute, Watchman wilted even further under the man's piercing stare. Tears came to his eyes as he realized that humanly speaking, his professor was right. He was a sorry figure who inspired more pity than praise. With his health broken again and the future looking bleak, he surrendered to the

oncoming tears. Embarrassed for his student, the Trinity don rose without looking at Watchman and excused himself with, "I will leave you alone."

"Alone," he thought, watching the man leave. The debilitating self-pity within him began to turn to spiritual steel. "I am not alone," he said out loud. "Greater is He that is in me than he that is in the world. If God is for me, who then can be against me?" A passage from 1 Peter rushed back to him: "If you are insulted because of the name of Christ, you are blessed, for the Spirit of glory and of God rests on you. If you suffer as a Christian, do not be ashamed, but praise God that you bear that name."(1 Pet. 4:14,16).

Watchman got up to walk home. He still needed the cane, but the shuffle was less pronounced. "I will not despair," he said to the Lord, turning onto the street that led to his parent's house. "For the Spirit of god and of glory rests on me. My professor things that I am wasting my life, but even if I die today, my life would only have begun. Lord, I praise you that I have chosen the best way."

His mother convinced him to seek the counsel of doctors. Their unanimous prescription was a forced rest in the healthier climate of Kuling Mountain. After a six hundred mile boat trip up the Yangtze River, Watchman found himself at the base of Kuling, observing the steep hill stairway that ascended thirty-five hundred feet up the mountain to his summer residence. "When I can descend that stairway on my own, I will be ready to leave this place," he vowed silently. A sedan chair carried his spent body to a tiny house, where he would sleep for days at a time.

As he gradually recuperated, he took short walks to scenic overlooks that showed off the verdant Yangtze Valley. On one of these occasions, he was arguing again with God about the state of his health. Becoming more obsessed daily with his physical condition, he exclaimed, "Lord, you simply must restore me to full health. There is so much work to be done!"

The answer came quickly to his spirit: "This is my affair," said the Lord. "You trust Me and drop it!" But day after day he ambled across mountain paths arguing with God. "Father, how much longer must I wait? So few have heard about You, and those few must be disciplined. When will I be well?" That same inner voice spoke to him once more: "You must trust Me, my son. You must let the matter go and trust Me."

This time, Watchman was immediately repentant. He found a hefty stick by the path and kneeling down, drove it as deeply into the ground as he could. "Lord, I do trust you!" he cried out. "I have dropped the matter of my healing here!" But no sooner had he risen to return to his cottage than a wave of anxiety and nausea swept over him. That old cloud of despair began to descent upon his spirit, and he instinctively started in to argue with God once more.

Before he fell into the trap, however, he caught himself. What am I doing? He thought. It's the enemy again. Angry with his own dullness. Watchman turned back to the spot where he had impaled the stake, and, dramatically pointing to it, he announced for Satan and the world to hear, "Lord, I dropped the matter of my healing here. I refuse to take it up again!" As far as the records show, he never did.

In fact, when he forgot about his predicament, two wonderful things happened. His health improved and he had the mental energy to rethink his growing faith. He realized that God was simply giving him the opportunity to become more of a person of the Cross. "When I first came to the Lord," he wrote later, "I had my own conception of what a Christian was. I thought a true Christian should smile from morning to night. If at anytime he shed a tear, he had ceased to be victorious. I thought, too, that a Christian must be unfailingly courageous. If under any circumstances he showed the slightest sign of

fear, he had fallen short of my standard. But when I read Paul's autobiographical letter, 2 Corinthians, I saw that he was 'sorrowful,' often 'perplexed,' shedding many tears,' and even in 'despair of life itself.' I discovered that Paul was a man, and the very sort of man that I knew."

Out of this experience, 2 Corinthians 4:7 became a theme passage for Watchman's life: "WE HAVE THIS TREASURE IN EARTHEN VESSELS, TO SHOW THAT THE TRANSCENDENT POWER BELONGS TO GOD AND NOT TO US." Another piece had been added to his spiritual backbone, and his resolve NEVER TO BE SURPRISED BY ANY CIRCUMSTANCE THAT GOD ALLOWED TO COME HIS WAY WAS STRONGER THAN EVER.

As usual, the Lord's timing for such a lesson was perfect. No sooner was he strong enough to descent the mountain steps than he received the news that his beloved mentor, Margaret Barber, had died.

She died at the age of sixty-four in relative obscurity at White Teeth Rock. Few outside the mission compound had ever seen her. Watchman wrote of her, "She was one who was very deep in the Lord, and in my opinion, the kind of fellowship she had with the Lord and the kind of faithfulness she expressed to the Lord are rarely found on this earth. At the time of her death, Miss Barber had only two possessions: her character and her Bible. When he opened the well-worn book, he found a handwritten prayer that summed up her remarkable relationship to the Lord: "O God, grant me a complete and unrestrained revelation of my own self."

Margaret Barber was both the most honest and humble person he had ever known. She taught him better than anyone else how to pay more attention to the quality of his inner life than the visible success of his outward ministry; that "to be" was more important than "to do." Because of her steady influence, honesty and humility would also characterize Watchman for the rest of his life.

The more you try to deal with inner dryness, depression, and flatness, the more you cannot overcome them. These things become an issue because we make them an issue. If you forget about them and let them go, they will disappear." Resisting the devil is far different from trying to fight him on your own. You will lose that battle every time. The enemy can only be overcome by the blood of the Lamb (Rev. 12:10). YOU RESIST HIM BY HIDING IN CHRIST. Besides, resisting the devil is not the same thing as spiritual dryness. YOU CONQUER DISCOURAGEMENT AND THE TYRANNY OF IMPOSSIBLE RELIGIOUS EXPECTATIONS BY FORGETTING ABOUT THEM. TRUE FAITH IS NOT ABOUT YOU TRYING; IT'S ABOUT YOU DYING. We all must learn to walk in His love."

We labor all our lives to be Christ-like, only to find that such a goal was impossible from our first effort. While we struggle to be more Christ-like, and grow more discouraged daily when it doesn't happen. He simply wants to live out His life within us. For to me, to live is Christ. It is Christ Himself living through us, speaking, witnessing, fathering, befriending, writing and singing through us!"

"The question is not, Are you a good or bad person? But, What is your place of origin? We do not ask, Is this thing right? Or Is that thing wrong? But, Where did it originate? It is origin that determines everything." That which is born of the flesh is flesh; that which is born of the Spirit is spirit "" (John 3:6).

"From the standpoint of God's choice of us, we are out of the world: but from the standpoint of our new life, we are not of the world at all but from above. As the people of God, heaven is not only our destiny but our origin."

"If God has placed us in Christ, then because Christ is altogether out of the world, we too are altogether out of the world. He is now our sphere, and being in Him we are by definition out of that other sphere."

"We have all made our pathetic attempts to resist the world and failed miserably. The reason that we have failed is that the effort was impossible from the beginning. But trying to be unworldly is not only impossible, it's unnecessary. Christ alone is our barrier to the world, and we need nothing more. And because of Christ, the world cannot reach me."

"We do not need to try to resist or escape the system of things. If I look within myself for something with which to overcome the world, I instantly find everything within me crying out for that world; while if I struggle to detach myself from it, I simply become more and more involved."

"But let the day once come when I recognize that within me Christ is my redemption and that in Him I am altogether 'out.' That day will see the end of my struggling. I shall simply tell Him that I can do nothing at all about this 'world business.' But thank Him with all my heart that He is my Redeemer."

False accusations were made about Watchman by the Communist party in China, that he exercised a dark, mysterious control over 470 churches in Shanghai, and that his control went quite beyond the sphere of religion. They accused him of trying to facilitate his totalitarian control, by disseminating antirevolutionary poison and dominating the thought of the church members.

He was asked whether he would defend himself against the ridiculous accusations which were totally false. His response was: "I will not retaliate. This has all the signs of God at work again in my life. He has more to teach me and I will not refuse the gift. Besides, there is always some element of truth in every criticism."

"Nothing hurts so much," he once said, "as dissatisfaction with our circumstances. We all start from rest, but there is another rest which we discover when we learn from Jesus how to say, 'I thank you, Father, for it seemed good to Thee.' GOD KNOWS WHAT HE IS DOING AND THERE IS NOTHING ACCIDENTAL IN THE LIFE OF THE BELIEVER. NOTHING BUT GOOD CAN COME TO THOSE WHO ARE WHOLLY HIS."

"To what are we committed? Not to Christian work, but to the will of God, to be and to do whatever He pleases. The path of every Christian has been already marked out by God. If at the close of a life we can say with Paul, 'I have finished my course,' then we are blessed indeed. The Old Testament saints served their own generation and passed on. Men go, but the Lord remains. God Himself takes away His workers, but He gives others. Our work suffers, but never His, He is still God." Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints" (Psalm 116:15).

Have a HAPPY DAY -- KEEP LOOKING UP!!!!

See our web site: www.geocities.com/HotSprings/Sauna/3796/

-----ooOoo-----

2000.10.1.01 Developments In Israel The War Of Gog And Magog And The Beginning Of Great Tribulation?

The developments in Israel over the past five days have potentially great spiritual significance.

- The first day of the Jewish New Year, as currently recognized, was 30 September.
- The day of Atonement is Monday 9 October.
- The Great Day of the Feast of Tabernacles (widely held to be the day of Jesus birth) is 22 October (unless there are slight errors in the modern Jewish calendar as some believe).

In the extracts of information below you will find:

An analysis posted on the <http://www.6001.com> web site some months ago which indicated that the War of Gog and Magog (Ezekial 39) would commence on 29 September this year. Refer also Ezekial 39:11-15 quoted below.

A wide range of information posted on the <http://www.templemount.org> web site over some considerable time which indicates the significance of the Temple Mount in Jerusalem in this age AND which reports what has been going on behind the scenes to give rise to the current tension in Israel.

A series of reports from the <http://www.cnn.com> (CNN News) web site which indicate that the violence began on 28 September (correlating closely to the prediction of 29 September - keep in mind that there is a 12 hour difference between Bible days and current days - Bible days begin at sunset NOT sunrise).

Ezekial 7:3 - 17 which seems to speak of the utter destruction of Israel these verses were given to me on 2 July in the context of a prophecy concerning the destruction of Jerusalem.

Matthew 24:15-31 which speaks of Great Tribulation and the "Abomination in the Temple" - it is possible that the activities on the Temple Mount could constitute the abomination in the Temple or at least part thereof - refer also a previous mailing regarding the level of fornication, divorce and adultery in the church being an abomination in the Temple of the Holy Spirit which comprises all believers.

Taken all together there appear to be strong grounds to consider that the War of Gog and Magog may be in the process of breaking AND that GREAT TRIBULATION may be about to break on the church.

There are certainly strong grounds to declare that God is calling ALL His people to sanctify themselves and make themselves Holy and set apart for His service in these days and particularly that we should all earnestly consider our sins and repent. Jesus' sacrifice on the cross for our sins is of no avail if we do not confess our sins to Him and repent and receive the forgiveness that He purchased for us.

4 October 2000

FOLLOWING IS MORE DETAILED INFORMATION:

Today's report on violence in Israel attributing the violence to Ariel Sharon's visit to the Temple Mount:
<http://www.cnn.com/2000/WORLD/meast/10/03/mideast.violence/index.html>

Report on 28 September regarding Ariel Sharon's visit to the Temple Mount and resulting violence:
<http://www.cnn.com/2000/WORLD/meast/09/28/jerusalem.violence.02/>

Israeli troops, Palestinians clash after Sharon visits Jerusalem sacred site September 28, 2000

Web posted at: 9:28 a.m. EDT (1328 GMT)

September 28, 2000

Web posted at: 9:28 a.m. EDT (1328 GMT)

JERUSALEM (CNN) -- A visit by Likud Party leader Ariel Sharon to the site known as the Temple Mount by Jews sparked a clash on Thursday between stone-throwing Palestinians and Israeli troops, who fired tear gas and rubber bullets into the crowd.

Other clashes erupted in the West Bank town of Ramallah.

More than 30 people, most Israeli soldiers, were hurt in the Jerusalem clashes, which began after Sharon left what Jews call the Temple Mount and Muslims call al-Haram as-Sharif, the Noble Sanctuary

Yesterdays report attributing the violence to Sharon's visit to the Temple Mount:

<http://www.cnn.com/2000/WORLD/meast/10/02/israel.sharon.ap/index.html>

Last Thursday, when Sharon entered the disputed hilltop in the Old City of Jerusalem, where two mosques are built atop the ruins of the biblical Jewish Temples, there was little doubt it would raise political and religious tensions.

Ariel Sharon: once again at the center of Arab-Israeli conflict October 2, 2000

Web posted at: 10:16 PM EDT (0216 GMT) October 2, 2000

TEL AVIV, Israel (AP) -- Few are indifferent to Ariel Sharon, the hawkish politician whose visit to the most sensitive shrine in the Holy Land triggered Israeli-Palestinian violence that has resulted in dozens of deaths.

Some Israelis revere him as the true protector of Jewish rights; others loathe him as a headstrong leader who has undermined peace efforts. And Palestinians blame him for the deaths of Arabs in conflicts dating back decades.

Last Thursday, when Sharon entered the disputed hilltop in the Old City of Jerusalem, where two mosques are built atop the ruins of the biblical Jewish Temples, there was little doubt it would raise political and religious tensions.

"A visit like that, well planned, well reported, with so much security, (had to) cause something," said Israel's dovish Justice Minister Yossi Beilin, a Sharon critic.

Muslims run the site, which they call Haram As-Sharif, though Israel has sovereignty over what they call the Temple Mount, and Jews are allowed to visit there.

Scuffles broke out during and after Sharon's visit, and a day later widespread violence erupted. Nearly 50 people have been killed and more than 1,000 injured, the vast majority Palestinians.

The U.S. State Department singled out Sharon for rare criticism. "We were quite concerned that the visit by Sharon to this site risked creating tensions," spokesman Richard Boucher said last week. "And, in fact, it did."

Sharon, who declared his visit a demonstration of Israeli sovereignty over the site, shrugged off blame. "It must be clearly understood that it wasn't my visit to the Temple Mount -- the holiest site for Jews

and under full Israeli sovereignty -- that ignited the current outbreak of violence," he wrote Monday in a letter to Secretary of State Madeleine Albright.

Sharon accused the Palestinian Authority of having orchestrated the violence for gains at the negotiating table, a charge echoed by moderate Israeli Prime Minister Ehud Barak, whom Sharon is trying to depose with a no-confidence vote when parliament reconvenes this month.

Extracts from <http://www.templemount.org> Friday, September 22, 2000 Israel presses for UN role on Temple Mount By Aluf Benn Ha'aretz Diplomatic Correspondent

Israel is pushing an initiative to hand sovereignty on the Temple Mount to permanent members of the UN Security Council, in the latest effort to break through to a final status agreement with the Palestinians.

.....

Islam's Goal

An inevitable war with the Islamic world over Jerusalem is coming into view over the horizon.

In fact, according to a poll published on April 3rd, most Israelis believe another war with Arab states is on its way if the crisis in the peace process is not defused. The poll shows that 59% percent of people questioned believe there is a "strong possibility of conflict" between Israel and the Arabs; and that faith in the peace process is on the wane in Israel, following violent Palestinian protests against the construction of the Har Homa neighborhood.

The Arab/Moslem reaction is far out of proportion to the scope of the project. It has become another symbol The Inevitable Conflict

Israel is always the one being severely criticized by the media and by world leaders for exacerbating the situation in the Middle East and jeopardizing the "Peace Process"-never the Palestinians who are attacking or their leaders who are inciting. Now, Israel is being accused of bringing the world to the brink of war over Har Homa by insisting on Israeli sovereignty over Jerusalem. However, the crux of the conflict is the fact that a sovereign Jewish state in the middle of the Islamic world is seen as an affront by Islam. The Islamic world can never reconcile itself to Israel and sooner or later it will come to a head.

.....

MINISTER HASSAN TAHBOUB & HUSSEINI ON TEMPLE MOUNT

Aaron Lerner, 20 October 1996

IMRA interviewed Adnan Al Hussein, the Executive Director of the Waqf, in English, on October 20, 1996.

IMRA: How do you see Jewish activity at the Western Wall when an agreement is finally reached about Jerusalem?

Husseini: We do not want to talk of details but there is something very important: we have to insist that East Jerusalem is part of the Palestinian state. If you want real peace you need a strong Palestinian state beside Israel.

IMRA: Do you think that the Jews will be permitted to disturb the Al Aksa services by blowing shofars at the Western Wall like they do today during certain holidays?

Husseini: I do not think so. I think that the governments will have to take care of the extreme people.

The Jews should understand that the Moslems are there at Al Aksa due to God's decision and this is written in the holy book and it is very important to understand the famous visit of Mohammed there. Since then it is God's decision and after that the Prophet. This is from God from the holy book.

Islam respects all the religions and took care of all the holy books and safeguarded the lives of all non-Moslems. We have to respect the factor of time and the new understanding which took place and not look backwards two thousand years. Otherwise there will be no peace forever. The Moslems are there and it is a mosque and they must understand it.

<http://www.6001.com/springnl.htm>

May 5, 2000: the ancient Mayan calendar came to an abrupt halt. May 5, 2000: the Sun, Moon, Venus, Mercury, Mars, Jupiter, and Saturn were in a rare "Menorah" alignment that occurs once every 1000 or 2000 years. May 5, 2000: New Age gurus proclaim the Dawning of the Age of Aquarius. May 5, 2000: The barley planted by Levites in Israel on the Mount of Olives was aviv. May 5, 2000: At sundown in Jerusalem, the first sliver of the new moon appears. The evidence of May 5, 2000 beginning the month of the Aviv of the year 6001 and the dawn of the Day of the LORD was mounting. But the adventure had just begun.

If the 7th millennium began on April 6th 2000 when the first sliver of the new moon was sighted, then the big war will begin September 29, 2000. If May 5th began the 7th millennium, the invasion will be one month later, at sundown on October 28th 2000. Either way, there will be millions of dead bodies to clean up before Passover 6002 (2001). With a seven-month cleanup just ahead of us, another Adar Bet is due this next spring to allow for the cleansing of the land. If this is the year 6001, the confirmations will come in God's timing. We will be sure soon, but we may not be sure of the date until the actual invasion takes place. The best plan is to be ready for the end of September. I plan to keep on the road through October. We make our plans. God directs our steps.

Ezekial 39:11-15

11 *"It will come to pass in that day that I will give Gog a burial place there in Israel, the valley of those who pass by east of the sea; and it will obstruct travelers, because there they will bury Gog and all his multitude. Therefore they will call it the Valley of Hamon Gog.*

12 *"For seven months the house of Israel will be burying them, in order to cleanse the land.*

13 *"Indeed all the people of the land will be burying them, and they will gain renown for it on the day that I am glorified," says the Lord GOD.*

14 *"They will set apart men regularly employed, with the help of a search party, to pass through the land and bury those bodies remaining on the ground, in order to cleanse it. At the end of seven months they will make a search.*

15 *"The search party will pass through the land; and whenever anyone sees a man's bone, he shall set up a marker by it, till the buriers have buried it in the Valley of Hamon Gog. (NKJ)*

Relate this to the passage in Ezekial reported on 2 July

Ezekial 7:3:

3 *Now is the end come upon thee, and I will send mine anger upon thee, and will judge thee according to thy ways, and will recompense upon thee all thine abominations.*

4 *And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity: but I will recompense thy ways upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee: and ye shall know that I am the LORD.*

5 *Thus saith the Lord GOD; An evil, an only evil, behold, is come.*

6 *An end is come, the end is come: it watcheth for thee; behold, it is come.*

7 *The morning is come unto thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble is near, and not the sounding again of the mountains.*

8 *Now will I shortly pour out my fury upon thee, and accomplish mine anger upon thee: and I will judge thee according to thy ways, and will recompense thee for all thine abominations.*

9 *And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: I will recompense thee according to thy ways and thine abominations that are in the midst of thee; and ye shall know that I am the LORD that smiteth.*

10 *Behold the day, behold, it is come: the morning is gone forth; the rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded.*

11 *Violence is risen up into a rod of wickedness: none of them shall remain, nor of their multitude, nor of any of theirs: neither shall there be wailing for them.*

12 *The time is come, the day draweth near: let not the buyer rejoice, nor the seller mourn: for wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.*

13 *For the seller shall not return to that which is sold, although they were yet alive: for the vision is touching the whole multitude thereof, which shall not return; neither shall any strengthen himself in the iniquity of his life.*

14 *They have blown the trumpet, even to make all ready; but none goeth to the battle: for my wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.*

15 *The sword is without, and the pestilence and the famine within: he that is in the field shall die with the sword; and he that is in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him.*

16 *But they that escape of them shall escape, and shall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of them mourning, every one for his iniquity.*

17 *All hands shall be feeble, and all knees shall be weak as water. (KJV)*

This seems to describe the total destruction of Israel.

Matthew 24:15-31

15 *"Therefore when you see the 'abomination of desolation,' spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing in the holy place" (whoever reads, let him understand),*

16 *"then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains.*

- 17 *"Let him who is on the housetop not go down to take anything out of his house.*
- 18 *"And let him who is in the field not go back to get his clothes.*
- 19 *"But woe to those who are pregnant and to those who are nursing babies in those days!*
- 20 *"And pray that your flight may not be in winter or on the Sabbath.*
- 21 *"For then there will be great tribulation, such as has not been since the beginning of the world until this time, no, nor ever shall be.*
- 22 *"And unless those days were shortened, no flesh would be saved; but for the elect's sake those days will be shortened.*
- 23 *"Then if anyone says to you, 'Look, here is the Christ!' or 'There!' do not believe it.*
- 24 *"For false christs and false prophets will rise and show great signs and wonders to deceive, if possible, even the elect.*
- 25 *"See, I have told you beforehand.*
- 26 *"Therefore if they say to you, 'Look, He is in the desert!' do not go out; or 'Look, He is in the inner rooms!' do not believe it.*
- 27 *"For as the lightning comes from the east and flashes to the west, so also will the coming of the Son of Man be.*
- 28 *"For wherever the carcass is, there the eagles will be gathered together.*
- 29 *"Immediately after the tribulation of those days the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light; the stars will fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken.*
- 30 *"Then the sign of the Son of Man will appear in heaven, and then all the tribes of the earth will mourn, and they will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.*
- 31 *"And He will send His angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they will gather together His elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other. (NKJ)*

As I was completing this I read an email which gave the web address of a site with a number of photographs of the Pope sitting on a throne on the mount in Israel where the "Sermon on the Mount" was preached. The throne had a large inverted cross on the back. What the exact significance of this may be is unclear although there are widespread teachings that the inverted cross is an anti-christ symbol!

Each of us must correctly discern the times and I pray that this assists you.

-----ooOoo-----

2000.10.1.02 So You Think You Can Preach The Gospel?

"Go out into all the world, and preach the gospel".(Mark 16:15)

It seems to be taken for granted in our churches that every true born-again Christian automatically knows what the gospel is. After all, he couldn't be a born-again Christian if he didn't, could he?

Well indeed, most of us know that the word "gospel" means "good news". But let us imagine just for a moment that we were to conduct a research poll of all the genuine Christians in our own church, asking them this one simple question:-

What exactly IS the Gospel that Jesus told us to preach?

How would they answer us, do you think? Something like this perhaps?

"The gospel is the good news that Jesus Christ died for our sins, and rose again from the dead so that we could have everlasting life."

Now there's not much wrong with that, is there? That was a good, sound, answer. It probably came from the vicar (or the priest, the pastor, or from one of the elders, depending on our denomination). It is undeniably true that Jesus did die for our sins, that He did rise again from the dead, and that we who believe in Him do indeed have everlasting life. All these things are very good news, and we should all be lost were they not true. But all the same that response, however sound, does not constitute "the gospel". Even a very cursory reading of the scriptures will show us this, for it is plainly written that, right at the beginning of His ministry,

Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God ... (Mark 1:14,15)

So that didn't have anything to do with his dying for our sins, did it? There were then still three years to go before Calvary, and although Jesus himself certainly knew from the very beginning that the cross lay ahead of him, he sent out his apostles to preach "the gospel" long before they had even glimpsed that a cross was going to come at all, let alone had gained any understanding of what was to be done there (Matt.10). So what did their preaching of the gospel have to do with Jesus' dying for our sins and rising again from the dead?

Nothing.

We can be sure of this: they certainly weren't preaching "Christ Jesus and him crucified", because he hadn't been. (And what's more, they didn't want him to be either).

So again I ask, What was the gospel that Jesus preached?

"Well, were Jesus and His apostles perhaps announcing that people could have their sins forgiven if they repented? Was that the good news they were preaching?"

No it wasn't. People already could have their sins forgiven if they repented. The law of Moses made full provision for it (Lev 4 et seq), and the prophets, up to and including John the Baptist, preached repentance and forgiveness under the old covenant. So if forgiveness of sins had been the gospel there would have been nothing "newsy" about it, and Jesus need not have bothered to come at all. Repentance and forgiveness were an essential prerequisite to the gospel (Mark 1:15), but they were not the gospel itself.

"Ah, but now wait a bit... That was just for the Jews wasn't it? But what about us Gentiles? Was the good news perhaps that Gentiles as well as Jews could now have their sins forgiven and receive eternal life?"

No it wasn't. With just one or two brief exceptions, all Jesus' time and energy were devoted to the children of Israel, and in fact he specifically instructed his apostles not to go to the Gentiles at all, until well after his death and resurrection. (Matt 10:5,6)

"Well then, how about this ... The gospel must surely have something to do with life after death, and our chances of going to heaven when we die?"

No, it wasn't that either. Jesus himself made it clear (Matt. 22:32) that Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob had already survived death and were still alive, even though they had died centuries before He came to preach the gospel. Moses and Elijah were actually seen talking with Jesus shortly before his crucifixion, so they were obviously still alive as well. In His parable about the rich and the poor (Luke 16:19-31) Jesus spoke of them both as being alive after death (albeit in very different circumstances), but he said nothing about either of them ever hearing the gospel. And when the rich young ruler came to Jesus and asked what he should do to to have eternal life, Jesus actually told him to "keep the commandments" (Matt 19:16,17).

Now, I venture to suggest that if that same young man were to come up to us after one of our Sunday evening services and ask "What shall I do to inherit eternal life?", few pastors today would answer him with a swift "Keep the commandments, young man!" Goodness gracious! What sort of a New Covenant Gospel answer was that then, brethren? Keep the commandments? Oh dear, Oh dear! The Lord Jesus wouldn't get voted an elder in our church after an answer like that, now would He? He wouldn't get ordained, and be called the Reverend Jesus, put on a dog-collar and hang a posh certificate on the wall. Oh, dear me no! "Keep the commandments" indeed! Ha! That's Law brother; We're under Grace!

So had the Lord Jesus got his theology all wrong then? God forbid! Of course he hadn't. But plenty of us have! Think back now to all the "gospel" sermons you've ever preached or heard over the years; we have just shown (and quite easily too) that in the light of scripture the kind of message now generally received and preached among us as being "the gospel" is actually nothing of the sort. (And for good measure too, while we're about it, nor is there either any Biblical warrant for exhorting folk to Decide For Christ, Make A Commitment, Give Their Hearts To The Lord, Put Their Hands In The Air, Stand Up, Go Forward, Fall Over, or do any other un-scriptural thing in order to be born again).

Perhaps an example will help to clarify the question we are considering? Imagine please that you are a Jewish shepherd, living in a Galilean village two thousand years ago. One day, two men you've never heard of turn up at your village and are given lodging by one of the elders of the synagogue. As the evening draws on, word goes round that the strangers have got some important news to tell everybody, and will be holding a public meeting after sunset. So when you've had your evening meal you make your way over to the elder's house, and sure enough the two men are there. When a good crowd has assembled they introduce themselves by saying that they are members of a larger group of seventy men, chosen by a new prophet to go from place to place and tell everybody some good news Well, much later that evening, when the meeting has ended, you make your way back home. Your family gather round and ask you, "What was it that the two strangers had to say?"

It's my question too. What was the gospel that Jesus preached for the three years before Calvary? What was the good news that he sent His apostles to preach? And what therefore is the gospel that we are all supposed to be preaching now?

You don't know, do you! (John 3;10)

We preach ABOUT Jesus, but we don't preach what Jesus preached.

The writer to the Hebrews makes the powerful point, from Old Testament scripture, that the promised Messiah was to be God's actual begotten son, and not just a created being like the angels. Then he continues,

Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let them slip. For if the word spoken through angels (the law of Moses) was steadfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense of reward; How shall we escape if we neglect so great salvation; WHICH AT THE FIRST BEGAN TO BE SPOKEN BY THE LORD, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him...? (Heb 2;1-4)

The Lord Jesus did NOT go about Galilee preaching about Calvary, and neither did he go about asking people to make "decisions for Christ" as if he were a grubby politician after their votes. Our eternal salvation depends upon our giving earnest heed to that which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, but for twenty centuries the church has done exactly what the scripture warns us against: we have neglected and let slip completely that "which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord". To fill-up the vacuum we have substituted a man-made gospel message instead, and nobody even questions it! For all that I've been able to discover to the contrary in over twenty years of asking this question, nobody seems to know any longer, or even to care, what the real Good News was that the Lord Jesus actually taught and which we are therefore now supposed to be preaching too. The whole thing is plainly written for us in the Bible but few now bother to read it, fewer still bother to think about what they have read, a growing number simply can't read it because they've never been taught to read anything, and most people prefer just to watch television anyway.

To be content now with an imaginary gospel means we must be content at the end with an imaginary salvation.

If you CAN give a short, scriptural, one-sentence answer to the question What is the Gospel?, please tell your neighbour. But if you can't, then for your sake, your family's sake, and your neighbour's sake too, PLEASE TELL ME!

Ian H Thain, 20 Hightown Road, Banbury, OX16 9BY, England. ian@thain.com

----==ooOoo==----

2000.10.1.03 Helping Israel

Tuesday, October 24, 2000 1:22 AM

From: Messianic Apologetic List

Moderator note from Yerushalayim. this looks like a good site. the links page is very good.

Breaking News - Israel

Dear Friend,

We are pleased to announce the launching of the public service, news and information site <http://www.helpingisrael.com>

If you are unable to enter the site through this address please try <http://helpingisrael.com>

This website provides an opportunity for the online public to directly assist the Jewish communities in Judea, Samaria and Gaza during these trying times with their emergency security, medical and communications needs.

In addition, Israel Wire is providing a 24 hour news feed to <http://www.helpingisrael.com> and we included news-making images, and related links on the site.

The all volunteer staff of Helpingisrael.com thank you for helping us and Israel by passing this information on to your friends and associates.

We are anxious for your feedback about the site. Please feel free to contact us at the following addresses:

Comments or ideas for the site: feedback@helpingisrael.com

To add a related link to the site: feedback@helpingisrael.com

Postings of Settlements and needs: info@helpingisrael.com

Technical or Administrative info.: contact@helpingisrael.com

Please note* Helping Israel.com is not a fundraising body. We are a public service site designed to put potential donors in direct contact with settlements in need. We request that both donor and recipient keep us abreast of their activities, so that we may keep the site dynamic and up-to-date and serve you better.

Thank you for your attention and concern. Wishing you and all of Israel a year of true peace and good news.

Sincerely

Va'ad Lema'an Zion <http://www.helpingisrael.com>

Yours in Thanks

contact@helpingisrael.com

-----ooOoo-----

2000.10.1.04 Psalm 132 Predicts Christ's Birth At Tabernacles

Tuesday, October 17, 2000 : Messianic Apologetic egroup

Moderator note. OOPS. I have been in Yerushalayim for Feast of Tabernacles. this is interesting anyway . just catching up . please bear with me folks

Check it out. Psalm 132 predicts that Christ would be born during the feast of Tabernacles.

David starts off by saying that he will not rest until he has found a Tabernacle for the Lord.

In verse six he says, "*Lo, we heard of it at Ephratah; we found it in the fields of the woods.*" Ephratah is the ancient name of Bethlehem because Ephrat founded the city.

David then goes on to speak of the Messiah coming through his blood line, and verse 17 specifically speaks of the birth of Christ. "*There (in Ephratah and Zion) will I make the horn of David to "bud: I have ordained a lamp for mine anointed... upon Himself shall His crown flourish."*

Now if Christ is the branch of Jesse or David, then the budding of the branch is His birth. Remember that Ephratah was also used as the name for the area around Jerusalem or Northern Judah, and Zion is also used metaphorically as a place for worship, or an inner spiritual experience. So there is a little play room here as there always is in prophecy. It is a parable, a play on words.

"*The fields of the woods*" (verse 6) is a reference to the fact that Christ would be born in a cattle shelter (succoth), used to shelter sheep (also called cattle in the Old Testament). Hence, when the angel told the shepherds that "*...Unto you is born this day a Saviour...and...you shall find the baby wrapped in swaddling clothes (rags) and lying in a cattle stall.*" He was saying that they would find the baby in their masters sheep pen. For he did say, "*Unto you...*" meaning "*In your house.*"

Remember that before David was a King in Jerusalem, he was a shepherd in Bethlehem and probably spent many a night sleeping in one of these shelters as he tended his fathers sheep.

Nothing in the Gospels says the inn keeper had mercy on them and gave them his barn to use. That is an unfounded tradition started by Constantines Mother who went to Bethlehem and founded a Church above the "traditional site of the "manger." It is therefore about as reliable as the idea that there were three wisemen based on the three gifts, or that they were from three seperate countries based on the myth that there was three of them.

In fact, the picture we have is really Joseph and Mary finding no place in Bethlehem, and his wife is ready to birth, a very private moment that he does not wish to share with strangers. Women in other cultures often have their own babies without the help of midwives so we need not think this strange. He goes to outskirts on the edge of town looking for a somewhat more private place, but no one will help them.

In desperation, he spies a succoth deserted, for the sheep are in the pasture. There, the Saviour of the world is born, rejected of men before His birth. Notice that the angel didn't give the shepherds any directions. This is because when they went back to Bethlehem to put the sheep in the stall and to seek the baby, there was Mary and Joseph in their sheep pen. They must have been in awe. -----

Original Message Tuesday, October 10, 2000

Feast of Tabernacles

The Feast of Tabernacles begins on October 14, and ends with Simchat Torah on October 22 also known as the Feast of the Ingathering, Feast of the Booths, Sukkoth, Succoth, or Sukkot).

Info is now online at <http://BiblicalHolidays.com>

Feast of Tabernacles Overview <http://biblicalholidays.com/tabernacles.htm>

Feast of Tabernacles in Bible Times http://biblicalholidays.com/bible_times1.htm

Jewish Customs in Feast of Tabernacles http://biblicalholidays.com/new_page_1.htm

Messiah in Feast of Tabernacles http://biblicalholidays.com/messiah_in_tabernacles.htm

Birth of Christ http://biblicalholidays.com/birth_of_christ.htm

Suggestions for Celebrating http://biblicalholidays.com/celebrating_tabernacles.htm

Build a Minature Sukkah http://biblicalholidays.com/new_page_2.htm

Simchat Torah http://biblicalholidays.com/simchat_torah.htm

-----ooOoo-----

2000.11.1.01 Some facts on Israel

Some facts on Israel - Helpful information

Nationhood and Jerusalem:

- * Israel became a nation in 1312 B.C.E., two thousand years before the rise of Islam.
- * Arab refugees in Israel began identifying themselves as part of a Palestinian people in 1967, two decades after the establishment of the modern State of Israel.
- * Since the Jewish conquest in 1272 B.C.E. the Jews have had dominion over the land for one thousand years with a continuous presence in the land for the past 3,300 years. The only Arab dominion since the conquest in 635 C.E. lasted no more than 22 years.
- * For over 3,300 years, Jerusalem has been the Jewish capital. Jerusalem has never been the capital of any Arab or Muslim entity. Even when the Jordanians occupied Jerusalem, they never sought to make it their capital, and Arab leaders did not come to visit.
- * Jerusalem is mentioned over 700 times in the Tanach, the Jewish Holy Scriptures. Jerusalem is not mentioned once in the Koran.
- * King David founded the city of Jerusalem. Mohammed never came to Jerusalem.
- * This "third holiest site in Islam" is ignored by modern Muslims, other than those living around Jerusalem. Muslims are required to make a religious pilgrimage (the Haj) to Mecca and Medina during their lifetime. There is no obligation to visit Jerusalem and few do so. Israeli Muslims not living in Jerusalem make no special effort to go there to pray even though they may do so at any time.
- * While Jews do not generally revere places, the Temple Mount is the only remains of the only holy temples ever to be built in their capital, Jerusalem. Jews come from all over the world to pray at the

Western Wall of the Temple Mount. Even the Pope and the Dali Lahma have prayed there in recognition of its symbolism.

*Jews the world over pray facing Jerusalem. If they live in Jerusalem, they face the Temple Mount. Muslims pray facing Mecca (in Saudi Arabia).If they live in Jerusalem, they turn their backs on the Temple Mount (El Aksa mosque) to turn towards Mecca.

Arab and Jewish Refugees:

In 1948 the Arab refugees were encouraged to leave Israel by Arab leaders promising to purge the land of Jews. Sixty-eight percent left without ever seeing an Israeli soldier. The Jewish refugees were forced to flee from Arab lands due to Arab brutality, persecution, seizing of land and property, and pogroms. The number of Arab refugees who left Israel in 1948 is estimated to be around 630,000. The number of Jewish refugees from Arab lands is estimated to be the same.* Arab refugees were intentionally not absorbed or integrated into the Arab lands to which they fled, despite the vast Arab territory. Out of the 100,000,000 refugees since World War II, theirs is the only refugee group in the world that has never been absorbed or integrated into their own peoples' lands. Jewish refugees were completely absorbed into Israel, a country no larger than the state of New Jersey.

The Arab - Israeli Conflict :

* The Arabs are represented by eight separate nations, not including the Palestinians. There is only one Jewish nation, representing one tenth of one percent of all Arab lands.* The Arab nations initiated all five wars and lost all of them. Israel defended itself each time and won. The lands occupied after the Six Day War in 1967 were not occupied out of imperialistic goals, rather to produce defensible borders for the next attacks. Prior to 1967, Syrians shot freely at Kibbutz farmers living and working below the Golan Heights. And, the hilltops in Judea & Samaria (The West Bank) were used by the invading Jordanian armies to fire on populated areas in Israel. Israel was easily able to return all conquered lands to Egypt because of the natural defence provided by the vastness of the Sinai desert separating the two countries.* The PLO's Charter still calls for the destruction of the State of Israel. Israel has given the Palestinians most of the West Bank land, autonomy under the Palestinian Authority, and has supplied them with weapons for their police force (these same weapons are currently being used against Israeli soldiers and citizens).* Under Jordanian rule, Jewish holy sites were desecrated and the Jews were denied access to places of worship. The Israeli government has never destroyed a single mosque in its territory, including those that have been long abandoned. While under Jordanian rule, there was no call for a liberation of Jerusalem, no call for East Jerusalem to be given to Palestinians, and no call for the return of lands in Jordan that were originally proposed to be part of Palestine in the original partition plan.* Under Israeli rule, all Muslim and Christian sites have been preserved and made accessible to people of all faiths.

The UN Record on Israel and the Arabs:

* Of the 175 Security Council resolutions on all topics passed before 1990, 97 (55%) were directed against Israel.

* Of the 690 General Assembly resolutions on all topics voted on before 1990, 429 (62%) were directed against Israel.* The UN passes resolutions directed against Israel before any investigation of facts takes place.* The UN was silent while 58 Jerusalem Synagogues were destroyed by the Jordanians between 1948 and 1967.* The UN was silent while the Jordanians systematically desecrated the ancient Jewish cemetery on the Mount of Olives, using the headstones for road pavers and toilets.* The UN was silent

while the Jordanians enforced an apartheid-like policy of preventing Jews from visiting the Temple Mount and the Western Wall. These are incredible times. We have to ask what our role should be.

Noah K. GoldsteinRamat -Yishai, Israel - utopian30@mac.com

"On matters of style, swim with the current, on matters of principle, stand like a rock."--Thomas Jefferson

-----ooOoo-----

2000.1.11.02 The Blessing Of Thorns

Sandra felt as low as the heels of her shoes as she pushed against a November gust and the florist shop door. Her life had been easy, like a spring breeze. Then in the fourth month of her second pregnancy, a minor automobile accident stole her ease.

During this Thanksgiving week she would have delivered a son. She grieved over her loss. As if that weren't enough, her husband's company threatened a transfer. Then her sister, whose annual holiday visit she coveted, called saying she could not come. What's worse, Sandra's friend infuriated her by suggesting her grief was a God-given path to maturity that would allow her to empathize with others who suffer.

"She has no idea what I'm feeling," thought Sandra with a shudder. "Thanksgiving?. Thankful for what?" she wondered aloud. For a careless driver whose truck was hardly scratched when he rear-ended her? For an airbag that saved her life but took that of her child? "Good afternoon, can I help you?" The shop clerk's approach startled her. "I....I need an arrangement," stammered Sandra.

"For Thanksgiving? Do you want beautiful but ordinary, or would you like to challenge the day with a customer favourite I call the Thanksgiving Special?" asked the shop clerk. "I'm convinced that flowers tell stories," she continued. "Are you looking for something that conveys 'gratitude' this Thanksgiving?" "Not exactly!" Sandra blurted out. "In the last five months, everything that could go wrong has gone wrong."

Sandra regretted her outburst. Then she was surprised when the shop clerk said, "I have the perfect arrangement for you." Then the door's small bell rang, and the shop clerk said, "Hi, Barbara...let me get your order." She politely excused herself and walked toward a small workroom, then quickly reappeared, carrying an arrangement of greenery, bows, and long-stemmed thorny roses. Except the ends of the rose stems were neatly snipped...there were no flowers. "Want this in a box?" asked the clerk.

Sandra watched for the customer's response.. Was this a joke? Who would want rose stems with no flowers!?! She waited for laughter, but neither woman laughed. "Yes, please," Barbara replied with an appreciative smile. "You'd think after three years of getting the special, I wouldn't be so moved by its significance, but I can feel it right here, all over again." she said as she gently tapped her chest.

"Uhh," stammered Sandra, "that lady just left with, uhh.... she just left with no flowers!" "Right...I cut off the flowers. That's the Special...I call it the Thanksgiving Special." "Oh, come on, you can't tell me someone is willing to pay for that?" exclaimed Sandra.

"Barbara came into the shop three years ago feeling very much like you feel, today," explained the clerk. "She thought she had very little to be thankful for. She had lost her father to cancer, the family business was failing, her son was into drugs, and she was facing major surgery."

"That same year I had lost my husband," continued the clerk, "and for the first time in my life, I had to spend the holidays alone. I had no children, no husband, no family nearby, and too great a debt to allow any travel." "So what did you do?" asked Sandra. "I learned to be thankful for thorns," answered the clerk quietly.

"I've always thanked God for good things in life and never thought to ask Him why those good

things happened to me, but when bad stuff hit, did I ever ask! It took time for me to learn that dark times are important. I always enjoyed the 'flowers' of life, but it took thorns to show me the beauty of God's comfort. You know, the Bible says that God comforts us when we're afflicted, and from His consolation we learn to comfort others."

Sandra sucked in her breath as she thought about the very thing her friend had tried to tell her. "I guess the truth is I don't want comfort. I've lost a baby and I'm angry with God." Just then someone else walked in the shop. "Hey, Phil!" shouted the clerk to the balding, rotund man. "My wife sent me in to get our usual Thanksgiving arrangement... twelve thorny, long-stemmed stems!" laughed Phil as the clerk handed him a tissue-wrapped arrangement from the refrigerator.

"Those are for your wife?" asked Sandra incredulously. "Do you mind me asking why she wants something that looks like that?" "No...I'm glad you asked," Phil replied. "Four years ago my wife and I nearly divorced. After forty years, we were in a real mess, but with the Lord's grace and guidance, we slogged through problem after problem. He rescued our marriage. Jenny here (the clerk) told me she kept a vase of rose stems to remind her of what she learned from "thorny" times, and that was good enough for me. I took home some of those stems. My wife and I decided to label each one for a specific 'problem' and give thanks to Him for what that problem taught us." As Phil paid the clerk, he said to Sandra, "I highly recommend the Special!".

"I don't know if I can be thankful for the thorns in my life." Sandra said to the clerk. "It's all too... fresh." "Well," the clerk replied carefully, "my experience has shown me that thorns make roses more precious. We treasure God's providential care more during trouble than at any other time. Remember, it was a crown of thorns that Jesus wore so we might know His love. Don't resent the thorns." Tears rolled down Sandra's cheeks. For the first time since the accident, she loosened her grip on resentment. "I'll take those twelve long-stemmed thorns, please," she managed to choke out.

"I hoped you would," said the clerk gently. "I'll have them ready in a minute." "Thank you. What do I owe you?" asked Sandra. "Nothing," said the clerk. "Nothing but a promise to allow God to heal your heart. The first year's arrangement is always on me."

The clerk smiled and handed a card to Sandra. "I'll attach this card to your arrangement, but maybe you'd like to read it first." It read: "Dear God, I have never thanked you for my thorns. I have thanked you a thousand times for my roses, but never once for my thorns. Teach me the glory of the cross I bear; teach me the value of my thorns. Show me that I have climbed closer to you along the path of pain. Show me that, through my tears, the colors of your rainbow look much more brilliant."

~~~~~

Friends are angels who lift us to our feet when our wings have trouble remembering how to fly.....

----==ooOoo==----

### **2000.11.1.03. Persecution of Christians**

The following was received earlier today and I felt I should forward it to you.

It raises an interesting question: While we should undoubtedly pray for those Christians who are being persecuted, and assist them with Bibles and other materials, including TV, Radio broadcasts, etc, etc, are they more in need of prayer than the Western Church?

In reporting one of a series of five visions in which he was transported to the third heaven, Rick Joyner, in the book "The Final Quest" reports a meeting with the apostle Paul in the presence of the Lord Jesus. I quote verbatim from page 135-136, names in [ ] added for clarity:

\*\*\*\*\*

"You must recover the ministry and the message," he [Paul] said emphatically.

"I looked at the Lord [Jesus], and He nodded His affirmation, adding, "It is right that Paul should say this to you. Until this time he has been the most faithful with both of these."

"Please explain," I [Joyner] implored Paul.

"Alright," he replied. "Except for a few small places in the world where there is great persecution or difficulties now, we [those already in heaven] can hardly recognize either the ministry or the message that is being preached today. Therefore, the church is now but a phantom of what it was even in our time, and we were far from all that we were called to be. When we served, being in ministry was the greatest sacrifice one could make, and this reflected the message of the greatest sacrifice that was made -- the cross. The cross is the power of God, and it the centre of all that we are called to live by. You have so little power to transform the minds and hearts of the disciples now because you do not live, and do not preach, the cross. Therefore, we have difficulty seeing much difference between the disciples and the heathen. That is not the gospel or the salvation with which we were entrusted. YOU MUST RETURN TO THE CROSS."

\*\*\*\*\*

Consider James 1:2-4

*2 My brethren, count it all joy when you fall into various trials,*

*3 knowing that the testing of your faith produces patience.*

*4 But let patience have its perfect work, that you may be perfect and complete, lacking nothing. (NKJ)*

Revelation 20:4-6

*4 And I saw thrones, and they sat on them, and judgment was committed to them. Then I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded for their witness to Jesus and for the word of God, who had not*

*worshiped the beast or his image, and had not received his mark on their foreheads or on their hands. And they lived and reigned with Christ for a thousand years.*

*5 But the rest of the dead did not live again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection.*

*6 Blessed and holy is he who has part in the first resurrection. Over such the second death has no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with Him a thousand years.  
(NKJ)*

It is clear that those who are persecuted or die for their faith have a special and more elevated status with God than those who do not. Therefore, why should one pray for those who are persecuted to be spared martyrdom?

Should WE not seek the privilege to die for our faith and, perhaps, as Steven did, make a major impact on the life of some individual?

Given that widespread tribulation and persecution may be closer than most Christians would like to believe, should we not ALL be seeking God to strengthen our faith and our commitment to serving the LORD JESUS CHRIST, no matter what the cost?

Shalom

\*\*\*\*\*

The International Day of Prayer for the Persecuted Church will be held on November 12, 2000. More than 300,000 churches in 130 countries will take part in praying for their brothers and sisters in Christ who suffer for their faith.

Will your church be one of them?

\*\*\*\*\*

Many of us think of persecution as a modern-day tragedy, but in truth persecution has been a reality for the body of Christ since the days of the apostles.

Hebrews 13:3 states, "Remember those who are mistreated as if you yourselves were suffering."

Consider the following parallels between the days of the early Church and today:

THEN:

History has placed Stephen as the first Christian martyr. He was stoned to death for his outspoken belief in Christ in the earliest days of the church. And with his last breath, he prayed that God would forgive the mob that killed him.

NOW:

In Ambon, Indonesia nearly 2000 years later, an angry Islamic mob claimed another martyr. Faced with the choice of death or recanting his faith, 15-year-old Roy Pontoh proudly said, "I am a soldier of Christ." It was the only answer he would give as the mob hacked him to death with machetes.

THEN:

The book of Acts recounts how Paul and Silas were thrown in prison because of their faith. Throughout his life, Paul was repeatedly locked behind bars, but his captors could never silence his preaching.

NOW:

Today, in China, Pastor Li De Xian has been thrown in jail more than a dozen times since the fall of 1999. It is rumored that the government has placed a bounty on his head in an effort to silence his message of faith. And yet Pastor Li refuses to stop preaching.

THEN:

Early Christians in Rome were forced to hide in caves, catacombs, and barren deserts to escape arrest. Yet thousands were captured and thrown into the Coliseum to be torn apart by wild beasts, burned at the stake, crucified, or beheaded.

NOW:

Christians in southern Sudan today face starvation, imprisonment, torture, and death at the hands of a government that is determined to destroy them. Bombs fall on towns, schools, and hospitals inhabited by Christians, killing children, ruining the land, and uprooting communities. Yet the church in Sudan continues to grow.

As the body of Christ, we must not forget our brothers and sisters who are mistreated and suffer for their Christian faith. We all have something to contribute to the cause of raising awareness of the persecuted Church. We all have the ability to pray and take action on their behalf. Visit [www.persecutedchurch.org](http://www.persecutedchurch.org).

There you will find ways to pray for the persecuted church as well as resources to learn more. Most importantly, you will find simply ways that you can become involved in the lives of those who share our faith, but not our freedom.

Please forward this message to your email list. We need to do whatever we can to get informed and involved with the "other" part of the body of Christ.

Also, please check out the latest Freedom Report from Worldwide Newsroom at <http://www.newsroom-online.com/fr>.

Prayer for the Persecuted Church has partnered with Worldwide Newsroom to produce a monthly electronic publication titled "The Freedom Report". Drawing on Newsroom's worldwide network of correspondents and reporters, The Freedom Report focuses

on issues of religious freedom around the world. Each edition includes a feature story and a summary of current news events.

Once you subscribe to The Freedom Report you may download and print the Report to share with their friends, colleagues or church members.

Visit the sites of the sponsors of the International Day of Prayer for the Persecuted Church:

=====

Prayer for the Persecuted Church  
[www.persecutedchurch.org](http://www.persecutedchurch.org)

=====

Advocates International  
<http://www.advocatesinternational.org/>

The Bible League  
<http://www.bibleleague.org/>

Christian Solidarity International  
<http://www.csi-int.ch/>

Christian Solidarity Worldwide-USA  
<http://www.cswusa.com/>

Christians in Crisis  
<http://www.shakethenations.com/>

Family Research Council  
<http://www.frc.org/>

Frontline Fellowship  
<http://www.frontlineafrica.com/>

International Christian Concern  
<http://www.persecution.org/>

Iranian Christians International  
<http://www.farsinet.com/ici>

Jubilee Campaign  
<http://www.tidalwave.net/~justlaw/>

Open Doors with Brother Andrew  
<http://www.opendoorsusa.org/>

Partners International  
<http://www.partnersintl.org/>

Sudan Relief and Rescue  
<http://www.petersvoice.com/>

The Voice of the Martyrs  
<http://www.persecution.com/>

World Evangelical Fellowship Religious Liberty Commission  
<http://www.worldangelical.org/>

For information about the IDOP outside the United States, please visit:  
[www.idop.org](http://www.idop.org)

=====

This email originated from:  
Prayer for the Persecuted Church  
PO Box 4866  
Englewood, CO 80155  
www.persecutedchurch.org  
idop@xc.org

=====

-----ooOoo-----

## **2000.11.1.04 Judgment and The Church Tribulation First**

Greetings in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ

Further to the recent mailings on "Persecution of Christians", "Wheat and Tares" and "Rick Joyner" there are a number of developments over the past few days and months which it seems important to bring to your attention.

Some of these items are items which relate to my personal Christian walk and experience in the recent past but which appear to have wider relevance and others relate to world events.

Most specifically, **the events in the Middle East appear to satisfy most, if not all the requirements for a Third World War in which most or all the nations of the world array themselves for battle against Israel**. This is being confirmed increasingly by prophetic voices and by observation, particularly since the events that led to the current conflict came to a head at the time of Yom Kippur AND were directly associated with developments on the Temple Mount, as indicated in a posting some time ago.

In the event of a major war against Israel, many Christians, who are increasingly becoming aware of the fact that Christianity is grafted into the Vine of Israel, that Jesus Christ was a Jew and that it is not possible to be a true Christian without recognizing the Jewish heritage of Christianity, will find themselves facing a MAJOR dilemma - what does one do if one's country declares war on Israel? This is not the subject of this mail, but it is a subject which should be receiving attention in our prayers right now!

The possibility of a major international war against Israel also brings the prospect of many of the plagues of Revelation closer to potential reality (a third of mankind being destroyed, etc). It also suggests the possibility of major world wide anti-Jewish and anti-Christian sentiment resulting in pogroms and detention of Jews, Christians and others in the concentration camps of which rumours continue to surface.

Associated with this are ongoing indications of revival and major outpourings of the Holy Spirit around the world, reinforcing the expectation of major judgment - great darkness is generally associated with great revival - in times of hardship, people either turn TO GOD or away from God and we will see both in increasing measure in the days ahead. At the same time, there will be those who like Daniel will

survive the Lions den unscathed (Daniel 6) or like Shedrach, Meshach and Abednego will walk in the fiery furnace with a man who looks like the "Son of God" without a hair being singed (Daniel 3), etc.

In this mail and, God willing, some that will follow, we will seek to place current developments in the world in a scriptural context with a view to assisting readers to set their own spiritual priorities for the months ahead.

A key aspect on which there is widespread disagreement in the Body of Christ today is the question of whether the Church will have to endure persecution and tribulation or whether the Church will be removed or "raptured" before judgment comes on the world.

## **THE WORD TRIBULATION IS ALMOST ALWAYS APPLIED TO THE CHURCH / BELIEVERS**

Please consider that the word TRIBULATION in the following verses of Scripture always applies to BELIEVERS:

Matthew 13:21 "yet he has no root in himself, but endures only for a while. For when tribulation or persecution arises because of the word, immediately he stumbles. (NKJ)

Matthew 24:9 "Then they will deliver you up to tribulation and kill you, and you will be hated by all nations for My name's sake. (NKJ)

Matthew 24:21 "For then there will be great tribulation, such as has not been since the beginning of the world until this time, no, nor ever shall be. (NKJ)

Matthew 24:29 "Immediately after the tribulation of those days the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light; the stars will fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken. (NKJ)

Mark 4:17 "and they have no root in themselves, and so endure only for a time. Afterward, when tribulation or persecution arises for the word's sake, immediately they stumble. (NKJ)

Mark 13:19 "For in those days there will be tribulation, such as has not been from the beginning of creation which God created until this time, nor ever shall be. (NKJ)

Mark 13:24 "But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light; (NKJ)

John 16:33 "These things I have spoken to you, that in Me you may have peace. In the world you will have tribulation; but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world." (NKJ)

Romans 2:9 tribulation and anguish, on every soul of man who does evil, of the Jew first and also of the Greek; (NKJ)

Romans 5:33 And not only that, but we also glory in tribulations, knowing that tribulation produces perseverance; (NKJ)

Romans 8:35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? Shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? (NKJ)

Romans 12:12 rejoicing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing steadfastly in prayer; (NKJ)

2 Corinthians 1:4 who comforts us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort those who are in any trouble, with the comfort with which we ourselves are comforted by God. (NKJ)

2 Corinthians 7:4 Great is my boldness of speech toward you, great is my boasting on your behalf. I am filled with comfort. I am exceedingly joyful in all our tribulation. (NKJ)

1 Thessalonians 3:4 For, in fact, we told you before when we were with you that we would suffer tribulation, just as it happened, and you know. (NKJ)

Revelation 1:9 I, John, both your brother and companion in the tribulation and kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was on the island that is called Patmos for the word of God and for the testimony of Jesus Christ. (NKJ)

Revelation 2:9 "I know your works, tribulation, and poverty (but you are rich); and I know the blasphemy of those who say they are Jews and are not, but are a synagogue of Satan. (NKJ)

Revelation 2:10 "Do not fear any of those things which you are about to suffer. Indeed, the devil is about to throw some of you into prison, that you may be tested, and you will have tribulation ten days. Be faithful until death, and I will give you the crown of life. (NKJ)

Rev 2:22 "Indeed I will cast her into a sickbed, and those who commit adultery with her into great tribulation, unless they repent of their deeds. (NKJ)

The only verse in the entire New Testament in the New King James translation which does not relate the word "tribulation" to believers, is:

II Thessalonians 1:6 since it is a righteous thing with God to repay with tribulation those who trouble you, (NKJ)

**WE MUST THEREFORE CONCLUDE THAT WHEN SCRIPTURE SPEAKS OF TRIBULATION IT IS REFERRING TO TRIBULATION OF BELIEVERS!!**

## **JUDGMENT ON THE CHURCH FORETOLD IN REVELATION 2 & 3**

Consider also the following passages in the book of Revelation, WRITTEN TO THE CHURCHES:

Revelation 2:11 **"To the angel of the church of** Ephesus write, 'These things says He who holds the seven stars in His right hand, who walks in the midst of the seven golden lampstands: (NKJ)

EACH OF THE PASSAGES THAT FOLLOW ARE PRECEDED BY THE WORDS - "TO THE ANGEL OF THE CHURCH OF" - ALL THESE SCRIPTURES ARE WRITTEN TO THE CHURCH!!

Revelation 2:5 "Remember therefore from where you have fallen; repent and do the first works, **or else I will come to you quickly and remove your lampstand from its place-- unless you repent.** (NKJ)

Revelation 2:11 "He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. **He who overcomes shall not be hurt by the second death.**" (NKJ)

In other words - he who does NOT OVERCOME SHALL BE HURT BY THE SECOND DEATH!

Revelation 2:1616 **'Repent, or else I will come to you quickly** and will fight against them with the sword of My mouth. (NKJ)

JESUS WILL FIGHT AGAINST BELIEVERS!!

Revelation 2:20-2320 "Nevertheless I have a few things against you, because you allow that woman Jezebel, who calls herself a prophetess, to teach and seduce My servants to commit sexual immorality and eat things sacrificed to idols.<sup>21</sup> "And I gave her time to repent of her sexual immorality, and she did not repent.<sup>22</sup> **"Indeed I will cast her into a sickbed, and those who commit adultery with her into great tribulation, unless they repent of their deeds.**<sup>23</sup> "I will kill her children with death, and all the churches shall know that I am He who searches the minds and hearts. And I will give to each one of you according to your works. (NKJ)

BELIEVERS WILL BE CAST INTO GREAT TRIBULATION!!

Revelation 3:3-53 "Remember therefore how you have received and heard; hold fast and repent. Therefore if you will not watch, I will come upon you as a thief, and you will not know what hour I will come upon you.<sup>4</sup> **"You have a few names** even in Sardis who have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with Me in white, for they are worthy.<sup>5</sup> **"He who overcomes shall be clothed in white garments, and I will not blot out his name from the Book of Life;** but I will confess his name before My Father and before His angels. (NKJ)

A FEW OF THESE BELIEVERS NAMES WILL **NOT** BE BLOTTED OUT OF THE BOOK OF LIFE!!!

Revelation 3:10-1210 **"Because you have kept My command to persevere, I also will keep you from the hour of trial which shall come upon the whole world, to test those who dwell on the earth.**<sup>11</sup> **"Behold, I am coming quickly! Hold fast what you have, that no one may take your crown.**<sup>12</sup> "He who overcomes, I will make him a pillar in the temple of My God, and he shall go out no more. And I will write on him the name of My God and the name of the city of My God, the New Jerusalem, which comes down out of heaven from My God. And I will write on him My new name. (NKJ)

SOME WILL BE KEPT FROM TRIAL BUT EVEN THEY ARE WARNED THAT THEIR CROWN CAN BE TAKEN AWAY!!

Revelation 3:16-1816 "So then, **because you are lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will vomit you out of My mouth.**<sup>17</sup> "Because you say, 'I am rich, have become wealthy, and have need of nothing'-- and do not know that you are wretched, miserable, poor, blind, and naked--<sup>18</sup> "I counsel you to buy from Me gold refined in the fire, that you may be rich; and white garments, that you may be clothed, that the shame of your nakedness may not be revealed; and anoint your eyes with eye salve, that you may see. (NKJ)

BECAUSE THESE BELIEVERS ARE LUKEWARM, JESUS WILL VOMIT THEM OUT OF HIS MOUTH!!!

Revelation 3:2222 **"He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches."** (NKJ)

THERE CAN BE NO DOUBT THAT EVERY BELIEVER IS IN JEOPARDY OF THESE JUDGMENTS IF THEY DO NOT DO WHAT GOD REQUIRES OF THEM!!

### **A FURTHER ASPECT - MATTHEW 24**

Matthew 24:1-511 Then Jesus went out and departed from the temple, and His disciples came up to show Him the buildings of the temple.2 And Jesus said to them, "Do you not see all these things? Assuredly, I say to you, not one stone shall be left here upon another, that shall not be thrown down."3 Now as He sat on the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to Him privately, saying, **"Tell us, when will these things be? And what will be the sign of Your coming, and of the end of the age?"**

THESE ARE BELIEVERS SPEAKING TO JESUS

4 And Jesus answered and said to them: "Take heed that no one deceives you.5 "For many will come in My name, saying, 'I am the Christ,' and will deceive many.6 "And you will hear of wars and rumors of wars. See that you are not troubled; for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet.7 "For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. And there will be famines, pestilences, and earthquakes in various places.8 "All these are the beginning of sorrows.9 **"Then they will deliver you up to tribulation and kill you, and you will be hated by all nations for My name's sake.**

YOU = JESUS DISCIPLES - WILL BE DELIVERED UP TO TRIBULATION AND THEY WILL BE HATED BY ALL NATIONS!!

10 "And then many will be offended, will betray one another, and will hate one another.11 "Then many false prophets will rise up and deceive many.12 "And because lawlessness will abound, the love of many will grow cold.13 "But he who endures to the end shall be saved.

HE WHO ENDURES TO THE **END** SHALL BE SAVED - THEY WILL NOT BE SAVED AT THE BEGINNING

14 "And this gospel of the kingdom will be preached in all the world as a witness to all the nations, and then the end will come.15 "Therefore when you see the 'abomination of desolation,' spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing in the holy place" (whoever reads, let him understand),16 "then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains.17 "Let him who is on the housetop not go down to take anything out of his house.18 "And let him who is in the field not go back to get his clothes.19 "But woe to those who are pregnant and to those who are nursing babies in those days!20 "And pray that your flight may not be in winter or on the Sabbath.21 "For then there will be great tribulation, such as has not been since the beginning of the world until this time, no, nor ever shall be.

**THEN** THERE WILL BE GREAT TRIBULATION - JESUS IS STILL SPEAKING TO BELIEVERS

22 "And unless those days were shortened, no flesh would be saved; but for the elect's sake those days will be shortened.23 "Then if anyone says to you, 'Look, here is the Christ!' or 'There!' do not believe it.24 "For false christs and false prophets will rise and show great signs and wonders to deceive,

if possible, even the elect.<sup>25</sup> "See, I have told you beforehand.<sup>26</sup> "Therefore if they say to you, 'Look, He is in the desert!' do not go out; or 'Look, He is in the inner rooms!' do not believe it.<sup>27</sup> "For as the lightning comes from the east and flashes to the west, so also will the coming of the Son of Man be.<sup>28</sup> "For wherever the carcass is, there the eagles will be gathered together.<sup>29</sup> "Immediately after the tribulation of those days the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light; the stars will fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken.

#### IMMEDIATELY **AFTER THE TRIBULATION**

30 "Then the sign of the Son of Man will appear in heaven, and then all the tribes of the earth will mourn, and they will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

THEN THE SIGN OF THE SON OF MAN WILL APPEAR IN HEAVEN AND THEY WILL SEE THE SON OF MAN COMING

31 "And He will send His angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they will gather together His elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

#### AND HE WILL SEND HIS ANGELS TO GATHER HIS ELECT - **AFTER THE TRIBULATION**

32 "Now learn this parable from the fig tree: When its branch has already become tender and puts forth leaves, you know that summer is near.<sup>33</sup> "So you also, when you see all these things, know that it is near-- at the doors!<sup>34</sup> "Assuredly, I say to you, this generation will by no means pass away till all these things take place.<sup>35</sup> "Heaven and earth will pass away, but My words will by no means pass away.<sup>36</sup> "But of that day and hour no one knows, not even the angels of heaven, but My Father only.<sup>37</sup> "But as the days of Noah were, so also will the coming of the Son of Man be.<sup>38</sup> "For as in the days before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered the ark,<sup>39</sup> "and did not know until the flood came and took them all away, so also will the coming of the Son of Man be.

NOAH WAS ONLY REMOVED AT THE LAST MOMENT, AS JUDGMENT CAME ON THE EARTH (not before the judgment began)

40 "Then two men will be in the field: one will be taken and the other left.<sup>41</sup> "Two women will be grinding at the mill: one will be taken and the other left.<sup>42</sup> "Watch therefore, for you do not know what hour your Lord is coming.<sup>43</sup> "But know this, that if the master of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched and not allowed his house to be broken into.<sup>44</sup> "Therefore you also be ready, for the Son of Man is coming at an hour you do not expect.<sup>45</sup> "Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his master made ruler over his household, to give them food in due season?<sup>46</sup> "Blessed is that servant whom his master, when he comes, will find so doing.<sup>47</sup> "Assuredly, I say to you that he will make him ruler over all his goods.<sup>48</sup> **"But if that evil servant says in his heart, 'My master is delaying his coming,'<sup>49</sup> "and begins to beat his fellow servants, and to eat and drink with the drunkards,<sup>50</sup> "the master of that servant will come on a day when he is not looking for him and at an hour that he is not aware of,<sup>51</sup> "and will cut him in two and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites. There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. (NKJ)**

THE SERVANT = BELIEVER WILL BE APPOINTED HIS PORTION WITH THE HYPOCRITES AND THERE WILL BE WEeping AND GNASHING OF TEETH

**There can be no doubt that BELIEVERS / THE CHURCH must go THROUGH GREAT TRIBULATION BEFORE THE LORD RETURNS.**

There is every indication that this tribulation HAS ALREADY BEGUN IN THE SPIRITUAL REALM and will shortly manifest in the physical realm - in fact, the war in Israel is almost certainly the beginning of this.

-----ooOoo-----

### **2000.11.01.05 Is Rick Joyner a Prophet (Re Persecution Of Christians)**

In response to the mail on "Persecution of Christians", the following comment was received:

"1) I don't believe Rick Joyner went to heaven in any way, shape or form, so his comments and books are irrelevant.

2) It sure did not sound like the apostle Paul whom I read in the pages of the bible speaking. It sounded more like....Rick Joyner!"

As written earlier, each of us must discern the truth and each of us will be judged accordingly. WE MUST KNOW THE TERROR OF THE LORD REGARDING HIS JUDGEMENT and we must therefore reverently fear His judgment and fear being found wanting on that Day!

Before one states that they "don't believe" and that therefore what Joyner writes is "irrelevant", one must take account of Matthew 10:40-41 (Jesus speaking):

*40 "He who receives you receives Me, and he who receives Me receives Him who sent Me.*

*41 "He who receives a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward. And he who receives a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward. (NKJ)*

Joyner COMES IN THE NAME OF A PROPHET and claims that JESUS SENT HIM. If he is correct and we receive him as a prophet, we receive Him who sent him (Jesus) AND we receive a prophet's reward - the reward of the service of the prophet and the blessings that come from receiving a prophet.

IF WE DO NOT RECEIVE HIM AS A PROPHET AND HE IS IN FACT A PROPHET THEN WE REJECT JESUS AND ARE JUDGED ACCORDINGLY!

I personally am absolutely certain that Joyner IS A PROPHET and that he WAS sent by the Lord Jesus Christ.

I also am absolutely certain that what is reported by Joyner in what was quoted in the previous posting IS OF GOD. The church is far removed from what Jesus has called us to be. This is being confirmed through many at this time.

Please carefully consider before rejecting Joyner's message in the books "The Final Quest", "The Call" and "Visions of the Harvest". If you have not read them, please make every effort to obtain them and read them as a matter of urgency. They contain a vital message for the church in this age!

Shalom

-----ooOoo-----

### **2000.11.1.06 Wheat and Tares (re Persecuted Christians)**

..

-----ooOoo-----

### **2000.11.1.07 The Call**

The following the following are the headlines in of passages which seem important for the book The Call by Rick Joyner.

*37. The hold world still lies in the power of the evil one. You walk on the edge of hell every day. Through the midst of that, there is a path of life. The rod deep ditches on either side of the path of life, so you must not deviate from the narrow way.*

*38. No-one can find their own way out of those ditches. The following your own way is how you falling to them, and your own way will never be due out. Jesus is the only way out. When you fall, do not waste your time, trying to figure everything out, for you will only sink deeper into the mire. Just ask Jesus for hell. He is your shepherd and he will always help you when you call on him.*

*40. Keep Your Eyes on Jesus!*

*Pray That the Eyes of Your Heart May Be Opened to See into the Heavenly Realm.*

*42. Ask First for His Judgments to Come to Your Own Life. Now Begin Asking for Them to Come to the World.*

*MAKE HIS JUDGMENTS UNKNOWN!*

*43. His judgments would not be true if they were not the same for all.*

*45. Understanding His judgments is NOT enough -- you must AGREE WITH HIM.*

*46. We CAN come boldly before His Throne of Grace but we rarely come!*

*49. The sin of wanting to trade with the world has entangled the church.*

*Joyner was told: open " many will repent and be saved if you will go to those to whom Jesus sends you and give His warning."*

*50. CALL ON HIM TO ASK WHAT HE WANTS.*

*51. God's house exists for Him.*

*54. THE OVERCOMERS DID NOT WASTE THEIR TIME.*

*Jesus will NO LONGER allow us to presume on His Mercy.*

*DENY YOURSELF DAILY.*

55-56. *SEEK HIM IN PROSPERITY.*

62. *IT IS WISDOM TO COME TO JESUS EVERY DAY.*

*Know Jesus as:*

- *"I AM".*
- *The Lord of Judgment*
- *The Lord of The Sabbath*
- *The Lord of Hosts*
- *The Prince of Peace*
- *The Lion of Judah*
- *The Lamb*

*It is wisdom to know His times.*

*He may have DIFFERENT TIMES in different cities and nations.*

64. *HEAR HIS MESSENGERS AND ACT.*

65. *The time is PAST when Jesus will tolerate those who say they serve Him but who DON'T OBEY HIM!*

*The "lukewarm" are about to be removed.*

*COME TO THE THRONE OF GRACE DAILY FOR GRACE TO SERVE HIM.*

71. *Murder will be released on the earth as never before.*

*Even the two World Wars were but BIRTH PANGS leading to what is to come!*

*BUT LOVE IS STRONGER THAN DEATH!*

*If you do NOT FEAR DEATH, you WILL overcome it!*

72. *Only TRUE LOVE can bring TRUE UNITY.*

73. *As the LORD'S people begin to love He will use them to release His judgments.*

*His judgments are TO BE DESIRED.*

*His people will stand as Elijah's in the last days. Their words will shut up the heavens or bring rain; they will prophesy earthquakes and famines and they will come to pass and they will stop earthquakes and famines.*

74. *When they release armies in heaven, armies will march on the earth. When they holde back armies there will be peace. They will decide where He shows His mercy and where He shows His wrath. They WILL HAVE THIS AUTHORITY BECAUSE THEY LOVE and those who love WILL BE ONE WITH HIM.*

*Peace will be taken from the earth, but [Joyner and other servants] are called to help restore it*

-----ooOoo-----

## **2000.11.1.08 Some Facts on Israel - Helpful Information**

Greetings

I received this a few days ago and thought it might interest you.

God bless

### **Some facts on Israel - Helpful information**

#### **Nationhood and Jerusalem:**

- \* Israel became a nation in 1312 B.C.E., two thousand years before the rise of Islam.
- \* Arab refugees in Israel began identifying themselves as part of a Palestinian people in 1967, two decades after the establishment of the modern State of Israel.
- \* Since the Jewish conquest in 1272 B.C.E. the Jews have had dominion over the land for one thousand years with a continuous presence in the land for the past 3,300 years. The only Arab dominion since the conquest in 635 C.E. lasted no more than 22 years.
- \* For over 3,300 years, Jerusalem has been the Jewish capital. Jerusalem has never been the capital of any Arab or Muslim entity. Even when the Jordanians occupied Jerusalem, they never sought to make it their capital, and Arab leaders did not come to visit.
- \* Jerusalem is mentioned over 700 times in the Tanach, the Jewish Holy Scriptures. Jerusalem is not mentioned once in the Koran.
- \* King David founded the city of Jerusalem. Mohammed never came to Jerusalem.
- \* This "third holiest site in Islam" is ignored by modern Muslims, other than those living around Jerusalem. Muslims are required to make a religious pilgrimage (the Haj) to Mecca and Medina during their lifetime. There is no obligation to visit Jerusalem and few do so. Israeli Muslims not living in Jerusalem make no special effort to go there to pray even though they may do so at any time.
- \* While Jews do not generally revere places, the Temple Mount is the only remains of the only holy temples ever to be built in their capital, Jerusalem. Jews come from all over the world to pray at the Western Wall of the Temple Mount. Even the Pope and the Dali Lahma have prayed there in recognition of its symbolism.
- \* Jews the world over pray facing Jerusalem. If they live in Jerusalem, they face the Temple Mount. Muslims pray facing Mecca (in Saudi Arabia).

If they live in Jerusalem, they turn their backs on the Temple Mount (El Aksa mosque) to turn towards Mecca.

#### **Arab and Jewish Refugees:**

\*In 1948 the Arab refugees were encouraged to leave Israel by Arab leaders promising to purge the land of Jews. Sixty-eight percent left without ever seeing an Israeli soldier. The Jewish refugees were forced to flee from Arab lands due to Arab brutality, persecution, seizing of land and property, and pogroms.

\* The number of Arab refugees who left Israel in 1948 is estimated to be around 630,000. The number of Jewish refugees from Arab lands is estimated to be the same.

\* Arab refugees were intentionally not absorbed or integrated into the Arab lands to which they fled, despite the vast Arab territory. Out of the 100,000,000 refugees since World War II, theirs is the only refugee group in the world that has never been absorbed or integrated into their own peoples' lands. Jewish refugees were completely absorbed into Israel, a country no larger than the state of New Jersey.

### **The Arab - Israeli Conflict:**

\* The Arabs are represented by eight separate nations, not including the Palestinians. There is only one Jewish nation, representing one tenth of one percent of all Arab lands.

\* The Arab nations initiated all five wars and lost all of them. Israel defended itself each time and won. The lands occupied after the Six Day War in 1967 were not occupied out of imperialistic goals, rather to produce defensible borders for the next attacks. Prior to 1967, Syrians shot freely at Kibbutz farmers living and working below the Golan Heights. And, the hilltops in Judea & Samaria (The West Bank) were used by the invading Jordanian armies to fire on populated areas in Israel. Israel was easily able to return all conquered lands to Egypt because of the natural defence provided by the vastness of the Sinai desert separating the two countries.

\* The PLO's Charter still calls for the destruction of the State of Israel. Israel has given the Palestinians most of the West Bank land, autonomy under the Palestinian Authority, and has supplied them with weapons for their police force (these same weapons are currently being used against Israeli soldiers and citizens).

\* Under Jordanian rule, Jewish holy sites were desecrated and the Jews were denied access to places of worship. The Israeli government has never destroyed a single mosque in its territory, including those that have been long abandoned. While under Jordanian rule, there was no call for a liberation of Jerusalem, no call for East Jerusalem to be given to Palestinians, and no call for the return of lands in Jordan that were originally proposed to be part of Palestine in the original partition plan.

\* Under Israeli rule, all Muslim and Christian sites have been preserved and made accessible to people of all faiths.

### **The UN Record on Israel and the Arabs:**

\* Of the 175 Security Council resolutions on all topics passed before 1990, 97 (55%) were directed against Israel.

\* Of the 690 General Assembly resolutions on all topics voted on before 1990, 429 (62%) were directed against Israel.

\* The UN passes resolutions directed against Israel before any investigation of facts takes place.

\* The UN was silent while 58 Jerusalem Synagogues were destroyed by the Jordanians between 1948 and 1967.

\* The UN was silent while the Jordanians systematically desecrated the ancient Jewish cemetery on the Mount of Olives, using the headstones for road pavers and toilets.

\* The UN was silent while the Jordanians enforced an apartheid-like policy of preventing Jews from visiting the Temple Mount and the Western Wall.

These are incredible times. We have to ask what our role should be.

-----  
Noah K. Goldstein

Ramat -Yishai, Israel - [utopian30@mac.com](mailto:utopian30@mac.com)  
-----

"On matters of style, swim with the current, on matters of principle, stand like a rock."

--Thomas Jefferson

-----ooOoo-----

## **2000.11.1.09 Who Sits In Moses Seat\_ (Part 2 Of 2)**

View of Rabbi Moshe Joseph Koniuchowsky

MOSES SEAT = WRITTEN TORAH and THE TEACHINGS OF MESSIAH  
(Part 2 of 2)

### **MOSES SEAT AND MESSIANIC ISRAEL**

*BY RABBI MOSHE JOSEPH KONIUCHOWSKY*

GIVEN LIVE AT AMI 2000  
ORLANDO, FLORIDA  
(Part 2 of 2)

### **A CHAPTER OF CONTRASTS**

So we see that the contrast and warnings of the Messiah are not given in anger or bitterness but are warnings of concern for His talmidim, to beware and stay clear of the things that they claim Moses did and taught but in reality never did. Moses did not travel land and sea trying to make one proselyte and then go ahead and turn him into a two fold child of Gehenna as they originally were. Moses did not do that. They did! We find King Yahshua's midrash in verses 3-39, with clear cogent reasoning as to just why the disciples (talmidim) were not to blindly obey the Seat of Moses. The perceived occupants of Moses Seat of yesteryear, or rabbinical Jews who claim that seat today, must not be allowed to influence the two-house meassage. As for me and my house we will take our marching orders from Yahshua. We will receive our instructions from Yahshua. We don't need any rabbi in the natural to affirm what Yahweh is doing through us because even if the Seat of Moses then was walking in Torah, we are called to get our necessary "atta-boys" from the Ruach HaKodesh and Him alone. It is not the talkers of Moses that we are to emulate but the only One who in the face of the forces of hell itself, talked and walked perfect Torah faith and obedience. He is the Holy One and there is not any other holy second.

Look at what else they do in verse 5. They make their tzitzit (fringes) long and say: "look, do you see how holy I am and look I even have a little tinge of blue cord on my big tzitzit." Moses did not do that. He said you should wear tzitzit to avoid fornication and whoring as a private personal devotion to the Father. Keep them as a private devotion to Yahweh. Moses did not make the longest tzitzit but made them as a private devotion to his Father. Looking back to verse 3 of Matthew 23, we see that it's impossible for it to mean "it's ok to obey them anyway." It's not OK to obey those who are blind in their walk with the Father. That is not anti-Semitic, that is a fact that we need to consider before choosing those kinds of hypocrites as our trusted leaders. King Yahshua loves us, guards us, protects us and has our best interests at heart. If he spent 39 verses warning us, why would He negate that with one verse and thereby send us to the wolves?

We must not do mitzvot for public consumption. We must not seek approval, love and honor from men rather we must love Yahshua with all our minds, souls, hearts and strength. If He bestows honor upon us, so be it. Lechaim, to life! Humble yourself under the mighty hand of Yahweh and He will exalt you in due season. They chased honor. We must not do that and should only chase His honor, which only He can bestow. There's that contrast again. We are not to lust after and seek titles. If titles come take them. It's like a tax refund. Take it. Then make a deposit. But don't seek after it.

The Pharisees shut up the kingdom of heaven against men not allowing the am ha'aretz or the so-called "common uneducated people of Israel" to enter the Kingdom of Yahweh. Somehow they had to receive a Yeshiva degree or ordination to be considered a real Jew or Israelite! This Moses did not do. He did not divide Israel into a caste system. What about the repentant tax collector or whore? Don't they have a place at Messiah's table? Those are the very ones that the Seat of Moses prevented from coming in for healing, deliverance and restoration. These am ha'aretz had become the undesirables, with no one reaching them. That's not Moses, that's man's bigotry and prejudice. Torah tells us to leave some food for the stranger when we glean our fields. Loving the am ha'aretz and those who cannot repay you, that is Torah (Moses). In Matthew 23:verse 15 Yahshua says, "You devour widows' houses and for pretence make long prayers." You invoke prayers to get money. Nothing's changed. Go to an orthodox Jewish cemetery today and the orthodox Jews will take you to the grave and daven (pray) with you if you give them \$20. The self-proclaimed modern Seat of Moses and their hypocrites are doing exactly today what it did 2000 years ago. They wait for a widow to pay them to say kaddish (mourners prayers). Nothing has changed. Our Master and King is so separate from sinners by being completely undefiled as scripture reminds us that "even His eyes are purer than to behold iniquity." His eyes are so pure He cannot look at iniquity. Don't try to tell me that He is going to send us to this antiquated seat of corruption and decay because after all they possess authority over believers. I reject that! I reject that completely and so should you!

When they do and teach Torah that's one thing. When they don't we must depart and not subject ourselves to that. I am telling you brethren; that is one reason why the Messianic Jewish movement is splintering at the core. That is because the days of longing for the throne of Abba has been replaced with seeking the acceptance of mere flesh and blood, including the Babylonian church system. The Bible says, "Cursed is the man that does trust in the arm of flesh, blessed is the man who's Elohim is Yahweh." Messianic Jewish leadership has determined to be recognized as a fourth branch of Judaism. Read my lips: We don't want that recognition. We are the prophetic two houses of Israel coming together with one hope (The Hope Of Messianic Israel), one faith, one mikvah, one Father of all above all and in you all.

Jump down to Matt 23:23. The Seat of Moses in King Yahshua's day did tithes. They were tithers but neglected mercy and compassion. King Yahshua said that they ought to have shown mercy and

compassion before paying their tithes. Moses showed compassion all the while paying his tithes. In Matthew 23 verses 28-32 Yahshua called those who occupy Moses seat murderers! (I am not anti-Semitic, so please don't come to me later with that accusation. I'm Jewish) I am only teaching you what the word says. Look at Matt. 23:32. Yahshua says, "Woe to you Scribes for you build the tombs of the prophets and you decorate the monuments of the righteous." Yahshua meant that after they killed their prophets, that they would posthumously honor them by painting and decorating their graves. In Matthew 23 verse 30 Yahshua said: "But you say ahh, if we had lived in those days of our fathers we would not have done so." The plotters and murderers and co-conspirators of Israel's prophets are Israelites specifically those who seated themselves in the Seat of Moses in Yahshua's day and among the misinformed still today.

Be honest. Lets forget theology, lets forget the workshop. Let's be honest. If Yahshua was instructing you and I to follow those He called murderers we're in trouble. We're in some serious trouble. Amein! I mean if I told you now here's what I want you to do. This is how I want you to walk with Yahshua. I want you to get in touch with Charles Manson and whatever he tells you to do. Do! Does that make any sense? Then neither do the traditional interpretations derived from the Greek. In the Hebrew Shem Tov we don't have that problem. In the Hebrew Matt 23:3 is a warning to obey Moses and not his "corrupted" seat, since often the two do not agree.

### **MUST WE SUBMIT?**

That's why this is so important. If we do not deal with the fact that the Seat of Moses is still occupied by those who claim to represent Moses and yet deny the Son of Yahweh and if we don't decide right here and now how we are to rightly relate to it and if we fall into the errors of the previous messianic movements, then I give the Messianic Israel Alliance less than five years of survival. That's how serious this topic is! If we relate wrongly to it we will wind up chasing the seat and the mind of man emanating from that seat rather than the mind of Messiah (First Cor. 2:16). Where would we go next? Do we seek the Vatican's approval? Do we go to Islamabad? Where would we go next to chase man's approval? King Yahshua goes out of His way in 39 verses to plead and admonish us to guard ourselves against those who talk Moses but don't do Moses. You have 39 verses of these warnings thus allowing no way for verse 3 alone to possibly mean that we should follow them in their errors "anyway!"

You may counter by saying but don't we (according to scripture) have to obey human rulers over our lives? Yes. You may counter by saying does not scripture teach us to obey every human ruler power and principality over our lives since they are put their by Yahweh Himself? Yes. BUT NOT WHEN THEY TEACH US TO KILL THE UNBORN! NOT WHEN THEY TEACH US TO KILL OUR ELDERLY PARENTS WHO TOOK CARE OF US IN OUR YOUTH. WE DO NOT HAVE TO OBEY THE GOVERNMENT! WHEN AND IF THE US GOVERNMENT WERE TO TEACH US HOW TO MAKE OUR NATION JUDENREIN OR CLEANSED OF JEWS BY ENCOURAGING ANOTHER HOLOCAUST, I AM NOT GOING TO OBEY THAT! Don't you come to me and tell me about those scriptures where it demands that we as believers submit to human government as unto Yahweh Himself! When they tell me terrible orders, like how to kill Jewish people, I don't have to submit to that!

Brothers and sisters I will be frank with you. For years I have been reading Matthew 23 trying to gain understanding as to how verse 3 fits in with the other 39 verses. Amid all those warnings and admonitions unto watchfulness, I would often wonder as to just how did verse 3 find its way into the text. It always bothered me. If we take things as they appear to be at face value from the Greek translation in verse 3, it sounds like King Yahshua in using the term whatever, allows for His talmidim to obey anything emanating from the Seat of Moses whether it be truth or error. That term

"whatsoever" is an all-encompassing inclusive term. Those of you coming out of Messianic Jewish circles; how many times have you been told that? You've been told that whatsoever they tell you, whether you agree with it or not, or whether Yahweh agrees with it is irrelevant! You must obey! When you and I heard this kind of wrong reasoning we immediately started questioning if in fact we should practice some of the unbiblical and extra biblical things they told us, even though there was no biblical justification. But Baruch Hashem Yahweh in the Hebrew Matthew all this confusion about the alleged "whatsoever they tell you to do" mistranslation is finally straightened out. That is why Hebrew was is and always will be the lashon kodesh. The Set -Apart pure tongue that will be used in the millenium when Yahshua reigns is Hebrew (Zeph. 3:9).

### **A DESOLATE HOUSE AND SEAT**

Look carefully at verses 38-39 of Matthew 23. In verse 38 King Yahshua prophetically tells us that the House of prayer for all Israel, specifically the Temple where the Sanhedrin or Seat of Moses sat, will be left desolate or laid waste as of 70CE. Now how can we follow the judgments of the house where the Seat of Moses sat in judgment over Israel, when that very structure and that very seat are desolate? The house, which they preside over, will be no more as of 70CE. That's what the text teaches. [In order for Moses Seat to function biblically, the Temple on Mt. Moriah must stand, since that is where they historically met. Even the historical move of the Seat of Moses to Galilee after 70CE described by Josephus Flavious, was considered non-kosher by the Talmud and the Seat of Moses themselves. They realized that even though man had moved it, Yahweh had not sanctioned the move!]

Since King Yahshua was addressing the Pharisees in context, He is prophesying judgment against THEIR HOUSE AND THEIR SEAT WHICH THE HOUSE CONTAINED!! If their house is desolate then their seat of power in that house must also be desolate and you and I cannot follow an invisible Sanhedrin, meeting in an invisible temple, since the only one you and I are called to follow since 70CE is the seat of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. That is the only invisible seat or throne we are to follow.

### **A SEAT OF MOSES SPECIAL**

In Matthew 23 verse 39 Yahshua says: "For I say to you that you shall not see me again, until you learn to say cry BARUCH HABAH BESHEM YAHWEH!" You know what King Yahshua was truly saying to the about to be desolate Seat of Moses? What grievous sin and violation of the Torah did those who sat in the Seat of Moses commit? What significant action have they taken that until this day affects both the Jewish and Christian worlds? Yahshua in His verse 39 declaration, is in essence rebuking the leaders of Jewish/Israel for calling Yahweh Hashem, Adonai and all the substitute titles coming from the Seat of Moses. Moses called him Yahweh! They (Moses Seat) called Him Hashem, God, Lord, or Adonai in various Hebrew substitutions for Yahweh! (Those titles can be used to identify that Yahweh is the Lord, when used in conjunction with the personally revealed Name but never as substitute titles for the personally revealed Name. FIRST THE JEWISH PEOPLE LEARN TO SAY AND CALL ON YAHWEH'S NAME, (come out of the ban) THEN THEY ARE REWARDED BY SEEING YAHSHUA!)

King Yahshua said by virtue of His declaration, that because of the violation of bringing Yahweh's Name to naught or disuse, (by putting the people of Israel under the ban of pronouncing the true Name known in rabbinics as the forbidden banned Name or the shem hamsphorah) Israel's leaders would not have the opportunity of seeing and receiving Him as King. Yahshua let the talmidim know that since Moses Seat put you under the ban of the true memorial redemptive Name of Yahweh, they therefore will not see me again as you see me as Messiah. My judgment against that practice from the

Seat of Moses will come upon them, until they learn how to cry blessed is He who comes in the Name of Yahweh, thus removing the people of Israel who follow them out from under the ban!

The reason many here still do not understand the significance of the usage of the name of Yahweh, or why many here still find the common use of the name Yahweh as offensive, is because the Seat of Moses has put our people under a suffocating and intimidating ban. Therefore many of us conclude that it is blasphemous to use it or irreverent to commonly call him Yahweh. That is due to the fact that we have been sold this bill of goods "a Seat of Moses special!" What we are doing is unknowingly and often times unwittingly submitting ourselves to the now defunct and desolate Seat of Moses and their manmade ban. The ban on the true name of Yahweh did not come from Sinai but from a desolate seat in a desolate house and only those contented to being desolate will keep themselves under a ban that Messiah Yahshua has come to remove us and set us free from (John 17:6; Exodus 3:14-16)! Yahweh gave us His Name as a memorial for ALL GENERATIONS TO PROCLAIM IN ALL THE EARTH! Are we part of the all generations of the human experience?

Yes we are and thus that Name is for you, your children and as many as are far off, even as many as Yahweh our Elohim shall call. Therefore we are faced with a challenge. Do we love the Seat of Moses more than Yahweh? The Seat of Moses has put us under the ban officially known as the shem hamsephorah. Do we love Yahweh enough to buck that false theology and restore that Name in order to be removed from the bondage of manmade rules by the Seat of Moses? Those who stick to the substitutes titles of Ha Shem and Lord and so forth, voluntarily have chosen to keep themselves and their loved ones under a ban never approved of by the Father. (See Let's Not Break The Third Commandment on this site for more details on the restoration of Yahweh's true Name).

King Yahshua said that His disciples not only did not belong under the ban (you and your house), but that Jewish Israel's center of judgment will be left desolate, until (a specific point in time) when you learn how to cry BARUCH HABAH BESHEM YAHWEH! Halleluyah. For those stubborn to change, you will bow your knee and learn that Name and learn to love that name sooner or later, so why not get with the program avoid the pain and make it sooner.

### **NEW SEAT OF AUTHORITY**

As we conclude brothers and sisters, it is so clear in the Hebrew Matthew. So now in the MIA, now in the two house restoration, now in the days of Eliyahu, now in the days when the hearts of the fathers (Judah) are being turned to the hearts of the children (Ephraim) and the hearts of the children (Ephraim) are being turned to the fathers, (Judah) we cannot any longer forget the Torah as Moshe received it by Yahweh in Horeb. Now in these days, all that has been said to us in the five Books of Moses, guard, guard, guard, guard and do! But don't do what Moses's defunct and desolate seat does. Truly when we accept that mantle and that set apart calling, then will we be the Israel of Yahweh, released from the many bans and bondages of the corrupted Seat of Moses.

What should our relationship as Messianic Israel, (the new wine being put into new wineskins) be with the already judged Seat of Moses? In Matthew 16 we will find our answer. If that former house is desolate, there must be some Levites amongst us to sit on Moses Seat. If it's not the Scribes and Pharisees, who invented the ban and the shimonei esreah curse and other abominable things, then where can we as Messianic Israelites returning to Torah find the Seat of Moses? In Matt 16:18 King Yahshua says: "I say unto you are Kepha (Peter) and on this Rock I will build my assembly and the gates of sheoul shall not overcome it. I shall give you the keys of the Kingdom of heaven. Whatever you bind on earth shall be bound in heaven and whatever you loose on earth will be loosed in heaven." The

keys were given to Kepha and through Kepha to you, you, you and you! Rev 1:6 states that He (Messiah) has made us a kingdom of priests and kings. We are the priests of the most high! Amongst us there are Levites as well! Whatever we bind on earth will be bound in heaven and whatever we loose on earth will be loosed in heaven. The Kingdom of Yahweh and the Seat of Yahweh's complete New Covenant authority, is in us and upon us and in our midst according to Luke 17:21!

Brothers and sisters! The authority of the Beit Din, the authority to bind and loose is not ordering demons around like a drill sergeant. That kind of theology where we dispatch and send or retract evil spirits is an Ephraimite invention resulting from a misunderstanding of the Hebraic culture of our fathers. Binding and loosing is rather the permission from Yahweh to His kehela to determine hahlacha, or the paths for New Covenant Israel to walk in. That authority entails making decisions based on Torah and of a civil nature in Messianic Israel. To loose is to allow certain behaviors, to bind is to disallow certain behaviors and actions in the community of faith and the assembly of the righteous. As Yahshua's talmidim we have the same authority as Kepha to allow and disallow actions that affect the community of faith. Binding and loosing are Hebraic idioms, not a new doctrine of playing strongman with demons.

You see I rather be bold and risk offending one or two people then to have this entire movement fall at the wrong location of the perceived perpetual seat of the Pharisees. I would rather be bold than wind up where many of our Messianic Jewish brothers have wound up, begging unsaved and unregenerate rabbis to grant recognition to Philadelphia as the center of the fourth branch of Judaism. No. We are already accepted because it is we as Messianic Israel who are already carrying out the Father's will of two-house restoration without the pre-approval of any man. We have been torn and tattered for far too long. So when we come back to Hebraic faith, we must come back pursuing righteousness, looking to Abraham and Sarah who bore us and not to a seat that has been left desolate.

### **PERFECT EXAMPLE**

Mark chapter 7 is a perfect example of yomer (Moses said) versus omrim (they the Pharisees say). In Mark 7:7 King Yahshua said: "in vain do they worship me teaching as doctrines the commands of men." What did the Seat of Moses specialize in? The teachings of men and adding to or manipulating Yahweh's original word. In Mark 7: 8 Yahshua says, "Forsaking the commands of Elohim, you hold fast to the traditons of men." Sometimes to institute traditions of men; you have to get rid of the word. That's the danger of submitting to the perceived Seat of Moses that supposedly still exists today and supposedly still rules over all of Israel. If we submit to the defunct Seat of Moses, we are going to have to prepare ourselves to blatantly set aside the word of Yahweh in order to install and execute our own traditions, since often they oppose one another. They are usually mutually exclusive, even as is the mind of the spirit versus the mind of the flesh. This is the nefarious nature of the Seat of Moses doctrine. For if we fall into the perceived "Seat of Moses is still in existence" trap, we will have to be prepared to set aside the whole counsel of Yahweh, to enact the traditions of men. I am not willing to do that. I would rather resign from this organization before I would have to do that. Fortunately in Messianic Israel we are not taught to do that. Mark 7:10 shows us once again the contrast between Moses and the Seat of Moses. "For Moshe said ..." then in verse 11 Yahshua contrasts that with: "BUT YOU SAY...Moses said honor you father and mother. He or she who does not honor their father and mother (mot yumat) dying you must die." What did the Seat of Moses say about this command? Something else. "BUT YOU SAY, if a man says to his father or mother whatever profit you may have been profited by me is korban, or a gift or sacrifice to Yahweh, you no longer let him perform any mitzvah for his father or his mother." So the Seat of Moses had an Oral Torah that a gift intended for

the parent's sustenance or provision as an act of honor, can be negated only if you give it to Yahweh. The Seat of Moses thus taught that it is more important to honor Yahweh with another blemished korban, than to provide for and honor your parents according to commandment number five of the Decalogue! Yahshua rebuked them by stating that they have completely negated the command and the mitzvah by changing the word.

Don't tell me that King Yahshua would command born-again talmidim, two house New Covenant Israelites, to forsake the teachings of Moses in favor of the teachings of the now defunct Seat of Moses that often contradicted Moses. Nowhere in scripture are we commanded to subjugate ourselves to the desolate Seat of Moses and their past additions to Yahweh's word! Mark 7 is a clear insight into this truth. The Seat of Moses according to Mark 7:13 has nullified the eternal commands by their handed down traditions.

### FINAL CONCERNS

My concern is that these traditions have been handed down to the Messianic Jewish movement of which I am originally a product. These traditions of Moses Seat have been handed down to the Messianic Jewish movement so that they believe they can approach the modern rabbis (the perceived sanctified Seat of Moses) and attain their acceptance. I am concerned for them and for us. We as Messianic Israel are not called to trust Uncle Charlie the pedophile babysitter if Uncle Charlie is not worthy of your trust.

New wine must be put into new wineskins. I submit to you that one of the keys to the survival and perpetuity and longevity and health of the Messianic Israel movement is that we declare like Yahweh would want us to that "we have no king" or seat of submission but that of King Yahshua!!!

TO VIEW ENTIRE DOCUMENT GO TO

[HTTP://WWW.YOURARMSTOISRAEL.ORG](http://WWW.YOURARMSTOISRAEL.ORG)

(End Part 2 of 2)

\*\*\*\*\*

> ----- eGroups Sponsor -----~>

eLerts

It's Easy. It's Fun. Best of All, it's Free!

[http://click.egroups.com/1/9699/3/\\_/\\_/\\_/974094708/](http://click.egroups.com/1/9699/3/_/_/_/974094708/)

-----\_>

To unsubscribe from this group, send an email to: [remnantsounds-unsubscribe@egroups.com](mailto:remnantsounds-unsubscribe@egroups.com)

====ooOoo====

## **2000.11.1.10 Responding To Rebelliousness Or Treachery On The Part Of A Wife**

### **1. INTRODUCTION**

In preparing a series of teachings on marriage which have covered a wide variety of topics, a number of factors have come to attention:

- a. God intended marriage to work.
- b. The church today knows almost nothing about God's form of marriage and how He intended marriage to work.
- c. The wife tears down or builds up the husbands house.
- d. The wife must submit in everything, even if her husband is unjust and ungodly, just as Jesus submitted to those who crucified Him unjustly.
- e. The husband is the head and must seek to become like Jesus.
- f. Divorce is a matter of last resort and is only permitted in the case of persistent unrepented treachery.
- g. A wife who is in strife and disagreement with her husband causes a sensation likened to "rottenness in his bones" and can destroy her husband financially by insisting on going her own way and dividing her husbands house.

These conclusions give rise to a dilemma - if Divorce is ONLY applicable as a matter of last resort after persistent unrepented treachery and if a wife can destroy her husbands house by continuous wilful disagreement, what remedies does the husband have to manage this situation?

### **2. THE STRENGTH OF THE ONE FLESH BOND**

Genesis 2:24, together with Matthew 19:5-6, Mark 10:8 and Ephesians 5:30-32, based on the original language, clearly demonstrate that the one flesh bond is an unbreakable spiritual bond. Other scriptures taken together with Genesis 2:24 clearly indicates that the marriage covenant is cut when a man takes a woman's virginity and that multiple one flesh bonds can be formed and can give rise to the spiritual states known as "adultery" and "fornication" which are amongst the most appalling forms of spiritual carnage that are possible.

Conversely, as a man and women give themselves to one another in sexual love making, to the fullest extent possible, the one flesh bond becomes massively strong and the spirits of the husband and wife become knit together so that they are truly one and can communicate, spirit to spirit, over great distances as though they were speaking face to face. When this has been reached, their prayers become extremely powerful. However, very few people reach this level of the one flesh bond, in fact it is probably almost unknown in the current age.

If husband and wife are in constant strife and have erected emotional and spiritual barriers which inhibit their giving in love making, the one flesh bond will remain weak and undeveloped and their marriage will remain vulnerable. This is another reason why rebellion and strife on the part of a wife is so immensely destructive within marriage.

### 3. SUBMISSION IN EVERYTHING

As this journey continued, I became greatly aware of Ephesians 5:24 which states:

24 *Therefore, just as the church is subject to Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands in **everything.*** (NKJ)

Wives are told to submit to their husbands in EVERYTHING. Not just that which they approve of, not just that which they enjoy, not just that which is lawful, not just that which is scriptural, but EVERYTHING!

1 Peter 3:1-2 takes this further:

1 *Wives, **likewise,** be submissive to your own husbands, that even if some do not obey the word, they, without a word, may be won by the conduct of their wives,*

2 *when they observe your chaste conduct accompanied by fear.* (NKJ)

The word LIKEWISE here refers back to the previous chapter which tells us to submit to unjust masters and rulers in the same way that Jesus submitted to those who unjustly crucified Him who "knew no sin" and who could have called legions of angels to deliver him. In other words, this confirms Ephesians 5:24. Wives are to submit, no matter how unjust or unGodly their husbands are.

This revelation provides a whole new dimension to why a woman should not marry a man who is an unbeliever.

It also became apparent that, if a wife will truly submit in everything, in submission to scripture, God will intervene supernaturally to protect a wife whose husband goes to far, provided she walks in faith.

Submission is amazingly powerful, we just do not understand that power in this age. We must learn to submit like Jesus submitted! This includes submission to unjust Governments, etc!

### 4. THE IMPORTANCE OF HARMONY

As I prayed into and studied the subject, I became increasingly aware of the deep need for husband and wife to be in perfect unity AND HARMONY. THE LORD showed me that the husband was like the organ in a group of musical instruments and the wife was like a stringed instrument which had to be tuned to the same "key" as the organ so that all musicians played in HARMONY.

Harmony is beyond agreement. Harmony is the full power of marriage through the one flesh bond. Once a really strong one flesh bond is in place and husband and wife are in full agreement AND in harmony, their prayers are amongst the sweetest incense that the Father can receive, their prayers are full of authority because there is complete agreement. Once their spirits are truly one and are in perfect unity and harmony, amazing spiritual power is unleashed. This is one of the reasons Satan is so intent on destroying marriage.

The following are a few scriptures which address this point:

Matthew 12:25

25 *But Jesus knew their thoughts, and said to them: "Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation, and **every city or house divided against itself will not stand.*** (NKJ)

Luke 11:17

*17 But He, knowing their thoughts, said to them: "Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation, and a house divided against a house falls. (NKJ)*

Amos 3:3

*3 Can two walk together, unless they are agreed? (NKJ)*

Matthew 18:19

*19 "Again I say to you that if two of you agree on earth concerning anything that they ask, it will be done for them by My Father in heaven. (NKJ)*

1 Peter 3:7

*7 Husbands, likewise, dwell with them with understanding, giving honour to the wife, as to the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life, that your prayers may not be hindered. (NKJ)*

It cannot be stressed enough, a husband and wife who are not in agreement are a house which is DIVIDED and it CANNOT STAND, their prayers will be hindered and not answered, their lives in material and SPIRITUAL TERMS, will be a total MESS.

Yet, there is so much teaching about wives having their own identity, etc that goes against the very grain of this principle. Other teaching uses 1 Peter 3:7 to make it the responsibility of the husband to come into agreement with his wife. That is not what this verse says. It says that because they are weak, husbands should be patient, tolerant, loving, etc and accept that their wives may not immediately see things the way the husband does. Like Jesus treats us, the husband is to gently guide and lead his wife. If he does not, their prayers will be hindered.

There CANNOT be a godly marriage where the husband is in submission to the wife. He will then expect Jesus to submit to him!

The ULTIMATE objective is for the husband and wife to be in such perfect unity that their spirits harmonize at all times, they not only sing from the same song book but they ALSO sing in the same KEY AND they sing in HARMONY!

## **5. THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN HUSBAND AND WIFE AS A MIRROR OF THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN THE HUSBAND AND THE LORD JESUS CHRIST**

As revelation continued to come in the area of marriage, it became apparent that, as the husband is head of the wife and Jesus is head of the church, the relationship between the husband and the wife is often (not always) a mirror of the relationship between the husband and the Lord Jesus Christ!

In other words:

- a. If the wife is not giving first priority to the things the husband considers most important and is, in fact, leaving them frequently to the last and then not doing them at all, it is probably because the husband is treating his calling in the same way.

- b. If the wife is always arguing and insists on holding on to opposing views, it is probably because the husband is always arguing with Jesus and holding onto views which are contrary to scripture.
- c. If the wife is not submitting to her husband it is probably because the husband is not submitting to Jesus.
- d. If the wife's service and commitment to her husband is shabby, then it is probably because the husband's own service and commitment to the Lord Jesus Christ is shabby? Refer to Malachi for more on the topic of poor service to God and second rate (or shabby) offerings.
- e. If the wife is giving love and submission unwillingly and grudgingly and is making false accusations against the husband, then it is probable that the husband is giving love and submission unwillingly and grudgingly to Jesus and Yahweh and is making false accusations against Him through false doctrines, etc.
- f. If the wife is constantly finding fault with her husband, then it is likely that the husband is constantly finding fault with God.
- g. If the wife is slow to repent when she is in error, it is probably because the husband is slow to repent to Jesus when he is in error.
- h. If the wife is not making love to the husband in a pleasing and fulfilling manner, it is probably because the husband is not praising and worshipping Jesus in a manner that is pleasing to Jesus.
- i. etc.

The bottom line is, husband, if you don't like something about the way your wife treats you, it is probably a reflection of the manner in which you are treating Jesus! What you are sowing you are reaping!

This is actually grace from God because it provides the husband with a more tangible indicator of his relationship with Jesus from which he can learn, make adjustments, and see if the adjustments are taking effect.

The relationship between the father and the children is a similar mirror of the relationship between the father and God the Father (Yahweh) and the relationship between the children and the mother is a similar mirror of her relationship with her husband. All of these spiritual "mirrors" are grace from God to assist us to draw closer to Him.

This revelation provides a startling indication as to why it is generally unacceptable in the sight of God for a man to divorce his wife because of her unacceptable conduct. If Yahweh were to apply the same standards, Jesus would reject us!!

If the husband uses these mirrors as an indicator and takes action to correct his behaviour towards Jesus but the wife persists in her conduct because she does not want to change behaviour learned over time, then a situation of division may arise which requires further action. This is the subject of this document. THEN AND ONLY THEN is she truly in rebellion and is betraying her husband spiritually.

## 6. THE IMPACT ON THE HUSBAND OF HIS WIFE'S SIN

By definition, a wife is under her husband's covering in the same way that the husband is under Jesus' covering.

I was shown that the "covering" can be seen as a sort of rigid "umbrella". As long as one is under the umbrella, that is under the covering, nothing can harm you. Once you step out from under the umbrella by sinning, all the forces of hell rain down upon you and Satan will attack any way that he can.

The same applies to a wife. As long as she is in complete submission to her husband, nothing can touch her. All attacks will be directed first at the husband, because he is the covering. So, if he sins but she remains in submission, he will bear the FULL brunt of his sin.

However, if the wife is in rebellion, not only will her sin attract attack which will come primarily on the husband BUT a proportion will rain down on her directly.

THE LORD showed me two elderly women of similar age whose husbands had known each other since childhood, had been in similar professional occupations and who had lived in the same town most of their lives. The one woman had been willingly in submission to her husband throughout his life and he had lived to a ripe old age and she was still sprightly and full of life. The other had insisted on doing things "her way" and had not been in full submission. Her husband had died at a much earlier age and in poor health and she was bent over and stooped under the weight of the sin she had brought down on herself by continuously stepping out from under her husbands covering AND undermining her husband. The contrast was STARTLING!

THE LORD also showed me that a woman who has reached adulthood without marrying, and particularly one who has started her own career, lived on her own and had her own job before marrying, establishes a sort of "proxy" self covering for herself as an offshoot from her fathers covering. If this proxy covering is not renounced and torn down and actively replaced by her husbands covering at the time of marriage, she will experience immense difficulty in accepting her husband's covering and submitting to him.

Where a woman has been married and divorced and remarries, she will still be walking under her ex husbands covering unless she renounces this covering and accepts the covering of her new husband, assuming that her divorce was sanctioned by God, which is the case with a relatively limited number of divorces.

Because of the power of the one flesh bond, which makes the wife bone of the husbands bones and flesh of his flesh, she is able to cause a sensation of "rotteness in his bones", Proverbs 12:4 states that *"An excellent wife is the crown of her husband, but she who causes shame is like rotteness in his bones."* (NKJ)

By the same token, Proverbs 14:1 states *"The wise woman builds her house, but the foolish pulls it down with her hands."* (NKJ)

The imagery is powerful. A wife has been given enormous potential for good or bad in her husbands house.

Again, this poses the dilemma, what does a God fearing man do when his wife repeatedly conducts herself in a manner that causes her to be to him as rotteness in his bones and which pulls his house

down? Particularly, if he is seeking to love her unconditionally like Jesus loves and he cannot bear the thought of divorcing her but he cannot see any other way? This document develops a scriptural approach to this problem.

## 7. THE POWER OF LOVE AND THE SHORT CIRCUIT OF FEAR

As I gained understanding in these areas, I became increasingly conscious of the need to love like Jesus loved. A love which takes 1 Corinthians 13 and Galatians 5 literally:

Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, **but have not love**, I have become sounding brass or a clanging cymbal.

And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries and all knowledge, and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, **but have not love**,

I am nothing. And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, **but have not love**, it profits me nothing.

**Love suffers long and is kind; love does not envy; love does not parade itself, is not puffed up; does not behave rudely, does not seek its own, is not provoked, thinks no evil; does not rejoice in iniquity, but rejoices in the truth; bears all things, believes all things, hopes all things, endures all things.**

Love never fails. But whether there are prophecies, they will fail; whether there are tongues, they will cease; whether there is knowledge, it will vanish away. (NKJ)

1 Corinthians 13:1-8

But the FRUIT OF THE SPIRIT is: LOVE, JOY (Gladness) PEACE PATIENCE (an even temper, forbearance) KINDNESS GOODNESS (benevolence) FAITHFULNESS GENTLENESS (meekness, humility) SELF-CONTROL (self restraint, continence) Against such things there is no law.

Galatians 5:22-23

THE LORD led me to purchase the book "Lord Teach Me How To Love", by Creflo Dollar which challenged me immensely.

As I applied these principles and opened my heart I began to experience a physically tangible flow of love. Joyner describes an experience in "The Final Quest" which describes this far better than I can, describing the Love that he experienced from a particular person he reports:

*"Opening his arms he gave me a great hug, and kissed my forehead like a father. **Love poured over me and through me until I felt that it would overload my nervous system.** When he finally released me I was staggering as if I were drunk, but it was a wonderful feeling. It was love like I had never felt it."*

I began to realize that love like this is available to each of us and it is particularly available to husband and wife in marriage. THIS is the love that husbands are commanded in scripture to give their wives!!

But, to experience this love, we must love unconditionally, we must take down all our defences and we must GIVE EXPECTING NOTHING IN RETURN. THEN we will experience this love flowing out of us

to our wives, our children and those around us and THEY will experience it flowing from us to the extent that they are WILLING to receive.

A wife who has her own defences up, who is not in submission to her husband, who is betraying, criticising, finding fault with or attacking her husband will have great difficulty receiving such love.

I also came to understand that this form of love is POWER - this is the power whereby Jesus raised the dead, healed the sick, etc. It is the LOVE OF GOD AND THE POWER OF GOD!!

Until we come to walk in this love we are powerless and useless to God and our spouses and our children!! This is an immensely sobering realization as very few people on earth today even consider that such love can exist, let alone walk in it!

At the same time I discovered that love has some of the characteristics of an electric current - that is why we sometimes experience tingling and similar sensations under the anointing. It flows to those who will receive it BUT, if a man's wife is in bondage to fear, doubt and unbelief and these trigger rebellion and lack of submission in her - this connects her to Satan's NEGATIVE power - this is not a power source, it is a power drain.

So when a man is starting to walk in this kind of love and his wife suddenly opens her heart to fear or rebellion, he is connected directly to the Power of God (Love) and she is connected directly to the power hungry world of Satan's fear which is NEVER SATISFIED. This produces an outcome like a short circuit in electricity. If a massive positive electric potential is suddenly directly connected to earth with no resistance, massive electric current's flow until the conductor burns out or the power source is exhausted.

In this case, God's love is NEVER exhausted, so the conductor, the husband, suffers MASSIVE spiritual overload and finds himself completely spiritually debilitated! Because he is one with Christ and is starting to tap into the Love Power of God and his wife is walking in fear and is tapping into the negative drain of Satan's power, something has to give!

Either:

- a. The husband puts up a barrier between himself and Jesus Christ and stops tapping into the power of God.
- b. The husband puts up a barrier between himself and his wife to prevent her short circuiting his love to fear.
- c. The wife changes her behaviour, resists fear, submits to her husband and receives his love and loves him in return.

Clearly the first option is unthinkable - to do this the man would be making an idol of his wife and putting her before his love for Jesus.

Equally clearly the third option is the option to be preferred.

HOWEVER, sadly, the wife does not always see things this way. If she is in bondage to fear and is believing Satan's lies, she cannot necessarily take the spiritual measures necessary to resist Satan and accept her husband's love in humble submission. In such a case, the husband is left with NO CHOICE

but to adopt the second option, that is to put in place a protective barrier to prevent his wife's fear, doubt and unbelief, from short circuiting his love.

In doing this, he must act in love in order that he can come to the place where "perfect love casts out all fear"!

Incidentally, a similar thing happens in our relationship with Jesus and the Father. If we tap into fear, He cannot pour His love into us because we would be destroyed by the raw spiritual power flowing through us. We have to resist the devil and in particular, resist fear, and seek His Love.

If we do not and get into increasing sin, there comes a time when our disloyalty creates a distance / separation in which He is forced to take His hand off us and permit us to go the way we have chosen. At this time He cannot pay attention to certain of our prayers -- many people have described this as a "brass ceiling" experience. Note that in a Court of Law a "prayer" is the request or application of the applicant in a Court action -- if the applicant is legally disqualified, then the court pays no attention to the prayer.

At this point, Satan has effectively Carte Blanche to use all our sin and to attack us in any way he chooses.

Note that Yahweh does not command or force our love or submission to Him. He gives us a free choice. By the same token, a husband cannot command or force his wife to love him or submit to him. The husband thus finds himself in a VERY difficult position.

This spiritual short circuit is the fundamental driver behind God's SPIRITUAL definition of treachery or fornication (porneia) which is the ultimate scriptural basis for divorce. That is, when a point is reached where the disloyalty and the treachery and the resulting spiritual short circuit have become so entrenched and so persistent and the wife shows no signs of repenting, then, and ONLY THEN, may the husband divorce her.

Again, we find ourselves with a gap in our understanding between the point at which the husband first becomes aware of this short circuit or treachery and the point at which his wife's persistent treachery warrants divorce in the sight of God.

## **8. RESPONDING TO A WIFE'S TREACHERY**

God's way is easy and profitable but requires personal self-discipline and VOLUNTARY SACRIFICE. Rebellion is an insistence on seeing God's way as being burdensome, unprofitable and personally prejudicial. This results in refusal to discipline oneself and to give the required sacrifices of service, love, praise and worship. Rebellion favours self-service, self-love, self-righteousness and general idolatry of self! Rebellion stems from pride, from "I", from Satan.

Godly love is something that is given freely, so it is godly submission. If a wife refuses to love her husband in terms of a 1 Corinthians 13 (believes the best, etc, etc) he can do nothing about it in his own strength.

As much as his spirit is grieved and hurt, there is NOTHING he can do to obtain loyalty, love and submission that she chooses not to give as a free-will offering. The more he shouts, castigates and upbraids, her in response to her treachery, the more fear will grab her and entrench the lies that she believes about him!

This is profoundly challenging in terms of the scriptures regarding rottenness in the bones, etc.

If the husband seeks to walk in love and put God first in his life, the more the love of God flows through him to his wife, the more debilitating any act of treachery on her part will be. He in turn is required not to revile (1 Peter 2).

In considering this situation, we must note that nowhere in Scripture do we find any verses that expressly command or even permit a husband to discipline a rebellious wife.

Although one might argue from the scriptures relating to the "chastening of THE LORD (YAHWEH<sup>1</sup>)" that there is some basis:

**Deuteronomy 11:2** : "Know today that I do not speak with your children, who have not known and who have not seen the chastening of the LORD your God, His greatness and His mighty hand and His outstretched arm-- (NKJ)

**Job 5:17** : "Behold, happy is the man whom God corrects; therefore do not despise the chastening of the Almighty. (NKJ)

**Proverbs 3:11** : "My son, do not despise the chastening of the LORD, nor detest His correction; (NKJ)

**Hebrews 12:4-9** :

- 4 *You have not yet resisted to bloodshed, striving against sin.*
- 5 *And you have forgotten the exhortation which speaks to you as to sons: "My son, do not despise the chastening of the Lord, nor be discouraged when you are rebuked by Him;*
- 6 *For whom the Lord loves He chastens, and scourges every son whom He receives."*
- 7 *If you endure chastening, God deals with you as with sons; for what son is there whom a father does not chasten?*
- 8 *But if you are without chastening, of which all have become partakers, then you are illegitimate and not sons.*
- 9 *Furthermore, we have had human fathers who corrected us, and we paid them respect. Shall we not much more readily be in subjection to the Father of spirits and live? (NKJ)*

HOWEVER, all of these relate to YAHWEH (The Father) treating us as children NOT Jesus disciplining His bride. So the scriptures apply to a father and his children NOT a husband and his wife. BUT, this does indicate that either YAHWEH or Jesus will discipline the wife since Yahweh disciplines us on behalf of His Son, Jesus, presumably Jesus will discipline our wives on our behalf! YAHWEH uses Satan as the "adversary" or "destroyer" to discipline us, as is clearly shown by Job's experience.

This is the bottom line of the answer I got to my prayer about how to respond to a treacherous wife when a husband has done all he knows to do to get his own life right with YAHWEH<sup>1</sup>. The answer was simply, "hand her over to Satan that she may learn to submit"!!

## 9. UNDERSTANDING THE SCRIPTURAL BASIS

In terms of the preceding discussion it is apparent that a time will come where the husband is no longer able to bear these attacks by his wife. This assumes that he HAS laid down his life in prayer and fasting and in seeking YAHWEH for guidance in judgement of his own sin AND the sin of his house. Also

that he has accepted his accountability before God for the sin of his house and has responsibly sought to deal with every area of sin in his life and the life of his family that the Holy Spirit has convicted him of.

Once he has done these things, and ONLY once he has done them to YAHWEH'S satisfaction, will the husband find himself in a position to take the next step which is to withdraw his covering and hand his wife over to Satan to be disciplined for her OWN sin. The husband REMAINS accountable to YAHWEH for his sin and the broader sin of his house and must realise that when he takes this step, he must expect any areas of his life where he is being less than diligent in attending to correcting his own sin to come under a harsh spotlight before the judgement seat!

1 Corinthians 5:4-7 provides the scriptural basis for this:

- 4 *In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when you are gathered together, along with my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ,*
- 5 ***deliver such a one to Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that his spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.***
- 6 *Your glorying is not good. Do you not know that a little leaven leavens the whole lump?*
- 7 *Therefore purge out the old leaven, that you may be a new lump, since you truly are unleavened. For indeed Christ, our Passover, was sacrificed for us. (NKJ)*

This passage relates to a particular instance of sexual sin which is not relevant to this discussion but it confirms a scriptural principle which is clearly evident in the passages regarding the chastening of THE LORD cited above and particularly in Job's experience.

From consideration of this it became clear that once the husband has done all that he can do, by which I mean repeated prayer, prayer and fasting, humbling himself before Almighty God and repenting and making right, explicitly acknowledging his covering before God and explicitly praying to extend his covering over his wife and accepting responsibility for her sins AND seeing his relationship with Jesus and YAHWEH mirrored in his wife and children respectively and diligently seeking to walk in 1 Corinthians 13 love, THEN and only THEN AND preferably at the leading of the Spirit of God, may he take action against his wife.

Such action will comprise:

- a. The husband withdraws his covering over his wife in respect of all sin where she is not in submission to him and is in rebellion to him.
- b. The husband asks the Father in the Name of Jesus to JUDGE his wife severely and correct her harshly that they may come into unity before God.

At the same time, the husband must continue to seek God's judgments in his OWN LIFE.

- c. The husband hands his wife OVER TO SATAN that she may learn to submit, cease to fear and cease to rebel.
- d. The husband increases his intercession and prayer for his wife's deliverance and wages whatever spiritual warfare the Spirit of God leads him to wage.

e. The husband erects a spiritual barrier to prevent the short circuiting of his love. In other words, he does NOT stop loving her BUT HE DOES STOP POURING HIS LOVE OUT TO HER. In this mode he should refrain from sexual intercourse unless his wife expressly comes to him for love making, he should refrain from over acts of love (hugs, kisses, etc) towards his wife, unless she expressly comes to him for them with a submissive attitude. He should refrain from any other overt gestures of love that he has been making in an effort to win her affection.

A husband is NOT told anywhere in scripture to "court" his wife to win her affection. Both are commanded by scripture to love and the giving and receiving of love are required to be unconditional -- there is therefore NO onus on him to make overt gestures to win her love. In fact, a history of seeking to earn his wife's love MAY be at the heart of the problem.

The husband is NOT to be unpleasant to his wife in ANY way. He is not to sulk or in any other way punish her by his behaviour other than to send her a clear message that her behaviour is NOT acceptable and that he is obliged to take measures to safe guard himself spiritually.

f. At the same time, the husband should spell out to his wife that she is now accountable before God for her conduct in the areas stated and that he is no longer going to express continuous concern regarding unscriptural conduct -- this assumes that he has taken ALL REASONABLE MEASURES to ensure BEFORE taking this step, that his wife understands what behaviour is unacceptable and what the SCRIPTURAL BASIS is for his stating that this behaviour is unacceptable. A series of teaching tapes are available which address many of these factors in some detail.

Once this has been put in place, the husband MUST be sensitive to discern the point at which his wife is ready to repent and turn around. Whether that happens after a few hours or days or weeks can only be determined by the Spirit of God. If he is truly walking in love, the husband should be constantly on the look-out for indications of heartfelt desire for change and he should not hesitate to intervene when it appears certain that this is in place.

Since the husband is responsible for teaching his wife, he must then guide her to deal with whatever issues may be required and lead her gently to making the necessary confessions of her sin, repenting and receiving forgiveness from himself, praying the necessary prayers of confession, repentance and receiving of forgiveness to the Father. This is not a time for "I told you so", it is a time for sober rejoicing, at repentance and healing of the marriage relationship. 2 Corinthians 2:1-11 provides the scriptural basis for such restoration:

- 1 *But I determined this within myself, that I would not come again to you in sorrow.*
- 2 *For if I make you sorrowful, then who is he who makes me glad but the one who is made sorrowful by me?*
- 3 *And I wrote this very thing to you, lest, when I came, I should have sorrow over those from whom I ought to have joy, having confidence in you all that my joy is the joy of you all.*
- 4 *For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote to you, with many tears, not that you should be grieved, but that you might know the love which I have so abundantly for you.*
- 5 *But if anyone has caused grief, he has not grieved me, but all of you to some extent-- not to be too severe.*

**6 This punishment which was inflicted by the majority is sufficient for such a man,**

**7 so that, on the contrary, you ought rather to forgive and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one be swallowed up with too much sorrow.**

**8 Therefore I urge you to reaffirm your love to him.**

9 For to this end I also wrote, that I might put you to the test, whether you are obedient in all things.

10 Now whom you forgive anything, I also forgive. For if indeed I have forgiven anything, I have forgiven that one for your sakes in the presence of Christ,

11 lest Satan should take advantage of us; for we are not ignorant of his devices. (NKJ)

At this point, the husband should, in the presence of his wife, expressly pray to extend his covering over his wife once more, to accept responsibility for her sin, to release all barriers he has erected AND MOST IMPORTANTLY, instruct Satan to desist from taking any further action against his wife independently of himself.

His wife in turn MUST understand that such an event in her life is EXTREMELY SERIOUS and is a step down a road which may ultimately lead to divorce and potentially loss of salvation. She should therefore reverently fear the recurrence of such a situation and should seek God and the guidance of her husband with renewed vigour in order to come into agreement and HARMONY with him.

Note that this action, which in terms of the current church paradigm would be viewed as very harsh, is to the contrary, an act of mercy. It is far better that an offender is handed over for disciplining than that they should be divorced, which implies that they are beyond redemption.

## 10. CONCLUSION

This is an immensely challenging subject. However, it is critical in this age where over two thirds of all marriages end in divorce with reports of more reports in the church than outside the church!

Furthermore, with increasing indications that GREAT spiritual tribulation is ALREADY upon many in the church and that great physical tribulation in the form of a possible third world war or major persecution is not far away, it is vital that all who call on the name of the Lord Jesus Christ sanctify themselves and set themselves apart for His service. This REQUIRES that those whose marriages are not all they could be, take all necessary measures to seek YAHWEH<sup>1</sup> to restore and heal their marriages. The principles set out in this teaching and those that are presented in the tape series which preceded it, are vital to accomplishing this objective.

Finally, YAHWEH<sup>1</sup> intends marriage to be the most wonderful experience on earth. He literally intends it to be "heaven on earth" in terms of the magnitude of love, the magnitude of spiritual power, unity, etc. I challenge all who read this to set aside all ideas you have of marriage which do not fit this description and DARE TO BELIEVE THAT YOUR MARRIAGE CAN BE HEAVEN ON EARTH!!

May YAHWEH (THE LORD) bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you, in the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, King of Kings and Lord of Lords and saviour of the world.

-----ooOoo-----

## 2000.11.1.11 Lord Teach Me How To Love

*By Creflo Dollar*

In mid October 2000, while seeking the Lord concerning a number of issues I was leads to purchase the book "Lord Teach Me How to Love" by Creflo Dollar.

This book really challenged me and, I believe, represents an enormous challenge to the church at large in these last day's stock

As I red, it became apparent that I really had no appreciation or even basic understanding of the enormity of the Love of God.

This document, sets out the headlines that I recorded while reading the book.

The focus Scripture of the book is John 13: 35 "By this shall all men know that I am the Son of Man, if they love one another."

?? Be consistent in your love to others.

Forget the past-not only what we are ashamed of that all so what we are proud of always press on.

LOVE WITH INTENSITY ALL

20. GOD'S LOVE IN YOU GROWS AS YOU LOVE OTHERS.

23. LOVE IS A DECISION.

LOVE IS A FORCE.

Lack of love can stop you receiving results from God! Satan can INTO YOUR FAITH by attacking your ability to love! You're a liar if you say you love God but don't love others!

You can prevent God's blessings for manifesting in your life because of your unwillingness to love!

NB: perfect love drives out fear in other words if a man loves his wife perfectly she will not have fear!

1 John 4: 8 "God is love"

John 14: 15 "if you love me keep my Commandments"-OBEDIENCE

26. Learn to LOVE GOD before you can love others.

When we know what to do but procrastinate, that puts us in a questionable position in terms of our love for God.

NB if we'd than that our love for others to get before our love from God we are in a questionable position.

PROCRASTINATION IS DISOBEDIENCE!

PARTIAL OBEDIENCE IS DISOBEDIENCE!

We are not truly in covenant with Him, if we don't obey Him.

We are His friends IF we keep His commandments.

29. OBEY GOD AT ANY COST!

1 John 4: 20 "if you don't love your brother whom you see daily, and you say you love to me, whom you have not seen, you are a liar."

Love that endures and covers with silence.

He who loveth God loveth his brother also.

30. To the degree you love others you love Him.

Inasmuch as ye have done unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me Matthew 25: 40.

31. LOVE THE WHOLE BODY OF CHRIST.

32. Straighten out the relationships we have with the people we see every day.

NBB 40 of those who have wronged YOU!

IF I DON'T WALK IN LOVE, I AM NOBODY IN HEAVEN SIGHT.

Allowing one's love for one's wife to become more important than your love and obedience to God is a major mistake renewed by implication that is what is being taught by many!

37. Anointed to love

ROOTED AND GROUNDED IN LOVE

38. If you are not rooted in love do not expect miracles!

39. The Bible is a revelation of God's love.

40. There is NO POWER WITHOUT LOVE!

42. PRAYER

= COMPASSION

= POWER

FIRST-VERTICAL LOVE WITH THE FATHER

SECOND-HORIZONTAL LOVE WITH THE PEOPLE

THEN God's power can WORK.

Lust takes as much as nor can without dealing in return.

43. Ye will never see the power of healing operate in your ministry until you first see Jesus.  
When I [Creflo Dollar] understood Jesus compassion, I saw him Him.  
Prayer = Compassion = Power  
First vertical love between Jesus and the Father then horizontal love from Jesus to the people  
Our motivation for displaying to His power must be SINCERE COMPASSION to see others saved, delivered and healed, rather than for earth's praise and recognition.
44. WHAT CAN I DO FOR YOU? (The love of God)  
Bear one another's burden's Relation's 6: 2-you're thinking and should be "i love others with the love of god, i want so much for their lives to be changed. i want so much for their bodies to be heard healed. oh god, helped me to help then!  
See the massive hurt in marriage and seek God's compassion to see marriages healed!
45. GOD'S LOVE MUST BEGIN OPERATING IN MY LIFE
46. PUT THE NEEDS OF OTHERS FIRST IN OUR PRAYERS!  
If I do not have LOVE, I am nothing (A USELESS NOBODY)  
LOVE UNCONDITIONALLY
52. Galatians 5: 5, 6 "For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by Faith. For in Jesus Christ, neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor un-circumcision; but faith which work earth BY LOVE".  
FAITH WORKS BY LOVE  
OUR FAITH WILL NOT WORK IF OUR LOVE IS NOT WORKING!  
Love is damaged by offense, un-forgiveness and disobedience-then we cannot expect answers to our prayers!
55. Meditate on the Word Day and Night.
56. Allowed God to handle our circumstances.
58. If we don't like our harvest we need to change the seed.
61. Without love, faith will not work-prosperity or ANY THING.
- 62-63. If we are not walking in love, then when God blesses us, our pride and arrogance will take over.  
When the love is truly operating THEN the power will flow.
66. Only when we love God and love one another and only when we keep God's Commandments, will God bring us to the harvest of our dreams and desires.

69. Satan attacks our love with anger, thus destroying our faith.
71. It doesn't mean anything to come to church all the time if you are not willing to work out misunderstandings, mended broken relationships, and love even when it is difficult to do so. True Christianity is walking in love to the point that every time others are around us, they somehow are positively affected by our genuine love.
- LOVE YOUR ENEMIES!
72. God's love is unconditional.
73. God's love endures.
- Even when we distance ourselves from selling brother, NEVER STOP LOVING THEM!.
74. Romans 2:4 "The goodness of God leadeth to repentance"(i.e. love brings about change).
75. Romans 5: 3 "Tribulation worketh patience"-worketh = employs-use patience to pull through tribulation. Love others when we first meet them, when they mess up, and when they have straightened out.
- STOP LOVING ONLY WHEN SOMEONE PLEASES US! ENVY STOPS PROMOTION - Rejoice when others get blessed! Love is never jealous.
77. Love is not proud-give God the glory.
78. God hates the proud look proverbs 6: 16, 17.
- God has a problem with people who are always boasting about their accomplishments..
- GIVE GOD THE GLORY ELSE YOU MAKE YOURSELF YOUR OWN IDOL!
- Wherever you see the spirit of "I" you see the spirit of Satan.
- Brag on God.
79. Acknowledge God in ALL the good He has done to us.
- We don't do ANY THING without the help of the MASTER-it's ALL GOD
- God is a good God and caps his handiwork these worthy to be displayed-caps acknowledge Him in ALL THING's.
80. Restrain your MOUTH.
- = speaking without restraint is pride.-"regardless of what the Word says, I'm going to say and do what I want this time"-refusing to comply with God.
- Rather say "Thank God I'm saved".
- Love enables us to shut our mouths, turn our heads, and less those who curse us.
81. Rudeness is NOT Boldness!

MANNER's-love is not rude or un-mannerly.

82. Be a perfect gentleman. Love is not self seeking.

Real love ALWAYS GIVES.

God loves us so much that He GAVE!!-love and giving go hand in hand.

Give that it COSTS!

83. Love is not touchy, fretful, or resentful-GROW UP!!

84. LOVE LET'S GO!

Love does not take account of the evil done to it; it doesn't pay attention to a suffered wrong.

NB We don't love based on how we feel. We love others because God first loved us!

"And what can separate us from the love of God? Nothing!" Romans 8: 39.

87. Love covers with silence, 1 Corinthians 13: 6 "love rejoiceth not in iniquity."

Help the person get back on his feet.

Confess your fault is one to another--that ye may be healed-confess your struggles to a trusted friend.

88. GOD'S SYSTEM AND IS AN EXCHANGE OF WEAKNESSES AND STRENGTHS UNTIL WE ELIMINATE WEAKNESS.

BUT we have to walking in love in order for people to trust us.

COVERING OTHERS WITH LOVE.

1 Corinthians 13 6-7 (AMP) "It [love] does not rejoice at injustice and unrighteousness, but rejoices when right and truth prevail. Love bears up under anything and everything that comes, is ever ready to believe the best of every person, its hopes are fadeless under all circumstances, and it endures everything [without weakening]."

89. Reporting an incident of ministry to a " fallen " preacher..... "Then I [Creflo Dollar] sat down with him to make a covenant agreement with him. I grabbed his face and said, 'I promise to love you forever. And if you should die, I'll see to it that you wife is taken care of and that your children get a first-class education. I will not leave you, no matter what you do. I LOVE YOU UNCONDITIONALLY.'"

This seems to me and to be a critical example of our Christian love should seek to restore a fallen brother.

90. The gifts and calling are without repentance - God does not change His mind.

91. COVER SIN AND WITH LOVE AND SILENCE.

Love covers all transgressions-Proverbs 10: 12 AMP.

Love covers a multitude of sin's-1 Peter 4: 8 AMP.

= referring to sin confessed to us.

93. Do not be concerned about what others think if we associate with a known sinner.

Are you without sin? NO!!

94. DON'T GOSSIP ABOUT OTHERS SIN!!.

The prudent with your testimony-Shearer only what is necessary for them to know.

95. We MUST confess our sin's: Proverbs 28: 13 "He that covereth his sin's shall not prosper: But whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy."

96. Don't violate the LAW OF LOVE!!

99. LOVE THAT FORGETS

Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you and pray for them which despitefully use you and persecute you that ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven, for He maketh his sun to rise on the evil and the good, and sendeth rain on the just and the unjust.

100. DO RIGHT EVEN WHEN SOMEONE ELSE IS DOING ME WRONG!!

Take it to God if you have problems letting go.

102. DON'T RETALIATE -- LOVE, GIVE, FORGIVE.

Let go of past offenses -- FORGET

Give the hurts to God in prayer and let them GO.

104. By holding on to past offenses you establish your own righteousness and forfeit the righteousness God has given you through Jesus Christ.

Mark 11:22-26 Have faith -- What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them. And when ye stand praying FORGIVE!

105. Unforgiveness hinders spiritual growth - it stops you from operating by or receiving the end of your faith.

Without faith it is IMPOSSIBLE TO PLEASE GOD - Hebrews 11:16.

106 The JUST shall live by faith : Romans 1:17.

IF we do not forgive, we are NOT JUST!.

CONFESSIONS OF FAITH ARE USELESS-NOTHING MORE THAN IDLE WORD'S WITHOUT FORGIVENESS.

108. Matthew 18: 35 we will be handed to the tormentors if we do not forgive!

IF SOMEONE DOES YOU HARM

109. A spiritual circumstances are a result of our failure to forgive and our failure to walk in LOVE.

111. Say " Bless You" in the midst of persecution.

115. FAMILY LOVE

Love people where they are-spiritually, mentally AND emotionally.

116. True love does not give up on people just because they are irritating or make mistakes.

LOVE IS WILLING TO CHANGE

Change is the EVIDENCE OF LOVE

= to line up with what God wants.

117. SOW change to REAP change.

= DO IT FIRST YOURSELF.

119. The Fear of God is to be willing to rely ourselves with his Word-no matter the cost. The fear God is to obey Him song 55: 19 "God shall afflict those who do not change" because they do not fear God.

LOVE IS NOT RUDE.

120. WATCH YOUR TONE OF VOICE.

LOVE IS NOT SELFISH

= DOES NOT INSIST ON ITS OWN RIGHTS OR ITS OWN WAY.

LOVE is more concerned about how you can meet the needs of another than how you would like your needs met.

LOVE IS NOT EASILY PROVOKED.

Take our eyes of our own agendas and desires to serve our family's.

Think if the evil-not quick to take offence, not touchy or fretful, not resentful.

121. A loveless home = a loveless society.

120 LOVE DISCIPLINE'S.

123. You don't really love your children if you don't take the time to correct them.

Children should show respect-"Yes ma'm and no ma'm.

124. Your children on that way because of you.

Most children rebel because they want to get their parents attention.

- Children desire to be love and appreciated (as do wives).
125. Your children are MIRROR IMAGES of you.  
PRAYING FOR YOUR CHILDREN DAILY.
131. THE FATHERS LOVE  
God loves us with unconditional, everlasting love.
132. Ephesians 3: 19 know the love of Christ which passes knowledge that ye might be filled with all the fullness God.  
Love is the avenue to being filled with everything God has to offer.  
LORD, open my eyes to see Yahshua in Your Word and to see Your Love in Your Word.
133. Unless you have a revelation of the importance of love and the greatness of God's love for you, YOU WILL NOT BE ABLE TO EXPERIENCE THE FULLNESS OF GOD!
134. God's love is TOUGH-it is marked by discipline.
135. The true proof of love is in a person's honesty-In other words, the loves you enough to tell you when you are wrong.
136. If someone says they love you and then lets you go on doing the wrong thing then they are lying.
137. Heat only disciplines those He loves therefore REPENTANCE and change your heart, mind and direction.  
God's love is unconditional and everlasting.  
God's love is the ultimate source of power.
141. Love conquerors ALL.  
GOD IS LOVE.  
A love relationship only works when both parties involved put forth the effort to maintain it!
142. God's love is mature-it does not exhibit childish characteristics such as jealousy, envy and selfishness.  
Children don't know any better-ADULTS ARE WITHOUT EXCUSE!  
Only a child would hold a grudge or disrespect another person.  
DOES GOD KNOW YOU?
144. God shall be the FIRST AND LAST person you talk to each day!
145. RELATIONSHIP BEFORE SERVICE

If we don't spend sufficient time with God of batteries run flat and we run on our own our instead of HIS POWER!.

146. Obedience NOT service determines how much we love God.

LISTEN TO GOD.

149. A series of helpful prayers and confessions are contained as an appendix to this book.

As I hope you will note from consideration of the points presented above, this book provides a comprehensive and highly challenging view of the Agape Love of God.

For those who are willing to examine themselves in the mirror of God's Word as presented in this book and by faith to seek to put these principal's into practice in their lives it is certain that they will experience a new dimensional of walking with God and will have a profound impact on the lives of those around them.

-----ooOoo-----

## **2000.11.1.12 Suggested Criteria For Moderating Discussion On A Christian Internet Discussion List**

### **DRAFT FOR DISCUSSION**

#### **a. INTRODUCTION**

Recently, in participating in a number of discussion lists, it has been apparent that it is very easy for discussion to become contentious and unfruitful resulting in dramatically increased volumes of postings many of which are not necessarily moving discussion forward.

As a consequence, it can reach a point where people may lose interest in the list and where newcomers find the list to be contentious and unfruitful and therefore do not actively participate or leave after a short period.

As we will, God willing, shortly be instituting a list specifically relating to the scriptural issues associated with reducing the epidemic level of divorce in the church, I have been praying for guidance on how this should be handled.

On the one hand, a list which is not moderated can result in items being posted in error or in unpleasant or inappropriate messages being posted. On the other hand, a moderated list can lead to the moderator being called to judge the suitability of postings which, in turn, can lead to the moderator becoming proud or imposing any bias that he, himself, may have, on the list. This can become particularly problematic where a list is intended for discussion of matters relating to scripture and faith and where the moderator finds a thread evolving in a direction which is contrary to his understanding but does not allow for the possibility that his understanding is in error with the result that the list becomes biased to his error over time.

This has repeatedly exercised my attention as I have participated in various lists over the past few years and has, in fact, been one of the factors that has caused me from hold back on starting up the

divorce list. It IS important to avoid interfering unnecessarily in the discussion on the list BUT **the list owner and his ministry will be judged if unGodly material, lies, abuse, etc are published on the list.**

After considering this subject for some time, the following are the conclusions reached as a basis for discussion. In presenting this analysis, it should be stated that I have concluded that it is necessary to moderate a list for the following reasons:

**b. MAIL SENT IN ERROR**

People do from time to time inadvertantly select a wrong email address and may therefore send completely irrelevant items to the list.

In some cases these items may be of a confidential or personal nature which the person sending the mail really would not like distributed to dozens or hundreds of people.

By the same token, such mail could contain content which people on the list could find really inappropriate or offensive.

By moderating the list, such mail can be screened out.

**c. DELIBERATELY OFFENSIVE MAIL**

There does appear to be a legitimate concern that certain individuals might send mail to an unmoderated list with the specific objective of posting something which is highly objectionable or offensive.

There does appear to be an onus of responsibility on the person responsible for a list not to permit the list to be used in such a fashion. By moderating the list, such mail, if ever received, can be avoided.

**d. OFF TOPIC MAIL**

It has become increasingly apparent to me that it is necessary for a list to have a clear definition of what it's focus is. The moderator should then seek to restrict discussion to that topic. If the list is a general discussion list, then no moderation will be required. However, if it is a list concentrating on, for example, divorce and how to prevent divorce, mail regarding the healing of marriage is appropriate but mail regarding whether the rapture will take place before the tribulation is not relevant and should be avoided, unless as a headline notice to advise members of another list which is discussing such issues.

At the same time, the moderator should be willing to consider motivation from a person submitting a mail that is initially rejected, as to why the mail IS germane to the topic of the list.

For this reason, it is necessary for the moderator to give a reason for rejecting any mail that is not listed and afford the person submitting the opportunity to amend the mail and resubmit OR to motivate why the mail should be posted.

**e. UNPLEASANT AND ARGUMENTATIVE MAIL**

There is a tendency for certain people to take anything said that contradicts their opinion as an insult and to start making use of judgmental and abusive terms. Words like "idiot", etc are not appropriate

on a list that seeks to be Christian and can inflame the list and cause people to leave. Jesus said in **Matthew 5:22**:

22 *"But I say to you that whoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment. And whoever says to his brother, 'Raca!' shall be in danger of the council. But whoever says, 'You fool!' shall be in danger of hell fire. (NKJ)*

**Proverbs 26:21** states:

21 *As charcoal is to burning coals, and wood to fire, so is a contentious man to kindle strife. (NKJ)*

The more we argue for the sake of arguing, the worse the situation becomes!

**1 Corinthians 13:4-7** provides a definition of LOVE which can be readily applied to moderating this type of mail:

4 *Love suffers long and is kind; love does not envy; love does not parade itself, is not puffed up;*

5 *does not behave rudely, does not seek its own, is not provoked, thinks no evil;*

6 *does not rejoice in iniquity, but rejoices in the truth;*

7 *bears all things, believes all things, hopes all things, endures all things. (NKJ)*

There is therefore a need to restrict mail that meets these criteria. Again, the moderator should briefly respond, possibly quoting the above scriptures and request that the other party adjust the wording to remove accusatory, judgmental and insulting language.

#### **f. JOKES, ETC**

Most jokes involve a partial or complete untruth and often contains an implied or stated insult towards another person or group. The criteria of 1 Corinthians 13 provide a solid basis for dealing with this.

**Proverbs 26:18-19** states:

18 *Like a madman who throws firebrands, arrows, and death,*

19 *Is the man who deceives his neighbor, and says, "I was only joking!" (NKJ)*

Furthermore, **Revelation 21:8** states:

8 *"But the cowardly, unbelieving, abominable, murderers, sexually immoral, sorcerers, idolaters, and all liars shall have their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death." (NKJ)*

Virtually all jokes, quips, etc contain an element of untruth and many are outright lies. Since Revelation 21:8 makes it quite clear that ALL (not some) liars will have their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone, moderators have a responsibility to point this out to the person submitting and not to permit lies to be published on the list which will, in turn, bring judgment on the list and the list owner for publishing such information.

On a Christian discussion list which has presented itself as a serious forum for discussion of particular topics, it seems that there should be little or no basis for posting "jokes".

## **g. TALEBEARING**

It is very easy on a list to get involved in discussing individuals and ministries, thereby touching "THE LORD'S Anointed". **Proverbs 26:22 states:**

*22 The words of a talebearer are like tasty trifles, and they go down into the inmost body. (NKJ)*

Talebearing is seductive and attractive to our carnal nature BUT we MUST avoid the temptation!

**Psalms 105:15** states:

*15 .... "Do not touch My anointed ones, and do My prophets no harm." (NKJ)*

In **1 Samuel 24:5-7** we read:

*5 Now it happened afterward that David's heart troubled him because he had cut Saul's robe.*

*6 And he said to his men, "The LORD forbid that I should do this thing to my master, the LORD'S anointed, to stretch out my hand against him, seeing he is the anointed of the LORD."*

*7 So David restrained his servants with these words, and did not allow them to rise against Saul. And Saul got up from the cave and went on his way. (NKJ)*

Here we see David, already anointed to be King over Israel but pursued as a criminal by Saul. Saul had already been rejected by YAHWEH and was holding on to the kingdom contrary to the Word of God through Samuel. Saul was effectively pursuing David BECAUSE God had said He would give the kingdom to David and Saul wanted to prevent it. If David's heart should trouble him after he has cut off a "corner of Saul's robe" because Saul had ONCE been anointed of God, then surely, no person should touch YAHWEH's anointed! Telling tales and speaking against other men and women of God IS SIN! It should not take place privately and CERTAINLY not on a discussion list or web site!

It is vital for a moderator to prevent this type of discussion. If there are general scriptural principles germane to the subject of the list, then it is possible that such discussion may be permissible, but it should not take a form that identifies a man or a ministry.

Note also that all rulers in the world are appointed with God's permission. So it is not wise to even speak against them by name!

**Proverbs 26:20** states:

*20 Where there is no wood, the fire goes out; and where there is no talebearer, strife ceases. (NKJ)*

It is important that discussion lists should not become places where fires of denominational or other dissension within the Body of Christ are fanned and propagated.

**Proverbs 10:12** states:

*12 Hatred stirs up strife, but love covers all sins. (NKJ)*

If we hear of sin on the part of another brother or sister in Christ which is NOT DIRECTLY AGAINST US PERSONALLY, it is NONE OF OUR BUSINESS and we have NO BUSINESS PUBLISHING such information! Love COVERS SIN. We are told to restore such a one in **Galatians 6:1-5:**

*1 Brethren, if a man is overtaken in any trespass, you who are spiritual restore such a one in a spirit of gentleness, considering yourself lest you also be tempted.*

*2 Bear one another's burdens, and so fulfill the law of Christ.*

- 3 *For if anyone thinks himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceives himself.*
- 4 *But let each one examine his own work, and then he will have rejoicing in himself alone, and not in another.*
- 5 *For each one shall bear his own load. (NKJ)*

We should bear his burden and restore him. We are also told to examine OUR work. This relates also to not examining the speck in another's eye. **Matthew 7:1-5:**

- 1 *"Judge not, that you be not judged.*
- 2 *"For with what judgment you judge, you will be judged; and with the measure you use, it will be measured back to you.*
- 3 *"And why do you look at the speck in your brother's eye, but do not consider the plank in your own eye?*
- 4 *"Or how can you say to your brother, 'Let me remove the speck from your eye'; and look, a plank is in your own eye?*
- 5 *"Hypocrite! First remove the plank from your own eye, and then you will see clearly to remove the speck out of your brother's eye. (NKJ)*

Accordingly, if there is sin or error in another person, group or denomination, it is not for us to broadcast that information. If we do, we will be judged and the list and list owner will be judged.

If YAHWEH shows error or sin to one of His prophet's, it is the responsibility of that prophet to intercede for the person or ministry sinning and to go privately, on behalf of YAHWEH to the leader of that ministry with whatever message is given to him by YAHWEH. That prophet has NO BUSINESS discussing that word with ANYONE else, except in certain instances with another prophet where YAHWEH EXPRESSLY permits such disclosure.

If a brother or sister in Christ sins against US PERSONALLY, we are to go to them privately, **Matthew 18:15-17:**

- 15 *"Moreover if your brother sins against you, go and tell him his fault between you and him alone. If he hears you, you have gained your brother.*
- 16 *"But if he will not hear, take with you one or two more, that 'by the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.'*
- 17 *"And if he refuses to hear them, tell it to the church. But if he refuses even to hear the church, let him be to you like a heathen and a tax collector. (NKJ)*

If they do not listen to the aggrieved person or to that person together with one or two others, THEN TAKE IT TO THE CHURCH. The implication of this is that IF the relationship between the aggrieved party and the sinning party exists PRIMARILY ON THE SPECIFIC LIST, then that list constitutes the "church" for those two parties.

In other words, if the sin takes place ON THE LIST or in an OFF LIST discussion, then the list moderator and perhaps one other should be approached to communicate with the sinning brother or sister and ask them to repent. If they DO NOT, then this sin should be told to the church which is represented by the list on which the parties met. It should NOT be reported on other lists unless there are a network of lists which are closely associated and which, collectively, form a "church" on a particular subject.

Remember also **Titus 3:9-11**:

*9 But avoid foolish disputes, genealogies, contentions, and strivings about the law; for they are unprofitable and useless.*

*10 Reject a divisive man after the first and second admonition,*

*11 knowing that such a person is warped and sinning, being self-condemned. (NKJ)*

Clearly we should not get embroiled in disputes, contentions and strivings about Torah or scripture. Unfortunately, today, there is great lack of clarity on the truths of scripture, but that does not mean that we should get embroiled in disputes. The next section contains a proposed approach to resolving disputes on a Christian discussion list.

#### **h. ENDLESS DEBATE**

Something that I have observed on most lists is a tendency at times to get locked into endless debate. The topic goes round and round with neither party being willing to let the other have the final say. The process becomes time consuming and tedious for all concerned and quite frequently seems to degenerate into insults, etc.

At the same time, there has to be a distinction between throwing the same information around in different fashions as compared to progressively seeking greater understanding in order to make an informed decision.

This may well be the area where moderation is most important, but moderation with wisdom is essential. Some time ago, it occurred to me that the process followed in court would be a useful guide in dealing with situations like this. In other words, when a moderator realizes that a debate is becoming circuitous, abusive, etc. He could declare an end to the debate by applying certain principles based on court procedure.

#### **i. THE APPROACH USED IN COURT**

For the sake of communicating this point, let me summarize the court procedure as I have experienced it in South Africa.

- i) The plaintiff is called to the witness box and is led by their advocate in presenting their plea and case. All relevant facts concerning the matter in dispute must be presented. The plaintiff **MAY NOT** raise new issues after the initial pleading.
- ii) The plaintiff is cross examined by the advocate for the defense. This takes as long as the defense advocate requires and the defense advocate must obtain clarification on all points of difference with his client's testimony and defense and take all necessary measures to identify anomalies in the defendant's evidence and pleading with a view to demonstrating to the judge that the plaintiff's case is unfounded and that the defense is in right standing before the law.
- iii) The plaintiff is then re-examined by the defense **BUT ONLY FOR CLARIFICATION**. The witness is **NOT ALLOWED TO CONSULT** with their legal representatives during the period of cross examination or prior to re-examination. The objective of the re-examination is to afford the defense the opportunity to clarify any point which may not have been clear which may have caused confusion during cross examination. The plaintiff may **NOT** raise any new issues apart from responding to new issues raised by the defense. The objective is to obtain **CLARITY** on the plaintiff's pleading and position.

- iv) Defense witnesses are called and examined first by the plaintiff's advocate and then they are cross examined by the defense. They are then re-examined by the plaintiff's advocate, as for the plaintiff. Again, neither party can recall a witness except at the request of the presiding judge and then, ONLY for clarification NOT to raise a new issue.
- v) The plaintiff's advocate then sums up his case and finalizes the pleading, the defense advocate responds with his defense and pleading as to why the case should be dismissed and the plaintiff's advocate then has a final right of reply.
- vi) The judge then deliberates and makes his judgment, sometimes days or weeks later, generally in writing.
- vii) This is the end of the process unless one of the parties goes to appeal. Appeal follows essentially the same process.

**j. SUGGESTED APPROACH TO BE USED BY LIST MODERATORS**

Based on this approach, it is suggested that once a moderator becomes aware that a debate is not progressing to conclusion, the moderator could apply roughly the following procedure. This procedure assumes that there have been several rounds of email and that there is therefore no need to invite an initial presentation of the case. This process assumes that at the point it is initiated, the issues have been debated in detail.

- i) Declare a decision to close the debate.
- ii) Invite the person who posted the mail (the protagonist) that triggered the debate to sum up concisely, summarizing their key points, scriptures, arguments and conclusion. There should be a clear cut conclusion.
- iii) Invite any others in favour of the case to submit one last email in support of the position BUT ONLY if it adds materially to the summing up presented by the original protagonist.
- iv) Invite the person who has been at the forefront of the debate against (it seems to me that most times there is only one or two) to sum up their case against.
- v) Invite any others who are against the proposition to submit one last email against the proposition BUT ONLY if it adds materially to the summing up presented by the original opponent.
- vi) Afford the protagonist the opportunity to clarify and points raised where there was lack of clarity.
- vii) Advise all parties that the discussion is closed and do not permit any mails to be posted on that topic for a period of, say, three months. Advise all readers of the list to reach their own conclusions.
- viii) Given that the list owner has a particular objective and standpoint in establishing the list, it seems appropriate that, provided the list owner was not one of the key parties in the debate, they should have the prerogative to provide a concise summing up and finding of the outcome, as they see it. Note that if the list owner is one of the key parties to the debate, it might be appropriate for him to request another member of the list to moderate the above process.

## K. KEY CONSIDERATIONS

While the preceding points provide guidelines for moderators, it is important to recognize that the key reason for a list is to share ideas, answer questions and assist others to gain new knowledge that will be profitable for them in their Christian walk.

For this reason, many well meaning participants who are firmly persuaded of the rightness of their case feel that they must keep debating until the other person sees the truth that seems so obvious to them. They seem to feel that they have a responsibility towards others to ensure that they agree with them. Since we are all human and none of us see all the picture, this can result in pride creeping in or simply in debate that goes nowhere. The procedure advocated above will go a long way towards constructively ending such a debate without any party feeling aggrieved, however, it seems that there should be some guidelines that will assist list participants from getting trapped in this situation in the first place.

The first point to recognize is that **Ezekial 33:7-9** provides a clear basis as to how we should deal with such a situation:

- 7 *"So you, son of man: I have made you a watchman for the house of Israel; therefore you shall hear a word from My mouth and warn them for Me.*
- 8 *"When I say to the wicked, 'O wicked man, you shall surely die!' and you do not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood I will require at your hand.*
- 9 *"Nevertheless if you warn the wicked to turn from his way, and he does not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity; but you have delivered your soul. (NKJ)*

Clearly, if we have been given a message or a truth by God, we are responsible for sharing it with others. If, however, that person does not receive the message, that is between them and YAHWEH. We have no further accountability, PROVIDED we delivered the message accurately AND IN LOVE.

Consider also **Matthew 4:1-11**:

- 1 *Then Jesus was led up by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil.*
- 2 *And when He had fasted forty days and forty nights, afterward He was hungry.*
- 3 *Now when the tempter came to Him, he said, "If You are the Son of God, command that these stones become bread."*
- 4 *But He answered and said, "It is written, 'Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds from the mouth of God.'"*
- 5 *Then the devil took Him up into the holy city, set Him on the pinnacle of the temple,*
- 6 *and said to Him, "If You are the Son of God, throw Yourself down. For it is written: 'He shall give His angels charge over you,' and, 'In their hands they shall bear you up, lest you dash your foot against a stone.'"*
- 7 *Jesus said to him, "It is written again, 'You shall not tempt the Lord your God.'"*
- 8 *Again, the devil took Him up on an exceedingly high mountain, and showed Him all the kingdoms of the world and their glory.*
- 9 *And he said to Him, "All these things I will give You if You will fall down and worship me."*

10 Then Jesus said to him, "Away with you, Satan! For it is written, 'You shall worship the Lord your God, and Him only you shall serve.'"

11 Then the devil left Him, and behold, angels came and ministered to Him. (NKJ)

There are some lessons to be learnt from Jesus' response.

Often on a list, the temptation is to prove ourselves right or to prove the other wrong OR even to prove to the other party that they are in error in order that they may come to repentance. None of these motives, although they sound fine, have any scriptural basis. God's love is about giving people free choice and leaving them to make their choice. So, as the passage from Ezekial indicates, we should simply give the message and leave it at that. If we do anything further, we should simply intercede.

The bottom line is that it is for each person to discern the true meaning of the Word of God and the truth in any word that is spoken, ostensibly given by God through a person who claims to be a prophet.

If the person IS a prophet and we reject him, we reject the one who sent him, **Luke 10:16** states:

16 "He who hears you hears Me, he who rejects you rejects Me, and he who rejects Me rejects Him who sent Me." (NKJ)

By the same token, if the person IS a prophet and we RECEIVE him, **Matthew 10:41** states:

41 "He who receives a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward. And he who receives a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward. (NKJ)

Thus, there is a strong scriptural incentive for each of us to correctly discern the truth, for, after all, **2 Corinthians 5:10-11** states:

10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, that each one may receive the things done in the body, according to what he has done, whether good or bad.

11 Knowing, therefore, the terror of the Lord, we persuade men; but we are well known to God, and I also trust are well known in your consciences. (NKJ)

We MUST ALL appear before the judgment seat of Christ and we should know the terror of THE LORD. We should also seek to persuade men of the truth of the judgment and should be concerned about their welfare.

**1 Corinthians 3:11-21** states that work which is NOT OF CHRIST will be burned on the day of judgment:

11 For no other foundation can anyone lay than that which is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

12 Now if anyone builds on this foundation with gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, straw,

13 each one's work will become clear; for the Day will declare it, because it will be revealed by fire; and the fire will test each one's work, of what sort it is.

14 If anyone's work which he has built on it endures, he will receive a reward.

15 If anyone's work is burned, he will suffer loss; but he himself will be saved, yet so as through fire.

16 Do you not know that you are the temple of God and that the Spirit of God dwells in you?

17 If anyone defiles the temple of God, God will destroy him. For the temple of God is holy, which temple you are.

18 *Let no one deceive himself. If anyone among you seems to be wise in this age, let him become a fool that he may become wise.*

19 *For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written, "He catches the wise in their own craftiness";*

20 *and again, "The Lord knows the thoughts of the wise, that they are futile."*

21 *Therefore let no one boast in men. For all things are yours: (NKJ)*

**Jude 1:20-23** confirms this and enjoins us to have compassion on some and to pull others from the fire:

20 *But you, beloved, building yourselves up on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Spirit,*

21 *keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.*

22 *And on some have compassion, making a distinction;*

23 *but others save with fear, pulling them out of the fire, hating even the garment defiled by the flesh. (NKJ)*

Accordingly, we find a number of challenges. We SHOULD seek to share knowledge to turn others from sin to life and we SHOULD seek to pull those in deception into truth. HOWEVER, we saw earlier, if they will not listen after the first and second admonition or after they have been approached by several people and the church, they should be shunned. In some cases they can be handed over to Satan for disciplining. **1 Corinthians 5:5-7** provides the basis for this:

5 *deliver such a one to Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that his spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.*

6 *Your glorying is not good. Do you not know that a little leaven leavens the whole lump?*

7 *Therefore purge out the old leaven, that you may be a new lump, since you truly are unleavened. For indeed Christ, our Passover, was sacrificed for us. (NKJ)*

This is a simple act of prayer to the Father in the name of the Son and it not the harsh action that most Christians believe. It is an act of Mercy. Human beings are not able to correct one another with regard to spiritual matters. The Father will correct us and we should leave it at that.

At the same time, we must be willing for the Father to judge US when we ask Him to judge another. In fact, we should ask for His judgment BEFORE we consider asking Him to judge another. If we are NOT prepared to accept HIS JUDGMENT IN OUR OWN LIVES, we should not judge others or ask Him to judge them.

## **I. GUIDELINE TO LIST MEMBERS REGARDING PARTICIPATION**

While the above provides proposals for use by list moderators in moderating a list, it is apparent that it would be helpful to provide list members with a concise guideline. The following is proposed:

In seeking to contribute:

a) Are you seeking to share knowledge which you truly believe God has given to you.

OR

b) Are you seeking to gain clarification and greater understanding regarding what has been posted by another.

If your motivation is not one of the above you should probably not post.

Unless a person is honestly seeking information to assist them in their walk with God or to share that which they honestly believe God has given them, discussion is time consuming and fruitless and should be avoided.

It is suggested that this test should be applied by every person contributing to a list and should be considered by any list moderator when in doubt as to whether to accept a posting or not.

Note that there is no reason why individual parties should not continue with their discussion off the list. However, they should apply the same considerations.

## CONCLUSION

A scriptural basis for an approach to moderating Christian Internet Discussion Lists is presented.

It is hoped that this will assist others in formulating an approach to moderating their own lists.

May YAHWEH (THE LORD) bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you, in the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, King of Kings and Lord of Lords and saviour of the world

-----ooOoo-----

## 2000.12.1.01 Extracts from Sergei Two Woman Who Changed A Destiny

**To all who call themselves by the name of Christ and truly seek to serve Him with all their hearts, all their souls, all their minds and all their strength.**

**Greetings in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth,**

Recently I delivered a message on the subject "Do You Love Like Jesus Loves?". The essence of the message was that Jesus gave His life without protesting because of His love for us and that we should ask ourselves if we were prepared to do the same.

**1 Peter 2:21-24 makes it clear that we are called to this:**

**21 *For to this you were called, because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that YOU should follow His steps:***

**22 *"Who committed no sin, nor was deceit found in His mouth";***

**23 *who, when He was reviled, did not revile in return; when He suffered, He did not threaten, but committed Himself to Him who judges righteously;***

**24 *who Himself bore our sins in His own body on the tree, that we, having died to sins, might live for righteousness-- by whose stripes you were healed. (NKJ)***

As part of this message, reference was made to the testimony of Sergei Kourdakov, a young Russian who fled Russia in a miraculous fashion and came to salvation as a consequence of the life testimony of two Christian women. This testimony is reported in the book "Sergei" published in Afrikaans by "Christelike Uitgewersmaatskappy", P O Box 132, Roodepoort, South Africa as a translation from a book published by Marshall, Morgan and Scott.

We subsequently translated two passages from this book for inclusion in another teaching for international distribution and it seemed to me that these testimonies were so moving that they should be more widely distributed.

This message should be read in the light of various messages relating to "Persecution of Christians" and "Prepare for Tribulation", distributed previously.

The context of the two stories is as follows:

Sergei Kourdakov was born of a father who was a General in the Russian Army during World War II. Shortly after the war his parents were murdered as part of political cleansing and he was brought up in various orphanages, learning an extremely brutal way of life which included physical violence, etc. He rose to become Leader of the Communist Youth League in the Naval Base to which he was sent for military training and was co-opted by the KGB into a special squad which was deployed to break up the church of Believing Christians in the town. A clear distinction was drawn by the KGB between nominal Christians and Christians who were "Believers". The nominal Christians were not regarded as a threat and were easily kept under control through formal state monitored religion. The "Believers", however, were regarded as the most serious threat facing Communism and were to be ruthlessly eliminated or "re-orientated". To do this, Kourdakov and a small group of extremely strong and fit young men were detailed to break up every church meeting they could find and brutally assault all they found attending these "illegal" meetings. From time to time, people died brutally, girls were raped and generally the Believers were harassed to an appalling extent. Generally, those who were the victims of one of these assaults were not again found in secret meetings. Those that were found again at such meetings were frequently sent to correctional camps for long periods of hard labour.

The two extracts from the book report the two incidents which Sergei Kourdakov indicates were responsible for his coming to accept the Lord Jesus Christ as personal saviour.

### **1. A BEAUTIFUL 18 YEAR OLD WHO WOULD NOT FORSAKE HER SAVIOUR : PAGE 167 to 173**

We raced down the street and jumped out of the pick-up van before it had time to come to a halt. We rushed to the front door and forced it open. To our amazement the room was full of young people. We had uncovered a secret youth meeting and caught everyone by surprise. We started "work" immediately, grabbed them, hit them, kicked them and punched them.

"There he is, grab him," I shouted as I pointed in the direction of the 23 year old leader. Some of my team grabbed him and others used some of the other Believers as punch bags. I glanced round the room and could hardly believe my eyes. There she was again, the same beautiful girl. Only three nights ago she was badly hurt and abused at the other gathering, and here she was again! This is the first time I could have a good look at her. She was more beautiful than I could recall, a really beautiful girl with locks of long blond hair, big blue eyes and a beautiful complexion. She was one of the most beautiful girls I had ever seen.

Victor had also spotted her and called out: "She's back. Look here guys, she's back!"

"Well," I replied, "it doesn't look as if we did a good enough job the last time, Victor. You did not teach her the lesson she needed to learn and now it is my turn."

I lifted her and threw her face down onto the table. Two of us stripped her naked. One of us held her down while I started striking her with my flat hand as hard as I possibly could. Again and again I struck her until my hands started to burn from the pain. Blisters started forming on her skin. I continued striking her until pieces of bloody flesh stuck to my hands. She groaned and bravely fought not to cry. To do this, she bit her lower lip until blood was pouring down her chin.

At last she gave up and started crying. At that stage, I was so exhausted that I was unable to lift my arm to strike her even once more and her body was a mass of raw flesh, I pushed her off the table and she collapsed on the floor in a heap.

I left her there and looked around. The young Believers were lying all over the room. There was no reason to prolong the task as we already had the leader. "We have our man," I called. "Get the names of all these people and let us get out of here".

When we arrived back at the police station, Nikiforov was at the front door smiling broadly. "Well, my children," he said, "that was quick!".

"Here's your man," I said and pushed the 23 year old to Nikiforov. He was immediately taken downstairs for "questioning".

Meantime, I looked at the names of the other youngsters. I could understand how old, foolish people could believe these things, people that were mixed up with religion before the coming of Communism, yes. But *young people* who believed in God! That was one too much for me. These were people of my age, my generation! I was astounded.

But that one girl had undoubtedly learnt her lesson. I teased Victor again. "You didn't do it right, old boy. But I taught her a lesson tonight. We will not see Beautiful again!"

The following day, when I reported back to the police station I walked in while Nikiforov was busy questioning the young leader from the night before. I listened in amazement to Nikiforov's technique of interrogation. Swapping between brutal breaking down, and sudden softness, he used both hard and soft tactics to confuse the young believer. He was doing what he enjoyed most - trapping a man.

"Do you believe in God?"

"Yes".

"Tell me, are you stupid, insane or just plain mad:"

The young Believer replied: "Well, Sir, you will not be able to understand why I believe what I believe, because what I believe is something that is very hard to explain. I believe in God, because He lives, and because He lives within my heart."

Nikiforov exploded with anger. "Why do you say that I cannot understand? Do you think I am stupid? I have also read this Book." He pointed to the confiscated Bible. "Do you think I cannot read?"

The young man was brutally beaten the previous night and had to endure further abuse in the prison cell, but responded firmly: "You may be able to read, but you need eyes to see and ears to hear and a heart to understand what the Spirit of God is saying in His Book".

I listened in total amazement, totally caught out by this. Nothing made the least sense to me.

"If you only read to attack," the young man continued, " you will never know what it really says. Only God can open your eyes so that you can understand what we believe and why we are willing to pay any price for our faith".

Nikiforov interrupted. "I must admit, there are certain things I do not understand".

The young man answered: "Well, Sir, you have answered your own question. You do not understand because your eyes are closed to the truth. If you will open your heart to God, your eyes will open to understand His Word, then it will become just as real to you as it is to me and those other young people. Why don't you open your heart to God? He will change your life and ....."

"Keep quiet!" Nikiforov nearly exploded. "Don't preach to me, you fool, or *I will change your life ... forever!*" He called the guards and the young man was taken to the cell. He was later sent to a punishment camp for a number of years. I had attended many such interrogations, but they never made any sense to me. *These Believers never lose courage, I thought. They even try and convert the police!*

Nikiforov returned. "These people are mad," he said and I totally agreed with him.

I was interested to find out more about Natasha Zhdanova. Because the youth league is responsible for young people, we keep a file on everyone in the district. We know exactly who they are, where they grew up, went to school, everything. I went through Natasha's file.

She was born in the Donet region of the Ukraine, in a small village with the name of Bachnaya. Her parents were workers on a collective and very poor. To seek a better place in life, Natasha left the region when she was small, and came to live with her uncle in Petropawlowsk. She had attended the schools there and completed her education at the Maxim Gorky School Number Four.

After that, at 18 years of age, she became a proof reader at the *Petropawlowsk Prawda* newspaper. When I went through her report, I was stunned to find that she was a member of the Komsomol - our communist youth league - in the school, and had done well. The report clearly showed what had happened. Once she left school, she fell into the hands of the Believers and soon became one herself - a perfect example of how the Believers took people prisoner in their poisonous web.

I then went to the offices of the newspaper and enquired about her. "She is an outstanding worker," one of her seniors said. "We have never had any problems. She's friendly, reliable and honest, an outstanding worker." That sort of report had always confused me. With other workers we had problems of drunkenness, theft, laziness and incompetence. But whenever I had to complete a police report on the life of a Believer, the answer was always "outstanding worker" or "very reliable" or "never drunk". One thing about these Believers that I found out - they were earnest and hard-working. I wondered a lot about this, but it was not my job to wonder. It was my job to take action.

"Why do you want to know?" they asked me.

"We have on two occasions found her in secret meetings of the underground churches. She is a Believer."

There was a gasp. The workers looked at one another. It was as if it had just been said she was a leper or a mass murderer.

"Well," one said, "now that you mention it ...," and then there came a stream of complaints. Suddenly they had many bad things to say about her!

I left a message in her office to report to me at the police station at a fixed time. I knew this would frighten her and that was my objective.

She entered my office half hesitantly and sat down in the chair across desk. I could see she was afraid. *Such a beautiful person! And here she was sitting in my office, with her head hanging, and just staring at the floor ...* I asked her why she was a Believer.

"What must I be?" she asked. "An alcoholic? A prostitute?" And then: "Did you find anything wrong in my work report?"

"No, I did not," I had to admit.

"Why do you have an objection to my personal beliefs? Am I harming anyone?"

"No. But somewhere you went wrong and you are mixed up with people who are a great danger to our country." I then quickly preached to her and warned her of great trouble if she continued.

At last I realised that this was not producing any fruit. Again I warned that this would be recorded on her file and that she should not be found in the company of Believers again.

Notwithstanding her initial fear, she began to explain to me why she believed in God. I thought that the assault, together with the interview at the police station would cause her to come to her senses and that Natasha Zhdanova would not cause us any problems again. But she was a remarkable girl.

While we were talking, I became aware of the deep marks on her lower lip where she bit herself while I was beating her. *What a pity*, I thought. That cut spoiled an otherwise perfect face. *If only we could have met under different circumstances*. I could really be interested in a girl like her!

As soon as I had obtained all the information from her, and completed my lecture, I dismissed her summarily. This was part of the intimidation program, and I congratulated myself with my own conduct.

About a week later we were called to the police station for action against a secret church. I went through the routine procedures of street map investigation to locate the address. This gathering was in a house in Pograshny Street. On this occasion there were only six of us in the paddy wagon: Alexander Gulyaev, Vladimir Zelenov, Anatoly Litovchenko, Victor Matveyev, Nokolos Olysko and myself.

When we reached the place, I set guards and blockaded the street, and then we stormed in, and swung our truncheons wildly.

The well mannered, confused Believers began running around and trying to shield themselves against the rain of blows. The meeting room was very small and with 8 Believers and 6 of us it was chock full. There was much noise and much shouting and crying. *This won't take very long*, I thought and then I saw something familiar. I could not believe it. Here she was again - Natasha Zhdanova!

Some of my men also spotted her. Alex Gulyaev moved toward her, hate in his eyes, and his truncheon lifted above his head. Then something happened which I would never have thought that I would see. Without warning Victor jumped between Natasha and Alex and looked at Alex.

"Out of my way," shouted Alex.

Victor did not move. He lifted his truncheon and threateningly said: "I'm telling you, Alex, leave her alone. Nobody touches her!"

I listened in disbelief. Unbelievable, but Victor, one of my cruellest men, was busy protecting one of the Believers! "Stand back," he ordered Alex. "Stand back or I'm ready for you!" He was shielding Natasha who was lying on the floor.

Angrily Alex cried out: "You want her for yourself, not so?"

"No," Victor shouted back. "She has something that not one of us has. Nobody touch her. Nobody!"

I had to break it up, and quickly. Alex's wild temper would result in a fight. "Listen, Alex," I said and pointed to another Believer who was attempting to escape. "Catch him!" His attention distracted, Alex chased after the other man. I sighed with relief.

Victor was still standing with his arms outstretched protecting Natasha, looking around him challenging anyone to dare touch her. Natasha stood behind him and did not understand what was happening. This was not the sort of treatment she expected from our group. I nodded my head at her, indicating that she could leave. She turned and ran. I looked on approvingly.

For one of the few times in life, I was deeply moved. It was like the time when my friend, Sasha, died. Natasha *had* something! She had been abused in a hideous fashion and beaten, she had been warned and threatened, she had suffered unbelievably ... but here she was again. Even tough old Victor was touched by it, and had seen it. She had something that we did not have. I wanted to run after her to find out what it was. I wanted to talk to her, but she was gone. This heroic Believer girl who had suffered so much through us, touched me in one or other manner and also made me think ...

Shortly afterwards Natasha left the province and returned to her place of birth. The gossip and mockery by her co-workers got too much for her. I sent her personal file to the Communist Youth League in her home town, and gave them a detailed report on her life as a Believer.

I was strangely heartsore that she was gone. For the first time I felt that the Believers were perhaps not the fools and enemies that we thought they were. **Natasha had toppled all my ideas about the Believers.**

#### **THE ELDERLY WOMAN WHO PRAYED FOR THE ONE ABOUT TO BEAT HER : PAGE 197 -198**

At the door we stopped for a moment - my men awaiting my signal. Suddenly I shouted: "Now!" The raid had started. The door was unlocked - obvious that they weren't expecting us - and we burst in. As

the spy had said, there were 15 or 16 Believers present, all pressed tightly together in the small space. We had trapped them in the middle of prayer.

Vladimir Zelenov grabbed a Bible from a Believer and tore it to pieces. One of the women called out: "Why? Why are you doing this?" It was a heartbroken, deep cry, but irritated Vladimir, so that he hit her right in the face. It was a professional, well aimed blow, that would flatten any man, what more to say, a small frail woman. She fell backwards against the other Believers, and collapsed on the floor, her face bloodied.

Screams cut through the air as my men went to work. I pressed the lever on my truncheon and set it at it's shortest so that it was more usable in that small room. Truncheons and fists were already at work and the cries of the Believers were enough to burst your eardrums - some were screaming out of fear and others from pain.

I saw an old lady near the wall, fear on her face, her lips quivering in prayer. As a consequence of the noise, I could not hear what she was saying, but her prayer angered me. I took a few paces forward and lifted my truncheon to strike her. She saw me, ready to strike, and prayed out loud. I hesitated for a moment, more out of curiosity than anything else.

While my arm was in the air, ready to bring my truncheon down on her defenceless head, I heard her words: "God, forgive this young man. Show him the true Way. Open his eyes and help him. Forgive him dear Father."

I was astounded. Why did she not pray for help for herself? She was one about to be struck. I was furious that she - an unknown woman - was praying for me, Sergei Kourdakov, leader of the Communist Youth League. In a fit of rage I gripped my truncheon more tightly and prepared to bring it down on her head. I was going to strike with all my strength, enough to kill if necessary. I began to swing.

And then a most peculiar thing happened. I could not explain it. Someone or something gripped my wrist and pushed it back. I was astonished. It really hurt. It was not my imagination; it was a real pressure on my wrist until it hurt. I thought it might be another Believer and turned around to hit them.

But there was no one!

I looked again. *No one* could have gripped my arm, and yet I had felt it. It was still sore. Shocked, I stood still. I felt the blood rise to my head and I became warm, while fear spread over me. This was beyond my comprehension, it was confusing. Unreal.

And then I forgot everything. I dropped my truncheon and ran outside with a warm, blushing feeling in my face and blood throbbing in my head. Tears began streaming down my cheeks.

Since the age of four, I had only cried once, that I could remember. Even during those brutal beatings of uncle Nichy in the orphanage I had never cried. I was too tough to cry, so I thought. I swore that nobody would ever make me cry. Tears were a sign of weakness.

But now, as I was running away from that nightmare scene, I cried. Real tears were streaming down my cheeks. I was confused and lost. Things that I did not understand were busy happening to me.

I ran and walked and then ran again and could not remember anything. Hours passed. I could not remember anything, except the running and the crying. I do not know how long I walked, or where I was, but when I came to myself, it was already dark.

Slowly I found my way back to the police station. It was about 9 pm at night. I had hardly entered the room when Nikiforov exploded: "Where have you been, Kourdakov?" It was more of challenge than a question.

"I had to think things over," I replied, "and I have decided to stop doing this type of job."

## **2. THE OUTCOME**

Kourdakov was given furlough and subsequently a tour of duty on a Naval Vessel undertaking surveillance off the Pacific Coast of the USA and Canada. One night, in the midst of a raging storm, five miles off Vancouver, Canada, he leapt off the ship into the sea with a home made life jacket. Despite being tossed backwards and forwards, washed back to the ship and washed up on rocks out at sea, he finally staggered ashore outside Vancouver having been miraculously saved from what should have been certain death after He prayed to God to save him!

Sergei subsequently came to salvation and started sharing His testimony in the USA and Canada. He was eventually assassinated by the KGB but not before he had touched the lives of many and revealed what was truly being done to the Believers in secret in Russia.

Based on his testimony, it is clear that he ONLY came to salvation as a consequence of the life testimony of the two women who were prepared to lay down their lives and die if necessary rather than deny their Saviour and who furthermore were prepared to pray for their enemies.

The vital question that this testimony raises is "WHAT WOULD HAVE HAPPENED IF THOSE TWO WOMAN HAD TRIED TO SAVE THEIR LIVES IN THEIR OWN STRENGTH INSTEAD OF LAYING DOWN THEIR LIVES?"

This testimony and many like it from around the world in this age MUST be pivotal in the thinking and prayer of anyone who truly claims to love the Lord Jesus Christ. We must each examine our hearts and, if we could not conduct ourselves the way those two women did, we need to ask the Holy Spirit to perform drastic open heart surgery on us!

-----ooOoo-----

### **2000.13.1.01 Some Thoughts On Luke 4:34 "You Cannot Make The Sons Of The Wedding Feast Fast So Long As The Bridegroom Is With Them" Is The Bride Ready For The Wedding Or Is She About To Face Judgment?**

**To all who call themselves by the name of Christ and truly seek to serve Him with all their hearts, all their souls, all their minds and all their strength.**

**Greetings in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth,**

This morning (18 April 2000) I awoke at about 03h30 and was unable to sleep. I arose and picked up my Bible to read and came immediately to Luke 4:34 ***"you cannot make the sons of the wedding feast fast so long as the bridegroom is with them"*** (Lamsa's translation).

I was suddenly struck by the whole implication of the wedding feast as a time of great rejoicing. Taken together with the bride price being a substantial sum of money (Jacob worked seven years each for Rachel and Leah (Genesis 29), Eliezer brought many "precious" gifts from Abraham, including gold and silver when he went in search of a bride for Isaac (Genesis 24). The bridegroom went to "prepare a place" for his bride (John 14:2-3 - see also article "Wow, so that's how Jesus loves me" from Joy Magazine, in the appendix).

These scriptures collectively signify that marriage in the sight of THE LORD (YAHWEH<sup>1</sup>) is a tremendously significant event and that a wife is viewed as a great treasure. Jesus laid down His life for His bride!

Surely this signifies that women were greatly esteemed and that men did not take a wife lightly, unless he, assisted by his father (Isaac and Abraham in Genesis 24, Samson in Judges 14, etc) could afford to provide for her (Exodus 21:10). Truly we must say *"He who finds a wife finds a good thing, and obtains favor from the LORD."* Proverbs 18:22 (NKJ).

But likewise, such a wife must be a virtuous wife, as in Proverbs 31 for Proverbs 21:9, 21:19, 25:24 and 27:15 all speak of a contentious wife and Proverbs 21:19 goes so far as to state that it is *"better to dwell in the wilderness, than with a contentious and angry woman"*. Proverbs 12:4 states that *"An excellent wife is the crown of her husband, but she who causes shame is like rotteness in his bones."* (NKJ).

We thus see that THE LORD (YAHWEH<sup>1</sup>) intended marriage to be something of enormous significance and regards a virtuous, chaste and submissive wife as being of great worth. How different this is from our present age.

The article from Joy magazine in the appendix expresses some of these thoughts in much greater depth and goes much further.

However, the thought that struck me this morning, as we approach the commencement of Passover which starts in TWO DAYS TIME at sunset on Thursday 20 April 2000, **Two thousand years PLUS three and a half years from the BIRTH OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST** is whether in some way the state of marriage in the world today bears some relation to the abomination of desolation spoken of in Daniel 9:27 and Matthew 24 (quoted below).

Certainly there are those who suggest that scripture can be interpreted to signify the commencement of the week of Daniel 9:27 as being 2000 years after the birth of our Lord Jesus Christ and there is other evidence to indicate that this date was actually the Great Day of the Feast of Tabernacles (October 1996).

If we accept that Jesus' death on the cross ushered in a spiritual covenant - a temple not built with human hands - 1 Corinthians 3:16 *"Do you not know that you are the temple of God and that the Spirit of God dwells in you?"*; and if we consider 1 Corinthians 3:17 *"If anyone defiles the temple of God, God will destroy him. For the temple of God is holy, which temple you are."* should we not be looking for the "abomination of desolation" in the "holy place" as being IN THE BODY OF CHRIST, whose body and temple we are?

Surely the state of marriage today dramatically demonstrates that the abomination of desolation IS INDEED IN THE HOLY PLACE and that there is no way that today there is a bride for the Lord Jesus who is worthy of a wedding feast?

Surely we should therefore look forward to the anniversary of our Lord's death and resurrection with *"a certain fearful expectation of judgment, and fiery indignation which will devour the adversaries."* Hebrews 10:27.

It seems to me that there are serious grounds to anticipate that Passover 2000 will usher in a season of GREAT TRIBULATION - BUT - if we look for a physical manifestation in a physical temple we will be like the Pharisees and miss the Messiah. If we look at the state of the bride and the spiritual temple, we may see a different sign! *"Take heed, watch and pray; for you do not know when the time is."* Mark 13:33 (NKJ)

It seems to me that more than ever before we should cry out "Lord judge me in this life that I may be cleansed of my sin before I stand before you on the day of judgment." It seems clear to me that judgment is about to be meted out on the earth the likes of which we cannot today imagine.

**WILL YOU BE A BRIDE WORTHY OF THE PRICE THAT HAS BEEN PAID, ONE FOR WHOM THE SON'S OF THE BRIDE CHAMBER WILL REJOICE?**

#### **SOME SCRIPTURES CITED ABOVE**

Daniel 9:27:

*27 Then he shall confirm a covenant with many for one week; but in the middle of the week he shall bring an end to sacrifice and offering. And on the wing of abominations shall be one who makes desolate, even until the consummation, which is determined, is poured out on the desolate." (NKJ)*

Matthew 24:15-31:

*15 "Therefore when you see the 'abomination of desolation,' spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing in the holy place" (whoever reads, let him understand),*

*16 "then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains.*

*17 "Let him who is on the housetop not go down to take anything out of his house.*

*18 "And let him who is in the field not go back to get his clothes.*

*19 "But woe to those who are pregnant and to those who are nursing babies in those days!*

*20 "And pray that your flight may not be in winter or on the Sabbath.*

*21 "For then there will be great tribulation, such as has not been since the beginning of the world until this time, no, nor ever shall be.*

*22 "And unless those days were shortened, no flesh would be saved; but for the elect's sake those days will be shortened.*

*23 "Then if anyone says to you, 'Look, here is the Christ!' or 'There!' do not believe it.*

*24 "For false christs and false prophets will rise and show great signs and wonders to deceive, if possible, even the elect.*

*25 "See, I have told you beforehand.*

26 *"Therefore if they say to you, 'Look, He is in the desert!' do not go out; or 'Look, He is in the inner rooms!' do not believe it.*

27 *"For as the lightning comes from the east and flashes to the west, so also will the coming of the Son of Man be.*

28 *"For wherever the carcass is, there the eagles will be gathered together.*

29 *"Immediately after the tribulation of those days the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light; the stars will fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken.*

30 *"Then the sign of the Son of Man will appear in heaven, and then all the tribes of the earth will mourn, and they will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.*

31 *"And He will send His angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they will gather together His elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other. (NKJ)*

1 Corinthians 3:11-17:

11 *For no other foundation can anyone lay than that which is laid, which is Jesus Christ.*

12 *Now if anyone builds on this foundation with gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, straw,*

13 *each one's work will become clear; for the Day will declare it, because it will be revealed by fire; and the fire will test each one's work, of what sort it is.*

14 *If anyone's work which he has built on it endures, he will receive a reward.*

15 *If anyone's work is burned, he will suffer loss; but he himself will be saved, yet so as through fire.*

16 *Do you not know that you are the temple of God and that the Spirit of God dwells in you?*

17 *If anyone defiles the temple of God, God will destroy him. For the temple of God is holy, which temple you are. (NKJ)*

## **APPENDIX: WOW! SO THAT'S HOW JESUS LOVES ME!**

The following article was published in the October 1999 issue of Joy Magazine, Box 377, Merrivale 3291, South Africa, email: joymag@iafrica.com. The article is titled **"WOW! So *that's* how Jesus loves me!"** and was written by John & Helen Gardiner. This article came to my attention in January 2000 and confirmed and amplified much of what is written elsewhere in this book. It gives a wonderful summary of why the subject of this book is so important and, while the author's of this article clearly do not yet have the revelation contained in this book, it is apparent that what is contained in this article and what is contained in this book are, of necessity, complimentary in Yahweh's scheme of things.

**"THE Lord began speaking to us recently about marriage - and giving us some understanding of why so many marriages are in a mess or out of order, and even why so few Christian marriages are what they could be.**

Daily we seem to hear of people suffering the most terrible abuse and unhappiness and fear within marriages, and hear of more and more Christian marriages ending in the cataclysm of divorce.

Something that God purposed to be one of His greatest sources of joy and blessing to people often ends up as a curse and misery.

The Lord began to reveal that the reason why marriage is under such incredible attack is because of what He meant it to be.

You see, God purposed marriage to be a prophetic sign and a wonder.

Yet the enemy so often succeeds in making it a laughing stock instead of a prophetic signpost that points the way to something much deeper.

Ephesians 5:21-33 says: *"Submit to one another out of reverence for Christ. Wives, submit to your husbands as to the Lord. For the husband is the head of the wife as Christ is the head of the church, his body, of which he is the Saviour."*

*"Now as the church submits to Christ, so also wives should submit to their husbands in everything. Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ loved the church and gave himself up for her to make her holy, cleansing her by the washing with water through the word, and to present her to himself as a radiant church, without stain or wrinkle or any other blemish, but holy and blameless."*

*"In this same way, husbands ought to love their wives as their own bodies. He who loves his wife loves himself. After all, no-one ever hated his own body, but he feeds and cares for it, just as Christ does the church - for we are members of his body."*

*"For this reason a man will leave his father and mother and be united to his wife, and the two will become one flesh.' This is a profound mystery - but I am talking about Christ and the church. However, each one of you also must love his wife as he loves himself, and the wife must respect her husband."*

Paul says this is a great or profound mystery he's speaking about. The only other great or profound mystery is found in 1 Timothy 3:16 *"And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached to the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory."*

Whenever scripture speaks of a mystery, it is something that can only be understood by divine revelation - how much more so a *great* mystery? However, these mysteries are something God wants us to understand - because if we don't, the enemy will run riot in that area of ignorance in our lives.

So Paul is saying, "When I'm talking about marriage, I'm talking about Christ and the church." He is saying that every time you look at a Christian marriage you should be able to say: "A-ha - so *that's* how Jesus loves His church, and that's how we as the church should respond to Him!

Marriage was made by God to be a sign that shows the world how much Jesus loves His church. Yet how many of us can say we've seen even a handful of marriages in our lifetimes that have been this?

Marriages where you look at the way the husband loves his wife, and you can say "Wow! That's how Jesus loves me as part of his church." Or you look at the wife and are able to say "Yes, I see now, I understand now how I as a Christian need to submit to Jesus in love."

Because this man and this woman have painted a prophetic picture for you, you now have a greater understanding of this great mystery!

Now do you begin to see why satan hates marriage - and especially Christian marriages - with such a passion?

Why he will do everything within his power to pervert, make a mockery of, and destroy marriages? Because every time he does that he's not just causing misery in the lives of the people concerned, he is also destroying and pulling down something that God purposed to be a prophetic signpost.

When there are problems in a marriage, you're not just dealing with difficult people, you're dealing with all the hoards of hell trying their utmost to make a mockery of a prophetic statement that God wanted to make.

Those who are in difficult marriage situations, or who have areas of their marriage that are out of order, must wake up to this truth. It's not just that you and your spouse cannot get along with each other - it's also because you have powerful demonic forces working against your marriage becoming a prophetic sign and statement!

You need to start pulling down those demonic strongholds over your relationship. Not just in your spouse! But strongholds in you and *over* your relationship that cause both of you to react and allow friction and division to rush in.

Every area of marriage was purposed to be a prophetic sign. If you want to understand what idolatry does to the heart of God, then look at what sexual infidelity does to a marriage.

If you want to gain a clearer understanding of what it does to God when we have other gods other things that elicit our love and devotion - then look at what adultery does to a marriage. It's a prophetic sign!

You will often find in a marriage the same extremes as you find in the church. Lust in marriage is the same as spiritual licentiousness in the church - the same as just binging and going overboard on grace with no boundaries.

Then, at the other end of the scale you get frigidity in marriage - which is the same as legalism and a religious spirit in the church - cold, hard, truth with no love.

You often get these two forces at work in the same marriage, just as you get them at work in the church, and they're both just as destructive. Lust in a marriage and licentiousness in the church are just as destructive as frigidity in marriage and legalism in the church.

You also find rebellion and reaction against God's order and authority are a problem in both marriage and in the church. Just as you also get domination, manipulation and control both in marriage and in the church.

We have got to start waking up to what marriage is meant to be, and why so pitifully few are what they should be!

People get married so lightly without really understanding what they're doing. Few people who go into marriage realise they are entering into something that was meant to be a blood covenant.

This is why virginity is so important.

God's purpose for marriage was that on the wedding night the marriage covenant would be sealed with blood. Again, this is a prophetic picture of Jesus' blood covenant with us. Yet how many marriages are that today?

We want to say to any young people (both male and female!) reading this: Your virginity is one of the most precious gifts God has given you. Don't ever let the devil snatch it away from you.

In biblical times if a man took away a woman's virginity they stoned him to death. Nowadays, they label him a superstud or a loverboy or something like that!

God purposed marriage to be a blood covenant, and it is our firm belief that if you have two people entering into a marriage as virgins, and with an understanding of the awesomeness and sacredness of what they're doing on their wedding night, then God will honour that covenant and protect that marriage supernaturally. If those getting married are not virgins, they at least need to have an understanding of this awesome *covenant* relationship they're entering into.

God cannot fully bless and anoint and rebuke the devourer over many marriages today because they were never established on the foundation of covenant. People went through all the man-made rituals of the wedding ceremony, but never entered into a true covenant with each other.

If you look at the average wedding ceremony today, much of what goes on has its roots in the occult.

The veil was originally believed to ward off evil spirits. Confetti was also originally purposed to chase away evil spirits. Tradition has it that it's bad *luck* for the groom to see the bride before the wedding ceremony, and that it is good *luck* for the bride to wear something old, something new, something borrowed and something blue. Then there's the whole ritual of catching the garter and bouquet and the *lucky* souls who catch them.

The average wedding table is filled with *lucky* horseshoes or wishbones, and then the lucky couple are sent on their way to the strains of "Wish me luck as you wave me goodbye..."

All this "good luck" is just a smokescreen to distract people away from the real meaning of the ceremony - that it was meant by God to be a time of two people cutting covenant with each other before their God.

The average wedding ceremony today is a total mockery of what God intended. You get two people who've been sleeping together for years going through a silly little ritual that has no real binding upon their souls. And then people wonder why the whole thing ends up in the divorce courts two years down the road!

God wants us to begin to understand the sacredness of marriage.

If you look at what marriage entailed in biblical times, you begin to understand just how much points to Jesus - and why Jesus even said some of the things He said.

At marrying age, the young man might be attracted to a young woman, or his parents might have chosen an appropriate bride for him. The procedure could be followed by one of three different parties:

The father making the arrangements for his son, as Samson's father did for him in Judges 14: 1-10.

An agent working on behalf of the father, as Eliezer did on behalf of Abraham in Genesis 24:1-67.

Or it could be done by the young man himself.

For illustration's sake, an example of the last possibility will be used.

A young man went to the home of his potential bride-to-be. He carried three things with him: a large sum of money in order to pay the price for his bride, a betrothal contract called a *Shitre Erusin*, and a skin of wine.

Of course, anyone arriving with these things would immediately arouse the curiosity of the household! The man approached the girl's father and older brothers. The contract was laid out, and the bride-price was discussed.

Finally, a glass of wine was poured. If the father approved, then the young lady was called in. If she also approved, then she would drink the wine. In doing so, she committed herself to this man, agreeing to follow the contract that now was a legal document between the two.

They would be called husband and wife at this time, and their union could only be dissolved by a divorce. However, their status was that of betrothed, rather than that of fully married. This is where we as the church are today: the contract has been signed, the price has been paid in full. We are betrothed.

After the wine had been drunk, the man made the statement that he would go to his father's house and prepare a place for her. This place was known as the *chadar* (chamber, or a bed with a canopy).

**The young Jewish bridegroom would make the following speech as he was leaving: "In my Father's house are many rooms; if it were not so, I would have told you. I am going there to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come back and take you to be with me that you also may be where I am." Does that sound familiar to you? Our Lord Jesus spoke those same words of us in John 14:2-3!**

From the time that the *Shitre Erusin* was ratified, the young woman was consecrated, *kiddushin*, set apart to her husband. That's how we as Christians should be.

She has been bought with a price and her body is no longer her own. 1 Corinthians 6:20 says "*You were bought at a price. Therefore honour God with your body*" and 1 Corinthians 7:23 says "*You were bought at a price; do not become slaves of men.*"

**She must spend her time preparing to live as a wife and mother in Israel. Her days of waiting for her wedding are spent in learning how to please her husband.**

Meanwhile, the young man returned to his father's home, and the *chadar* went under construction.

The room is provided with every comfort, as they will retire here for a whole week following their wedding ceremony. We see this seven day period in: Genesis 29:22-28. Laban says - "*Finish this daughter's bridal week; then we will give you the younger one also, in return for another seven years of work.*" And Jacob did so. He finished the week with Leah, and then Laban gave him his daughter Rachel to be his wife." And read Judges 14:10-18, too.

The young man, if asked when the day of his wedding would be, replied, *"No man knows except my father."* **In Israel the father had to be satisfied that every preparation had been made by his son before he gave him permission to go and get his bride. Jesus spoke these same words of His wedding day.**

The groom secured two close friends to assist him in securing his bride and during the actual ceremony. These two are known as *"the friends of the bridegroom."* They functioned as the two witnesses required for a Jewish wedding. One of them was to assist the bride, and to lead her to the ceremony, while the other was stationed with the groom. He performed a special task when the couple retired into the *chadar* after the ceremony.

During the ceremony, known as *Kiddushin*, a second contract was brought forth called a *Ketubah*. This marriage contract was witnessed by the friends of the bridegroom and turned over to the parents of the bride. It contained the promises that the groom pledged to his wife.

As at all weddings, focus was centred on the bride and groom. For this one day they were looked at as king and queen. Every effort was made, and no expense was spared to ensure their joy. On this day, tradition says, their sins were forgiven. They stood pure, without spot or blemish as they were united.

Ephesians 5:25-32, *"Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ loved the church and gave himself up for her to make her holy, cleansing her by the washing with water through the word, And to present her to himself as a radiant church, without stain or wrinkle or any other blemish, but holy and blameless."*

Following the ceremony, the bride and groom entered the *chadar*. Here the groom gave gifts to the bride (Genesis 34:12 & Genesis 24:53).

The couple spent seven days under the *chupah*, or literally in the chamber. The friend of the bridegroom stood at the door. All the guests of the wedding assembled outside, waiting for the friend of the bridegroom to announce the consummation of the marriage covenant, which was related to him by the groom.

John 3:26-30: *"They came to John and said to him, 'Rabbi, that man who was with you on the other side of the Jordan - the one you testified about - well, He is baptising, and everyone is going to him. 'To this John replied, 'A man can receive only what is given him from heaven. You yourselves can testify that I said, "I am not the Christ but am sent ahead of him. "The bride belongs to the bridegroom. The friend who attends the bridegroom waits and listens for him, and is full of joy when he hears the bridegroom's voice. That joy is mine, and it is now complete. He must become greater; I must become less."*

At this signal, great rejoicing broke forth in a week long celebration, until the two emerged from the *chupah* to begin the actual wedding feast.

Revelation 19:4-9: *"The twenty-four elders and the four living creatures fell down and worshipped God, who was seated on the throne. And they cried: 'Amen, Hallelujah!' Then a voice came from the throne, saying: 'Praise our God, all you his servants, you who fear him, both small and great!'*

*"Then I heard what sounded like a great multitude, like the roar of rushing waters and like loud peals of thunder, shouting: 'Hallelujah! For our Lord God Almighty reigns. Let us rejoice and be glad and give him glory! For the wedding of the Lamb has come, and his bride has made herself ready. Fine linen,*

*bright and clean, was given her to wear.' (Fine linen stands for the righteous acts of the saints.) Then the angel said to me, 'Write: "Blessed are those who are invited to the wedding supper of the Lamb!" And he added, 'These are the true words of God.'*

Do you begin to understand the enormity of what we're touching here? You need to start looking at marriage through new eyes!

Even as the first trump (shofar) announced the betrothal, so the last trump announced the wedding. Today, when the shofar is blown in churches we are reminded that we are betrothed - and that there's a wedding feast yet to come!

In Psalm 45 we are brought to the biblical portrayal of not only the wedding of the Messiah but also His coronation. The guests are assembled, and gifts are distributed.

Isaiah 61:10 - 62:5 shows the glory of the bride and groom bedecked in all their wedding finery: *"For He has clothed me with garments of salvation and arrayed me in a robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom adorns his head like a priest, and as a bride adorns herself with her jewels. The nations will see your righteousness, and all kings your glory; you will be called by a new name that the mouth of the LORD will bestow. You will be a crown of splendour in the Lord's hand, a royal diadem in the hand of your God. No longer will they call you Deserted, or name your land Desolate. But you will be called Hephzibah, and your land Beulah; for the LORD will take delight in you, and your land will be married. As a young man marries a maiden, so will your sons marry you; as a bridegroom rejoices over his bride, so will your God rejoice over you."*

But we've left the best for last...

Before the wedding the groom required three days to prepare. We know that one day is as a thousand years to the Lord. And just as with working out the three days of the death and resurrection of Jesus, we know that the Jewish method of measuring days is different to ours.

So, we are on the brink of the third millennium, the third day. Yes, the third day is almost upon us. Our bridegroom has been preparing Himself for three days. He is fully prepared and fully expectant, longing to be with His bride. The marriage supper of the lamb could be any day now.

**No one knows the exact day except the Father.**

**The third day is upon us - and the bridegroom is fully prepared.**

**But are we?**

God wants to release us out of much and into much when it comes to our understanding of marriage.

**He wants to pull down and smash man-made myths and perceptions of marriage. He wants us throw out all the Mills & Boon and Bold & Beautiful junk, and begin to come into a Biblical understanding of what marriage is all about.**

He wants to pull down demonic strongholds over existing and past and future marriages - strongholds of lust and frigidity, strongholds that have been established because the enemy has done everything in his power to make a mockery of God's prophetic purposes.

Some of you are sitting in marriages with things over you, some of you who are divorced are still bound by hurts and bitterness, others are sitting under things that keep you from being released into marriage - because of fear and demonic oppression.

**There are some to whom God would say: *"I've kept you from marriage. You've fought and kicked and got angry because you've never got married, but it's been My grace that has kept you and protected you from entering into something that would just be a pale, weak, wishy-washy counterfeit of what I've really purposed for you."***

**And as those strongholds come down, you will begin to find marriages restored and unsaved partners coming to the Lord. Good marriages will become even better as they are elevated into the realm of becoming prophetic statements. Becoming a sign and a wonder that people will look at and say, *"So that's how Jesus loves his betrothed, so that's how we as the church should submit and respond to Jesus!"***

*Father, in Jesus' name forgive me for taking marriage so lightly, forgive me for my perverted and wrong understandings of what marriage is meant to be. And Father as You forgive me, I pray that you will deliver me from every stronghold that is over my life in the area of marriage. Strongholds that have come down through the generations, as well as strongholds that I have allowed to become established through my own fears and sin.*

*"Lord I ask you to give me a revelation in my heart of Your purpose for marriage - so that my marriage (or future marriage) will become the prophetic sign and wonder to the world that You purposed it be. I ask You to do this in the precious and powerful name of Jesus through the power of Your holy Spirit."*

*With acknowledgements to Greg Killian for his information on Biblical wedding ceremonies.*

Reproduced by kind permission of the author.

-----ooOoo-----

## **2000.13.1.02 Some Thoughts On Divorce By Church Leaders And Divorce In General How Christian Marriages Can Be Healed**

To all who call themselves by the name of Christ and truly seek to serve Him with all their hearts, all their souls, all their minds and all their strength.

Greetings in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth,

In response to recent developments regarding divorce in church leadership, the question arises, will THE LORD permit such divorces and what does His Word say concerning such issues? This document seeks to provide a preliminary understanding of some scriptures which are of critical import but which are not generally acknowledged in the church today. While written primarily in the context of divorce amongst church leaders it does address further issues which may apply in the case of divorce from a person who has not been fully serving THE LORD in a leadership position. James 3:1 states: *"My brethren, let not many of you become teachers, knowing that we shall receive a stricter judgment."* (NKJ)

## **1. UNREPENTED AND PERSISTENT FORNICATION (PORNEIA) OR TREACHERY LEADING TO A FINAL TURNING AWAY FROM THE LORD IS THE ONLY SCRIPTURAL BASIS FOR DIVORCE**

Matthew 5:32 in the King James Version states *"But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of **fornication**, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery."* (KJV) and Matthew 19:9 states *"And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for **fornication**, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery."* (KJV)

In-depth analysis of the word translated "fornication" reveals that the Greek word is "porneia" which relates to sexual immorality and spiritual fornication and idolatry which can give rise to persistent betrayal of a spouse. This is analyzed in considerable detail in the book "The Scriptural Definition of Marriage" which clearly demonstrates from scripture that THE LORD created marriage TO WORK!

Note that Deuteronomy 24:1, referred to in the passages of Matthew above, states *"When a man takes a wife and marries her, and it happens that she finds no favour in his eyes **because he has found some uncleanness in her, and he writes her a certificate of divorce, puts it in her hand, and sends her out of his house,*** (NKJ). The Hebrew word translated "uncleanness" carries the same meaning of sexual or spiritual unfaithfulness or treachery as "porneia".

Based on generally stated reasons for divorce, the vast majority of divorces within the Christian church are NOT for porneia and are therefore "putting away" and NOT divorce in the sight of God! Malachi 2:16 states: *"For the LORD, the God of Israel, saith that he hateth putting away: for one covereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hosts: therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deal not treacherously."* (KJV)

Revelation 21:8 clearly states: *"But the cowardly, unbelieving, abominable, murderers, **sexually immoral** [Gr pornos] , sorcerers, idolaters, and all liars shall have their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death."* (NKJ) 1 Corinthians 6:9 states: *"Do you not know that **the unrighteous will not inherit the kingdom of God?** Do not be deceived. Neither **fornicators** [Gr pornos], nor idolaters, **nor adulterers**, nor homosexuals, nor sodomites, (NKJ). Accordingly, the only person who a believer can legitimately divorce is a person who has turned their back on God and taken a road where they are irreversibly destined for eternal damnation.*

In such a case, Hebrews 6:4-8 applies:

- 4 For **it is impossible** for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted the heavenly gift, and have become partakers of the Holy Spirit,

- 5 *and have tasted the good word of God and the powers of the age to come,*
- 6 ***if they fall away, to renew them again to repentance, since they crucify again for themselves the Son of God, and put Him to an open shame.***
- 7 *For the earth which drinks in the rain that often comes upon it, and bears herbs useful for those by whom it is cultivated, receives blessing from God;*
- 8 *but if it bears thorns and briars, it is rejected and near to being cursed, whose end is to be burned.*  
(NKJ)

## **2. DIVORCE OF BELIEVERS WHO ARE NOT CHURCH LEADERS**

In the case of those who are not church leaders grounds for divorce can include the husband being a homosexual or effeminate as well as either partner being a fornicator, adulterer, etc. Grounds for divorce can also relate to the spouse being a Satanist, witch, warlock, druid, enchanter, medium, etc (such people DO exist in this age but not in accordance with the pictures in children's story books). Exodus 21:10-11 provides for a woman who was married as a bond servant to leave her husband if he takes another wife and reduces the food, clothing and marital privileges of the first wife: *"If he takes another wife, he shall not diminish her food, her clothing, and her marriage rights. "And if he does not do these three for her, then she shall go out free, without paying money. (NKJ).* Heavy demonisation with demonic manifestations may also constitute a basis for THE LORD to permit divorce. All of these relate to porneia, either sexual fornication or spiritual fornication.

1 Corinthians 7:15 states with regard to marriage of a person who becomes born again to a spouse who does not become born again: *"But if the unbeliever departs, let him depart; a brother or a sister is not under bondage in such cases. But God has called us to peace." (NKJ).* This is NOT a case of the believer leaving but of the unbeliever. In such cases the believer is "not under bondage". If a believer knowingly marries an unbeliever that is sin and the books of Ezra and Nehemiah give very clear instructions concerning repentance and putting away of pagan wives. It seems that in certain circumstances THE LORD will permit the divorce of a believing woman who has married a pagan husband, again subject to true repentance for her sin.

In cases where the "wife" was not a virgin at the time of "marriage" she may actually never have been married in the sight of THE LORD to the man she has called husband. Although they have a "marriage certificate" and were married in church by a pastor they may be living in adultery. In such cases THE LORD may end the marriage for no apparent reason in order to deliver both parties from unrecognized sin. In extreme cases THE LORD may even restore the woman to the man who took her virginity and who is her true husband. In some cases THE LORD may end a marriage for the sake of the children.

Insofar as born again Christians are concerned, the critical test is whether THE LORD will permit the divorce. In our experience in observing a number of divorces which THE LORD has permitted, in each case the believing, faithful, spouse has gone to great lengths in counselling, prayer and fasting, seeking God, etc to save the marriage BEFORE THE LORD has permitted them to divorce. In most cases the person concerned has been OPPOSED TO DIVORCE and believed they cannot divorce and MUST make the marriage work until one day THE LORD has suddenly opened the door and taken them out of the marriage. This is the only reliable basis on which a believing Christian can consider divorce, IF THE LORD expressly sanctions it.

Over and above whether THE LORD has permitted the termination of the marriage relationship, there is a separate issue as to whether he will permit a divorced woman to remarry. It seems that in some

cases THE LORD will separate a couple for a season and that what we regard as divorce may in fact be separation. In other cases it seems that THE LORD will take a person out to spare them further suffering but will not necessarily permit remarriage.

Recognizing that our God is a God of compassion and great mercy it is vital that every situation is addressed individually by prayer and supplication AND that third parties recognize that their sole responsibility in such situations is to provide counsel NOT judgment. At the end of the day, the believing spouse must take a decision as to whether THE LORD is permitting the divorce, understanding the eternal consequences of a wrong decision, and then act on that decision.

### **3. DEUTERONOMY 24:1 APPLIES PRIMARILY TO SPIRITUAL UNCLEANNESS**

There is a widespread belief that Deuteronomy 24:1 defines divorce for sexual immorality. However, consider that Leviticus 20:10 clearly states that such people must be put to death : *'The man who commits adultery with another man's wife, he who commits adultery with his neighbour's wife, the adulterer and the adulteress, shall surely be put to death. (NKJ)*. Thus, under the Mosaic covenant, death was the penalty for sexual immorality and therefore, by extension, divorce was the penalty for spiritual fornication and betrayal.

In Matthew 5 and Matthew 19, quoted above, Jesus was therefore simply confirming what the Word of God said and, if we will apply a doctrine of Grace under the New Covenant, he was laying a foundation for divorce instead of the physical death penalty in the event of sexual immorality. However, in applying this doctrine of Grace it is necessary to recognize that divorce only applies when Hebrews 6:4-8 ALSO applies. The offender is unrepentant to the extent of turning their back on Jesus.

### **4. PHYSICAL ABUSE OR PERSECUTION BY A SPOUSE IS NOT GROUNDS FOR DIVORCE**

**1 Peter 2:11-4:19** cited in full in the appendix contains some challenging verses:

11 *Beloved, ...*

...

13 *Therefore submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake, whether to the king as supreme,*

...

18 *Servants, be submissive to your masters with all fear, not only to the good and gentle, but **also to the harsh.***

19 *For this is commendable, if because of conscience toward God one endures grief, suffering wrongfully.*

20 *For what credit is it if, when you are beaten for your faults, you take it patiently? But when you do good and suffer, if you take it patiently, this is commendable before God.*

21 *For to this you were called, because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that you should follow His steps:*

22 *"Who committed no sin, nor was deceit found in His mouth";*

23 *who, when He was reviled, did not revile in return; when He suffered, He did not threaten, but committed Himself to Him who judges righteously;*

24 *who Himself bore our sins in His own body on the tree, that we, having died to sins, might live for righteousness-- by whose stripes you were healed.*

25 *For you were like sheep going astray, but have now returned to the Shepherd and Overseer of your souls.*

### CHAPTER 3

1 ***Wives, likewise, be submissive to your own husbands, that even if some do not obey the word, they, without a word, may be won by the conduct of their wives,***

2 *when they observe your chaste conduct accompanied by fear.*

3 *Do not let your adornment be merely outward-- arranging the hair, wearing gold, or putting on fine apparel--*

4 *rather let it be the hidden person of the heart, with the incorruptible beauty of a gentle and quiet spirit, which is very precious in the sight of God.*

5 *For in this manner, in former times, the holy women who trusted in God also adorned themselves, being submissive to their own husbands,*

6 *as Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling him lord, whose daughters you are if you do good and are not afraid with any terror.*

7 ***Husbands, likewise,*** *dwell with them with understanding, giving honour to the wife, as to the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life, that your prayers may not be hindered.*

...

9 *not returning evil for evil or reviling for reviling, but on the contrary blessing, knowing that you were called to this, that you may inherit a blessing.*

...

14 *But **even if you should suffer for righteousness' sake, you are blessed.** "And do not be afraid of their threats, nor be troubled."*

...

17 *For it is better, if it is the will of God, to suffer for doing good than for doing evil.*

...

### CHAPTER 4

1 *Therefore, **since Christ suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves also with the same mind, for he who has suffered in the flesh has ceased from sin,***

2 *that he no longer should live the rest of his time in the flesh for the lusts of men, but for the will of God.*

...

12 *Beloved, do not think it strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened to you;*

13 *but **rejoice to the extent that you partake of Christ's sufferings, that when His glory is revealed, you may also be glad with exceeding joy.***

14 *If you are reproached for the name of Christ, blessed are you, for the Spirit of glory and of God rests upon you. On their part He is blasphemed, but on your part He is glorified.*

15 *But let none of you suffer as a murderer, a thief, an evildoer, or as a busybody in other people's matters.*

16 ***Yet if anyone suffers as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorify God in this matter.***

17 *For the time has come for judgment to begin at the house of God; and if it begins with us first, what will be the end of those who do not obey the gospel of God?*

18 *Now "If the righteous one is scarcely saved, where will the ungodly and the sinner appear?"*

19 ***Therefore let those who suffer according to the will of God commit their souls to Him in doing good, as to a faithful Creator. (NKJ)***

This entire passage clearly shows that physical persecution is no grounds to flee, rather that we should welcome such persecution for Christ's sake. Accordingly, a woman married to an ungodly man who beats her, particularly because of her faith but not necessarily because of her faith, does not, on the basis of these scriptures, have grounds to flee her marriage! Rather she should count it "all joy" (verse 4:13 above, James 1:2). This is an extremely difficult passage in terms of our current view of things but it is one not to be ignored, particularly since it ends by stating that "judgment will begin in the house of the Lord". This must open the door for a discussion as to why persecution and affliction are coming in a persons life, a question to which there are many answers which can be acted on to bring an end to the affliction in a scriptural way by the leading of the Holy Spirit. But this is another discussion.

At the same time, there are numerous cases in the current age where THE LORD HAS permitted divorces to women who have been seriously afflicted in their marriages BUT apparently only once there is no further hope of the husband coming to salvation or of turning away from evil and destruction if he was once a believer. The same applies to physical or, more commonly, psychological abuse of the husband by the wife.

## 5. LOVE NEVER FAILS

All too often "love has died" is given as a reason for divorce. However, **1 Corinthians 13:4-8** states:

4 *Love suffers long and is kind; love does not envy; love does not parade itself, is not puffed up;*

5 *does not behave rudely, does not seek its own, is not provoked, thinks no evil;*

6 *does not rejoice in iniquity, but rejoices in the truth;*

7 *bears all things, believes all things, hopes all things, endures all things.*

8 ***Love never fails.** But whether there are prophecies, they will fail; whether there are tongues, they will cease; whether there is knowledge, it will vanish away. (NKJ)*

"Love never fails"! Love CANNOT DIE. It can only be murdered by persistent porneia. Therefore, if true porneia has not been committed, the marriage CAN be restored because love CANNOT be dead. The challenge is to find the key to reveal the love that may have been hidden.

## 6. RESPONDING TO PORNEIA

In the event of a Christian spouse committing porneia the actions to be taken by the aggrieved spouse should follow the steps set out in **Matthew 18:11-17**:

**11 "For the Son of Man has come to save that which was lost.**

**12 "What do you think? If a man has a hundred sheep, and one of them goes astray, does he not leave the ninety-nine and go to the mountains to seek the one that is straying?**

**13 "And if he should find it, assuredly, I say to you, he rejoices more over that sheep than over the ninety-nine that did not go astray.**

**14 "Even so it is not the will of your Father who is in heaven that one of these little ones should perish.**

**15 "Moreover if your brother sins against you, go and tell him his fault between you and him alone. If he hears you, you have gained your brother.**

**16 "But if he will not hear, take with you one or two more, that 'by the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.'**

**17 "And if he refuses to hear them, tell it to the church. But if he refuses even to hear the church, let him be to you like a heathen and a tax collector. (NKJ)**

- a. The party against whom porneia has been committed goes to the party who has committed porneia against them PRIVATELY and explicitly raises the sin AND it's scriptural basis.
- b. If this is rejected, take two or three others as witnesses.
- c. If this is rejected "tell it to the church", that is the WHOLE congregation of believers where those people fellowship, not just a meeting of a select few behind closed doors.
- d. Treat the person as a tax collector. That is courteous but distant.

The key issue is that CONCISE AND ACCURATE scriptural charges must be brought coolly and without emotion out of agape / hesed (covenant) love based concern for the guilty party. They must clearly be told that if they do not repent they face eternal damnation. This is not being harsh, it is simply telling them the truth. The reason to bring them before the entire congregation is NOT to humiliate them, it is to afford them one last opportunity to experience the love of God from as many people as possible who are resolved that the will and word of God are applied in the situation but do not desire to see the person perish.

At all times there must be quietness and gentleness. It is terrible for a man or woman to see the spouse they love turn their back on God and turn to go to eternal damnation.

**Note that a woman is under her husband's covering and if he does not follow due process he may carry responsibility for her destruction on the day of judgment.**

Where the spouse is an unbeliever or an active servant of Satan such an approach may not be required. Only fervent prayer for guidance and for doors to be opened and closed by THE LORD will clearly indicate the action to be taken in a particular instance. In such cases THE LORD is well able to miraculously deliver anyone who is in bondage in such a marriage and who has reached a point where deliverance IS the will of God. Equally, if someone truly believes with all their heart, mind, soul and strength that THE LORD has instructed them to divorce, no other human being is entitle to stand in their way or to judge them. They must simply be made aware of the spiritual consequences of their sin and then given the space to make their own decision before THE LORD and take the actions that they believe that HE has ordained.

## **7. THE TIME FRAME FOR DIVORCE**

In the case of church leaders where both spouses have been serving THE LORD for decades it is almost inconceivable that within months one could turn away from God to such an extent that divorce is permissible in the sight of God. However, if a couple separate and the wife engages in sexual intercourse with another man, even if she is technically divorced in the sight of man and remarried, porneia will come about very rapidly.

Accordingly, there is almost certainly a period of grace before final judgment although, in cases where the offending spouse has had access to the word of God for many years that period of grace may be short. BUT only THE LORD knows the heart.

Equally, we are now in an age of judgement of the church so previous experience does not necessarily apply.

In many cases it can take years before THE LORD will permit divorce. Before the point is reached where THE LORD permits divorce considerable prayer and supplication, self examination, etc will generally be required before THE LORD will decide that divorce is the only way. During this period, it is scriptural for the afflicted person to do EVERYTHING that they can find to do in order to save their marriage. When the point to end the marriage comes THE LORD may take a course of action which people do not understand because ONLY HE knows the hearts of the people involved. It is not for us to judge the manner in which a God fearing person ends their marriage.

## **8. ACTION TO BE TAKEN**

In dealing with a situation where a man and woman who are both prominent in the church announce an intention to divorce, the following approach would be scripturally appropriate:

## **9. FORMULATION OF CHARGES AND APPROACH**

In the case where both spouses have been serving THE LORD, concise formulation of scriptural charges with respect to porneia is vital, followed by:

- a. See other spouse privately and present charges (only those with a scriptural basis).
- b. If rejected, take two or three others.
- c. If rejected, go before the church council and THEN the entire congregation.

The discussion that follows assumes repentance and a decision to make the marriage work.

If the other spouse has never been a believer the above approach may not be required and THE LORD may simply take the person out of the marriage.

## 10. UNDERSTAND WHAT IS REQUIRED TO HEAL A MARRIAGE BETWEEN TRUE BELIEVERS

In the case of marriages where both spouses are true believers, that is born again, Holy Spirit filled Christians, the spouse against whom porneia has been committed should concurrently with the above, seek to clearly understand the TRUE scriptural basis for healing the marriage. The book "The Scriptural Definition of Marriage", currently in draft, addresses many issues and it's sequel will address many more. Counsel is available from the writer and his wife.

Accept that **marriage between believers CANNOT FAIL** unless one of them rebels totally and leaves the faith. Because love never fails, therefore the marriage CAN be healed.

a. Accept the scriptural role of woman:

- i. Helpmeet - a wife is a vital part of a man's ministry. He cannot accomplish what he is called to do without her full support.
- ii. She is one flesh with him. Therefore SHE IS THE MOST IMPORTANT human being on this earth for him (other than Jesus).
- iii. If she strives with him it produces "rotteness" in his bones. Proverbs 12:4 states: *"An excellent wife is the crown of her husband, but she who causes shame is like rotteness in his bones."* (NKJ) This is because she is bone of his bones and flesh of his flesh.
- iv. The wife is under her husbands covering. He must accept ultimate responsibility for her behaviour. She must accept his authority. He teaches her, she is NOT responsible for correcting him if he is in error. She may express her concern but Jesus Christ is his head.
- v. The wife must submit to her husband.

b. Understand and apply submission:

- i. Submission is not an option it is a commandment BUT it is not grovelling or weak. Only a strong woman can submit! In this day, it is an act of Iron will that is resolved to put the Word of God first. Such a woman resolves that her husband is the most important human being on this earth after Jesus in her life. She resolves that he is her head. Therefore, she resolves to do EVERYTHING that is required to bring every thought and every action into subjection that she may walk in perfect harmony with him, seeking always what is best for him. But she must recognise that since she is one flesh with him, what is best for him is best for her. Therefore, it is a small matter for her to call him "Lord".
- ii. The wife is her husband's underpinning, his house is built on the foundation of her submission. If she will not submit his house will be divided and WILL fall.
- iii. Submission IS agreement. It is a decision by a wife to walk with her husband in agreement at all times. Even if sometimes she does not understand what or why he is doing it or EVEN if she feels it is wrong. It is MORE IMPORTANT for her to walk hand in hand with him down the wrong road, thereby putting herself in a position by her presence at his side, to pray appropriately and to gently question that, if indeed he is in error, he will turn. Alternatively, striving she can push him

over the edge. If she truly loves him as The Lord intended she will choose to walk into the wilderness WITH him rather than strive with him.

- iv. The only exception to the above would be where sin is absolutely clear cut, such as the husband commanding his wife to have sexual intercourse with another man. In such a case she should no doubt resist, however, the passage in 1 Peter 2 to 4 cited above raises questions even in such cases as to whether such resistance should amount to a refusal to submit. He is the head and HE will carry her sin in such cases! In such a case, scripture requires her to go "silently to the slaughter" if he seeks to destroy her. It is only by her meekness, gentleness, selflessness and submission that she will turn him. NOT by shouting, screaming and anger.
- c. Understand the true role of sexual intercourse in marriage.
  - i. Scripture clearly shows that sexual intercourse with a virgin IS the ACT of marriage (Deuteronomy 22 and other verses, cited in the appendix) AND that this is the act of cutting of the marriage covenant.
  - ii. Therefore, sex and marriage are indivisible. Woman is told in Genesis 3:16 that her desire SHALL be for her husband. Thus, in the same way as with submission, it is an act of her will to desire her husband AND to give herself to him totally and without holding back in any aspect of her sexuality and capability.
  - iii. In an earthly sense she is required to worship her husband (Ephesians 5 AMP) with her body. This requires that, as we are required to take the lead in worshipping THE LORD she must take the lead in worshipping (making love to) her husband. Recognise that "making love" is the ACT of building love between man and wife. Thus sexual intercourse is a prerequisite for building a Godly marriage. That is why Satan has attacked sex in so many ways and why Satanist's use sex as a powerful bonding tool.

It is interesting to note that scripture gives much more detailed instruction with regard to the role of wives than with regard to the role of husbands. In particular, recognize that all of scripture gives instructions for the conduct of the Body of Christ, His bride, and gives no instruction with regard to the conduct of the Bridegroom who is Jesus Christ. We see that in the same way that our relationship with Jesus and the Father is totally dependent on our conduct, it appears that in a Christian marriage, where BOTH ARE TRUE BELIEVERS, it is primarily the conduct of the wife which will determine the success or failure of the marriage. If the wife is in total submission and gives herself totally to her husband in every way, including sexually, the husband has been created in such a way that he cannot help but respond positively towards his wife. If, on the other hand, the wife is rebellious, argumentative and contentious, brings shame to her husband, dresses provocatively to attract other men, flirts, demands rights, withholds herself sexually, etc the marriage cannot succeed however Christlike the husband is.

In the case of an unbelieving husband or wife, 1 Corinthians 7:10-17 states:

*10 Now to the married I command, yet not I but the Lord: A wife is not to depart from her husband.*

*11 But even if she does depart, let her remain unmarried or be reconciled to her husband. And a husband is not to divorce his wife.*

*12 But to the rest I, not the Lord, say: If any brother has a wife who does not believe, and she is willing to live with him, let him not divorce her.*

13 *And a woman who has a husband who does not believe, if he is willing to live with her, let her not divorce him.*

14 *For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband; otherwise your children would be unclean, but now they are holy.*

15 *But if the unbeliever departs, let him depart; a brother or a sister is not under bondage in such cases. But God has called us to peace.*

16 *For how do you know, O wife, whether you will save your husband? Or how do you know, O husband, whether you will save your wife?*

17 *But as God has distributed to each one, as the Lord has called each one, so let him walk. And so I ordain in all the churches. (NKJ)*

We must therefore assume that barring a situation in which THE LORD has expressly permitted divorce for the reasons discussed previously, it is possible for a marriage between a believer and an unbeliever to succeed if the same principles set out above are applied. If the marriage does not succeed because the unbelieving spouse will not respond to the love of God shed abroad in the believing spouses heart, then, as set out in the passage from 1 Peter 2 to 4 above, the believing spouse will store up treasure in heaven by their submission to the Word of God. Eventually, should THE LORD decide to end the marriage He will often end the marriage by taking the unbelieving spouse out of the marriage.

## **11. CONCLUSION**

In such situations there are many more scriptures and scriptural principles that apply.

However, the first step is a decision!

People in such circumstances face a fork in the road. One road leads to perdition and destruction, the other is Jesus' way.

In every case, the spouse who has not turned away from the marriage must first decide whether they are prepared to go THE LORD'S way. Then the other spouse must make the same decision.

If both decide to do what is right then they will both need considerable counselling and prayer UNDER PROPHETIC MINISTERS in order to deal with the underlying issues and to come into line with the word of God in their marriage and their ministry.

## **SCRIPTURES CITED ABOVE**

1 Peter 2:11-4:19

11 *Beloved, I beg you as sojourners and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts which war against the soul,*

12 *having your conduct honourable among the Gentiles, that when they speak against you as evildoers, they may, by your good works which they observe, glorify God in the day of visitation.*

13 *Therefore submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake, whether to the king as supreme,*

14 *or to governors, as to those who are sent by him for the punishment of evildoers and for the praise of those who do good.*

15 *For this is the will of God, that by doing good you may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men--*

16 *as free, yet not using liberty as a cloak for vice, but as bondservants of God.*

17 *Honour all people. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.*

18 *Servants, be submissive to your masters with all fear, not only to the good and gentle, but also to the harsh.*

19 *For this is commendable, if because of conscience toward God one endures grief, suffering wrongfully.*

20 *For what credit is it if, when you are beaten for your faults, you take it patiently? But when you do good and suffer, if you take it patiently, this is commendable before God.*

21 *For to this you were called, because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that you should follow His steps:*

22 *"Who committed no sin, nor was deceit found in His mouth";*

23 *who, when He was reviled, did not revile in return; when He suffered, He did not threaten, but committed Himself to Him who judges righteously;*

24 *who Himself bore our sins in His own body on the tree, that we, having died to sins, might live for righteousness-- by whose stripes you were healed.*

25 *For you were like sheep going astray, but have now returned to the Shepherd and Overseer of your souls.*

### CHAPTER 3

1 ***Wives, likewise, be submissive to your own husbands, that even if some do not obey the word, they, without a word, may be won by the conduct of their wives,***

2 *when they observe your chaste conduct accompanied by fear.*

3 *Do not let your adornment be merely outward-- arranging the hair, wearing gold, or putting on fine apparel--*

4 *rather let it be the hidden person of the heart, with the incorruptible beauty of a gentle and quiet spirit, which is very precious in the sight of God.*

5 *For in this manner, in former times, the holy women who trusted in God also adorned themselves, being submissive to their own husbands,*

6 *as Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling him lord, whose daughters you are if you do good and are not afraid with any terror.*

7 *Husbands, likewise, dwell with them with understanding, giving honour to the wife, as to the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life, that your prayers may not be hindered.*

8 *Finally, all of you be of one mind, having compassion for one another; love as brothers, be tenderhearted, be courteous;*

9 *not returning evil for evil or reviling for reviling, but on the contrary blessing, knowing that you were called to this, that you may inherit a blessing.*

10 *For "He who would love life and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips from speaking deceit.*

11 *Let him turn away from evil and do good; let him seek peace and pursue it.*

- 12 *For the eyes of the Lord are on the righteous, and His ears are open to their prayers; but the face of the Lord is against those who do evil."*
- 13 *And who is he who will harm you if you become followers of what is good?*
- 14 *But even if you should suffer for righteousness' sake, you are blessed. "And do not be afraid of their threats, nor be troubled."*
- 15 *But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts, and always be ready to give a defense to everyone who asks you a reason for the hope that is in you, with meekness and fear;*
- 16 *having a good conscience, that when they defame you as evildoers, those who revile your good conduct in Christ may be ashamed.*
- 17 *For it is better, if it is the will of God, to suffer for doing good than for doing evil.*
- 18 *For Christ also suffered once for sins, the just for the unjust, that He might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh but made alive by the Spirit,*
- 19 *by whom also He went and preached to the spirits in prison,*
- 20 *who formerly were disobedient, when once the Divine longsuffering waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was being prepared, in which a few, that is, eight souls, were saved through water.*
- 21 *There is also an antitype which now saves us-- baptism (not the removal of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God), through the resurrection of Jesus Christ,*
- 22 *who has gone into heaven and is at the right hand of God, angels and authorities and powers having been made subject to Him.*

#### CHAPTER 4

- 1 *Therefore, since Christ suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves also with the same mind, for he who has suffered in the flesh has ceased from sin,*
- 2 *that he no longer should live the rest of his time in the flesh for the lusts of men, but for the will of God.*
- 3 *For we have spent enough of our past lifetime in doing the will of the Gentiles-- when we walked in lewdness, lusts, drunkenness, revelries, drinking parties, and abominable idolatries.*
- 4 *In regard to these, they think it strange that you do not run with them in the same flood of dissipation, speaking evil of you.*
- 5 *They will give an account to Him who is ready to judge the living and the dead.*
- 6 *For this reason the gospel was preached also to those who are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.*
- 7 *But the end of all things is at hand; therefore be serious and watchful in your prayers.*
- 8 *And above all things have fervent love for one another, for "love will cover a multitude of sins."*
- 9 *Be hospitable to one another without grumbling.*
- 10 *As each one has received a gift, minister it to one another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.*

- 11 *If anyone speaks, let him speak as the oracles of God. If anyone ministers, let him do it as with the ability which God supplies, that in all things God may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom belong the glory and the dominion forever and ever. Amen.*
- 12 *Beloved, do not think it strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened to you;*
- 13 *but rejoice to the extent that you partake of Christ's sufferings, that when His glory is revealed, you may also be glad with exceeding joy.*
- 14 *If you are reproached for the name of Christ, blessed are you, for the Spirit of glory and of God rests upon you. On their part He is blasphemed, but on your part He is glorified.*
- 15 *But let none of you suffer as a murderer, a thief, an evildoer, or as a busybody in other people's matters.*
- 16 *Yet if anyone suffers as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorify God in this matter.*
- 17 *For the time has come for judgment to begin at the house of God; and if it begins with us first, what will be the end of those who do not obey the gospel of God?*
- 18 *Now "If the righteous one is scarcely saved, where will the ungodly and the sinner appear?"*
- 19 *Therefore let those who suffer according to the will of God commit their souls to Him in doing good, as to a faithful Creator. (NKJ)*

#### **DISCUSSION OF VIRGINITY (SEXUAL INTERCOURSE IS THE ACT OF MARRIAGE)**

Deuteronomy 22:13-30 states:

- 13 *"If any man takes a wife, and goes in to her, and detests her,*
- 14 *"and charges her with shameful conduct, and brings a bad name on her, and says, 'I took this woman, and when I came to her I found she was not a virgin,'*
- 15 *"then the father and mother of the young woman shall take and bring out the evidence of the young woman's virginity to the elders of the city at the gate.*
- 16 *"And the young woman's father shall say to the elders, 'I gave my daughter to this man as wife, and he detests her;*
- 17 *'now he has charged her with shameful conduct, saying, "I found your daughter was not a virgin," and yet these are the evidences of my daughter's virginity.' And they shall spread the cloth before the elders of the city.*
- 18 *"Then the elders of that city shall take that man and punish him;*
- 19 *"and they shall fine him one hundred shekels of silver and give them to the father of the young woman, because he has brought a bad name on a virgin of Israel. And she shall be his wife; he cannot divorce her all his days.*
- 20 *"But if the thing is true, and evidences of virginity are not found for the young woman,*
- 21 *"then they shall bring out the young woman to the door of her father's house, and the men of her city shall stone her to death with stones, because she has done a disgraceful thing in Israel, to play the harlot in her father's house; so you shall put away the evil from among you.*

- 22 *"If a man is found lying with a woman married to a husband, then both of them shall die-- the man that lay with the woman, and the woman; so you shall put away the evil from Israel.*
- 23 *"If a young woman who is a virgin is betrothed to a husband, and a man finds her in the city and lies with her,*
- 24 *"then you shall bring them both out to the gate of that city, and you shall stone them to death with stones, the young woman because she did not cry out in the city, and the man because he humbled his neighbour's wife; so you shall put away the evil from among you.*
- 25 *"But if a man finds a betrothed young woman in the countryside, and the man forces her and lies with her, then only the man who lay with her shall die.*
- 26 *"But you shall do nothing to the young woman; there is in the young woman no sin deserving of death, for just as when a man rises against his neighbour and kills him, even so is this matter.*
- 27 *"For he found her in the countryside, and the betrothed young woman cried out, but there was no one to save her.*
- 28 *"If a man finds a young woman who is a virgin, who is not betrothed, and he seizes her and lies with her, and they are found out,***
- 29 *"then the man who lay with her shall give to the young woman's father fifty shekels of silver, and she shall be his wife because he has humbled her; he shall not be permitted to divorce her all his days.***
- 30 *"A man shall not take his father's wife, nor uncover his father's bed. (NKJ)*

Verses 13 to 21 clearly indicate that if a woman is not a virgin on her wedding day she is a harlot and worthy of death. Revelation 21:8 clearly states that such people will have a part in the second death *"But the cowardly, unbelieving, abominable, murderers, sexually immoral, sorcerers, idolaters, and all liars shall have their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death."* (NKJ) 1 Corinthians 6:9 states that such people will not inherit the kingdom of God. *"Do you not know that **the unrighteous will not inherit the kingdom of God?** Do not be deceived. Neither fornicators, nor idolaters, **nor adulterers**, nor homosexuals, nor sodomites, (NKJ)*

Furthermore, careful consideration of Deuteronomy 22:13 to 21 indicates that the act of taking a woman's virginity IS THE ACT OF MARRIAGE, Deuteronomy 22 verses 28 to 29 (cited above) confirm this as does **Exodus 22:16** *"If a man entices a virgin who is not betrothed, and lies with her, he shall surely pay the bride-price for her to be his wife."*

In simple terms scripture defines a number of distinct sexual and spiritual states for a woman, a virgin (a woman who has not had sexual intercourse), a married woman (one who has had sexual intercourse with ONE man), a harlot or adulteress (a woman who has had sexual intercourse with MORE THAN ONE man) and a widow (seemingly includes a woman divorced in the sight of God but there is no explicit scripture to back this up).

There is NO provision in scripture for marriage to take the form of "vows in church" or the "exchange of rings" or any of the other traditions that are prevalent today. There IS historical information to indicate that the present form of marriage ceremony has pagan roots and was only instituted about 500 years ago. However, in the intervening period the church has come to believe that the act of an official "marriage ceremony" officiated over by a pastor or "priest" has greater substance than the act of taking a woman in marriage by taking her virginity as set out in the above scriptures. This has led to a situation where many in the church actually believe that there is such a thing as "sex before

marriage" and then use Genesis 2:24 *"Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh."* (KJV) in the context of marriage.

The word cleave clearly relates to the word "cleaver" as in "meat cleaver" something which forcibly cuts meat, a "cleft" in a rock, the "plane of cleavage" in a crystal, etc. "Cleave" in Genesis 2:24 clearly relates to the act of sexual intercourse, the man cleaves = cut's into, his wife. Study of the Hebrew reveals that "cleave" or "cut" (as in Genesis 15:10 where God cut covenant with Abram) has the same root as "covenant" and so we learn that the act of a man cleaving (cutting) into the flesh of his virgin wife IS THE ACT OF THE MARRIAGE COVENANT and the blood of her virginity is the BLOOD OF THE MARRIAGE COVENANT.

We thus see that virginity is ABSOLUTELY HOLY AND SACRED!

In addition, Genesis 2:24 states that when a man cleaves into a woman they will become "one flesh". Matthew 19:5-6 in the Amplified Bible states *"And said, For this reason a man shall leave his father and mother and shall be united (**joined inseparably**) to his wife, and the two shall become one flesh? So they are no longer two, but **one flesh**. What therefore God has joined together, **let not man put asunder** (separate)."* (AMP)

It is particularly important to note the amplification "joined **inseparably**" in the above passage. Taken together with the phrase "**let not man put asunder**" this starts to reveal the full extent of the one flesh bond as an unbreakable spiritual bond granted by God in order to bind husband and wife together. As the bond intensifies through repeated sexual intercourse, so will love also intensify if both parties give themselves to one another in accordance with scripture. "Making love" is indeed just that! 1 Corinthians 6, quoted below, clearly reveals that multiple one flesh bonds can coexist. Matthew 19:5-6 clearly indicates that the one flesh bond cannot be broken by man.

Even if a woman is not a virgin but is a harlot the man who lies with her STILL BECOMES ONE FLESH WITH HER - **1 Corinthians 6:15-20**:

*15 Do you not know that your bodies are members of Christ? **Shall I then take the members of Christ and make them members of a harlot? Certainly not!***

*16 **Or do you not know that he who is joined to a harlot is one body with her? For "the two," He says, "shall become one flesh."***

*17 But he who is joined to the Lord is one spirit with Him.*

*18 Flee sexual immorality. Every sin that a man does is outside the body, but he who commits sexual immorality sins against his own body.*

*19 Or do you not know that **your body is the temple of the Holy Spirit** who is in you, whom you have from God, and you are not your own?*

*20 For you were bought at a price; therefore glorify God in your body and in your spirit, which are God's. (NKJ)*

We thus see that every time a man has sexual intercourse with a woman he becomes IRREVERSIBLY (barring an act of Grace on the part of THE LORD) part of her. This is a spiritual bond which is NOT broken by repentance, it is a cord of spiritual iron which binds that man and woman together for LIFE! For a woman to have more than one, one flesh bond is adultery and fornication and is an abomination in the sight of God. Where a woman is truly divorced for Godly reasons OR has truly repented of her adultery and fornication, it is possible to pray to the Father, in the name of the Son, Jesus Christ, for

the one flesh bonds to be severed and her virginity to be spiritually restored in order that she may remarry. This should preferably take place through the ministry of a prophet. The key requirement is humble petition for mercy and grace, acknowledging the sin that brought about the one flesh bond and asking for it to be severed. This prayer will only be answered if prayed humbly and sincerely and if the person offering the prayer has a solid scriptural basis to offer it. In general this prayer should be prayed with someone praying in agreement.

-----ooOoo-----

### **2000.13.1.03. Surely The Abomination Of Desolation Is Come Upon The Temple Of God!**

(Continuation from Vision concerning Zephaniah 1; thoughts on Luke 4:34, Luke 6:11 and Luke 7:23 and message concerning high profile divorce in the South African Church)

**To all who call themselves by the name of Christ and truly seek to serve Him with all their hearts, all their souls, all their minds and all their strength.**

**Greetings in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth,**

In the series of messages that I have been impressed to write over the past two weeks, commencing with the "Vision Concerning Zephaniah 1 and 3" on 4 April in which I saw a six wheel chariot of judgement about to be driven over the church, there has been a progression of emphasis towards challenging us to depart from our Pharisaic beliefs and Talmudic teachings and to return to the pure, Holy Spirit breathed, Word of God. Last Thursday (20 April), with the focus verse "**blessed is he who does not stumble on account of Me** [Jesus]" I wrote:

*I urge you to fast and pray and seek the face of THE LORD to know whether the state of marriage IS, IN FACT, THE ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION spoken of in Daniel 12:11 and discussed in more detail in the previous message on Luke 4:34 and on Zephaniah 1.*

...

*This passover is, indeed, a time for reverent self examination, seeking to be crucified with Christ and seeking not to be left behind in Egypt when THE LORD's people are taken out of Egypt to the promised land. ARE YOU PREPARED FOR THE JUDGEMENT THAT IS TO COME?*

...

*Finally, each must confront the reality of the existence of Isaiah chapter 4 which clearly speaks of this age and ask THE LORD to show them WHY Isaiah 4:1 is in the scriptures, what relevance it has today and what it has to do with 1 Timothy 4 verse 3.*

*... it is necessary to seek God to understand why Isaiah 4:1 directly parallels Exodus 21:10 and amends the terms of Exodus 21:10:*

...

*Perhaps the critical question facing all of us over this Passover is whether the state of marriage and sexual fornication in the world today is, at least in part, the abomination of desolation in the temple of God spoken of in scripture, why Revelation speaks of seven distinct churches which make up the bride of Christ, why Isaiah 4 clearly refers to seven women marrying one man in this age and why Exodus 21:10 clearly makes provision for this eventuality and why there are clearly many more women in the body of Christ than men BUT the church preaches monogamy.*

These statements, written last Thursday, were brought into sharp focus by the press reports of the pending divorce of one of the most internationally widely known Christian leaders of our time, addressed in a mail written yesterday (Easter Monday). This demonstrated, more than anything else, that marriage within the Christian faith is falling into ruin and decay all around us and that the church today does not know how to make marriage work, even in the case of high profile faith teachers who have taught for decades that "our God is the God of the impossible".

In order to place the above statements and the divorce announcement on Easter Saturday, the Passover Sabbath of the year 2000, 2000 and 3 1/2 years after the birth of Christ, in context, consider the following:

Deuteronomy 22:13-30 states:

- 13 *"If any man takes a wife, and goes in to her, and detests her,*
- 14 *"and charges her with shameful conduct, and brings a bad name on her, and says, 'I took this woman, and when I came to her I found she was not a virgin,'*
- 15 *"then the father and mother of the young woman shall take and bring out the evidence of the young woman's virginity to the elders of the city at the gate.*
- 16 *"And the young woman's father shall say to the elders, 'I gave my daughter to this man as wife, and he detests her;*
- 17 *'now he has charged her with shameful conduct, saying, "I found your daughter was not a virgin," and yet these are the evidences of my daughter's virginity.' And they shall spread the cloth before the elders of the city.*
- 18 *"Then the elders of that city shall take that man and punish him;*
- 19 *"and they shall fine him one hundred shekels of silver and give them to the father of the young woman, because he has brought a bad name on a virgin of Israel. And she shall be his wife; he cannot divorce her all his days.*
- 20 *"But if the thing is true, and evidences of virginity are not found for the young woman,*
- 21 *"then they shall bring out the young woman to the door of her father's house, and the men of her city shall stone her to death with stones, because she has done a disgraceful thing in Israel, to play the harlot in her father's house; so you shall put away the evil from among you.*
- 22 *"If a man is found lying with a woman married to a husband, then both of them shall die-- the man that lay with the woman, and the woman; so you shall put away the evil from Israel.*
- 23 *"If a young woman who is a virgin is betrothed to a husband, and a man finds her in the city and lies with her,*

- 24 "then you shall bring them both out to the gate of that city, and you shall stone them to death with stones, the young woman because she did not cry out in the city, and the man because he humbled his neighbour's wife; so you shall put away the evil from among you.
- 25 "But if a man finds a betrothed young woman in the countryside, and the man forces her and lies with her, then only the man who lay with her shall die.
- 26 "But you shall do nothing to the young woman; there is in the young woman no sin deserving of death, for just as when a man rises against his neighbour and kills him, even so is this matter.
- 27 "For he found her in the countryside, and the betrothed young woman cried out, but there was no one to save her.
- 28 "If a man finds a young woman who is a virgin, who is not betrothed, and he seizes her and lies with her, and they are found out,
- 29 "then the man who lay with her shall give to the young woman's father fifty shekels of silver, and she shall be his wife because he has humbled her; he shall not be permitted to divorce her all his days.
- 30 "A man shall not take his father's wife, nor uncover his father's bed. (NKJ)

Verses 13 to 21 clearly indicate that if a woman is not a virgin on her wedding day she is a harlot and worthy of death. Revelation 21:8 clearly states that such people will have a part in the second death "But the cowardly, unbelieving, abominable, murderers, sexually immoral, sorcerers, idolaters, and all liars shall have their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death." (NKJ) 1 Corinthians 6:9 states that such people will not inherit the kingdom of God. "Do you not know that **the unrighteous will not inherit the kingdom of God?** Do not be deceived. Neither fornicators, nor idolaters, **nor adulterers**, nor homosexuals, nor sodomites, (NKJ)

Furthermore, careful consideration of Deuteronomy 22:13 to 21 indicates that the act of taking a woman's virginity IS THE ACT OF MARRIAGE, Deuteronomy 22 verses 28 to 29 (cited above) confirm this as does **Exodus 22:16** "If a man entices a virgin who is not betrothed, and lies with her, he shall surely pay the bride-price for her to be his wife."

In simple terms scripture defines a number of distinct sexual and spiritual states for a woman, a virgin (a woman who has not had sexual intercourse), a married woman (one who has had sexual intercourse with ONE man), a harlot or adulteress (a woman who has had sexual intercourse with MORE THAN ONE man) and a widow (seemingly includes a woman divorced in the sight of God but there is no explicit scripture to back this up).

There is NO provision in scripture for marriage to take the form of "vows in church" or the "exchange of rings" or any of the other traditions that are prevalent today. There IS historical information to indicate that the present form of marriage ceremony has pagan roots and was only instituted about 500 years ago. However, in the intervening period the church has come to believe that the act of an official "marriage ceremony" officiated over by a pastor or "priest" has greater substance than the act of taking a woman in marriage by taking her virginity as set out in the above scriptures. This has led to a situation where many in the church actually believe that there is such a thing as "sex before marriage" and then use Genesis 2:24 "Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall **cleave** unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh." (KJV) in the context of marriage.

The word cleave clearly relates to the word "cleaver" as in "meat cleaver" something which forcibly cuts meat, a "cleft" in a rock, the "plane of cleavage" in a crystal, etc. "Cleave" in Genesis 2:24 clearly relates to the act of sexual intercourse, the man cleaves = cut's into, his wife. Study of the Hebrew reveals that "cleave" or "cut" (as in Genesis 15:10 where God cut covenant with Abram) has the same root as "covenant" and so we learn that the act of a man cleaving (cutting) into the flesh of his virgin wife IS THE ACT OF THE MARRIAGE COVENANT and the blood of her virginity is the BLOOD OF THE MARRIAGE COVENANT.

We thus see that virginity is ABSOLUTELY HOLY AND SACRED!

In addition, Genesis 2:24 states that when a man cleaves into a woman they will become "one flesh". Matthew 19:5-6 in the Amplified Bible states *"And said, For this reason a man shall leave his father and mother and shall be united (**joined inseparably**) to his wife, and the two shall become one flesh? So they are no longer two, but **one flesh**. What therefore God has joined together, **let not man put asunder** (separate)." (AMP)*

It is particularly important to note the amplification "joined **inseparably**" in the above passage. Taken together with the phrase "**let not man put asunder**" this starts to reveal the full extent of the one flesh bond as an unbreakable spiritual bond granted by God in order to bind husband and wife together. As the bond intensifies through repeated sexual intercourse, so will love also intensify if both parties give themselves to one another in accordance with scripture. "Making love" is indeed just that! 1 Corinthians 6, quoted below, clearly reveals that multiple one flesh bonds can coexist. Matthew 19:5-6 clearly indicates that the one flesh bond cannot be broken by man.

Even if a woman is not a virgin but is a harlot the man who lies with her STILL BECOMES ONE FLESH WITH HER - **1 Corinthians 6:15-20**:

15 *Do you not know that your bodies are members of Christ? **Shall I then take the members of Christ and make them members of a harlot?** Certainly not!*

16 ***Or do you not know that he who is joined to a harlot is one body with her? For "the two," He says, "shall become one flesh."***

17 *But he who is joined to the Lord is one spirit with Him.*

18 *Flee sexual immorality. Every sin that a man does is outside the body, but he who commits sexual immorality sins against his own body.*

19 *Or do you not know that **your body is the temple of the Holy Spirit** who is in you, whom you have from God, and you are not your own?*

20 *For you were bought at a price; therefore glorify God in your body and in your spirit, which are God's. (NKJ)*

We thus see that every time a man has sexual intercourse with a woman he becomes IRREVERSIBLY (barring an act of Grace on the part of THE LORD) part of her. This is a spiritual bond which is NOT broken by repentance, it is a cord of spiritual iron which binds that man and woman together for LIFE!

Thus a man or woman who is joined to multiple sexual partners with whom they are no longer in contact finds themselves pulled in all directions by these invisible ties. Those who have been caught in this trap, once they understand the one flesh bond, describe it as feeling as though they are caught

in an invisible elastic spiders web which pulls them in all directions and makes them feel spiritually incomplete and out of joint. This is exactly how it is. When a man joins himself to a woman and they become "one flesh" or "one body" if part of the body is no longer present, they must feel incomplete. This gives rise to a phenomenon where the more a man or woman has promiscuous sexual intercourse with people that they are not married to and living with, the more spiritually disjointed they feel and the more they search for what they have lost by seeking MORE sexual promiscuity.

Satan has used this unseen spiritual bond, intended by God as the powerful, supernatural, spiritual "glue" to inseparably bind husband and wife, as the means to wreak destruction in billions of lives.

Furthermore, if a man joins himself to a woman who is already one flesh with another man the TWO MEN BECOME ONE FLESH WITH ONE ANOTHER! This is certainly a total abomination in the sight of God and this is why adultery, the act of sexual intercourse between a man and a married woman (a woman who is not a virgin) is such a serious act of sin.

On Friday 21 April 2000 (Easter Friday) I suddenly realised that if a man joins himself to two women, each of which joins herself to one other man who each in turn join themselves to one other woman, a progression which casual consideration of the popular press, "family" magazines, TV "soap operas", etc, indicates is common place in the world today, it will only take 33 such progressive one to two linkages for the first man to find himself SEXUALLY JOINED TO EVERY SINGLE OTHER HUMAN BEING IN THE WORLD WHO HAS EVER BEEN SEXUALLY PROMISCUOUS EVEN ONCE!!

Given that widely published statistics indicate that less than 5% of women are "virgins on their wedding night" and that well in excess of 60% of women have had sexual intercourse with more than one man and that a far higher proportion of men have had sexual intercourse with more than one woman, it becomes apparent that the VAST MAJORITY of people in this world are ONE FLESH WITH ONE ANOTHER!

In addition to this, repeated reports indicate that more than 60% of marriages WITHIN THE CHURCH end in divorce AND remarriage. Accordingly, all those who have divorced and remarried, unless with the blessing of THE LORD, have multiple one flesh bonds and are committing adultery.

In Matthew 5:32 in the King James Version we read "*But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of **fornication**, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery.*" (KJV) and in Matthew 19:9 "*And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for **fornication**, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.*" (KJV)

In depth analysis of the word translated "fornication" reveals that the Greek word is "porneia" which relates to sexual immorality and spiritual fornication and idolatry which can give rise to persistent betrayal of a spouse. As mentioned in the mail concerning the divorce situation yesterday, there is no other basis for divorce because THE LORD created marriage TO WORK!

Note that Deuteronomy 24:1, referred to in the passages of Matthew above, states "*When a man takes a wife and marries her, and it happens that she finds no favour in his eyes **because he has found some uncleanness in her, and he writes her a certificate of divorce, puts it in her hand, and sends her out of his house,*** (NKJ). The Hebrew word translated "uncleanness" carries the same meaning of sexual or spiritual unfaithfulness or treachery as "porneia".

Based on generally stated reasons for divorce, the vast majority of divorces within the Christian church are NOT for porneia and are therefore "putting away" and NOT divorce!

Taking into account that certain parts of the church seemingly consider that "sex before marriage" is something that can occur and can be accommodated and that "one night stands" are things which happen from time to time, it becomes apparent that a large portion of the church of Jesus Christ and therefore THE BODY OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST HIMSELF is one flesh with almost the entire human race living at this moment! The only persons who are excluded from this world-wide spiritual spiders web (the one world body?) are those who have truly never had ANY form of sexual intercourse (including anything which has given rise to sexual orgasm or ejaculation in the presence of a member of the opposite sex), those who are married and where none of the partners in the marriage have EVER had sexual contact with another person and those whom God has permitted to divorce and have the spiritual knowledge to pray and ask THE LORD in His mercy and His grace to cut the one flesh bonds. It appears that this is a MINUTE FRACTION of the entire body of Christ for even where a man or woman has kept themselves Holy until marriage there is a fairly high probability that the person whom they marry has at least one, one flesh bond!

We must conclude that, with the ever increasing acceptance of divorce within the Christian church, and the ever increasing tolerance of "premarital sex" and of "one night stands" there is certainly AN abomination in the temple of God. Whether this is what Daniel spoke of or not is a separate issue, there certainly is an abomination, the Body of Christ is in large measure one flesh with the entire world!

In further considering the scriptures presented above it becomes apparent that since marriage is the act of sexual intercourse of a man with a woman who is a virgin, and since only women are created with a physical piece of flesh which defines their virginity, it is physically possible for a man to MARRY MORE THAN ONE WOMAN. Further analysis of scripture reveals that throughout scripture, from Genesis to Revelation, God speaks of men marrying more than one woman.

In fact, the church speaks constantly of the bride of Christ, the multiplicity of human beings who constitute the church and who are all "one body" with the Lord Jesus Christ. Romans 12:4-5 states *"For as we have many members in one body, but all the members do not have the same function, so **we, being many, are one body in Christ, and individually members of one another.**" (NKJ)*

Jesus, Himself, saw fit in Matthew 25:1-13 to offer a parable regarding His coming to collect His "bride" which compares this event to a man who was to marry ten virgins at the same wedding feast!

1 ***"Then the kingdom of heaven shall be likened to ten virgins who took their lamps and went out to meet the bridegroom.***

...

6 *"And at midnight a cry was heard: 'Behold, the bridegroom is coming; go out to meet him!'*

...

10 *"And while they went to buy, **the bridegroom came, and those who were ready went in with him to the wedding; and the door was shut.***

11 *"Afterward the other virgins came also, saying, 'Lord, Lord, open to us!'*

12 *"But he answered and said, 'Assuredly, I say to you, I do not know you.'*

13 **"Watch therefore, for you know neither the day nor the hour in which the Son of Man is coming.**  
(NKJ)

Many believe that the ten virgins were bridesmaids at the wedding, however, in that case it is hard to understand the relevance of the parable to the Body of Christ, unless we should, in fact, refer to the "bridesmaid of Christ" instead of the "bride".

There are literally hundreds of scriptures which refer to a man marrying more than one wife and, while our current understanding cannot conceive how this could work in practice, there can be no doubt that this has always been THE LORD'S intention.

In most communities around the world, statistics indicate that there are more women than men. Professor Christina Landman of the Department of Theology of the University of South Africa, on a Christian TV programme on the subject of Christian "polygamy", reported recently that there are 200 women to every 70 men in South Africa.

Such a shortage of adult men in a monogamous society gives rise to massive heartache as sincere women seek a husband but cannot find one or end up married to a man who abuses and takes advantage of them. It also leads to prostitution and continual tension as women seek some form of sexual relationship with any man who comes their way. This in turn contributes to the spiralling divorce rate as increasingly aggressive and assertive women compete for the available men. This in turn gives rise to a "one flesh" nightmare of incredible proportions!

Furthermore, within the church, casual inspection in almost every congregation reveals that it is highly uncommon for there to be as many men as women. In some congregations ratio's as high as ten women to one man can be seen. We thus find numerous God fearing women desperately seeking a husband and either not finding one at all or forsaking the commandments of scripture and marrying outside the faith.

1 Corinthians 7:8-9 states with regard to those who are unmarried, *"But I say to the unmarried and to the widows: It is good for them if they remain even as I am; **but if they cannot exercise self-control, let them marry. For it is better to marry than to burn with passion.**"* (NKJ)  
Clearly a woman is entitled to find a husband.

In 1 Corinthians 7:39, Paul goes on to state *"A wife is bound to her husband by law as long as he lives. If the husband dies, she is free to be married to whom she will, **only [provided that he too is] in the Lord.**"* Clearly a woman (or man) should not marry outside the faith, this is something which is addressed in a number of scriptures. We therefore find a situation in which devout, believing women either marry outside the faith, which is again an abomination in the sight of God, or they are left desolate, seeking a Godly husband but not finding one. Those who marry outside the faith frequently end up being used, abused and abandoned or being used sexually by men who take advantage of their desperate desire to be fulfilled as women. Christian men who subsequently marry such women frequently find that they have married into a marriage fraught with difficulties as their wives are unwittingly torn apart by other one flesh bonds and the associated demonic oppression that accompanies fornication.

Finally, we find in Isaiah 4 a scripture which places this situation in perspective:

- 1 **And in that day seven women shall take hold of one man**, saying, "We will eat our own food and wear our own apparel; only let us be called by your name, to take away our reproach."
- 2 *In that day the Branch of the LORD shall be beautiful and glorious; and the fruit of the earth shall be excellent and appealing for those of Israel who have escaped.*
- 3 *And it shall come to pass that he who is left in Zion and remains in Jerusalem will be called holy-- everyone who is recorded among the living in Jerusalem.*
- 4 **When the Lord has washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and purged the blood of Jerusalem from her midst, by the spirit of judgment and by the spirit of burning,**
- 5 **then the LORD will create above every dwelling place of Mount Zion, and above her assemblies, a cloud and smoke by day and the shining of a flaming fire by night. For over all the glory there will be a covering.**
- 6 **And there will be a tabernacle for shade in the daytime from the heat, for a place of refuge, and for a shelter from storm and rain. (NKJ)**

**Surely this speaks of the time that is now fast approaching and has perhaps already dawned?**

We thus see, in our age, the fulfilment of Isaiah 4:1, there are many more women in the body of Christ who are truly committed believers than there are men. Many of these women are either unmarried and desperately seeking a husband but many are married outside the faith, frequently joined to men who are fornicators and idolaters. Others go from one instance of sexual advantage taking to another by unscrupulous men within and without the church who gratify their sexual lusts on these women under the guise of concern but with no intention of caring for and protecting them for the rest of their lives. In other instances, sincere men and women become attracted, "fall in love" and conclude that existing marriages cannot be of God and proceed to divorce. A further perversion which is less obvious, is that as devout men fervently seek to become more like Jesus, they become increasingly concerned about the welfare of the unmarried Christian women they meet and start to yearn to "gather them under their wings" (Matthew 23:37). They then find themselves thinking thoughts which the church has told them are unGodly and therefore abandon the search for Christlikeness, concluding that they are not able OR they end up with extra-marital affairs and broken marriages.

**Surely, taken together, this MUST constitute AN ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION IN THE TEMPLE OF GOD!?**

The above represents a summation of a conclusion the writer has progressively reached over a period of about five years and which is documented in the book "The Scriptural Definition of Marriage" which is currently in draft but which can be supplied to readers who are interested.

However, the full realisation that almost the entire Body of Christ was now "one flesh" with the entire mass of humanity on the planet and that it would only take 33 instances of each person in a relationship having at least two sexual partners each with two or more partners, for any one person to become "one flesh" with every other such person in the world, only dawned on Good Friday (21 April 2000). This includes Satanists, cultists and the like who habitually practice widespread promiscuity, thereby, seemingly, gaining the power of the one flesh bond to assist them to influence the Body of Christ! This followed on the writing of 20 April.

On the morning of Saturday 22 April (Passover Sabbath) 2000 the writer prayed silently to the Father in the Name of the Son and asked for some confirmation that the "abomination of desolation in the Temple of God" spoken of by Daniel was, in fact, at least in part, the situation outlined above. He further asked that this confirmation be given by way of information to be communicated in the media during the course of the day. Some hours later a newspaper was purchased and on the front page was the report of the high profile divorce of one of the most prominent Christian leaders in the World, which was the subject of a communication yesterday. Surely it is an abomination for the church to have reached a point where high profile Christian leaders can get divorced, even more so if the insinuation in one press report of another man being involved is correct. Consider that, if the report is correct, the man concerned has potentially been unwittingly made one flesh with most of the world! The couple concerned urgently need the prayers of all in the Body of Christ who will lay down their lives in prayer for the Godly resolution of the situation and the restoration of their marriage. God IS WELL ABLE to restore their marriage, even at this late stage, PROVIDED the true words of scripture are applied and NOT the current doctrines of the church!

**While there are certainly other facets to the "abomination of desolation in the temple of God" of which the level of demonic oppression of believers is certainly another, it is the writers' profound belief that we are indeed witnessing something which is an abomination of desolation and is in the temple of God in a way that no other abomination could infiltrate the Temple of the Holy Spirit which is the body of every born again believer.**

Surely this is a time of fearful expectation of judgment to come? A time of fasting and prayer and seeking THE LORD as never before. Surely it is a time of urgently re-evaluating all that the church has taught about marriage and particularly it is surely a time for the church to examine carefully the responsibility of Christian men toward Christian women who are without a husband. This is not about lust, this is about salvation from eternal damnation and a miserable existence in this life.

It is time for the church to confront the truth. Scripture has always permitted a man to have more than one wife and is full of guidance as to how marriage should work. There are many times more women than men in the Body of Christ, many desperate for husbands and therefore desolate, Isaiah 4:1 prophesies that there will be seven times more women than men! The doctrine of enforced monogamy is, indeed, a "doctrine of demons" and those who champion monogamy or speak against a man having more than one wife are indeed "speaking lies in hypocrisy" as foretold in 1 Timothy 4 verses 1 to 3 *"Now the Spirit expressly says that in latter times some will depart from the faith, giving heed to deceiving spirits and doctrines of demons, speaking lies in hypocrisy, having their own conscience seared with a hot iron, forbidding to marry, ..." (NKJ)*

**The men and women of this generation WILL be judged according to how they respond to the Word of God as distinct from the doctrines of man with regard to marriage.**

P.S. Should any person receiving this document find themselves confronting issues in their own lives with regard to any aspect of this message, but particularly with regard to "one flesh" bonds, the writer has the necessary scriptural knowledge and ministry experience to assist you to deal appropriately with the situation and be set free.

P.P.S. The book "The Scriptural Definition of Marriage" provides considerably more information on the subjects covered in this document. THE LORD has designed marriage to work and He is well able to make EVERY MARRIAGE THAT HE HAS ORDAINED work, provided we apply His truth!

-----ooOoo-----

## **2000.13.1.04 Urgent Press Reports Regarding High Profile Divorce In The South African Church**

**To all who call themselves by the name of Christ and truly seek to serve Him with all their hearts, all their souls, all their minds and all their strength.**

**Greetings in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth,**

On the morning of Saturday 22 April 2000 it was reported that probably the most widely known Christian leader in South Africa was on the point of divorce. This report was confirmed in two other major Newspapers on Sunday 23 April.

The reports allege that the divorce is already well in process, that the wife has instituted the divorce proceedings and that she has "asked the church for spiritual support". It is further insinuated that there is another man and it is reported by one newspaper on the Sunday that someone has said (reported in Afrikaans - literal translation) "*You know how it is. A person falls in love and the love get's lost. In this case it was ..... [the wife] who said straight out to ..... [the husband] that she does not love him any more.*"

Recognizing the fallibility of the popular press, one must conclude that, given the profile of the individuals concerned and the size of their ministry, if the report on Saturday was without foundation a high court order would have been obtained to prevent publication on Sunday. One must therefore conclude that a divorce is almost certainly in process.

We therefore have a leader in the body of Christ who is well known around the world, who is frequently on secular and Christian Television around the world and who must rate as amongst the top 100 most widely known Christian leaders in the world today, if not possibly the top 10, in the process of divorce!

Without attaching too much significance to the press reports one must note that Deuteronomy 21:15 clearly states "**If a man has two wives, one loved and the other unloved,....**". In other words, if there is validity in the press report that there is no love, **THAT DOES NOT CONSTITUTE A BASIS FOR DIVORCE!**

Furthermore, **1 Corinthians 13:1-8** states:

- 1 Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, but have not love, I have become sounding brass or a clanging cymbal.*
- 2 And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries and all knowledge, and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, but have not love, I am nothing.*
- 3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, but have not love, it profits me nothing.*

- 4 Love suffers long and is kind; love does not envy; love does not parade itself, is not puffed up;
- 5 does not behave rudely, does not seek its own, is not provoked, thinks no evil;
- 6 does not rejoice in iniquity, but rejoices in the truth;
- 7 bears all things, believes all things, hopes all things, endures all things.
- 8 **Love never fails.** But whether there are prophecies, they will fail; whether there are tongues, they will cease; whether there is knowledge, it will vanish away. (NKJ)

How can anyone who is a Christian claim that the love in their marriage has come to an end? The Word of God clearly states that such an occurrence is IMPOSSIBLE, love NEVER FAILS, it NEVER COMES TO AN END as long as both are serving the same God!

Lust may come to an end but the true agape love of God between man and woman borne out of the one flesh bond, her submission to him and all else that scripture lays down CANNOT come to an end, unless one departs from the faith. However, even if lust has seemingly died THAT is not a basis for divorce Genesis 3:16 reports THE LORD as saying "To the woman He said: "I will greatly multiply your sorrow and your conception; in pain you shall bring forth children; **your desire shall be for your husband, and he shall rule over you.**" God has said to every woman that her desire SHALL be for her husband. That is a statement of fact and a commandment.

Furthermore, in Matthew 19:9 Jesus Himself said "And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery." (King James Version). The word translated "fornication" is the Greek word "porneia" which relates to either sexual fornication or spiritual fornication. In the context of marriage this includes persistent and unrepentant treachery or betrayal or a complete departure from the true faith in the case of a married couple who are both believers, as with the case in question.

Thus, the ONLY basis on which the abovementioned divorce will be permissible in the sight of God is if one of the two partners has TOTALLY departed from the TRUE faith or has fallen into sexual adultery and is not prepared to repent. THAT is the only basis on which love can fail and it is the ONLY basis on which desire can cease!

In such a case the party who is guilty of this sin has NO BASIS to appeal for "spiritual support" from the body of Christ.

**HOWEVER, unless there is evidence or it has been admitted that one of the parties HAS committed porneia it becomes extremely difficult to assess the situation and all MUST avoid judging other than those directly within the ministry concerned WHO ARE REQUIRED TO JUDGE; BUT only by rigorous compliance with scriptural procedure.**

1 Corinthians 6:1-7 states:

- 1 **Dare any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the unrighteous, and not before the saints?**

- 2 *Do you not know that the saints will judge the world? And if the world will be judged by you, are you unworthy to judge the smallest matters?*
- 3 *Do you not know that we shall judge angels? How much more, things that pertain to this life?*
- 4 *If then you have judgments concerning things pertaining to this life, do you appoint those who are least esteemed by the church to judge?*
- 5 *I say this to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you, not even one, who will be able to judge between his brethren?*
- 6 *But brother goes to law against brother, and that before unbelievers!*
- 7 *Now therefore, it is already an utter failure for you that you go to law against one another. Why do you not rather accept wrong? Why do you not rather let yourselves be cheated? (NKJ)*

Accordingly the parties concerned have no business going to high profile divorce lawyers in the world BEFORE the matter has been resolved WITHIN the Body of Christ.

If there is another side to the situation and there is hidden sin of which no mention has been made, this must be dealt with in open court within the Body of Christ as stated in **Matthew 18:17**.

- 15 *"Moreover if your brother sins against you, go and tell him his fault between you and him alone. If he hears you, you have gained your brother.*
- 16 *"But if he will not hear, take with you one or two more, that 'by the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.'*
- 17 *"And if he refuses to hear them, **tell it to the church**. But if he refuses even to hear the church, let him be to you like a heathen and a tax collector. (NKJ)*

**In other words, the full facts of the matter from both parties must be finally exposed to the entire congregation under public scrutiny and the guilty party must be formally and publicly expelled from the church WORLDWIDE. If that route is not taken, the guilty party is not afforded the opportunity to fully confront their sin and repent before it is too late! Secrecy and covert action is the way of Satan and his cohorts, NOT the servants of the Most High God. Jesus Christ IS the light and HIS light must shine upon the matter that whatever sin there may be may be dealt with scripturally and repented of. Only public trial BEFORE THE BODY OF CHRIST affords the offender the true opportunity to grasp the magnitude of their sin and repent.**

HOWEVER - the judgement must be according to the Word of God and NOT according to man's opinion of the Word of God. In this regard it is vital to recognize that the vast majority of what is formally taught in the church today regarding marriage has no basis in scripture and totally ignores hundreds of scriptures which address the proper form of marriage. This was addressed briefly in a document on 20 April 2000 which suggested that the total breakdown of TRUE marriage WITHIN the Body of Christ was at hand and that this was as a consequence of doctrines of demons and lies spoken in hypocrisy as foretold in 1 Timothy 4:1-3. The notice of this proposed divorce two days later AND it's timing, on the Passover Sabbath, is seen as being a profound prophetic confirmation.

It is vital that all those who truly fear God and call on His Name and the Name of the Lord Jesus Christ, mobilize themselves in prayer and intercession AND, where they have any influence with any of the parties involved by direct involvement, as the Lord leads to avert a tragedy of major proportions.

Not only is the soul of one of these people potentially headed for eternal damnation if they do not repent but the ENTIRE WORLD and ALL OF CHRISTENDOM is in the process of receiving a message to the effect that "MARRIAGE IS IMPOSSIBLE, the God who says that 'nothing is impossible' cannot heal the marriage of two people who have claimed to represent Him on earth for decades and consequently the Faith message that these people have preached and the Bible which they have claimed to be the 'living Word of God' is without power and a LIE."

Brothers and sisters, such things ought not to be.

God created marriage to work, He has provided principles and commandments whereby it is guaranteed to work. The writer has a book of over 350 pages on the subject in draft and a second volume in outline which together clearly prove that God's form of marriage CANNOT FAIL if the marriage partners remain within the faith.

If you are in agreement with the essence of this message, please consider forwarding part or all of it to other believers you know AROUND THE WORLD.

There is no time to lose.

**I urge you all to fast and pray, to intercede and do whatever else the Lord leads you to do in this situation. BUT I also urge you NOT to lean to your own understanding and NOT to act in your own strength. The God we serve is WELL ABLE to heal this marriage to HIS Glory but ONLY if we do His will and do not get in His way by trying to act our way or the world's way.**

-----ooOoo-----

### **2000.13.1. Some Thoughts On 2 Corinthians 11:2-4 For I Have Betrothed You To One Husband, That I May Present You As A Chaste Virgin To Christ" Is The Church A Chaste Virgin At This Passover Time And What Is The Real Significance Of Virginity?**

(Continuation of thoughts on Zephaniah 1 and 3; 2 Thessalonians 2:7; Luke 4:34 and Luke 6:11)

**To all who call themselves by the name of Christ and truly seek to serve Him with all their hearts, all their souls, all their minds and all their strength.**

**Greetings in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth,**

In the series of messages that I have been impressed to write over the past two weeks commencing with the "Vision Concerning Zephaniah 1 and 3" on 4 April in which I saw a six wheeled chariot of judgement about to be driven over the church there has been a progression of emphasis towards

*2000.13.1. Some Thoughts On 2 Corinthians 11:2-4 For I Have Betrothed You To One Husband, That I May Present You As A Chaste Virgin To Christ" Is The Church A Chaste Virgin At This Passover Time And What Is The Real Significance Of Virginity?*

---

challenging us to depart from our Pharisaic beliefs and Talmudic teachings and to return to the pure, Holy Spirit breathed word of God. The vision of judgment was followed by "*some thoughts on 2 Thessalonians 2:7 : when "He who now restrains.....Is taken out of the way"*" which further suggested that there is a scriptural basis to expect judgment at this time.

We have been presented with the challenging question, arising out of Luke 4:34 "*is the bride ready for the wedding or is she about to face judgment?"* We were then warned that "*blessed is he that does not stumble because of Jesus*"

Yesterday morning, (Friday 21 April - the morning of Jesus' passion) just before sunrise I stood on the patio and looked out on the beauty of creation. As I did so, I realized that exactly 1,970 years previously Jesus, had started to receive serious physical abuse at about that time. Shortly after day break He was taken to Pilot, then to Herod and by the very latest 12h00 (the sixth hour) He was hanging on the cross and darkness covered the earth until His death at about 15h00. In the process "He who knew no sin" (2 Corinthians 5:21) took ALL the sins of the entire world from creation to the end of this age, upon Himself. No man will ever comprehend what Jesus went through that day. Joyner, in *The Final Quest*, in the passage where he experiences a deep vision of Jesus' passion describes the scene to some degree. Yet no man can hope to truly imagine how terrible it must have been for Him who had NEVER sinned, and the incredible love of Him who had the power to call twelve legions of angels to take Him down from the cross, to remain there for our sakes!

Someone once said to me, "*imagine the worst sin that you have ever committed, then imagine the worst sin that you can think of that you have heard of anyone ever committing, then imagine all of the sin throughout time, including each of the individual atrocities of the concentration camps of the Second World War, recognize how repulsive you find those things and then consider how infinitely more terrible it must have been for Jesus who was without spot or blemish!*". It is an exercise worth doing at this time.

The church has largely adopted pagan rites, we have "easter" instead of "passover", we have "easter eggs" = pagan fertility symbols and we have "easter bunnies" which relate to the pagan rites. We have strange religious stories about how Jesus, who observed the Sabbath on Saturday (the seventh day of the week) throughout His life, somehow, without telling us anywhere in scripture, changed the Sabbath from the last day of the week to the first day of the week. We even presume to write in respected Bible commentaries that "Christians are different to all other religions because they celebrate the Sabbath on the first day of the week because that is when Jesus rose from the dead", when in fact, careful reading of the original text adjusted by a correct understanding of the calendar and conventions in place at the time of Jesus' death, will show that Jesus rose from the dead at about 18h00 on Saturday evening since the new day started in those days at sunset! Accordingly, the first day of the week which we call Sunday commenced on Saturday evening at sunset and the passages of scripture which refer to the Sunday morning are in fact referring to the Saturday evening. In other words, church meetings held on Sunday after 18h00 are, in fact, being held on the SECOND day of the week. Then, to compound it, Sunday is literally "the day of the Sun", named after the pagan Sun god's of Egypt, Babylon, Rome, etc!

In addition Christians who visit Jerusalem at this time walk the "way of the cross" ending at a "church of the crucifixion" and yet there is increasing evidence that Jesus did not walk that way at all and that the site of the crucifixion was and still is outside the walls of the city and has been located. Furthermore, there is absolutely no scriptural basis for the "stations of the cross" and much of the other ritual that surrounds this time.

On this basis alone, can we truly say that the bride ready for Jesus' return, let alone that she is a chaste virgin?

2 Corinthians 11:2-4 states:

- 2 *For I am jealous for you with godly jealousy. For I have betrothed you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ.*
- 3 *But I fear, lest somehow, as the serpent deceived Eve by his craftiness, so your minds may be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.*
- 4 *For if he who comes preaches another Jesus whom we have not preached, or if you receive a different spirit which you have not received, or a different gospel which you have not accepted-- you may well put up with it! (NKJ)*

-----ooOoo-----

### **2000.13.1.06 Some Thoughts On Luke 6:11 "But They (The Pharisees) Were Filled With Bitterness And Discussed With Each Other What To Do With Jesus" Will We Be Able To See What God Does This Passover? Or Will We Be Like The Pharisees?**

(Continuation From Thoughts On Luke 4:34)

**To all who call themselves by the name of Christ and truly seek to serve Him with all their hearts, all their souls, all their minds and all their strength.**

**Greetings in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth,**

This morning (19 April 2000) I awoke early again and returning to my Bible where I left off yesterday, I was immediately drawn to Luke 6:11 "*but they (the pharisees) were filled with bitterness and discussed with each other what to do with Jesus*" (Lamsa's translation), the New King James says "*But they were filled with rage, and discussed with one another what they might do to Jesus.*"

As I contemplated this story of the pharisees condemning Jesus for healing on the Sabbath it struck me that this passage, and in fact, many of the books from Matthew onwards are in stark contrast to what is reported in most of the books from Genesis to Malachi.

In many of the books from Genesis to Malachi we constantly read reports of God's people (Israel and Judah) ignoring and violating the commandments of God and relying on their own strength and understanding. In the process they repeatedly fall into extreme fornication and apostasy, right through to Malachi where we see them bringing second rate offerings.

Suddenly, in Jesus' day, it seems they have got the message (or else we are dealing with a section of the people that have not received much mention previously). They have really got the message that the Word of God is the final authority. They are zealous for the things of God but they are still relying on their own strength and understanding and they are still missing God by completely opposing Jesus.

*2000.13.1.06 Some Thoughts On Luke 6:11 "But They (The Pharisees) Were Filled With Bitterness And Discussed With Each Other What To Do With Jesus" Will We Be Able To See What God Does This Passover? Or Will We Be Like The Pharisees?*

---

Jesus came that we might have His Spirit and the Holy Spirit dwell in us and guide us and yet, today, we still lean to our own strength and our own understanding and look to the things that are seen and so often miss God!

There seems to be a tremendous parallel. Jesus came about 2000 years after God cut covenant with Abram and for most of that time the children of Abraham did not serve God with all their hearts, all their minds and all their souls apart from brief periods of revival and small numbers of people. 2000 years ago, God cut covenant with man through the Man, Jesus, and for most of the last 2000 years those called by the name of Christ have not served God with all their hearts, all their minds and all their souls apart from brief periods of revival and small numbers of people.

Shortly before Jesus' birth men became zealous for the Word of God but when the Word of God was fulfilled in their sight, most of them missed God. In the past few centuries men have become zealous for the Word of God again.

Surely, as God seeks to draw us back to Himself and to deliver us from the bondage of fallen man, there is a distinct possibility that He is about to do a NEW THING which will not conform to our understanding of His Word?

The passage in Luke 6:11 cited above is immediately followed by what is commonly referred to as "The Sermon on the Mount" or "The Beatitudes" where Jesus draws out the essence of the Abrahamic and Mosaic Covenants and lays the foundation for the New Covenant by focusing on the Spirit of the Torah (Law), thereby progressing from the Letter of the Torah (Law).

Immediately He challenges everything our own strength and own understanding would have us do and believe based on our own interpretation of Torah.

**If Passover 2000 is, indeed, a significant date then we must surely ask ourselves, "in what way is THE LORD (YAHWEH<sup>1</sup>) about to challenge our strength and our understanding once more as He seeks to draw those who will listen closer to Him?"**

**We must also ask ourselves whether we will see Jesus or whether we will be filled with bitterness and rage towards what He is doing!**

#### **SCRIPTURES CITED ABOVE**

Luke 6:1-49:

- 1 Now it happened on the second Sabbath after the first that He went through the grainfields. And His disciples plucked the heads of grain and ate them, rubbing them in their hands.*
- 2 And some of the Pharisees said to them, "Why are you doing what is not lawful to do on the Sabbath?"*
- 3 But Jesus answering them said, "Have you not even read this, what David did when he was hungry, he and those who were with him:*
- 4 "how he went into the house of God, took and ate the showbread, and also gave some to those with him, which is not lawful for any but the priests to eat?"*

- 5 *And He said to them, "The Son of Man is also Lord of the Sabbath."*
- 6 *Now it happened on another Sabbath, also, that He entered the synagogue and taught. And a man was there whose right hand was withered.*
- 7 *So the scribes and Pharisees watched Him closely, whether He would heal on the Sabbath, that they might find an accusation against Him.*
- 8 *But He knew their thoughts, and said to the man who had the withered hand, "Arise and stand here." And he arose and stood.*
- 9 *Then Jesus said to them, "I will ask you one thing: Is it lawful on the Sabbath to do good or to do evil, to save life or to destroy?"*
- 10 *And when He had looked around at them all, He said to the man, "Stretch out your hand." And he did so, and his hand was restored as whole as the other.*
- 11 ***But they were filled with rage, and discussed with one another what they might do to Jesus.***
- 12 *Now it came to pass in those days that He went out to the mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.*
- 13 *And when it was day, He called His disciples to Himself; and from them He chose twelve whom He also named apostles:*
- 14 *Simon, whom He also named Peter, and Andrew his brother; James and John; Philip and Bartholomew;*
- 15 *Matthew and Thomas; James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon called the Zealot;*
- 16 *Judas the son of James, and Judas Iscariot who also became a traitor.*
- 17 *And He came down with them and stood on a level place with a crowd of His disciples and a great multitude of people from all Judea and Jerusalem, and from the seacoast of Tyre and Sidon, who came to hear Him and be healed of their diseases,*
- 18 *as well as those who were tormented with unclean spirits. And they were healed.*
- 19 *And the whole multitude sought to touch Him, for power went out from Him and healed them all.*
- 20 *Then He lifted up His eyes toward His disciples, and said: "Blessed are you poor, for yours is the kingdom of God.*
- 21 *Blessed are you who hunger now, for you shall be filled. Blessed are you who weep now, for you shall laugh.*
- 22 *Blessed are you when men hate you, and when they exclude you, and revile you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of Man's sake.*
- 23 *Rejoice in that day and leap for joy! For indeed your reward is great in heaven, for in like manner their fathers did to the prophets.*
- 24 *"But woe to you who are rich, for you have received your consolation.*
- 25 *Woe to you who are full, for you shall hunger. Woe to you who laugh now, for you shall mourn and weep.*
- 26 *Woe to you when all men speak well of you, for so did their fathers to the false prophets.*
- 27 *"But I say to you who hear: Love your enemies, do good to those who hate you,*

- 28 "bless those who curse you, and pray for those who spitefully use you.
- 29 "To him who strikes you on the one cheek, offer the other also. And from him who takes away your cloak, do not withhold your tunic either.
- 30 "Give to everyone who asks of you. And from him who takes away your goods do not ask them back.
- 31 "And just as you want men to do to you, you also do to them likewise.
- 32 "But if you love those who love you, what credit is that to you? For even sinners love those who love them.
- 33 "And if you do good to those who do good to you, what credit is that to you? For even sinners do the same.
- 34 "And if you lend to those from whom you hope to receive back, what credit is that to you? For even sinners lend to sinners to receive as much back.
- 35 "But love your enemies, do good, and lend, hoping for nothing in return; and your reward will be great, and you will be sons of the Most High. For He is kind to the unthankful and evil.
- 36 "Therefore be merciful, just as your Father also is merciful.
- 37 "Judge not, and you shall not be judged. Condemn not, and you shall not be condemned. Forgive, and you will be forgiven.
- 38 "Give, and it will be given to you: good measure, pressed down, shaken together, and running over will be put into your bosom. For with the same measure that you use, it will be measured back to you."
- 39 And He spoke a parable to them: "Can the blind lead the blind? Will they not both fall into the ditch?"
- 40 "A disciple is not above his teacher, but everyone who is perfectly trained will be like his teacher.
- 41 "And why do you look at the speck in your brother's eye, but do not perceive the plank in your own eye?"
- 42 "Or how can you say to your brother, 'Brother, let me remove the speck that is in your eye,' when you yourself do not see the plank that is in your own eye? Hypocrite! First remove the plank from your own eye, and then you will see clearly to remove the speck that is in your brother's eye.
- 43 "For a good tree does not bear bad fruit, nor does a bad tree bear good fruit.
- 44 "For every tree is known by its own fruit. For men do not gather figs from thorns, nor do they gather grapes from a bramble bush.
- 45 "A good man out of the good treasure of his heart brings forth good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart brings forth evil. For out of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaks.
- 46 "But why do you call Me 'Lord, Lord,' and do not do the things which I say?"
- 47 "Whoever comes to Me, and hears My sayings and does them, I will show you whom he is like:
- 48 "He is like a man building a house, who dug deep and laid the foundation on the rock. And when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently against that house, and could not shake it, for it was founded on the rock.
- 49 "But he who heard and did nothing is like a man who built a house on the earth without a foundation, against which the stream beat vehemently; and immediately it fell. And the ruin of that house was great." (NKJ)

-----ooOoo-----

### **2000.13.1.07 A Vision Concerning Zephaniah 1 And 3 The Great And Terrible Day Of The Lord A Chariot Of Judgment For The Church**

**To all who call themselves by the name of Christ and truly seek to serve Him with all their hearts, all their souls, all their minds and all their strength.**

**Greetings in the Name of The Lord Jesus Christ of Nazareth,**

This morning while I was reading the Word of God, I came to **Zephaniah 1:2-18:**

2 *"I will utterly consume everything from the face of the land," says the LORD;*

3 *"I will consume man and beast; I will consume the birds of the heavens, the fish of the sea, and the stumbling blocks along with the wicked. I will cut off man from the face of the land," says the LORD.*

4 *"I will stretch out My hand against Judah, and against all the inhabitants of Jerusalem. I will cut off every trace of Baal from this place, the names of the idolatrous priests with the pagan priests--*

5 *Those who worship the host of heaven on the housetops; those who worship and swear oaths by the LORD, but who also swear by Milcom;*

6 *Those who have turned back from following the LORD, and have not sought the LORD, nor inquired of Him."*

7 *Be silent in the presence of the Lord GOD; for the day of the LORD is at hand, for the LORD has prepared a sacrifice; he has invited His guests.*

8 *"And it shall be, in the day of the LORD'S sacrifice, that I will punish the princes and the king's children, and all such as are clothed with foreign apparel.*

9 *In the same day I will punish all those who leap over the threshold, who fill their masters' houses with violence and deceit.*

10 *"And there shall be on that day," says the LORD, "The sound of a mournful cry from the Fish Gate, a wailing from the Second Quarter, and a loud crashing from the hills.*

11 *Wail, you inhabitants of Maktesh! For all the merchant people are cut down; all those who handle money are cut off.*

12 *"And it shall come to pass at that time that I will search Jerusalem with lamps, and punish the men who are settled in complacency, who say in their heart, 'The LORD will not do good, nor will He do evil.'*

13 *Therefore their goods shall become booty, and their houses a desolation; they shall build houses, but not inhabit them; they shall plant vineyards, but not drink their wine."*

14 *The great day of the LORD is near; it is near and hastens quickly. The noise of the day of the LORD is bitter; there the mighty men shall cry out.*

15 *That day is a day of wrath, a day of trouble and distress, a day of devastation and desolation, a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness,*

16 *A day of trumpet and alarm against the fortified cities and against the high towers.*

17 *"I will bring distress upon men, and they shall walk like blind men, because they have sinned against the LORD; their blood shall be poured out like dust, and their flesh like refuse."*

18 *Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the LORD'S wrath; but the whole land shall be devoured by the fire of His jealousy, for He will make speedy riddance of all those who dwell in the land. (NKJ)*

As I meditated on this passage of scripture I saw a vision of a great six wheeled, articulated cart with very wide spoked wheels made of Iron. The deck of the cart was made of massive slabs of Iron and it was all black. Whatever it drives over will be utterly crushed to powder.

Then the following came to me:

*"This is the chariot of The LORD's wrath which is about to be driven over the church in judgment of the iniquities and apostasy of the past 2000 years. For the crusades and all the other abominations which have been and still are committed by those who claim to act in the name of Jesus Christ.*

*"Those that resist the judgment will be utterly destroyed for eternity.*

*"Those who repent and lay down their lives will be crucified with Christ and will live with Him for eternity.*

*"Those who will actively seek His judgment in their lives NOW -- BEFORE the chariot comes, will rule with Him for eternity.*

*"Today you stand opposite the valley of decision and judgment.*

*"Cross over that you may enter into the Joy of the LORD."*

Having considered this for some time I continued to read and came to **Zephaniah 3:8-20:**

8 *"Therefore wait for Me," says the LORD, "Until the day I rise up for plunder; my determination is to gather the nations to My assembly of kingdoms, to pour on them My indignation, all my fierce anger; all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of My jealousy.*

9 *"For then I will restore to the peoples a pure language, that they all may call on the name of the LORD, to serve Him with one accord.*

10 *From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia my worshipers, the daughter of My dispersed ones, shall bring My offering.*

11 *In that day you shall not be shamed for any of your deeds in which you transgress against Me; for then I will take away from your midst those who rejoice in your pride, and you shall no longer be haughty in My holy mountain.*

12 *I will leave in your midst a meek and humble people, and they shall trust in the name of the LORD.*

13 *The remnant of Israel shall do no unrighteousness and speak no lies, nor shall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth; for they shall feed their flocks and lie down, and no one shall make them afraid."*

14 *Sing, O daughter of Zion! Shout, O Israel! Be glad and rejoice with all your heart, O daughter of Jerusalem!*

15 *The LORD has taken away your judgments, he has cast out your enemy. The King of Israel, the LORD, is in your midst; you shall see disaster no more.*

- 16 *In that day it shall be said to Jerusalem: "Do not fear; Zion, let not your hands be weak.*
- 17 *The LORD your God in your midst, the Mighty One, will save; he will rejoice over you with gladness, he will quiet you with His love, he will rejoice over you with singing."*
- 18 *"I will gather those who sorrow over the appointed assembly, who are among you, to whom its reproach is a burden.*
- 19 *Behold, at that time I will deal with all who afflict you; I will save the lame, and gather those who were driven out; I will appoint them for praise and fame in every land where they were put to shame.*
- 20 *At that time I will bring you back, even at the time I gather you; for I will give you fame and praise among all the peoples of the earth, when I return your captives before your eyes," says the LORD. (NKJ)*

I believe that this word is not just for me but for the church at large. Please pray about it and share it with others as the LORD leads you.

It also seems to me that at this time it speaks of a SPIRITUAL judgment, in other words a judgment that will manifest itself in the spirit realm in each of our lives and NOT yet in the physical realm. It is not something we will see with our natural eyes but is something that we will only see if we look with the eyes of our spirit.

Consider also 1 Peter 4:16-19:

- 16 *Yet if anyone suffers as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorify God in this matter.*
- 17 *For the time has come for judgment to begin at the house of God; and if it begins with us first, what will be the end of those who do not obey the gospel of God?*
- 18 *Now "If the righteous one is scarcely saved, where will the ungodly and the sinner appear?"*
- 19 *Therefore let those who suffer according to the will of God commit their souls to Him in doing good, as to a faithful Creator. (NKJ)*

Shalom

P.S. A prayer for this season (from the Final Quest by Rick Joyner) would be "LORD judge me severely and correct me harshly that I may serve you more perfectly. In Jesus Name." and also

"LORD show me the level of my present deception and correct me. In Jesus Name."

-----ooOoo-----

### **2000.13.1.10 Some Thoughts On Luke 6:11 "But They (The Pharisees) Were Filled With Bitterness And Discussed With Each Other What To Do With Jesus" Will We Be Able To See What God Does This Passover? Or Will We Be Like The Pharisees?**

(Continuation from thoughts on Luke 4:34)

**To all who call themselves by the name of Christ and truly seek to serve Him with all their hearts, all their souls, all their minds and all their strength.**

### **Greetings in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth,**

This morning (19 April 2000) I awoke early again and returning to my Bible where I left off yesterday, I was immediately drawn to Luke 6:11 *"but they (the pharisees) were filled with bitterness and discussed with each other what to do with Jesus"* (Lamsa's translation), the New King James says *"But they were filled with rage, and discussed with one another what they might do to Jesus."*

As I contemplated this story of the pharisees condemning Jesus for healing on the Sabbath it struck me that this passage, and in fact, many of the books from Matthew onwards are in stark contrast to what is reported in most of the books from Genesis to Malachi.

In many of the books from Genesis to Malachi we constantly read reports of God's people (Israel and Judah) ignoring and violating the commandments of God and relying on their own strength and understanding. In the process they repeatedly fall into extreme fornication and apostasy, right through to Malachi where we see them bringing second rate offerings.

Suddenly, in Jesus' day, it seems they have got the message (or else we are dealing with a section of the people that have not received much mention previously). They have really got the message that the Word of God is the final authority. They are zealous for the things of God but they are still relying on their own strength and understanding and they are still missing God by completely opposing Jesus.

Jesus came that we might have His Spirit and the Holy Spirit dwell in us and guide us and yet, today, we still lean to our own strength and our own understanding and look to the things that are seen and so often miss God!

There seems to be a tremendous parallel. Jesus came about 2000 years after God cut covenant with Abram and for most of that time the children of Abraham did not serve God with all their hearts, all their minds and all their souls apart from brief periods of revival and small numbers of people. 2000 years ago, God cut covenant with man through the Man, Jesus, and for most of the last 2000 years those called by the name of Christ have not served God with all their hearts, all their minds and all their souls apart from brief periods of revival and small numbers of people.

Shortly before Jesus' birth men became zealous for the Word of God but when the Word of God was fulfilled in their sight, most of them missed God. In the past few centuries men have become zealous for the Word of God again.

Surely, as God seeks to draw us back to Himself and to deliver us from the bondage of fallen man, there is a distinct possibility that He is about to do a NEW THING which will not conform to our understanding of His Word?

The passage in Luke 6:11 cited above is immediately followed by what is commonly referred to as "The Sermon on the Mount" or "The Beatitudes" where Jesus draws out the essence of the Abrahamic and Mosaic Covenants and lays the foundation for the New Covenant by focusing on the Spirit of the Torah (Law), thereby progressing from the Letter of the Torah (Law).

Immediately He challenges everything our own strength and own understanding would have us do and believe based on our own interpretation of Torah.

**If Passover 2000 is, indeed, a significant date then we must surely ask ourselves, "in what way is THE LORD (YAHWEH<sup>1</sup>) about to challenge our strength**

**and our understanding once more as He seeks to draw those who will listen closer to Him?"**

**We must also ask ourselves whether we will see Jesus or whether we will be filled with bitterness and rage towards what He is doing!**

#### **SCRIPTURES CITED ABOVE**

Luke 6:1-49:

- 1 *Now it happened on the second Sabbath after the first that He went through the grainfields. And His disciples plucked the heads of grain and ate them, rubbing them in their hands.*
- 2 *And some of the Pharisees said to them, "Why are you doing what is not lawful to do on the Sabbath?"*
- 3 *But Jesus answering them said, "Have you not even read this, what David did when he was hungry, he and those who were with him:*
- 4 *"how he went into the house of God, took and ate the showbread, and also gave some to those with him, which is not lawful for any but the priests to eat?"*
- 5 *And He said to them, "The Son of Man is also Lord of the Sabbath."*
- 6 *Now it happened on another Sabbath, also, that He entered the synagogue and taught. And a man was there whose right hand was withered.*
- 7 *So the scribes and Pharisees watched Him closely, whether He would heal on the Sabbath, that they might find an accusation against Him.*
- 8 *But He knew their thoughts, and said to the man who had the withered hand, "Arise and stand here." And he arose and stood.*
- 9 *Then Jesus said to them, "I will ask you one thing: Is it lawful on the Sabbath to do good or to do evil, to save life or to destroy?"*
- 10 *And when He had looked around at them all, He said to the man, "Stretch out your hand." And he did so, and his hand was restored as whole as the other.*
- 11 ***But they were filled with rage, and discussed with one another what they might do to Jesus.***
- 12 *Now it came to pass in those days that He went out to the mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.*
- 13 *And when it was day, He called His disciples to Himself; and from them He chose twelve whom He also named apostles:*
- 14 *Simon, whom He also named Peter, and Andrew his brother; James and John; Philip and Bartholomew;*
- 15 *Matthew and Thomas; James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon called the Zealot;*
- 16 *Judas the son of James, and Judas Iscariot who also became a traitor.*
- 17 *And He came down with them and stood on a level place with a crowd of His disciples and a great multitude of people from all Judea and Jerusalem, and from the seacoast of Tyre and Sidon, who came to hear Him and be healed of their diseases,*

- 18 as well as those who were tormented with unclean spirits. And they were healed.
- 19 And the whole multitude sought to touch Him, for power went out from Him and healed them all.
- 20 Then He lifted up His eyes toward His disciples, and said: "Blessed are you poor, for yours is the kingdom of God.
- 21 Blessed are you who hunger now, for you shall be filled. Blessed are you who weep now, for you shall laugh.
- 22 Blessed are you when men hate you, and when they exclude you, and revile you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of Man's sake.
- 23 Rejoice in that day and leap for joy! For indeed your reward is great in heaven, for in like manner their fathers did to the prophets.
- 24 "But woe to you who are rich, for you have received your consolation.
- 25 Woe to you who are full, for you shall hunger. Woe to you who laugh now, for you shall mourn and weep.
- 26 Woe to you when all men speak well of you, for so did their fathers to the false prophets.
- 27 "But I say to you who hear: Love your enemies, do good to those who hate you,
- 28 "bless those who curse you, and pray for those who spitefully use you.
- 29 "To him who strikes you on the one cheek, offer the other also. And from him who takes away your cloak, do not withhold your tunic either.
- 30 "Give to everyone who asks of you. And from him who takes away your goods do not ask them back.
- 31 "And just as you want men to do to you, you also do to them likewise.
- 32 "But if you love those who love you, what credit is that to you? For even sinners love those who love them.
- 33 "And if you do good to those who do good to you, what credit is that to you? For even sinners do the same.
- 34 "And if you lend to those from whom you hope to receive back, what credit is that to you? For even sinners lend to sinners to receive as much back.
- 35 "But love your enemies, do good, and lend, hoping for nothing in return; and your reward will be great, and you will be sons of the Most High. For He is kind to the unthankful and evil.
- 36 "Therefore be merciful, just as your Father also is merciful.
- 37 "Judge not, and you shall not be judged. Condemn not, and you shall not be condemned. Forgive, and you will be forgiven.
- 38 "Give, and it will be given to you: good measure, pressed down, shaken together, and running over will be put into your bosom. For with the same measure that you use, it will be measured back to you."
- 39 And He spoke a parable to them: "Can the blind lead the blind? Will they not both fall into the ditch?
- 40 "A disciple is not above his teacher, but everyone who is perfectly trained will be like his teacher.
- 41 "And why do you look at the speck in your brother's eye, but do not perceive the plank in your own eye?

- 42 "Or how can you say to your brother, 'Brother, let me remove the speck that is in your eye,' when you yourself do not see the plank that is in your own eye? Hypocrite! First remove the plank from your own eye, and then you will see clearly to remove the speck that is in your brother's eye.
- 43 "For a good tree does not bear bad fruit, nor does a bad tree bear good fruit.
- 44 "For every tree is known by its own fruit. For men do not gather figs from thorns, nor do they gather grapes from a bramble bush.
- 45 "A good man out of the good treasure of his heart brings forth good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart brings forth evil. For out of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaks.
- 46 "But why do you call Me 'Lord, Lord,' and do not do the things which I say?
- 47 "Whoever comes to Me, and hears My sayings and does them, I will show you whom he is like:
- 48 "He is like a man building a house, who dug deep and laid the foundation on the rock. And when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently against that house, and could not shake it, for it was founded on the rock.
- 49 "But he who heard and did nothing is like a man who built a house on the earth without a foundation, against which the stream beat vehemently; and immediately it fell. And the ruin of that house was great." (NKJ)

-----ooOoo-----

### **2000.13.1.11 Some Thoughts On Luke 7:23 Jesus Said "And Blessed Is He Who Does Not Stumble On Account Of Me" Will We Be Able To See His Hand And Do His Will In This Age Or Will We Stumble Like The Pharisees?**

(Continuation from thoughts on Luke 4:34 and Luke 6:11)

**To all who call themselves by the name of Christ and truly seek to serve Him with all their hearts, all their souls, all their minds and all their strength.**

#### **Greetings in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth,**

In the series of messages that I have been impressed to write over the past two weeks commencing with the "Vision Concerning Zephaniah 1 and 3" on 4 April in which I saw a six week chariot of judgement about to be driven over the church there has been a progression of emphasis towards challenging us to depart from our Pharisaic beliefs and Talmudic teachings and to return to the pure, Holy Spirit breathed word of God.

The message for this Passover as I have it this morning is "***blessed is he who does not stumble on account of Me*** [Jesus]" (Lamsa's translation). The New King James states "*blessed is he who is not offended because of Me.*"

Together with this it is necessary that each one take careful and prayerful account of a number of scriptures:

1 Timothy 4:1-3

- 1 *Now the Spirit expressly says that in latter times some will depart from the faith, giving heed to deceiving spirits and doctrines of demons,*
- 2 *speaking lies in hypocrisy, having their own conscience seared with a hot iron,*
- 3 *forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from foods which God created to be received with thanksgiving by those who believe and know the truth. (NKJ)*

Many in this age have indeed been giving heed to deceiving spirits and doctrines of demons, speaking lies in hypocrisy, having their own conscience seared with a hot iron. It behooves each one of us at this Passover time with judgment knocking at the door to humbly petition Almighty God, the Creator of the Heavens and the Earth, **YAHWEH<sup>1</sup>**, in the name of His dear Son, Jesus Christ, to reveal to each one of us any aspect of our lives where we may individually may have given heed to deceiving spirits and doctrines of demons, anywhere where we may be speaking lies in hypocrisy and any aspect of our lives in which our consciences have been seared as with a hot iron. As we do this we must also seek His face to find out what verse three means - have we been "forbidding to marry"? or have we been forbidden to marry?

To understand the impact of the above passage from 1 Timothy in this age consider the broader context of Luke 7:23, particularly **Luke 7:30-35**:

- 30 *But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the will of God for themselves, not having been baptized by him.*
- 31 *And the Lord said, "To what then shall I liken the men of this generation, and what are they like?"*
- 32 *"They are like children sitting in the marketplace and calling to one another, saying: 'We played the flute for you, and you did not dance; we mourned to you, and you did not weep.'*
- 33 *"For John the Baptist came neither eating bread nor drinking wine, and you say, 'He has a demon.'*
- 34 *"The Son of Man has come eating and drinking, and you say, 'Look, a glutton and a winebibber, a friend of tax collectors and sinners!'"*
- 35 *"But wisdom is justified by all her children." (NKJ)*

In considering the passages of scripture contained in this document, constantly consider Luke 7:30 "but the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the will of God for THEMSELVES". This is an urgent and insistent message of the Spirit of God for everyone who calls themselves by the name of Christ "*do not reject the will of God for yourself*".

To better understand the reasons for what is about to happen, consider **John 17:19-23**:

- 19 *"And for their sakes I sanctify Myself, that they also may be sanctified by the truth.*
- 20 *"I do not pray for these alone, but also for those who will believe in Me through their word;*
- 21 ***"that they all may be one, as You, Father, are in Me, and I in You; that they also may be one in Us, that the world may believe that You sent Me.***
- 22 *"And the glory which You gave Me I have given them, that they may be one just as We are one:*
- 23 *"I in them, and You in Me; that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that You have sent Me, and have loved them as You have loved Me. (NKJ)*

Clearly, as at the eve of Passover 2000, the church of Jesus Christ is racked with division. Churches split, God fearing men and women are disciplined and cast out, strife and division prevails, church meetings are empty copies of worldly gatherings with no holiness, no power and no Jesus Christ the Son of God but many who come in His name. There are very few if any places where one will truly encounter believers all with one heart as described in **Acts 4:32-33**:

*32 Now the multitude of those who believed were of one heart and one soul; neither did anyone say that any of the things he possessed was his own, but they had all things in common.*

*33 And with great power the apostles gave witness to the resurrection of the Lord Jesus. And great grace was upon them all. (NKJ)*

It is unlikely that there is any significant group of Christians anywhere in the world of which the above report would hold true today. For all of us who are not in such a level of unity and harmony, such oneness of heart and walking in GREAT POWER, we must understand that we are not where YAHWEH<sup>1</sup> wants us to be and therefore we may expect great judgment and therefore tribulation in the days to come if we do not turn from our deception and error and seek to come into unity as never before. In fact, the coming judgement is what is required to bring about that unity. BUT, as was written yesterday regarding Luke 6:11 this will NEVER be accomplished according to our own strength and our own understanding.

Consider particularly **James 4:7-10**:

*7 Therefore submit to God. Resist the devil and he will flee from you.*

*8 Draw near to God and He will draw near to you. Cleanse your hands, you sinners; and purify your hearts, you double-minded.*

*9 Lament and mourn and weep! Let your laughter be turned to mourning and your joy to gloom.*

*10 Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and He will lift you up. (NKJ)*

**This Passover it is time for each to humble themselves in the sight of the Lord, to submit to God and resist the devil. In order to this each must ask Him to clean them of ALL doctrines of demons, all lies spoken in hypocrisy, to judge them severely and correct them harshly that they may serve Him more perfectly, to reveal to them the level of their present deception, to open their eyes to what He would have them see and to close their eyes to what He would have them not see, to open their ears to what He would have them hear and to close their ears to what he would not have them hear, to bring the people that He would have in their lives into their lives and to take the people that He would not have in their lives, to open doors in their lives that no man can close and close doors in their lives that no man can open.**

Those who will pray the above prayers over their lives today and regularly hereafter, will find that much will change in their lives and much that will be gained by them in the life to come.

Each must accept and acknowledge by faith in the Lord Jesus Christ that they are completely incapable in their own strength and own understanding of accomplishing His will in their lives.

Those who will do this can hope to see the promise of Romans 8:14 fulfilled in their lives.

Romans 8:13-14:

13 *For if you live according to the flesh you will die; but if by the Spirit you put to death the deeds of the body, you will live.*

14 ***For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God. (NKJ)***

Now is a time to seek to be a son of God.

But, in order to come to this place, each must take account of **Ephesians 5:3-6**:

3 *But fornication and all uncleanness or covetousness, let it not even be named among you, as is fitting for saints;*

4 *neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor coarse jesting, which are not fitting, but rather giving of thanks.*

5 ***For this you know, that no fornicator, unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, has any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and God.***

6 *Let no one deceive you with empty words, for because of these things the wrath of God comes upon the sons of disobedience. (NKJ)*

Yet, today, indications are that less than 5% of all women are virgins on their wedding nights, more than 60% of women have had more than one man and the vast majority of men have had more than one women over and above the women that they currently refer to as wife. All such men and women are fornicators, many of those in the body of Christ fall into this category as they divorce and remarry with no scriptural basis. And NONE OF THESE PEOPLE HAS ANY INHERITANCE IN THE KINGDOM OF CHRIST AND GOD! Refer to the passage from Deuteronomy 22 quoted in the appendix for a more comprehensive definition of what scripture says concerning virginity and marriage being directly related and relating the definition of sexual sin and consider the ways that the church is teaching.

**Ephesians 5:31-32**, later in the same chapter, brings this into sharper focus:

31 *"For this reason a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and the two shall become one flesh."*

32 *This is a great mystery, but I speak concerning Christ and the church. (NKJ)*

Here we see that in one chapter of scripture (quoted in full in the appendix), YAHWEH<sup>1</sup> warns us of judgment to come, defines submission and unity in Godly marriage and shows us clearly that there is a direct correlation between marriage and unity in the church.

Remember 1 Corinthians 6:15-20:

15 *Do you not know that your bodies are members of Christ? Shall I then take the members of Christ and make them members of a harlot? Certainly not!*

16 ***Or do you not know that he who is joined to a harlot is one body with her? For "the two," He says, "shall become one flesh."***

17 *But he who is joined to the Lord is one spirit with Him.*

18 *Flee sexual immorality. Every sin that a man does is outside the body, but he who commits sexual immorality sins against his own body.*

19 *Or do you not know that your body is the temple of the Holy Spirit who is in you, whom you have from God, and you are not your own?*

20 *For you were bought at a price; therefore glorify God in your body and in your spirit, which are God's. (NKJ)*

**Clearly there is an abomination of desolation that is come upon the world and the church through the devastated state of marriage WITHIN THE CHURCH TODAY. Desolate woman are abandoned by their husbands, devout men have their children stolen from them by adulterous and unfaithful wives and are left desolate, the vast majority of women are classed as harlots by scripture and the men who join themselves to such women or who take the virginity of women and move on are likewise classed as adulterers. Adulterous one flesh bonds abound between innumerable men and women to the point where it is likely that almost the entire humanity is joined together into ONE massive spiritual spiders web of illicit one flesh bonds resulting from illicit and unGodly sexual intercourse. Consider that any person who has joined themselves to anyone else is one flesh with that person AND with every person that person has joined themselves to and so on, ad-infinity. SURELY THIS IS AN ABOMINATION?**

I urge you to fast and pray and seek the face of THE LORD to know whether the state of marriage IS, IN FACT, THE ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION spoken of in Daniel 12:11 and discussed in more detail in the previous message on Luke 4:34 and on Zephaniah 1.

Consider carefully Revelation chapters 1 to 3, particularly **Revelation 1:19-20** which lets us know that this message is for us:

19 *"Write the things which you have seen, and the things which are, and the things which will take place after this.*

20 *"The mystery of the seven stars which you saw in My right hand, and the seven golden lampstands: The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches, and the seven lampstands which you saw are the seven churches. (NKJ)*

Consider also Revelation 3:15-22:

15 *"I know your works, that you are neither cold nor hot. I could wish you were cold or hot.*

16 *"So then, because you are lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will vomit you out of My mouth.*

17 *"Because you say, 'I am rich, have become wealthy, and have need of nothing'-- and do not know that you are wretched, miserable, poor, blind, and naked--*

18 *"I counsel you to buy from Me gold refined in the fire, that you may be rich; and white garments, that you may be clothed, that the shame of your nakedness may not be revealed; and anoint your eyes with eye salve, that you may see.*

19 *"As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten. Therefore be zealous and repent.*

20 *"Behold, I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears My voice and opens the door, I will come in to him and dine with him, and he with Me.*

21 *"To him who overcomes I will grant to sit with Me on My throne, as I also overcame and sat down with My Father on His throne.*

22 *"He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches." " (NKJ)*

This summarizes the overall message to the seven churches, if we are not prepared, if we are not hot, if we are not serving Him, He will vomit us out of His mouth! The intervening verses speak of removal of our names from the Lamb's book of life and many other scriptures which should fill each one of us with REVERENT FEAR.

This passover is, indeed, a time for reverent self examination, seeking to be crucified with Christ and seeking not to be left behind in Egypt when YAHWEH'S<sup>1</sup> people are taken out of Egypt to the promised land. ARE YOU PREPARED FOR THE JUDGEMENT THAT IS TO COME?

Notice that in Revelation 1 to 3 Jesus speaks of seven churches, each has distinct personalities and distinct strengths and weaknesses. All of those churches exist in all of us today to some measure but we also see that the "bride of Christ" is not made up of one amorphous entity, there are seven distinct personalities to the bride. Each must ask which of those brides they represent and how they are called to serve Him in preparing for His coming again! Each must ask how this reconciles with their understanding of marriage, particularly if the abomination of desolation IS INDEED the terrible state of marriage in the church today.

Finally, each must confront the reality of the existence of Isaiah chapter 4 which clearly speaks of this age and ask THE LORD to show them WHY Isaiah 4:1 is in the scriptures, what relevance it has today and what it has to do with 1 Timothy 4 verse 3.

Isaiah 4:1-6 states:

- 1 *And in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, "We will eat our own food and wear our own apparel; only let us be called by your name, to take away our reproach."*
- 2 *In that day the Branch of the LORD shall be beautiful and glorious; and the fruit of the earth shall be excellent and appealing for those of Israel who have escaped.*
- 3 *And it shall come to pass that he who is left in Zion and remains in Jerusalem will be called holy-- everyone who is recorded among the living in Jerusalem.*
- 4 *When the Lord has washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and purged the blood of Jerusalem from her midst, by the spirit of judgment and by the spirit of burning,*
- 5 *then the LORD will create above every dwelling place of Mount Zion, and above her assemblies, a cloud and smoke by day and the shining of a flaming fire by night. For over all the glory there will be a covering.*
- 6 *And there will be a tabernacle for shade in the daytime from the heat, for a place of refuge, and for a shelter from storm and rain. (NKJ)*

Finally it is necessary to seek God to understand why Isaiah 4:1 directly parallels Exodus 21:10 and amends the terms of Exodus 21:10:

**Exodus 21:10** refers to a man taking more than one wife and states:

*10 "If he takes another wife, he shall not diminish her food, her clothing, and her marriage rights. (NKJ)*

Perhaps the critical question facing all of us over this Passover is whether the state of marriage and sexual fornication in the world today is, at least in part, the abomination of desolation in the temple of God spoken of in scripture, why Revelation speaks of seven distinct churches which make up the bride of Christ, why Isaiah 4 clearly refers to seven women marrying one man in this age and why Exodus 21:10 clearly makes provision for this eventuality and why there are clearly many more women in the body of Christ than men BUT the church preaches monogamy.

Consider again 1 Timothy 4:1-3

- 1 Now the Spirit expressly says that in latter times some will depart from the faith, giving heed to deceiving spirits and doctrines of demons,*
- 2 speaking lies in hypocrisy, having their own conscience seared with a hot iron,*
- 3 forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from foods which God created to be received with thanksgiving by those who believe and know the truth. (NKJ)*

May YAHWEH bless you and keep you;

YAHWEH make His face shine upon you, and be gracious to you;

YAHWEH lift up His countenance upon you, and give you peace.

#### **SCRIPTURES CITED ABOVE**

Luke 7:18-50

- 18 Then the disciples of John reported to him concerning all these things.*
- 19 And John, calling two of his disciples to him, sent them to Jesus, saying, "Are You the Coming One, or do we look for another?"*
- 20 When the men had come to Him, they said, "John the Baptist has sent us to You, saying, 'Are You the Coming One, or do we look for another?'"*
- 21 And that very hour He cured many of infirmities, afflictions, and evil spirits; and to many blind He gave sight.*
- 22 Then Jesus answered and said to them, "Go and tell John the things you have seen and heard: that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, the poor have the gospel preached to them.*
- 23 "And blessed is he who is not offended because of Me."*
- 24 When the messengers of John had departed, He began to speak to the multitudes concerning John: "What did you go out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken by the wind?"*
- 25 "But what did you go out to see? A man clothed in soft garments? Indeed those who are gorgeously appareled and live in luxury are in kings' courts.*
- 26 "But what did you go out to see? A prophet? Yes, I say to you, and more than a prophet.*
- 27 "This is he of whom it is written: 'Behold, I send My messenger before Your face, who will prepare Your way before You.'*

- 28 *"For I say to you, among those born of women there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist; but he who is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he."*
- 29 *And when all the people heard Him, even the tax collectors justified God, having been baptized with the baptism of John.*
- 30 *But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the will of God for themselves, not having been baptized by him.*
- 31 *And the Lord said, "To what then shall I liken the men of this generation, and what are they like?"*
- 32 *"They are like children sitting in the marketplace and calling to one another, saying: 'We played the flute for you, and you did not dance; we mourned to you, and you did not weep.'*
- 33 *"For John the Baptist came neither eating bread nor drinking wine, and you say, 'He has a demon.'*
- 34 *"The Son of Man has come eating and drinking, and you say, 'Look, a glutton and a winebibber, a friend of tax collectors and sinners!'"*
- 35 *"But wisdom is justified by all her children."*
- 36 *Then one of the Pharisees asked Him to eat with him. And He went to the Pharisee's house, and sat down to eat.*
- 37 *And behold, a woman in the city who was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sat at the table in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster flask of fragrant oil,*
- 38 *and stood at His feet behind Him weeping; and she began to wash His feet with her tears, and wiped them with the hair of her head; and she kissed His feet and anointed them with the fragrant oil.*
- 39 *Now when the Pharisee who had invited Him saw this, he spoke to himself, saying, "This man, if He were a prophet, would know who and what manner of woman this is who is touching Him, for she is a sinner."*
- 40 *And Jesus answered and said to him, "Simon, I have something to say to you." And he said, "Teacher, say it."*
- 41 *"There was a certain creditor who had two debtors. One owed five hundred denarii, and the other fifty.*
- 42 *"And when they had nothing with which to repay, he freely forgave them both. Tell Me, therefore, which of them will love him more?"*
- 43 *Simon answered and said, "I suppose the one whom he forgave more." And He said to him, "You have rightly judged."*
- 44 *Then He turned to the woman and said to Simon, "Do you see this woman? I entered your house; you gave Me no water for My feet, but she has washed My feet with her tears and wiped them with the hair of her head.*
- 45 *"You gave Me no kiss, but this woman has not ceased to kiss My feet since the time I came in.*
- 46 *"You did not anoint My head with oil, but this woman has anointed My feet with fragrant oil.*
- 47 *"Therefore I say to you, her sins, which are many, are forgiven, for she loved much. But to whom little is forgiven, the same loves little."*
- 48 *And He said to her, "Your sins are forgiven."*

49 *And those who sat at the table with Him began to say to themselves, "Who is this who even forgives sins?"*

50 *Then He said to the woman, "Your faith has saved you. Go in peace." (NKJ)*

John 17:1-26

1 *Jesus spoke these words, lifted up His eyes to heaven, and said: "Father, the hour has come. Glorify Your Son, that Your Son also may glorify You,*

2 *"as You have given Him authority over all flesh, that He should give eternal life to as many as You have given Him.*

3 *"And this is eternal life, that they may know You, the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom You have sent.*

4 *"I have glorified You on the earth. I have finished the work which You have given Me to do.*

5 *"And now, O Father, glorify Me together with Yourself, with the glory which I had with You before the world was.*

6 *"I have manifested Your name to the men whom You have given Me out of the world. They were Yours, You gave them to Me, and they have kept Your word.*

7 *"Now they have known that all things which You have given Me are from You.*

8 *"For I have given to them the words which You have given Me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came forth from You; and they have believed that You sent Me.*

9 *"I pray for them. I do not pray for the world but for those whom You have given Me, for they are Yours.*

10 *"And all Mine are Yours, and Yours are Mine, and I am glorified in them.*

11 *"Now I am no longer in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to You. Holy Father, keep through Your name those whom You have given Me, that they may be one as We are.*

12 *"While I was with them in the world, I kept them in Your name. Those whom You gave Me I have kept; and none of them is lost except the son of perdition, that the Scripture might be fulfilled.*

13 *"But now I come to You, and these things I speak in the world, that they may have My joy fulfilled in themselves.*

14 *"I have given them Your word; and the world has hated them because they are not of the world, just as I am not of the world.*

15 *"I do not pray that You should take them out of the world, but that You should keep them from the evil one.*

16 *"They are not of the world, just as I am not of the world.*

17 *"Sanctify them by Your truth. Your word is truth.*

18 *"As You sent Me into the world, I also have sent them into the world.*

19 *"And for their sakes I sanctify Myself, that they also may be sanctified by the truth.*

20 *"I do not pray for these alone, but also for those who will believe in Me through their word;*

21 *"that they all may be one, as You, Father, are in Me, and I in You; that they also may be one in Us, that the world may believe that You sent Me.*

- 22 *"And the glory which You gave Me I have given them, that they may be one just as We are one:*
- 23 *"I in them, and You in Me; that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that You have sent Me, and have loved them as You have loved Me.*
- 24 *"Father, I desire that they also whom You gave Me may be with Me where I am, that they may behold My glory which You have given Me; for You loved Me before the foundation of the world.*
- 25 *"O righteous Father! The world has not known You, but I have known You; and these have known that You sent Me.*
- 26 *"And I have declared to them Your name, and will declare it, that the love with which You loved Me may be in them, and I in them." (NKJ)*

James 4:1-17

- 1 *Where do wars and fights come from among you? Do they not come from your desires for pleasure that war in your members?*
- 2 *You lust and do not have. You murder and covet and cannot obtain. You fight and war. Yet you do not have because you do not ask.*
- 3 *You ask and do not receive, because you ask amiss, that you may spend it on your pleasures.*
- 4 *Adulterers and adulteresses! Do you not know that friendship with the world is enmity with God? Whoever therefore wants to be a friend of the world makes himself an enemy of God.*
- 5 *Or do you think that the Scripture says in vain, "The Spirit who dwells in us yearns jealously"?*
- 6 *But He gives more grace. Therefore He says: "God resists the proud, but gives grace to the humble."*
- 7 *Therefore submit to God. Resist the devil and he will flee from you.*
- 8 *Draw near to God and He will draw near to you. Cleanse your hands, you sinners; and purify your hearts, you double-minded.*
- 9 *Lament and mourn and weep! Let your laughter be turned to mourning and your joy to gloom.*
- 10 *Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and He will lift you up.*
- 11 *Do not speak evil of one another, brethren. He who speaks evil of a brother and judges his brother, speaks evil of the law and judges the law. But if you judge the law, you are not a doer of the law but a judge.*
- 12 *There is one Lawgiver, who is able to save and to destroy. Who are you to judge another?*
- 13 *Come now, you who say, "Today or tomorrow we will go to such and such a city, spend a year there, buy and sell, and make a profit";*
- 14 *whereas you do not know what will happen tomorrow. For what is your life? It is even a vapor that appears for a little time and then vanishes away.*
- 15 *Instead you ought to say, "If the Lord wills, we shall live and do this or that."*
- 16 *But now you boast in your arrogance. All such boasting is evil.*
- 17 *Therefore, to him who knows to do good and does not do it, to him it is sin. (NKJ)*

Ephesians 5:1-33

- 1 *Therefore be imitators of God as dear children.*

- 2 *And walk in love, as Christ also has loved us and given Himself for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet-smelling aroma.*
- 3 *But fornication and all uncleanness or covetousness, let it not even be named among you, as is fitting for saints;*
- 4 *neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor coarse jesting, which are not fitting, but rather giving of thanks.*
- 5 *For this you know, that no fornicator, unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, has any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and God.*
- 6 *Let no one deceive you with empty words, for because of these things the wrath of God comes upon the sons of disobedience.*
- 7 *Therefore do not be partakers with them.*
- 8 *For you were once darkness, but now you are light in the Lord. Walk as children of light*
- 9 *(for the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness, righteousness, and truth),*
- 10 *finding out what is acceptable to the Lord.*
- 11 *And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather expose them.*
- 12 *For it is shameful even to speak of those things which are done by them in secret.*
- 13 *But all things that are exposed are made manifest by the light, for whatever makes manifest is light.*
- 14 *Therefore He says: "Awake, you who sleep, arise from the dead, and Christ will give you light."*
- 15 *See then that you walk circumspectly, not as fools but as wise,*
- 16 *redeeming the time, because the days are evil.*
- 17 *Therefore do not be unwise, but understand what the will of the Lord is.*
- 18 *And do not be drunk with wine, in which is dissipation; but be filled with the Spirit,*
- 19 *speaking to one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord,*
- 20 *giving thanks always for all things to God the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ,*
- 21 *submitting to one another in the fear of God.*
- 22 *Wives, submit to your own husbands, as to the Lord.*
- 23 *For the husband is head of the wife, as also Christ is head of the church; and He is the Savior of the body.*
- 24 *Therefore, just as the church is subject to Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands in everything.*
- 25 *Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself for her,*
- 26 *that He might sanctify and cleanse her with the washing of water by the word,*
- 27 *that He might present her to Himself a glorious church, not having spot or wrinkle or any such thing, but that she should be holy and without blemish.*
- 28 *So husbands ought to love their own wives as their own bodies; he who loves his wife loves himself.*
- 29 *For no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as the Lord does the church.*

30 *For we are members of His body, of His flesh and of His bones.*

31 *"For this reason a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and the two shall become one flesh."*

32 *This is a great mystery, but I speak concerning Christ and the church.*

33 *Nevertheless let each one of you in particular so love his own wife as himself, and let the wife see that she respects her husband. (NKJ)*

Revelation Chapters 1 to 3:

#### CHAPTER 1

1 *The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave Him to show His servants-- things which must shortly take place. And He sent and signified it by His angel to His servant John,*

2 *who bore witness to the word of God, and to the testimony of Jesus Christ, to all things that he saw.*

3 *Blessed is he who reads and those who hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written in it; for the time is near.*

4 *John, to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace to you and peace from Him who is and who was and who is to come, and from the seven Spirits who are before His throne,*

5 *and from Jesus Christ, the faithful witness, the firstborn from the dead, and the ruler over the kings of the earth. To Him who loved us and washed us from our sins in His own blood,*

6 *and has made us kings and priests to His God and Father, to Him be glory and dominion forever and ever. Amen.*

7 *Behold, He is coming with clouds, and every eye will see Him, even they who pierced Him. And all the tribes of the earth will mourn because of Him. Even so, Amen.*

8 *"I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End," says the Lord, "who is and who was and who is to come, the Almighty."*

9 *I, John, both your brother and companion in the tribulation and kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was on the island that is called Patmos for the word of God and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.*

10 *I was in the Spirit on the Lord's Day, and I heard behind me a loud voice, as of a trumpet,*

11 *saying, "I am the Alpha and the Omega, the First and the Last," and, "What you see, write in a book and send it to the seven churches which are in Asia: to Ephesus, to Smyrna, to Pergamos, to Thyatira, to Sardis, to Philadelphia, and to Laodicea."*

12 *Then I turned to see the voice that spoke with me. And having turned I saw seven golden lampstands,*

13 *and in the midst of the seven lampstands One like the Son of Man, clothed with a garment down to the feet and girded about the chest with a golden band.*

14 *His head and hair were white like wool, as white as snow, and His eyes like a flame of fire;*

15 *His feet were like fine brass, as if refined in a furnace, and His voice as the sound of many waters;*

16 *He had in His right hand seven stars, out of His mouth went a sharp two-edged sword, and His countenance was like the sun shining in its strength.*

- 17 *And when I saw Him, I fell at His feet as dead. But He laid His right hand on me, saying to me, "Do not be afraid; I am the First and the Last.*
- 18 *"I am He who lives, and was dead, and behold, I am alive forevermore. Amen. And I have the keys of Hades and of Death.*
- 19 *"Write the things which you have seen, and the things which are, and the things which will take place after this.*
- 20 *"The mystery of the seven stars which you saw in My right hand, and the seven golden lampstands: The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches, and the seven lampstands which you saw are the seven churches.*

## CHAPTER 2

- 1 *"To the angel of the church of Ephesus write, 'These things says He who holds the seven stars in His right hand, who walks in the midst of the seven golden lampstands:*
- 2 *"I know your works, your labor, your patience, and that you cannot bear those who are evil. And you have tested those who say they are apostles and are not, and have found them liars;*
- 3 *"and you have persevered and have patience, and have labored for My name's sake and have not become weary.*
- 4 *"Nevertheless I have this against you, that you have left your first love.*
- 5 *"Remember therefore from where you have fallen; repent and do the first works, or else I will come to you quickly and remove your lampstand from its place-- unless you repent.*
- 6 *"But this you have, that you hate the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.*
- 7 *"He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes I will give to eat from the tree of life, which is in the midst of the Paradise of God."*
- 8 *"And to the angel of the church in Smyrna write, 'These things says the First and the Last, who was dead, and came to life:*
- 9 *"I know your works, tribulation, and poverty (but you are rich); and I know the blasphemy of those who say they are Jews and are not, but are a synagogue of Satan.*
- 10 *"Do not fear any of those things which you are about to suffer. Indeed, the devil is about to throw some of you into prison, that you may be tested, and you will have tribulation ten days. Be faithful until death, and I will give you the crown of life.*
- 11 *"He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. He who overcomes shall not be hurt by the second death."*
- 12 *"And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write, 'These things says He who has the sharp two-edged sword:*
- 13 *"I know your works, and where you dwell, where Satan's throne is. And you hold fast to My name, and did not deny My faith even in the days in which Antipas was My faithful martyr, who was killed among you, where Satan dwells.*
- 14 *"But I have a few things against you, because you have there those who hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balak to put a stumbling block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed to idols, and to commit sexual immorality.*
- 15 *"Thus you also have those who hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.*

- 16 *'Repent, or else I will come to you quickly and will fight against them with the sword of My mouth.*
- 17 *"He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes I will give some of the hidden manna to eat. And I will give him a white stone, and on the stone a new name written which no one knows except him who receives it."*
- 18 *"And to the angel of the church in Thyatira write, 'These things says the Son of God, who has eyes like a flame of fire, and His feet like fine brass:*
- 19 *"I know your works, love, service, faith, and your patience; and as for your works, the last are more than the first.*
- 20 *"Nevertheless I have a few things against you, because you allow that woman Jezebel, who calls herself a prophetess, to teach and seduce My servants to commit sexual immorality and eat things sacrificed to idols.*
- 21 *"And I gave her time to repent of her sexual immorality, and she did not repent.*
- 22 *"Indeed I will cast her into a sickbed, and those who commit adultery with her into great tribulation, unless they repent of their deeds.*
- 23 *"I will kill her children with death, and all the churches shall know that I am He who searches the minds and hearts. And I will give to each one of you according to your works.*
- 24 *"Now to you I say, and to the rest in Thyatira, as many as do not have this doctrine, who have not known the depths of Satan, as they say, I will put on you no other burden.*
- 25 *"But hold fast what you have till I come.*
- 26 *"And he who overcomes, and keeps My works until the end, to him I will give power over the nations--*
- 27 *'He shall rule them with a rod of iron; they shall be dashed to pieces like the potter's vessels'-- as I also have received from My Father;*
- 28 *"and I will give him the morning star.*
- 29 *"He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches."*

### CHAPTER 3

- 1 *"And to the angel of the church in Sardis write, 'These things says He who has the seven Spirits of God and the seven stars: "I know your works, that you have a name that you are alive, but you are dead.*
- 2 *"Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die, for I have not found your works perfect before God.*
- 3 *"Remember therefore how you have received and heard; hold fast and repent. Therefore if you will not watch, I will come upon you as a thief, and you will not know what hour I will come upon you.*
- 4 *"You have a few names even in Sardis who have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with Me in white, for they are worthy.*
- 5 *"He who overcomes shall be clothed in white garments, and I will not blot out his name from the Book of Life; but I will confess his name before My Father and before His angels.*
- 6 *"He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches."*

- 7 *"And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write, 'These things says He who is holy, He who is true, 'He who has the key of David, He who opens and no one shuts, and shuts and no one opens':*
- 8 *"I know your works. See, I have set before you an open door, and no one can shut it; for you have a little strength, have kept My word, and have not denied My name.*
- 9 *"Indeed I will make those of the synagogue of Satan, who say they are Jews and are not, but lie-- indeed I will make them come and worship before your feet, and to know that I have loved you.*
- 10 *"Because you have kept My command to persevere, I also will keep you from the hour of trial which shall come upon the whole world, to test those who dwell on the earth.*
- 11 *"Behold, I am coming quickly! Hold fast what you have, that no one may take your crown.*
- 12 *"He who overcomes, I will make him a pillar in the temple of My God, and he shall go out no more. And I will write on him the name of My God and the name of the city of My God, the New Jerusalem, which comes down out of heaven from My God. And I will write on him My new name.*
- 13 *"He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches."*
- 14 *"And to the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write, 'These things says the Amen, the Faithful and True Witness, the Beginning of the creation of God:*
- 15 *"I know your works, that you are neither cold nor hot. I could wish you were cold or hot.*
- 16 *"So then, because you are lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will vomit you out of My mouth.*
- 17 *"Because you say, 'I am rich, have become wealthy, and have need of nothing'-- and do not know that you are wretched, miserable, poor, blind, and naked--*
- 18 *"I counsel you to buy from Me gold refined in the fire, that you may be rich; and white garments, that you may be clothed, that the shame of your nakedness may not be revealed; and anoint your eyes with eye salve, that you may see.*
- 19 *"As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten. Therefore be zealous and repent.*
- 20 *"Behold, I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears My voice and opens the door, I will come in to him and dine with him, and he with Me.*
- 21 *"To him who overcomes I will grant to sit with Me on My throne, as I also overcame and sat down with My Father on His throne.*
- 22 *"He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches." " (NKJ)*

Deuteronomy 22:13-30:

- 13 *"If any man takes a wife, and goes in to her, and detests her,*
- 14 *"and charges her with shameful conduct, and brings a bad name on her, and says, 'I took this woman, and when I came to her I found she was not a virgin,'*
- 15 *"then the father and mother of the young woman shall take and bring out the evidence of the young woman's virginity to the elders of the city at the gate.*
- 16 *"And the young woman's father shall say to the elders, 'I gave my daughter to this man as wife, and he detests her;*
- 17 *'now he has charged her with shameful conduct, saying, "I found your daughter was not a virgin," and yet these are the evidences of my daughter's virginity.' And they shall spread the cloth before the elders of the city.*

- 18 *"Then the elders of that city shall take that man and punish him;*
- 19 *"and they shall fine him one hundred shekels of silver and give them to the father of the young woman, because he has brought a bad name on a virgin of Israel. And she shall be his wife; he cannot divorce her all his days.*
- 20 *"But if the thing is true, and evidences of virginity are not found for the young woman,*
- 21 *"then they shall bring out the young woman to the door of her father's house, and the men of her city shall stone her to death with stones, because she has done a disgraceful thing in Israel, to play the harlot in her father's house; so you shall put away the evil from among you.*
- 22 *"If a man is found lying with a woman married to a husband, then both of them shall die-- the man that lay with the woman, and the woman; so you shall put away the evil from Israel.*
- 23 *"If a young woman who is a virgin is betrothed to a husband, and a man finds her in the city and lies with her,*
- 24 *"then you shall bring them both out to the gate of that city, and you shall stone them to death with stones, the young woman because she did not cry out in the city, and the man because he humbled his neighbor's wife; so you shall put away the evil from among you.*
- 25 *"But if a man finds a betrothed young woman in the countryside, and the man forces her and lies with her, then only the man who lay with her shall die.*
- 26 *"But you shall do nothing to the young woman; there is in the young woman no sin deserving of death, for just as when a man rises against his neighbor and kills him, even so is this matter.*
- 27 *"For he found her in the countryside, and the betrothed young woman cried out, but there was no one to save her.*
- 28 *"If a man finds a young woman who is a virgin, who is not betrothed, and he seizes her and lies with her, and they are found out,*
- 29 *"then the man who lay with her shall give to the young woman's father fifty shekels of silver, and she shall be his wife because he has humbled her; he shall not be permitted to divorce her all his days.*
- 30 *"A man shall not take his father's wife, nor uncover his father's bed. (NKJ)*

-----ooOoo-----

---

## Writings in 2001

This Chapter presents  
a series of articles published during 2001

### **2001.01.1.01 The Wrath Of God For The Church: Why Judgment Is Coming On The Church Today**

31 December 2000

THE LORD has given me what certainly is the most difficult message I've ever given and it's quite possibly the most difficult message that you've ever heard but it's for the beginning of the year 2001.

So before we start, I would like to ask you to join with me in prayer.

Father, we come to you in the name of Jesus. Lord, I bring this word before you, I ask for your anointing and your unction on everything that is uttered, I ask that everything that is according to Your Will and according to Your Word will find deep roots in the hearts of those who hear this message but that if I utter anything that is not according to Your perfect Will and Your perfect Word You will blow it away, in Jesus name.

Father I ask that you will send your mighty angels to encamp around all who hear this message to bind and silence any spirit that would seek to interfere with the receiving of this message. I ask you to cover all who hear with the Blood of Jesus from the top of their heads to the soles of their feet. I ask you to cover everybody who is related to them with the Blood of Jesus. And Father, I ask that you will make the way, that you will speak to us through your Word today and that You will guide us and prepare us for that which is to come in the mighty Name of Jesus.

Amen.

Just to give you a little bit of context to this message.

As you know, I shared with you a few weeks ago that THE LORD had given me this project. I've just brought it to show you. That's the project, it's 96 teaching tapes, including that set that I handed out here from this congregation, plus a set that I did a year ago on "Judgment in This Life". Plus 55 tapes on "Healing Marriage" and "How to Experience Heaven on Earth in Marriage" plus another 15 tapes from another ministry on deliverance which THE LORD led me to put all together on Thursday last week entitled "God's Plan for Healing Marriage in the Seventh Millennium".

However you look at it, we are now into the Seventh Millennium, the seventh thousand years from the creation of Adam and Eve. Whether it started, some people reckon it started on Tabernacles 1996, other people reckon it started on other dates, but the latest I've heard anybody say it's going to start is tomorrow. O.K. and there's no scriptural reason why it should be tomorrow because tomorrow is not significant in God's calendar as a day that God has appointed. It's not Tabernacles, it's not

Passover, it's not any of the feasts in Scripture. But, however we look at it, we are now into the seventh Millennium and so those things which are prophesied for the seventh millennium are coming to pass.

And I'm here to tell you that God has been extending Grace and extending Grace and Grace is no more in terms of the sin that has to be dealt with. Now we've heard the messages that have been building up. That Neil has been preaching and I'm going to recap a couple of points out of that and then I'm going to take you further. I'm going to just take you through the headlines of what God has shown me. Why Wrath is going to be poured out on the church right now and thereafter on the world and what we need to do as believers to respond to the Judgment that is now upon the earth in order that we may overcome to the end.

Because, if we do not know why the judgment is coming and the tribulation and how to respond to it, we will be inadequately equipped. The reason this message is so significant and I was impressed that this thing had to be finished yesterday..... And what is significant is that the lead-in to that whole message is what has been preached here over the last three months.

The sense that I have, and I say this in all humility, is that there are not many people around the world who are listening attentively to what the Spirit of God is saying in this season. Because, the words that the Spirit is bringing now are very, very firm. Many people would say they are harsh. Many people would say "God can't speak that way" but we've seen repeatedly in the Words that have been brought over the last few months that God is calling us to Holiness and Sanctification. So the title of my message, given by the Spirit of God is:

## **THE WRATH OF GOD FOR THE CHURCH : WHY JUDGMENT IS COMING ON THE CHURCH TODAY**

I want to start off, very briefly, by talking a little bit about how judgment comes and what tribulation is and I then want to go on the heart of the message. I've printed out all of the scriptures that apply to the message therefore I'm not going to read them all in detail you can take them away and, God willing, next Sunday I'll have copies of the tape for you.

So let me just take it from there.

### **HOW DOES JUDGMENT COME AND WHAT IS TRIBULATION?**

1 Peter 4:17-18

**17 For *the time has come for judgment to begin at the house of God; and if it begins with us first, what will be the end of those who do not obey the gospel of God?***

**18 Now *"If the righteous one is scarcely saved, where will the ungodly and the sinner appear?"* (NKJ)**

Just focus on two points there:

Judgment begins at the house of God. It doesn't end with the House of God. God cannot judge the unGodly and the unrighteous and those who have never accepted Jesus Christ until He has judged those who believe. Those of us who accept that this is the Holy Spirit inspired Word of God must be subject to a harsher judgement than those who have never believed it. So God has to judge the church before He can judge the World. Before Satan can be cast into the pit, God must sanctify His church. He must sort out the wheat and the chaff, the goats and the sheep. The wheat and the tares. That is

where we are at now. The sifting and the refining. We've been praying for years "Lord send your fire" and the fire is upon us.

## YAHWEH

Before I go any further. I've mentioned the name here, YAHWEH and you've probably heard me use it before and I just want to read what's in this document in front of you.

The word "YAHWEH" is used (I'm going to use it throughout the rest of this teaching, as far as I remember, to reflect the fact that the correct translation of the Hebrew word generally translated "THE LORD", and you read it in your Bible's in little capitals. Is, in fact the word "YAHWEH". YAHWEH is the proper name for our God and occurs 6,828 times in the Old Testament. Vines, in his Expository Dictionary says:

*"LORD The divine name YHWH appears only in the Bible. Its precise meaning is much debated. **God chose it as His personal name by which He related specifically to His chosen or covenant people.**"*

In other words, by way of analogy, my name is "James" and my designation is "husband". For Ingrid to constantly call me "husband" rather than "James" is very impersonal and I guess most men would get pretty upset with their wives and wives vice versa if their husband's always said "wife this ...", "wife that ..." rather than "Anne" or "Jane" or whatever the case may be. So we don't get into the full relationship with The Lord God Almighty, with YAHWEH God if we only refer to Him as "THE LORD".

A bit of a sting in the tail there, is that the words "The Lord" is the correct English translation of the word "Baal". It's a bit of a sting. O.K? Satan, through his interference with what goes on in this world has got us to use the correct English translation of the Hebrew word "Baal" to reflect the Lord God. YAHWEH is His name, it is untranslatable. He is YAHWEH in every language and in all times and in all seasons.

And, just as a matter of interest. The correct word for Jesus, bearing in mind for those of you who don't know it, the New Testament was not written in Greek, it was written in Aramaic. It was then translated into Greek. The Aramaic scripts still exist in the Far East. But most people have been led to believe that it's Greek. Jesus is the Greek rendition of **Yahshua** and **Yahshua** is a derivative of **Yahweh**.

O.K? so we see the relationship between the Lord God, YAHWEH and His Son, **Yahshua**. So I just wanted to make that point because the season is coming where God will no longer wink at our ignorance. We need to start to know His name. If we want to come, and my hearts desire today, and my cry is to come into that place where THE LORD GOD and **Yahshua** are so real to me that nothing else is more real than them. And we can't come into that place unless we can speak to Him with His personal name that He's given us.

## .... CONTINUING WITH UNDERSTANDING JUDGMENT ....

Revelation 12:9-11

9 *So the great dragon was cast out, that serpent of old, called the Devil and Satan, who deceives the whole world; he was cast to the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.*

10 *Then I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, "Now salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of His Christ have come, **for the accuser of our brethren, who accused them before our God day and night, has been cast down.**"*

11 "And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony, ... (NKJ)

The broad context of that is that this is where we are heading. We are heading for the day when Satan is going to be finally cast into the pit and locked away for a thousand years and I think that is in Revelation chapter 19. But I want you to see two things about that verse of scripture.

It is written present tense. O.K? It's not something that happens previously, it's something that's going to happen in a couple of years time as I best understand it. Now, he is before the Throne of God night and day accusing, or if you want to put it into terms that we understand, "prosecuting" the brethren.

I want you to get that because I want to paint the picture of a court room because. We are talking about judgment and we need to understand how judgment works.

I take you then to 1 Peter 5:8-9:

8 *Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil **walks about like a roaring lion, seeking whom he *may* devour.***

9 ***Resist him, steadfast in the faith,** knowing that the same sufferings are experienced by your brotherhood in the world. (NKJ)*

Now we hear a lot about "Satan's like a roaring Lion, he's not a roaring lion" -- he's a darn sight more dangerous than a roaring lion let me tell you. But the key word in that scripture for today is "whom he may". It's permissive. He can't touch a hair on your head without it be the Father's will. We read in Matthew, not one sparrow falls to the ground apart from the Father's will. Satan cannot steal from you, he cannot do anything in your life, he cannot cause you to become ill, he cannot cause you to become poor, he cannot cause you to do anything, save the Father permits it.

Now we don't necessarily want to get our teeth into that but we need to get our teeth into it with what is ahead.

1 John 2:1-7:

1 *My little children, these things I write to you, so that you may not sin. And if anyone sins, we have an **Advocate** with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous.*

2 *And He Himself is the propitiation for our sins, and not for ours only but also for the whole world.*

3 *Now by this we know that we know Him, if we keep His commandments.*

4 *He who says, "I know Him," and does not keep His commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.*

5 *But whoever keeps His word, truly the love of God is perfected in him. By this we know that we are in Him.*

6 *He who says he abides in Him ought himself also to walk just as He walked.*

7 *Brethren, I write no new commandment to you, but an old commandment which you have had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word which you heard from the beginning. (NKJ)*

There are a couple of points in that passage which I want you to see.

First of all, Jesus is the Advocate. So now we are painting a picture of Judgment and I have a prosecutor, which is Satan and I have an Advocate.

What does an Advocate do in a court room? He pleads the defendants case. He pleads his client's case. In a criminal case, the prosecutor acts for the State in bringing the accusation and appealing for judgment against the offender and the Advocate pleads either to prove innocence or in mitigation of sentence.

So we have Jesus, the Advocate, who brings the Cross and brings the Sacrifice at Calvary and the Blood of the Cross in mitigation of sentence. However, we read elsewhere in Hebrews Six and Hebrews Ten that we cannot rely on that if we sin wilfully. O.K?

The other thing we see is that we know we love God IF we keep His commandments. And also, that the word that John was bringing there is an old commandment, it's the Word that we've heard from the beginning. O.K?

It's the Word we've heard from the beginning of Genesis. Not just the Word that we've heard from the beginning of Matthew. O.K? And that's very important because the message I'm in the process of bringing you is that the church today is breaking every one of the ten commandments wilfully and knowledgably because they have had their eyes closed to the Word of God. And that is at the heart of the Judgment that is now upon this earth.

So we now see, and I want you to have a picture of the Judgment Room or the Throne Room.

And I want to give you a couple of cameos out of scripture to help you to understand what happens before the Judgment seat. What's happening right now as we speak. Before the Judgment seat of God.

#### **.... IN THE THRONE ROOM ....**

1 Kings 22:19-23: This is the situation just before Ahab was killed in battle:

*19 Then Micaiah said, "Therefore hear the word of Yahweh: I saw Yahweh sitting on His throne, and all the host of heaven standing by, on His right hand and on His left.*

*20 "And Yahweh said, 'Who will persuade Ahab to go up, that he may fall at Ramoth Gilead?' So one spoke in this manner, and another spoke in that manner.*

*21 "Then a spirit came forward and stood before Yahweh, and said, 'I will persuade him.'*

*22 "Yahweh said to him, 'In what way?' So he said, 'I will go out and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets.' And Yahweh said, 'You shall persuade him, and also prevail. Go out and do so.'*

*23 "Therefore look! Yahweh has put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these prophets of yours, and Yahweh has declared disaster against you." (NKJ)*

Now that is happening in fulfilment of an earlier prophesy in terms of which it was said that Jezebel..., the dog's would lick the blood of Ahab and they would eat Jezebel and there would be nothing left of her. So we see God bringing judgment on Jezebel and Ahab through an intervention where he opens the door for certain of Satan's demons to actually intervene in the life of Ahab and Jezebel, because of their continuous wilful sin.

If you read the whole of Ahab and Jezebel's story behind this, you will see that Elijah called down fire from heaven to devour the sacrifice. Four hundred and fifty prophets of Baal were slain. Jezebel then sought to destroy Elijah. Ahab in between all of this, repented in Sackcloth and ashes. God repented of his prophesy to destroy Ahab. Ahab went back into his sinful ways. We see the whole life of Jezebel and Ahab.

And Jezebel is a type and a shadow of the Jezebel spirit which is very, very dominant in the Western world. It's been dominant in the church that has come out of Rome. It is very dominant and very assertive, particularly in the modern Charismatic churches. And Jezebel is, if you like, a shadow and a type of, almost the wife of Satan. And you can see that also, to a point, in Revelation where Jezebel is referred to as a harlot.

So we need to look at that in the context of what's happening in this age.

## THE THRONE ROOM AGAIN

If we go into the Throne room again in Job 1:6-12:

6 *Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before Yahweh, and **Satan also came among them.***

*Now the "sons of God" I think is a poor translation. I think it refers to the spirit creation and that includes all the angels and angelic beings and the demons, etc.*

7 *And Yahweh said to Satan, "From where do you come?" So Satan answered Yahweh and said, **"From going to and fro on the earth, and from walking back and forth on it."***

*Now I must take you back to 1 Peter 5:8 where we read that Satan roams around like a roaring Lion. And here we see it. He goes to and fro on the earth.*

8 *Then Yahweh said to Satan, "Have you considered My servant Job, that there is none like him on the earth, a blameless and upright man, one who fears God and shuns evil?"*

9 *So Satan answered Yahweh and said, "Does Job fear God for nothing?"*

10 *"Have You not made a hedge around him, around his household, and around all that he has on every side? You have blessed the work of his hands, and his possessions have increased in the land.*

11 *"But now, stretch out Your hand and touch all that he has, and he will surely curse You to Your face!"*

12 *So Yahweh said to Satan, "Behold, all that he has **is** in your power; only do not lay a hand on his person." So Satan went out from the presence of Yahweh. (NKJ)*

Now I draw your attention, because this ties back to the first message that's on that series of tapes that Neil preached about Job. And it's important that you see, because this package of teachings, from that teaching at the beginning of, I think it was October, through to this teaching today represents a package that God has given us and it's a package that He wants given to the church as a whole.

So we see there the Judgment seat again. We see Satan involved in a discussion with God before anything can happen to Job. Satan goes out and he takes everything. Job's children, his possessions, his cattle, his sheep, his camels, the whole shooting match. Job is left destitute. And then in Job 2:1-9:

1 *Again there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before Yahweh, and Satan came also among them to present himself before Yahweh.*

.....

7 *So Satan went out from the presence of Yahweh, and struck Job with painful boils from the sole of his foot to the crown of his head.*

8 *And he took for himself a potsherd with which to scrape himself while he sat in the midst of the ashes.*

9 *Then his wife said to him, "Do you still hold fast to your integrity? Curse God and die!" (NKJ)*

What we see there, is that before Satan could touch Job physically, he had to go back before the throne of God.

But what I also want you to see. And this is really important in terms of the teachings that are prevalent in the church today. Is that Job's wife was unscathed throughout this whole process. She was under her husband's covering and notwithstanding the fact that she got fairly close to being blasphemous at that point, she was under his covering. She did not get touched personally throughout the entire episode. And women need to understand that if they submit to their husbands. If they are in complete submission to their husbands, "in everything" Ephesians 5:24, says. And they are told in 1 Peter 3:1 to submit like Christ submitted to those who crucified him. In absolutely everything. A woman who's in complete submission to her husband will not be touched by the devil unless she get's out from under her husband's covering or unless the sin in her life is of such a magnitude that God has disciplined her husband to a point where he then has to discipline his wife. And we need to understand that, because the power of marriage lies in that hierarchy of accountability.

A woman who is in complete submission to her husband in everything will be completely sheltered and she can intercede for her husband and lift him up. And do all sorts of things. And this is part of the revelation that God's been giving us on these tapes that I've been recording.

Why was Satan permitted to attack Job?

We must understand, Satan's also been learning. Job is supposedly the oldest book in the Bible. It's the oldest account. So what we are actually reading about there was before Satan knew a whole lot of the stuff that I'm talking about today.

Satan was still learning. He didn't know what his boundaries were. He thought he couldn't touch Job until the Father said to him "have you considered my servant Job?" "he IS in your hand". Why was Job in Satan's hand? Job 3:25 is part of the answer:

25 *For the thing **I greatly feared** has come upon me, and what I dreaded has happened to me. (NKJ)*

If we read in the first two chapters of Job, we read that Job was offering sacrifices in case his children had sinned. So, out of fear, reactive, preventative, lack of faith, fear, which is faith in the Devil, Job was sinning. Because he wasn't coming to God in faith and saying "I know I've sinned, please forgive me" he was saying "maybe my son's have sinned and I'm scared that they might have" and here we've read that he actually "greatly feared" that he would lose everything. So that gave Satan a legal right to attack him.

Job 29:18-22 very specifically, but the whole of Job 29, which Neil picked up in his message:

18 *"Then **I said, 'I shall die in my nest, and multiply my days as the sand.***

Job has forgotten at that point, before the Judgment came on him, that he was actually completely dependant on God. He was exalting himself and he was foretelling, in his opinion, where he would stand. So fear and pride. Two of the biggest things that will open the door to Satan to kill, steal and destroy. O.K.

## WHAT IS THE BASIS OF JUDGMENT?

The whole of the Torah is Judgment. But if you read, Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers and Deuteronomy, there's a whole lot of historical account. The crux of the matter is there are some limited passages in those five books which actually set out the Torah - the fundamentals of God's Law. And those are the Ten Commandments plus certain passages in Leviticus 18 and 20 which deal with sexual sin and things like that and certain other passages which deal with uncleanness which are a shadow and type of what we have today and a whole lot of sacrifices.

And we have to understand that Jesus came as the spotless lamb in fulfilment of the animal sacrifices which are set out, particularly in Leviticus. We need to get to the basis on which Satan can come before the throne for Judgment. It's important to understand that the critical components of Torah all appear twice. So you get the Ten Commandments in Exodus chapter 20 and almost verbatim again in Deuteronomy chapter 5. You get the laws concerning sexual sin in Leviticus 18 and you get them almost verbatim again in Leviticus chapter 20 and some of them are repeated, I think it is in Deuteronomy 31 or 32?

## THE COMMANDMENTS - THE BASIS OF JUDGMENT

So here's the first occurrence, this is Exodus 20:1-23 is the account of what was on those tablets of stone that God gave to Moses. But I'm not going to read those. I'm going to flip straight over to the next sheet. Which is Deuteronomy chapter 5 and I want to read that to you because I want to lift out some key points there. Moses is recapping what happened on the Mount:

- 1 *And Moses called all Israel, and said to them: "Hear, O Israel, the statutes and **judgments** so hear we find the judgments again which I speak in your hearing today, that you may learn them and be careful to observe them.*
- 2 *"Yahweh our God made a covenant with us in Horeb.*
- 3 *"Yahweh did not make this covenant with our fathers, but with us, those who are here today, all of us who are alive.*
- 4 *"Yahweh talked with you face to face on the mountain from the midst of the fire.*
- 5 *"I stood between Yahweh and you at that time, to declare to you the word of Yahweh; for you were afraid because of the fire, and you did not go up the mountain.*

Now the first thing is this is the only account in the whole of scripture barring a couple of incidents in Jesus' life where the Father spoke from a cloud, this is the only instance in which YAHWEH GOD has appeared to a mass of people in the flame of fire. So this is a pretty significant passage of scripture and we need to recognize that what is said here is profoundly important in the sight of God.

I've inserted here two passages from Matthew chapter 22 and here verse 37:

*Jesus said to him, " **You shall love Yahweh your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your mind.**" <sup>38</sup> "This is the first and great commandment.*

the way I see it, the first four of the ten commandments are summed up in "you shall love YAHWEH your God with all your heart, with all your soul and with all your mind" O.K?

If I carry on:

6 *'I am Yahweh your God who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.*

7 ***'You shall have no other gods before Me. (the first commandment)***

8 ***'You shall not make for yourself any carved image (the second commandment)***

*I'm not going to read all the bit's in between, you can read that up yourself.*

11 ***'You shall not take the name of Yahweh your God in vain, (the third commandment)***

12 ***'Observe the Sabbath day, to keep it holy, (the fourth commandment)***

*and He goes into a lot of detail about the Sabbath day:*

13 *Six days you shall labour and do all your work,*

14 *but the seventh day is the Sabbath of Yahweh your God. In it you shall not do any work:*

now I just want to bring out another of these little pieces that we need to know to understand what is going on in the age today. Sunday is the first day of the week, it always has been the first day of the week. Saturday is the seventh day of the week. Saturday always has been and always will be God's Sabbath. Sunday is the day of the Sun, it is the day of the worship of the Sun and it was introduced into the Christian church in about 315 AD by the council of Trent in order to distance the Christian, Gentile church from it's Jewish heritage. And a whole lot of other heresies were introduced between 300 and 600 AD by the Roman church through the Pope -- well this is even before the Pope, when the so-called "Holy Roman Emperor" was the emperor of the Roman Empire and ALSO the head of the church in a titular and, in fact, in a legislative capacity.

And I profoundly believe -- I am in contact with more and more people who are observing the true Sabbath as Saturday. Sabbath observing Christians, and there is a greater and greater groundswell where the Spirit is saying, keep the Sabbath. It's not a legalistic thing but it's a case that the Lord is saying, "if you truly love me, honour my day".

And that's another area where the church is in many areas not in line with what God is saying.

I then want to go on and I want to introduce Matthew 22:39:

***'You shall love your neighbour as yourself.'***

and the remaining six of the ten commandments all deal with our relationship with our neighbours and that came through very strongly in the praise and worship just now. "Love your neighbour as Jesus has loved you".

The fifth commandment ***'Honour your father and your mother,***

six ***'You shall not murder.***

seven **'You shall not commit adultery.**

eight **'You shall not steal.**

nine **'You shall not bear false witness against your neighbour.**

ten **'You shall not covet your neighbour's wife; and you shall not desire your neighbour's house, his field, his manservant, his maidservant, his ox, his donkey, or anything that is your neighbour's.'**

22 **"These words Yahweh spoke to all your assembly, in the mountain from the midst of the fire, the cloud, and the thick darkness, with a loud voice; and He added no more. And He wrote them on two tablets of stone and gave them to me.**

Now I ask you to observe two things about that passage. Firstly, he says, this is Moses speaking, "He added no more" and secondly He wrote them on "tablets of Stone". Stone is unchanging, stone speaks of things which don't change. O.K? So the ten commandments have never ever been modified or changed. They remain just as profoundly important today as they were when Moses received them from God on the tablets of stone. As God saw fit to come down on the mount at Horeb and speak them to the people of Israel.

And it goes on (this is Yahweh speaking):

29 **'Oh, that they had such a heart in them that they would fear Me and always keep all My commandments, that it might be well with them and with their children forever!**

There is no limit on those ten commandments. But what is important to understand is that if we observe those ten commandments it will go well with us and our children forever and what I want you to see in the context of what I have shared earlier about the judgment seat. Insofar as it's not going well with us, it's because we are breaking to a greater or a lesser extent one or more of those commandments and therefore Satan is able to obtain judgment against us. So, if we are ill, if we have lack, if there is anything wrong in our lives, we need to see it in this context because if we were fully honouring and obeying and keeping the ten commandments there could be no judgment and it would go well with us.

And it's important that you understand, and I wrote this about a year ago, it's called "Poverty in the Church of Jesus Christ, a Discourse on Contributory Factors, Towards Holiness and Sanctification and Circumcision of the Heart" [ring bound book]. And that's a digest of things that God's been showing me over the last about six - seven years. But the important thing about it is that God has given us judgment in order to enable us to come to a place of holiness and sanctification. So, if something goes wrong in your life... I'm an Engineer and I kind of got into this by accident because when I came back to THE LORD in 1993 after being terribly backslidden and on the point of physical and spiritual death

and well on my way to Hell. And since then my life hasn't been my own because I should have been in Hell seven years ago and He reached down and pulled me out of it.

As an Engineer -- and I really threw myself into the Word and things kept going wrong, and I kept saying "Lord, Why?", and He kept giving me answers and a lot of the answers were in conflict with what the church was telling me, I was going for counselling, I was trying to save my marriage, which didn't happen, eventually I had to "say goodbye" -- not in that sense but the woman that I had loved for twenty five years turned her back on Jesus and went to Hell. And I have to tell you, that is a shocking experience, to see somebody that you have loved for twenty five years LOSE their salvation. So don't tell me people can't lose their salvation, I've seen people lose their salvation, it's a horrible experience.

But, in that process, as I was asking God, I kept getting answers. And that's the digest, what's in that document but there's not time to go through all of that today.

I want to take you then to Matthew 5:17-20, this is Jesus speaking:

17 ***"Do not think that I came to destroy the Law or the Prophets. I did not come to destroy but to fulfil."***

18 ***"For assuredly, I say to you, **till heaven and earth pass away, one jot or one tittle will by no means pass from the law** till all is fulfilled."***

This is speaking about Torah, there's about five or seven Hebrew words translated "law" in the English, there's the Torah, which is the written Word of God which is the five books of Moses, then there's the Psalms, there's the Proverbs, which are all part of the law. There's the Prophet's which would include, I assume, the New Testament and then there's the Oral Law. This is speaking as I understand it, Jesus is speaking about the Torah, He's not speaking about the Oral Law and so forth, He is speaking about these ten commandments and certain other passages of the Books of Moses:

19 *"Whoever therefore breaks one of the least of these commandments, and teaches men so, shall be called least in the kingdom of heaven; but whoever does and teaches them, he shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven."*

20 *"For I say to you, that unless your righteousness exceeds the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, you will by no means enter the kingdom of heaven. (NKJ)"*

And I will, God willing, in a couple of minutes, get to a point of sharing with you a few other headlines where we are breaking these laws today, in ignorance, because that's what we've been taught and our fathers were taught before us.

Matthew 7:12-15

12 *"Therefore, whatever you want men to do to you, do also to them, for this is the Law and the Prophets."*

13 *"Enter by the narrow gate; for wide is the gate and broad is the way that leads to destruction, and there are many who go in by it."*

14 ***"Because **narrow is the gate and difficult is the way which leads to life, and there are few** who find it."***

We need to really be aware that Jesus, Himself, said that few would find life.

The ten commandments are the key to life.

Matthew 22:36-40:

36 "Teacher, **which is the great commandment in the law?"**

37 Jesus said to him, " **'You shall love Yahweh your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your mind.'**

38 "This is the first and great commandment.

39 "And the second is like it: **'You shall love your neighbour as yourself.'**

40 "On these two commandments hang all the Law and the Prophets." (NKJ)

Finally, Luke 24:42-45 we see that Jesus speaks of Himself as fulfilling the Law of Moses and the Prophets.

So Jesus in a very real sense IS the Law.

#### **WHERE ARE WE NOW?**

I now want to pose the question, to you, where are we now? And I want to read to you Isaiah chapter 4, verses 6 to 2 in reverse order and it will become evident to you in a minute why I read it in reverse order. It's all speaking about the same period of time. O.K? It's a progression:

verse 6: *And there will be a tabernacle for shade in the daytime from the heat, for a place of refuge, and for a shelter from storm and rain.*

So that's the end result. This is now when the New Jerusalem returns.

Verse 5, preceding that: *then Yahweh will create above every dwelling place of Mount Zion, and above her assemblies, a cloud and smoke by day and the shining of a flaming fire by night. For over all the glory there will be a covering.*

verse 4: ***When Yahweh has washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and purged the blood of Jerusalem from her midst, by the spirit of judgment and by the spirit of burning,***

And I say to you today, before the Throne of God, by the Spirit of God, that we are now coming into that time. The spirit of judgment and the spirit of burning is come upon the earth and we will see this more and more.

I had an instance recently where I was ministering telephonically to somebody, who had been having a lot of problems. He had a vision in which the Lord Jesus appeared to him and He showed him his marital bed and there was a lump under the sheets and the Lord said "take away the cover" and under the cover, was a rotting carcass of a woman. It was his wife. She was spiritually dead. She'd lost her salvation, she'd blasphemed the Holy Spirit and she'd got into complete rebellion against the Word of God.

The Lord said to me today. The day is at hand where people will wake up and find that their husband or their wife has died -- is spiritually dead and they will be joined to somebody who no longer has the hope of life in them. Because of what is coming. And I made this point a couple of weeks ago and I am now profoundly convinced of it. The Word of God says, "lean not to your own understanding", "look not to the things that are seen but look to the things that are unseen".

Six thousand years ago, we dealt with things that were seen. In Moses day, everything was seen, everything was an animal, uncleanness was an animal, it was given to us as a shadow and a type so that as mankind grew to maturity in this age, we would have the metaphors with which to see in the spirit realm.

I profoundly submit to you today that the Great Tribulation and the Judgment that is at hand is spiritual. If we run around looking for physical marks of Beasts. If we run around looking for physical manifestations of Judgment. We will be missing it. It will be like that man that I spoke to on the phone the other day. If we look with the eye's of our spirit, we will see rotting, stinking, spiritual corpses, all around the World.

Revelation says, "a third of mankind" is slain here and a third is slain there. Spiritual death is come upon the World and it is about to come upon the World far more severely than we can comprehend being possible.

At the dinner here I was chatting to Norman and we were talking about a few of these things. And you know, the Bosman family have been in the ministry, I don't know -- three generations? And Norman was saying, in the entire period they've seen more tribulation, more loss, more illness, within the Body of Christ in the last two years than in all the previous years. We're in that period! And we're going to see much more in the days ahead.

We're coming into a situation and I was chatting to somebody else, also he's been serving the Lord for thirty, forty, fifty? years, a man in his seventies, and he said, he's seen more really prominent people who've moved strongly with God throughout their lives backslide into extravagant sin in the last couple of years than he's ever seen. We are in a process where people who are complacent, people who think they stand, are going to fall because -- that's the age we're in. If we look behind us and see the slackness which God has tolerated in the church, before, and we extrapolate that into the future, we will go horribly, horribly wrong.

Verse 3 ***And it shall come to pass that he who is left in Zion and remains in Jerusalem will be called holy-- everyone who is recorded among the living in Jerusalem.***

Verse 2, and remember, I'm working backwards, but this is all dealing with essentially the same period of time: *In that day the Branch of Yahweh shall be beautiful and glorious; and the fruit of the earth shall be excellent and appealing for those of Israel who have escaped.*

Now Israel, we know, is a shadow and a type of the church. Many people claim, and I believe this to be the case, that Zion and Jerusalem speak of the true spiritual church and Babylon in Revelation speaks of the carnal church, the church that is, if you like, in bed with the World. There are other interpretations, but I believe that is -- and remember, the Jews say -- there is what I believe is a very profound statement, they refer to "the seventy facets of the Torah's Jewelled Words" -- in other words, there is not a passage of scripture which God cannot reveal to you in seventy different ways.

Depending on what He is speaking to you about. So we take superficial interpretation of scripture at our peril.

But, I believe that one of the dimensions of Zion and Jerusalem, is those who will overcome to the end, those who will be part of the Bride of Christ, those who will dwell in the New Jerusalem. Those who will overcome to the end, those who will be sheep and not goats, those who will be wheat and not tares, those who will be wise virgins and not foolish virgins. The Bible is full of injunctions that the vast majority of the men who have ever walked this earth will spend eternity, not in heaven, but in Hell. And this is speaking about that Remnant who will overcome.

My time is running out. I just want to go very briefly through the headlines and, God willing, maybe on another occasion we can go into some more of these in a bit more detail.

### **Let's just run through the ten commandments:**

#### **1 'You shall have no other gods before Me.**

I'm just going to share things that are on my heart. Most of which are going to rock your socks and rattle your cages and shake your paradigm but that's the message that God has told me to give you today. I'm not going to say anything today lightly, I'm not going to say anything that God has not been dealing with me about, in most instances for years -- at the very least months.

I'm finishing today my eighth three day fast in three and a half, four months. And something, I can't tell you what, but I can just tell you that I have an immense awareness that something is about to break. My sense is very strongly that Judgment should have started in real, grand measure, at the Feast of Tabernacles this year but because the church is so ignorant of God's time and God's feasts, He's given us until the end of 2000. The first of January 2001, because that is a day that even mankind in their ignorance knows has to be the beginning of a new Millennium. Even if you want to get into an argument was 2000 the last year of the sixth millennium or the first year of the seventh millennium.

I truly believe something of immense magnitude is about to break on the earth. Maybe even tonight. But it's NOT going to be visible. What the Spirit of Yahweh showed me as I was reading in Matthew and Mark and Luke over the last few weeks -- the number of times Jesus said "go and tell no man". Have you ever thought about that? Jesus healed the lepers and the blind man and He said, "don't tell anybody I've healed you", don't tell them, don't tell them. He never publicised. And it's like that today. Out there in the World God is not telling anybody, He's only telling those who have ears to listen and eyes to see. But I really, really believe that if you were to stand on the Mountain of God at midnight tonight and to look around this earth, by the Spirit of God, I'm telling you, all Hell is going to break loose. You're going to see spiritual carnage of a magnitude that right now we can't believe is possible.

Those of us who survive the next couple of years are going to look back and say "my God, how did I survive, how did I get through" and we're going to see people that we knew, that we loved, have fallen by the wayside, have lost their salvation. I really say that to you with great sincerity.

#### ***'You shall have no other gods before Me.***

Well, let's just work through this. Now I'm tackling this purely from the point of view, how is the church today breaking the ten commandments and why is judgment coming on the church. And I'm just going to give you headlines. I could talk for a day on each one of these points probably.

You shall have no other God's before me. Most Christians today have their pastor or their denomination as a god before Yahweh. How many people, when you tell them you're a Christian, the first thing they ask you is "where do you fellowship" and if you don't give you the right answer they kind of write you off. So if you're a Seventh Day Adventist or a Mormon or a Jehovah's Witness or whatever, and I'm picking those deliberately and you happen to be a true believer. And I have to say to you -- in the last three years, God has rattled my cage on this thing like you can't believe because there are true believers in every one of those groupings.

Whether they are predominant or whether they are a minority, it doesn't matter. There are people there who have personal relationships with God. But because we put a label on them and we don't look to see if they have a relationship with Jesus -- I received a severe rebuke from the Lord about five years ago - He arranged for a divine appointment with a Moslem woman who started telling me about the love of her God. And I thought, "my God" she's talking to me about my God!

Now I'm not talking about the Moslem's who are into serious idol worship and all the rest of it, I'm talking about a specific woman who has a deep personal relationship with the same God that I have.

She doesn't know His name and because of what the Christian church has done over the centuries she has a great difficulty in believing that Yahshua, Jesus, could possibly be He who is foretold in the five books of Moses. Which the Moslems, I have to tell you, hold in much greater reverence than the average Christian does. People are getting stoned to death by Moslems and lynched in Cape Town for breaking what's in the first five books of the Bible. And then the Christians are going and persecuting them!

They are just doing what the Torah tells them to do.

..... reversal of tape .....

The church idolizes it's prominent World leaders. God's before God.

I've got to a point where if somebody asks me "what church do you belong to?" I say "I belong to the church of the Lord Jesus Christ" because that's the point.

## **2 'You shall not make for yourself any carved image**

Maybe a bit of a debateable one in this age. But we've got photographs, we've got videos, we've got all sorts of things and the vast majority of people are sucked into one or other form of idolatry.

There are very few people that I know of in this age who have not got a burning desire for something which, and the Lord's been dealing... I'm preaching to myself here, please understand me. The Lord has been dealing with me on a number of issues recently and one of them is this thing about I can't get my mind totally focused on Jesus in Praise and Worship. I do sometimes, but sometimes I don't. Sometimes I'm thinking about other things.

And the Lord has been saying to me "you've been into all sorts of things, you've lusted after all sorts of things, why can't you think about Jesus with the passion and the desire that you've lusted after the things of the World?"

And I have to say to you, if we can't come to praise and worship and be completely lost in our worship of God, without any other thought intruding. About the catering afterwards or anything. We have to

ask ourselves whether we have a carved image. Remembering that we're talking about spiritual types and shadows of things here.

### **3 'You shall not take the name of Yahweh your God in vain,**

I kind of opened with that. If you're using the name... and please, I'm trying to be gentle with this one... because it's a really rough one. But if you using the name "The Lord" which is Baal to speak about God, I think we are not actually honouring that commandment. And we can go into other things but I'm just trying to give you headlines.

### **4 'Observe the Sabbath day, to keep it holy,**

Well, that's a no starter. Now we can get into a whole debate, and I've got into debates with various people about why we're under grace and we're not under law and why we can't just keep Sunday instead of Saturday and there's a passage in Corinthians dealing with new believers in the Gentile church which relaxes that commandment. So I'm not saying this from a legalistic point of view. I'm just saying what's on my heart -- and that is, if we truly want to observe the Sabbath Day to keep it Holy, we should. And it goes beyond that, we have in the Bible a whole lot of Holy Days O.K? and we're right now -- you know the thing that struck me this week -- I've been engaged in some correspondence with a major ministry on email, and they should have responded to me this week and they didn't. Because the matter was quite pressing, because everybody is closed and they've all gone away. But now, the Feast of Tabernacles or the Feast of Passover and the other Holy Days in God's calendar, everybody's working.

I'm just presenting to you from the perspective of -- we celebrate the day of the birth of the Sun god which is the 25th of December and we don't celebrate the Great Day of the Feast of Tabernacles which by broad consensus of those who understand scripture, is the day that Jesus was born.

In the process, we lose sight of God's calendar and the things that affect us.

So those are the things about "You shall love Yahweh your God with all your heart, with all your soul and all your mind".

## The ***SECOND 'You shall love your neighbour as yourself.'***

### **5 'Honour your father and your mother,**

And again, this is something that The Lord really convicted me of a month or two ago.

In Bible times, families lived together as an extended family. The young boy child grew up. As a teenager, he was involved around the business of the family. When he got to about the age of twenty, he would marry. He would bring his bride to live in his father's house. From the age of twenty to thirty he would progressively take over the running of the family business or the family farm or whatever it was. At about the age of thirty his father, who now would be about fifty to sixty years old, would retire from the day to day running of the family business leaving his son to run the family business while the father became an elder in the gate. And concerned himself with the affairs of the community and of state and with judging.

And he would also be a mentor and a guide to his son as his son grew. And the grandparents would help with the raising of the children. The man would marry a girl and the word "narah" - virgin, in Deuteronomy 22 refers specifically to a girl of twelve and a half years old. Mary was by most accounts

somewhere between twelve and a half and fourteen years old when she gave birth to Jesus. That girl would come into her father-in-law's house, still immature, and she would be schooled by her husband's mother in the ways of being a housewife, in the ways of raising the children. The children would be raised by the parents AND the grand parents collectively.

But the thing about that, in the context of the fifth commandment, honour your father and your mother, is, we take our elderly, and we shunt them off. And I'm guilty of this and I actually don't know how to fix this particular one because my mother's in a frail care environment where she now needs constant nursing and I don't have the infrastructure to substitute for that.

But we ship our elderly off to die out of our hair, if you want to put it crudely. We don't honour our mother and our father by pushing them off there. And it goes through all the generations with rebellion. We see with teenagers, the vast majority of children, don't know other than to be rebellious and to answer back. They're encouraged by most people to answer back and to give snappy replies.

There's a whole bunch of scriptures which say that if you curse your mother or your father your lamp will be put out.

#### **6 'You shall not murder.**

Well abortion is rife in the world today and a fair portion of the church is condoning it.

And we are not applying the Word of God with regard to murderers. God said to Noah, long before Moses, "if man shed's the blood of man by the hand of man shall his life be taken". Yet we let them live and they carry on and they murder and they murder and they rape and they murder. Nowhere, ever has God done away with the death penalty. In fact, Paul, himself, before the Judgment seat, I think it's in Ceasarea, says "if I have done anything worthy of death I do not refuse to die". So Jesus didn't do away with the death penalty for capital sins in the Torah.

#### **7. 'You shall not commit Adultery**

This Commandment is being broken wholesale because of wrong teachings by the Church.

#### **8 'You shall not steal.**

Well I don't think we even need to go into that one. I mean stealing is absolutely rife. But stealing is taking anything that doesn't belong to you. Just picking up something on the side of the road that somebody has dropped. If you don't seek to restore it to the person that's lost it.

Through the more overt things. Through to the way many churches take up the offering. There's nothing in the Bible. And please, I'm not getting at anybody here. The way Neil takes up the offering is very circumspect compared to most churches which read you a bunch of scripture and basically beat you until you feel absolutely guilty to put into the offering.

The only thing you'll find in the scripture with regard to an offering is a box next to the door with a hole drilled in it.

Anything else, reading scripture and getting somebody to come up here and in innocence beat the congregation over the head. And if you're not telling them all the truth and they're all in lack and what have you because you're not preaching the truth to them... I think you could call that stealing?

**9 'You shall not bear false witness against your neighbour.**

And that comes to this whole thing of words. It comes down to lying. It comes down to "white lies", it comes down to jokes. It comes down to a whole bunch of things. How many people can honestly say that in the last twelve months they have not said something which was untrue and which if somebody had acted on it could have been prejudicial?

I'm guilty, I keep finding myself cracking little jokes and then I realize, Gee Wizz, if I really have a revelation of what words mean. I wouldn't want that to happen.

**10 'You shall not covet your neighbour's wife; and you shall not desire your neighbour's house, his field, his manservant, his maidservant, his ox, his donkey, or anything that is your neighbour's.'**

Very difficult in this age because just about everything that's in advertising is about instilling a culture of covetousness. And our youth today in particular are driven by this thing of the bigger and the better and the glossier and what have you.

But I have to say to you again, a large portion of the church, is also driven by the bigger and the better meeting place, assembly, car for the head pastor or whatever the case may be.

As I say. There are some of these that I could go into in a lot more detail.

I just want to bring one last sting in the tail and then I'm done.

I deliberately left out the first verse of Isaiah 4 but it has immense bearing on what I said earlier about people dying. I'm just going to read a couple of translations of Isaiah 4:1:

New King James:

*And in that day seven women*

and I want you to recognize, I read you the other five verses of Isaiah 4 first. We're talking about this age.

*And in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, "We will eat our own food and wear our own apparel; only let us be called by your name, to take away our reproach." (NKJ)*

The NIV:

*In that day seven women will take hold of one man and say, "We will eat our own food and provide our own clothes; only let us be called by your name. Take away our disgrace!" (NIV)*

King James:

*And in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel: only let us be called by thy name, to take away our reproach. (KJV)*

And The Living Bible, which normally I wouldn't use because it's really got an enormous amount of inaccuracy but I just felt impressed this morning to look at it:

*At that time so few men will be left alive that seven women will fight over each of them and say, "Let us all marry you! We will furnish our own food and clothing; only let us be called by your name so that we won't be mocked as old maids." (TLB)*

What I'm saying to you. And this is a particular caution to the men. On two fronts. Isaiah 4:1 tells us that there will be seven times the number of women as men in Zion, Jerusalem, that body of believers at the end of the age. Men are very much more likely to fall away in what is about to happen and what is already happening, than women.

Rick Joyner, in the book *The Final Quest*, in his visions reports that there are far more women engaged in the Battle than there are men. He reports that there are far more women in heaven on thrones than there are men. Men, for the most part, are so caught up in the carnality of the world, the competition, the lusts and so forth. We read there that seven times more women will qualify to be part of Zion than men.

We need to be aware of that. The converse of that is that women are going to have a hard time finding a Godly husband.

And what you see as a consequence of that leads into a whole discussion about 'we don't understand the full holiness and sanctification of marriage' we're talking about Jesus returning for a spotless bride and that's why this set of tapes that the Lord led me to prepare is so paramount because it deals with preparing the bride and what we're talking about now, is the beginning, maybe not quite the beginning but an intensification of the preparation of the bride. Yahweh God the Father is not going to permit His Son to return to marry the church in it's present form.

It has to be sanctified and we need to understand that until marriage in this age is sanctified the church will not be sanctified. Yahweh showed me at Passover this year in a series of messages that every man... firstly, Deuteronomy 22 is absolutely explicit... the Act of marriage in the Bible is sexual intercourse with a virgin. Anything else, except with a widow is adultery unless that woman has clearly and explicitly been permitted to divorce by God. And generally that will only happen if her husband is going to Hell without a return ticket. In other words he is beyond redemption, beyond salvation. Everything else is adultery.

Somewhere between sixty and seventy percent of all marriages in the body of Christ today will end in divorce and in remarriage. And I say to you, by the Spirit of God, the vast majority of those people are living in adultery. We know recently of an instance, a man who married a divorced woman, he was an elder in the church. Apparently a lovely man of God. He was dead within six months and the Word of God was that he had been in adultery. I ministered to somebody else a year or two ago who had lost everything, and gone bankrupt in six months after marrying a divorced woman.

Those were people who were really called and anointed of God. So they've been in the forefront of judgment in that area but I need to say to you it is coming like a flood on the earth. The judgment for adultery.

God said to me in March / April, just before Passover. Every man and every woman who has sexually joined themselves to somebody who is not living with them today as husband or wife and who in turn has gone and sexually joined themselves to somebody who is not living with them as husband or wife is spiritually... because the one flesh bond, Genesis 2:24 says *"for this reason a man shall leave his father and his mother and shall cleave unto his wife and the two shall become one flesh"* it's a spiritual bond... and I say that to you from profound personal experience -- I had to break a one flesh bond that nearly destroyed me six years ago... every man and woman in that state is spiritually one with every Satanist, every witch, every warlock every wizard on this planet. So Satan has a spiritual hotline into

the heart of the Body of Christ of every person who is living in adultery or who has been in adultery and has not cut those things off. Which is the vast majority of the church today.

And so God is calling us to a level of Holiness and Sanctification which in our current understanding of the practice of the Word of God we can't really comprehend. But I say to you, that we're going to have to comprehend that in the days ahead. I have no doubt that those who will lay aside every weight that besets them and seek Holiness and Sanctification, to do right in the sight of God, no matter what the cost. Will overcome and endure to the end, but those who just stick their little toe in the river of God and continue to play footsie, footsie and hold hands with the Devil and hold on to those things which are in defiance of the Word of God. Hold on to the traditions of the elders. We don't, for the most part, understand how far the church consciously and deliberately departed from the ordinances from the ordinances of Torah between 300 and 600 AD when they were deliberately distancing themselves from the Jewish heritage.

We need to return to our roots.

We need to return to the vine that we are grafted into. If we do not, we will be burned with fire.

That's the end of my message.

-----ooOoo=-----

## 2001.01.1.02. Some Scriptures Relating To The People

Greetings

Following is a discussion on some aspects of how we should evaluate how our interaction with people is to influence our relationship with God and our overall conduct.

God bles

---

Our Ref : 8RXTNETI/INTERPRT/People.WP/JAR/jar v 0.01 11 January 2001

### SOME SCRIPTURES ON "THE PEOPLE"

1 Samuel 15:21-23

**21 *"But the people took of the plunder, sheep and oxen, the best of the things which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice to the LORD your God in Gilgal."***

**22 *Then Samuel said: "Has the LORD as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to heed than the fat of rams."***

**23 *For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry. Because you have rejected the word of the LORD, he also has rejected you from being king."* (NKJ)**

**To all who call themselves by the name of Christ and truly seek to serve Him with all their hearts, all their souls, all their minds and all their strength.**

## Greetings in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth,

### 1. INTRODUCTION

Following the recent message "The Wrath of God for the Church : Why Judgment is Coming on The Church Today", I have encountered a number of situations where decisions have been taken in ministry situations based on "the people".

In several instances, discussion of certain topics has been suspended because people were offended. In another instance, a message was rejected on the grounds that "the people" would not accept it because the person giving the message was not regarded as having established credibility with "the people".

In response to these situations I have been impressed by the Spirit of Yahweh<sup>1</sup> to set out some scriptures regarding this.

### 2. IS Yahweh CONCERNED ABOUT OFFENDING PEOPLE?

The first question we need to answer is whether Yahweh is concerned about what people think in the sense of seeking to avoid offending them?

Consider Isaiah 8:13-15:

*13 The LORD of hosts, Him you shall hallow; let Him be your fear, and let Him be your dread.*

*14 **He will be as a sanctuary, but a stone of stumbling and a rock of offense** to both the houses of Israel, as a trap and a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.*

*15 And many among them shall stumble; they shall fall and be broken, be snared and taken." (NKJ)*

Romans 9:33:

*33 As it is written: "Behold, I lay in Zion a **stumbling stone and rock of offense**, and whoever believes on Him will not be put to shame." (NKJ)*

1 Peter 2:7-8:

*7 Therefore, to you who believe, He is precious; but to those who are disobedient, "The stone which the builders rejected has become the chief cornerstone,"*

*8 and "**A stone of stumbling and a rock of offense.**" They stumble, being **disobedient to the word**, to which they also were appointed. (NKJ)*

Yahweh refers to Himself and to Jesus (Yahshua) as a stone of stumbling and a rock of offense. In other words, He warns people that He will offend them and that they will stumble at His Words IF they do not love Him and put Him first in their lives!

So we must immediately conclude that if someone is offended by something, that is not necessarily grounds to conclude it is not of Yahweh.

### 3. DOES Yahweh CONSIDER THE OPINION OF PEOPLE TO BE SIGNIFICANT?

Please consider carefully **1 Samuel 15:1-23**:

1 Samuel also said to Saul, "The LORD sent me to anoint you king over His people, over Israel. Now therefore, heed the voice of the words of the LORD.

2 "Thus says the LORD of hosts: 'I will punish Amalek for what he did to Israel, how he ambushed him on the way when he came up from Egypt.

3 'Now go and attack Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and do not spare them. But kill both man and woman, infant and nursing child, ox and sheep, camel and donkey.'"

4 So Saul gathered the people together and numbered them in Telaim, two hundred thousand foot soldiers and ten thousand men of Judah.

5 And Saul came to a city of Amalek, and lay in wait in the valley.

6 Then Saul said to the Kenites, "Go, depart, get down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them. For you showed kindness to all the children of Israel when they came up out of Egypt." So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul attacked the Amalekites, from Havilah all the way to Shur, which is east of Egypt.

8 He also took Agag king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 **But Saul and the people** spared Agag and the best of the sheep, the oxen, the fatlings, the lambs, and **all that was good, and were unwilling to utterly destroy** them. But everything despised and worthless, that they utterly destroyed.

10 Now the word of the LORD came to Samuel, saying,

11 "I greatly regret that I have set up Saul as king, for he has turned back from following Me, and has not performed My commandments." And it grieved Samuel, and he cried out to the LORD all night.

12 So when Samuel rose early in the morning to meet Saul, it was told Samuel, saying, "Saul went to Carmel, and indeed, he set up a monument for himself; and he has gone on around, passed by, and gone down to Gilgal."

13 Then Samuel went to Saul, and Saul said to him, "Blessed are you of the LORD! I have performed the commandment of the LORD."

14 But Samuel said, "What then is this bleating of the sheep in my ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear?"

15 And Saul said, "They have brought them from the Amalekites; **for the people** spared the best of the sheep and the oxen, to sacrifice to the LORD your God; and the rest we have utterly destroyed."

16 Then Samuel said to Saul, "Be quiet! And I will tell you what the LORD said to me last night." And he said to him, "Speak on."

17 So Samuel said, "When you were little in your own eyes, were you not head of the tribes of Israel? And did not the LORD anoint you king over Israel?"

18 "Now the LORD sent you on a mission, and said, 'Go, and utterly destroy the sinners, the Amalekites, and fight against them until they are consumed.'

19 "Why then did you not obey the voice of the LORD? Why did you swoop down on the spoil, and do evil in the sight of the LORD?"

20 And Saul said to Samuel, "But I have obeyed the voice of the LORD, and gone on the mission on which the LORD sent me, and brought back Agag king of Amalek; I have utterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 "**But the people** took of the plunder, sheep and oxen, the best of the things which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice to the LORD your God in Gilgal."

22 Then Samuel said: "Has the LORD as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to heed than the fat of rams.

23 For **rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry. Because you have rejected the word of the LORD, he also has rejected you** from being king." (NKJ)

Here Saul repeatedly seeks to justify his disobedience by blaming "the people". Yahweh responds by calling Saul's action **REBELLION** which He likens to witchcraft and **STUBBORNNESS** which He likens to iniquity and idolatry. Yahweh then rejects Saul from being king.

Clearly, any person who does not do what the Word of God or the Spirit of God tells them to do, will be likely to experience the same judgment.

#### 4. SOME "NEW TESTAMENT" EXAMPLES

Some might suggest that Jesus in some way ushered in a new dispensation of grace where people who rejected Yahweh's Word might be less harshly treated. Consider the following scriptures:

Matthew 10:14 (Jesus speaking)

14 "And whoever will not receive you nor hear your words, when you depart from that house or city, shake off the dust from your feet. (NKJ)

Mark 6:11 (Jesus speaking)

11 "And **whoever will not receive you nor hear you, when you depart from there, shake off the dust under your feet as a testimony against them. Assuredly, I say to you, it will be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment than for that city!**" (NKJ)

Luke 9:5 (Jesus speaking)

5 "And whoever will not receive you, when you go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet as a testimony against them." (NKJ)

Acts 13:50-51

50 *But the Jews stirred up the devout and prominent women and the chief men of the city, raised up persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them from their region.*

51 *But they shook off the dust from their feet against them, and came to Iconium. (NKJ)*

Acts 18:5-6

5 *When Silas and Timothy had come from Macedonia, Paul was compelled by the Spirit, and testified to the Jews that Jesus is the Christ.*

6 *But when they opposed him and blasphemed, he shook his garments and said to them, **"Your blood be upon your own heads; I am clean. From now on I will go to the Gentiles."** (NKJ)*

In all these cases the reference is to an initial reception. Yahweh will allow some time for people to receive those He sends to them but, after a while, they will shake the dust from off their feet or shake out their garments as a sign that they have given the message that they were required to give and the blood of those who have rejected the message will be on their own heads or hands (Ezekial 3 and Ezekial 33).

#### 5. ONCE ONE HAS BEEN WARNED, THE BLOOD IS ON THEIR HANDS

Ezekial 3:18-21

18 ***"When I say to the wicked, 'You shall surely die,' and you give him no warning, nor speak to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life, that same wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood I will require at your hand.***

19 *"Yet, if you warn the wicked, and he does not turn from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; but you have delivered your soul.*

20 ***"Again, when a righteous man turns from his righteousness and commits iniquity, and I lay a stumbling block before him, he shall die; because you did not give him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteousness which he has done shall not be remembered; but his blood I will require at your hand.***

21 *"Nevertheless if you warn the righteous man that the righteous should not sin, and he does not sin, he shall surely live because he took warning; also you will have delivered your soul." (NKJ)*

The above is confirmed in Ezekial 33. Those who know the truth are required to communicate that truth to others. If they do not, the blood of the person who sins will be upon the hands of the person who failed to communicate the message. If they do communicate the message and it is rejected, then the blood of the person who sins will be upon their own hands.

Clearly there is a requirement for each person who has truth to share that truth with others in order to turn the others from their sin. However, if that person does not turn, there is no further obligation on the person who is given the message. **People who fail to communicate a message because of fear of the people are guilty of witchcraft and idolatry!**

At the same time, there is no onus to ensure the person repents or to force them to repent. The onus is to give the message clearly, concisely and unambiguously in a manner that gives them a reasonable prospect of receiving, and then the job is done!

## 6. THE RESPONSIBILITY TO DISCERN CORRECTLY

Matthew 10:40-41

40 *"He who receives you receives Me, and he who receives Me receives Him who sent Me.*

41 *"He who receives a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward. And he who receives a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward. (NKJ)*

**By implication, if someone comes to you in the name of a prophet and he is a prophet and you reject him, then you reject the One who sent him. In other words, you reject Yahweh. In such a case you will be judged accordingly.**

Each of us must accept the responsibility to discern the truth and to discern those who are sent by Yahweh. We cannot rely on a person who applies the label "pastor" or something similar to themselves. We must MAKE THE CHOICE OURSELVES!

The same applies if someone claims that something is "in the Word of God". We must discern for ourselves. We can be guided by the opinions of others but, in the end, we must make our own decision and we must expect to be judged for that decision.

## 7. CAUSING OTHERS TO STUMBLE

Luke 17:1-2

1 *Then He said to the disciples, "It is impossible that no offenses should come, but woe to him through whom they do come!*

2 *"It would be better for him if a millstone were hung around his neck, and he were thrown into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones. (NKJ)*

At the same time, WE are commanded NOT to cause others to stumble. There is a BIG difference between presenting the truths of the Word of God or presenting a Word from God through a prophet in a manner which causes offense and therefore causes another to stumble and presenting that same word in a manner which is acceptable.

If we permit pride or our own feelings to interfere with doing what Yahweh has told us to do, we will potentially find ourselves with much blood on our hands on the day of judgment.

It is vital to draw a clear distinction between causing others to stumble because of our attitude or own sin and those same people stumbling because of the truths in God's Word.

**If they stumble because of our conduct, the blood is on our hands, if they stumble at the Word of God, the blood is on their hands.**

## 8. THE TERROR OF Yahweh

2 Corinthians 5:10-11

*10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, that each one may receive the things done in the body, according to what he has done, whether good or bad.*

*11 **Knowing, therefore, the terror of the Lord**, we persuade men; but we are well known to God, and I also trust are well known in your consciences. (NKJ)*

We must all know the terror of Yahweh on the day of Judgment and we must all have a Holy and reverent fear of the Judgment Seat. If we do, we will be less likely to be moved by what people say and do and more likely to speak the truth without fear or favour.

## 9. Yahweh IS NO RESPECTER OF PERSONS

Acts 10:34

*34 Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons: (KJV)*

Yahweh is NO RESPECTER OF PERSONS. This does NOT mean that He treats persons in a disrespectful fashion, it means that He does not alter His conduct to accommodate our whims and fancies. We are required to be the same.

## 10. CONCLUSION

There is NO onus on any person to make decisions based on "the people", TO THE CONTRARY, those WHO DO, are practising witchcraft and idolatry. All decisions MUST be based on the Word of God and the Spirit of God and each must accept that they must one day stand before the Judgment Seat of Christ -- ALONE! We dare no longer use the reactions and opinions of people to determine and regulate our conduct. The opinion of Yahweh on the Day of Judgment IS THE ONLY OPINION THAT MATTERS.

May Yahweh<sup>1</sup> bless you and keep you;

Yahweh<sup>1</sup> make His face shine upon you, and be gracious to you;

Yahweh<sup>1</sup> lift up His countenance upon you, and give you peace.

**NOTE (1)** : The word "Yahweh<sup>1</sup>" is used in this document to reflect the fact that the correct translation of the Hebrew word generally translated "The Lord" in the King James Version and many others is, in fact, "Yahweh". Yahweh is the proper name for our God and occurs 6,828 times in the Old Testament. Vines states:

"LORD

*The divine name YHWH appears only in the Bible. Its precise meaning is much debated. **God chose it as His personal name by which He related specifically to His chosen or covenant people.*** (from Vine's Expository Dictionary of Biblical Words, (Copyright (C) 1985, Thomas Nelson Publishers)

By way of analogy, my proper name is "James" and I have the designation of "husband" to my wife, it would not be indicative of a meaningful marriage relationship if my wife were to constantly refer to me as "husband" rather than "James". In the same way, it is not indicative of a meaningful relationship with our God to refer to Him as "Lord" rather than "Yahweh" when He has given us His name to use and uses it throughout scripture.

For more information refer to the book "The Sacred Name" published by Qadesh La Yahweh Press, available on the internet at:

<http://www.yahweh.org/publications/pdf1/sacrednm.pdf>

Furthermore, the word "Baal" can reasonably be translated "the Lord".

**Brown-Driver-Brigg's defines 1167 ba`al-**

an owner, a husband, a lord

- a) an owner
- b) a husband
- c) citizens, inhabitants
- d) rulers, lords
- e) (noun of relationship used to characterize, that is, master of dreams)
- f) lord (used of foreign gods)

**Strong's defines 1167 ba`al (bah'-al);**

from 1166; a master; hence, a husband, or (figuratively) owner (often used with another noun in modifications of this latter sense):

**Strong's defines 1168 Ba`al (bah'-al);**

the same as 1167; Baal, a Phoenician deity: -Baal, (plural) Baalim.

**Brown-Driver-Brigg's defines 1168 Ba`al-**

Baal = "lord";

as a proper noun, masculine:

- 1) the supreme male divinity of the Phoenicians or Canaanites

.....

We therefore see that the words "the lord" are more correctly a translation of "baal" than they are of Yahweh. Accordingly, there are strong grounds to seek to minimize the use of the term The Lord to refer to Yahweh.

If this is forwarded to you and you want to receive future mailings, please reply to this mail with the words "Please add me to your mailing list" in the subject line.

FORMATTED COPY AVAILABLE:

The body of this message is available as a formatted document in either Microsoft Word or Word Perfect format. If you would like a formatted copy, please mail us with the words "Please supply a formatted copy in MS Word / Word Perfect format" - state which format you require - in the subject line.

-----ooOoo-----

### **2001.01.1.03 Islam's End Time Teachings**

Greetings

I read this earlier today.

It provides an interesting and striking additional perspective of events in the Middle East.

God bless

Ariel Sharon: Messenger of Abrahamic Apocalypse? Consider his controversial visit to a contested Jerusalem holy site from a Muslim end-times perspective By Gershom Gorenberg Fa'iq Da'ud was expecting trouble at Jerusalem's Temple Mount in 2000--or as he'd say, at al-Haram al-Sharif. In fact, the violence that exploded at the world's most contested holy site this fall, and which ignited ongoing battles between Israelis and Palestinians, is only a pale glimmer next to Da'ud's apocalyptic visions--visions that shed light on a dangerous, often- ignored side of the Mount's place in the religious imagination of three faiths.

For Christianity, Islam, and Judaism, the 36-acre hilltop plaza is not only at the center of Israeli-Palestinian peace talks, it is also center stage for the Last Days. Da'ud's book, "The Great Events Preceding the Appearance of the Mahdi," was on sale at Islamic bookstores around the West Bank last year. The cover of the Arabic tract shows an aerial photo of the

Haram--Dome of the Rock mosque at the center, Al-Aqsa mosque to one side.

Next to it is a picture of a model of the Jewish Temple, superimposed on the same site, replacing both mosques. Inside, Da'ud portrays a vast conspiracy of Jews and Christians that, he says, intends to build the Third Temple to prepare the way for the arrival of their shared messiah, who he says is the Antichrist. Yet he finds hope in the threat to Islam's shrines: It heralds history's final battles and the coming of the Mahdi, the true redeemer.

It's a dark fantasy but hardly unique. Moreover, Da'ud is just one of the writers who, in recent years, have produced a new, popular genre of Islamic works on impending apocalypse.

The books look forward to Islam's victory over the West. Ironically, though, they draw directly on the end-times literature of conservative Christians--including dispensationalists' expectation that the Third Temple will soon be built on its ancient site, ushering in the Last Days and Jesus' return to earth.

Underlying this strange symbiosis is a shared view of history: As a grand drama, scripted in advance by the Divine Playwright, and due to reach its denouement any day--in beleaguered Jerusalem.

This view of the future has a long past. The monotheistic religions' idea of the End of Days dates back to the prophets of ancient Israel, for whom Jerusalem was the center not only of their world but of God's. When the Romans razed the Second Temple in 70 C.E., Judaism assigned rebuilding it to the unknown time of the messiah, thereby making the Temple a symbol of the End of Days. Meanwhile, Christianity wove its vision of the end out of Jewish materials and the New Testament's promise that Jesus would return to the city of his crucifixion.

Most strikingly, Islam reworked the traditions of its older sisters to also promise that Jerusalem would be the capital of the messianic age.

The idea of the End need not--and, I'd argue, should not--be read with blind literalism. It is better seen as providing an image of the perfected world to which we must aspire without expecting to get there. But the temptation to treat end-time prophecies literally is particularly seductive when a great drama is played out on the stage of the Holy Land.

For a century, the return of Jews to their homeland and the Arab- Israeli conflict has presented just such a drama. And so, one segment of Orthodox Jewry regards the Jewish state as the "first flowering" of redemption. For those Jews, Israel's stunning victory in the 1967 Six-Day War--symbolized by a colonel's battlefield announcement that "the Temple Mount is in our hands"--turned expectations into ecstasy. At the extreme edge of this camp are the impatient activists who want to build the Temple.

Christians of the dispensationalist school have likewise seen Israel's establishment and the 1967 victory as fulfilling biblical promises--but look forward to a very different denouement:

The Antichrist helps the Jews build the Temple, then desecrates it. Catastrophes shake the world; Jews either accept Christianity or die; Jesus returns. In books, videos, and internet pages, dispensationalists often magnify the importance of Jewish Temple activists a thousandfold--as "proof" that the next act of the prophetic pageant is about to begin.

Out of fear rather than hope, Muslims have also overestimated Jewish interest in the Temple. Israel's conquest of Jerusalem's Old City (where the Mount is located) turned up the anxiety--even though the Jewish state left the Islamic shrines untouched and under Muslim administration. Events such as the 1984 arrest of a Jewish underground that had plotted to blow up the Dome of the Rock fueled the fears.

Thus, the Haram has become an icon of Palestinian nationalism, and the trauma of the conflict with Israel has helped produce a new Islamic apocalyptic vision, first portrayed in Egyptian writer Sa'id Ayyub's 1987 book, "Al-Masih Al-Dajjal--The Antichrist."

Ayyub, says David Cook, who has researched this literature deeply, uses "the Christian messianic fantasy...that Israel's existence is a sign of the End" for his own purposes. Ayyub portrays a Jewish Antichrist at the center of a conspiracy seeking world domination. And as the apocalyptic scenario

unfolds, he says, "The dwelling place of the Jewish prophet"--the Antichrist--will be in the Temple in Jerusalem."

Ayyub's book, says Cook, was a "runaway hit," and other writers followed his lead, producing hundreds of tracts. One of those disciples is Fa'iq Da'ud, whose puts Christians and Jews together in the plot against Al-Aqsa.

Estimating the impact of Muslim apocalyptic writers isn't easy, since their followers haven't established separate movements. But the popularity of Ayyub's original work, followed by the other tracts in the same genre, suggests a degree of grass-roots influence. One book, "The End of Israel 2022" by Sheikh Bassam Jirrar, has sold 30,000 copies in the West Bank, Gaza Strip, and among Israeli Arabs — equivalent to 2 million copies in the U.S.

That hardly means there's a copy on every Muslim's shelf. Jamil Hamami, an east Jerusalem graduate of Cairo's Al-Azhar University, foremost center of religious study for Sunni Muslims, has never heard of Ayyub and rejects Jirrar's theories. Yet he doesn't deny that apocalypse is in the air. Interest among Palestinians in signs of the Hour can't be measured, he says, but "people are talking about it, in universities, in schools."

To make sense of all this, picture apocalyptic believers seated in a triangular theater around the stage of Jerusalem. All agree that history's last act is being played out, but they hold different programs. Jewish Temple activists--bit players in real life--have starring roles in the Christian play; Jews and Christians alike unknowingly play in the Muslim script. Hope and fear are the sound system, wildly amplifying every word, every footstep. Small actions at the Temple Mount take on significance that nonbelievers--such as secular politicians and analysts--neither expect nor understand.

Now consider how Israeli hardliner Ariel Sharon's late-September visit to the Mount would have looked to anyone who'd read Ayyub or Da'ud. Consider as well how it might appear now that polls show Sharon way ahead of Ehud Barak in the race to become Israel's prime minister.

What's more, the ideas of those expecting the End have impact beyond their own ranks. Last year, Sheikh Ekrima Sa'id Sabri, the grand mufti of Jerusalem and Palestine, appointed by Yasser Arafat, told me he rejected setting a date for the Hour, as Muslims call the End.

But he said Da'ud's book had value because "it makes clear the dangers to Al-Aqsa mosque."

Viewing Jerusalem as the stage of the End warps perception of political events, creates expectations of absolute victories, makes battles glorious instead of tragic. But it is certainly not the only religious view of Jerusalem's sorrows.

Those who regard life as more sacred than soil, who believe that God commands us "to seek peace and pursue it," must reject the apocalyptic vision and insist that the faiths can live together in the Holy City.

-----ooOoo-----

## **2001.01.1.04 ASAP Always Say A Prayer**

Greetings

On a lighter note, I received this today and it seemed worth forwarding.

God bless

Ever wonder about the abbreviation A.S.A.P.? Generally we think of it in terms of even more hurry and stress in our lives.

Maybe if we think of this abbreviation in a different manner, we will begin to find a new way to deal with those rough days along the way.

"There's work to do, deadlines to meet; You've got no time to spare, But as you hurry and scurry- ASAP - ALWAYS SAY A PRAYER

In the midst of family chaos, "Quality time" is rare. Do your best; let God do the rest- ASAP - ALWAYS SAY A PRAYER

It may seem like your worries Are more than you can bare. Slow down and take a breather- ASAP - ALWAYS SAY A PRAYER

God knows how stressful life is; He wants to ease our cares, And He'll respon A.S.A.P. - ALWAYS SAY A PRAYER

Today I'm saying a little prayer that GOD will smile on you and send you all the special blessings you need.

Pass it on ASAP

-----ooOoo-----

## **2001.01.1.05 Thoughts On The Mail Regarding Islam's End Time Teachings**

Greetings in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ,

The posting on "Islam's End Time Teachings" highlights a really important point.

Yahweh has progressively challenged me on many of my preconceived ideas over the years, not least of which was when about five years ago He led me to a divine appointment with a Moslem woman who started to witness to me about the love of her God until I realized that she had a personal relationship with the same God I did.

Later that same year, I found myself in Malawi and was asked to preach at a crusade in a Moslem area. As I knew almost nothing about Islam, except my one encounter with the woman mentioned above, and all sorts of prejudice, I was at a loss as to where to start.

But as I prayed, the Holy Spirit opened my eyes to see that there are many Moslems who are FAR MORE devoted to the Tawratt (their name for the Torah) and Psalms and Proverbs than most Christians. Prior to this He had also shown me how far "christianity" had deviated from the true faith over the centuries and also the atrocities committed in the name of Jesus Christ.

Finally, He gave me a four part message, which saw me standing with my Bible under a light in the middle of the bush giving a Bible teaching to 400 people who had been lured to watch the "Jesus" movie because they had never seen a movie before.

Yahweh opened the way for me to show them from their OWN scriptures (which are also our scriptures but most don't recognize it) that Jesus was the Messiah.

Final outcome? about 200 first time decisions for Christ (about 50%) where previously 15% would have been a lot if the preacher were not barracked down to a point where no call for salvation was possible (I'm talking about an area where a few weeks earlier a new convert and two pastors were poisoned, the new convert died!!)

On the same trip, we went to a village where the head man, a devout Moslem, who lived next to the Mosque, welcomed us, declared that he knew we were sent by God and asked me to pray for him!!!

The bottom line?

As with all the other groups that have been demonized, there IS truth, there ARE devout people seeking God and serving Him and who ARE hearing His voice and awaiting the return or coming of Messiah!!

But 'churchianity' as I recently heard it called, is so far away from the truth of Yashua Messiah that these people cannot recognize it.

Yahweh did a similar thing with me the same year in Israel where He required me at two secular business conferences to confess the wrongs done to the Jewish people in the name of Jesus Christ, to declare that Jesus was a Jew and to repent and ask for forgiveness!! Afterwards, elderly Jewish men came up to me with tears in their eyes and thanked me!!

The challenge in all of this for all who seek to be part of the remnant is to URGENTLY SEEK all those who also seek to be part of the remnant, whether they are Moslems, Jews, Jehova's Witnesses, Mormons, Catholics or any of the other groups that so many love to hate. Each group has preserved truths the others lack, if we fail to recognize this we fail to recognize our DEEP NEED TO LEARN no matter what the cost.

Returning to the mail on Islam, reference was made to a triangle - the tragedy is that in the middle of that triangle is Yeshua Messiah / Jesus the Christ (or whatever semantic derivative one may prefer) who IS King of Kings and Lord of Lord and who WILL return to judge the living and the dead and to catch up a spotless bride to reign with Him for eternity.

**The people on the three sides of the triangle referred to in the posting are all awaiting the same event with the same God.** They are all filled with fear, distrust and hatred for those on the other two sides of the triangle because of the errors that the people on those sides have perpetrated through the centuries.

YET, if they all looked for the common ground - the Messiah - and His coming and His love and His judgment, they would all find that they are sitting on the same side of the table!!!

Satan has tricked the devout in every grouping into distrusting the devout in every other group, whether we talk Judaism (Israel) or Islam or "christianity" - the most fragmented of the lot. Or whether

we talk Seventh Day Adventists, or Catholics, or Jehova's Witnesses, or Church of Jesus Christ of the Latter Day Saints, or Anglicans, or Presbyterians, or Lutherans, or..., or..., or... etc.

Nearly everyone is so busy fighting over the specks in one another eyes that they cannot see the massive sheets of shutterboard in their own eyes.

If all those who love Yahweh in His infinitely many faceted form were to only seek the truths that our brothers and sisters around the world have and were to be so humble that we would refuse to ram the truths we think we have down their throats, the remnant would take shape much faster.

AND if we who call ourselves by the name of Jesus Christ were all humbly to admit the gross atrocities that have been done in that name and were to humble ourselves and seek forgiveness before our Jewish and Moslem brethren, they might even come to recognize that Yashua Messiah has indeed come and died on the Cross and been resurrected and is soon to return.

If those of us who presume to seek to apply the exalted term "believer" to ourselves do nothing else this year, may I challenge each of you to seek to find the good in your brother and sister, to find the truth that they have and NOT to be offended by their error - let us see how many Jews, Moslems and members of other groupings we can win to Messiah by letting the love of God in Christ Jesus (Messiah Yahshua) be manifest and by walking in such unity that they will KNOW that He is who we say He is BECAUSE they can see it:

*John 17:20-23 20 "I do not pray for these alone, but also for those who will believe in Me through their word; 21 "that they all may be one, as You, Father, are in Me, and I in You; that they also may be one in Us, that the world may believe that You sent Me. 22 "And the glory which You gave Me I have given them, that they may be one just as We are one: 23 "I in them, and You in Me; that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that You have sent Me, and have loved them as You have loved Me. (NKJ)*

-----ooOoo-----

### **2001.01.1.06 Letter From Hell**

One day a woman named Louise fell asleep in her bed and dreamed a very fitful dream. She dreamed that someone in Hell wrote a letter to her and it was to be delivered to her by a messenger.

The messenger passed between the lakes of burning fire and brimstone that occupies Hell and found his way to the door that would lead him to the outside world. Louise dreamed that the messenger walked to her house, came inside and gently but firmly woke her up. He gave her the message, saying only that a friend had wrote it to her from Hell. Louise, in her dream, with trembling hands took the letter and read:

My friend, I stand in Judgement now,  
And feel that you're to blame somehow.  
You knew exactly what to say,  
And never did you point the way.  
You knew the Lord in truth and glory,  
But never did you tell the story.  
My knowledge then was very dim;

You could have led me safe to Him.  
Though we lived together on the earth,  
You never told me of the second birth  
And now I stand this day condemned,  
Because you failed to mention Him.  
You taught me many things, that's true,  
I called you "friend" and trusted you,  
But I learn now that it's too late,  
You could have kept me from this fate.  
We walked by day and talked by night  
And yet you showed me not the Light.  
You let me live and love and die,  
You knew I'd never live on high.  
Yes, I called you a "friend" in life,  
And trusted you through joy and strife.  
And yet on coming to the end,  
I cannot now, call you "My Friend".

Marsha

After reading the letter, Louise awoke. The dream was still so real in her mind and sweat dropped from her body in pools. She swore she could still smell the acrid smell of brimstone and smoke in her room. As she contemplated the meaning of her dream, she realized that as a Christian, she had failed in her duty to "go out to all the world and preach the gospel".

As she thought of that, the next day, she would call Marsha and invite her to church with her. The next morning she called Marsha and this was the conversation:

Yes, Bill, is Marsha there?

Louise, you don't know?

No, Bill, know what?

Marsha, WAS KILLED LAST NIGHT IN A CAR ACCIDENT. I thought you had known.

Fellow Christian, is this your testimony? Are you witnessing to your friends that you are with everyday? Or will there be a friend of yours in hell, asking you why you did not tell them about JESUS?

As your friend .... If you don't know Jesus, here's how: If you confess with your mouth and believe in your heart that Jesus died on the cross for your sins and God raised Him from the dead, you will be saved.

> (Romans 10:9-10) If you have not done so, just pray this prayer:

> "Dear God, I confess with my mouth and believe in my heart that Jesus is your son and that He died on the cross for my sins. Jesus, forgive me of my sins and come into my heart and become my personal Lord and Savior.

-----ooOoo-----

## 2001.02.1.01 Seeking For God's Truth - The Key To Unity

Following on from the recent messages on "God's Wrath for the Church" and "Who or What is the Remnant" it has become increasingly apparent that a MAJOR dimension of what YAHWEH<sup>1</sup> (THE LORD) is doing in the world today, is to restore ALL TRUTH, to the Body of Christ (YAHSHUA<sup>2</sup>).

The appendix contains a selection of scriptures relating to truth.

### KEY SCRIPTURES:

Key scriptures include:

#### YAHSHUA<sup>2</sup> (JESUS) IS THE WAY, THE TRUTH AND THE LIFE

John 14:6

*6 Jesus [YAHSHUA] said to him, "I am the way, **the truth**, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through Me. (NKJ)*

From this we see that YAHSHUA (Jesus) IS THE TRUTH, in other words, to reject truth is to reject YAHSHUA and, conversely, to Love YAHSHUA is to Love Truth. YAHSHUA is THE WAY to the Father and that way IS TRUTH because YAHSHUA IS THE TRUTH. YAHSHUA is THE LIFE and that life is TRUTH because YAHSHUA IS THE TRUTH.

Thus our future is intimately bound up with YAHSHUA and therefore it MUST BE BOUND UP WITH TRUTH.

If we LOVE YAHSHUA (Jesus), we MUST LOVE TRUTH!

The word "truth" is 225 aletheia- which Thayer defines as

1) objectively:

a) what is true in any matter under consideration

1) truly, in truth, according to truth

2) of a truth, in reality, in fact, certainly

b) what is true in things pertaining to God and the duties of man, moral and religious truth

1) in the greatest latitude

2) **the true notions of God which are open to human reason without his supernatural intervention**

c) the truth as taught in the Christian faith, respecting God and the execution of his purposes through Christ, and respecting the duties of man, opposing alike to the superstitions of the Gentiles (non-Jews) and the inventions of the Jews, and the corrupt opinions and precepts of false teachers even among Christians

2) subjectively:

truth as a personal excellence:

that candor of mind which is free from affection, pretence, simulation, falsehood, deceit

From this we see that TRUTH is a far reaching and all embracing concept which describes who God is in an extremely important way. If we do not have this appreciation for how far reaching God's definition of TRUTH is, we potentially miss a large amount of great importance.

### **THE HOLY SPIRIT IS THE SPIRIT OF TRUTH GIVEN TO GUIDE US INTO ALL TRUTH**

John 16:13

13 "However, when He, the **Spirit of truth**, has come, He will guide you into **all truth**; for He will not speak on His own authority, but whatever He hears He will speak; and He will tell you things to come. (NKJ)

The word translated "all" is 3956 pas- which Thayer defines as follows:

1) individually:

each, every, any, all, the whole, everyone, all things, everything

2) collectively:

some of all types

This word is totally inclusive, therefore it does not apply to selected truths, or only those truths which are palatable or known to us, it refers to all truths.

It is apparent from this scripture that reaching ALL TRUTH is a journey, for which we need a GUIDE. We do not get filled with the Holy Spirit and know all truth, we get filled with the Holy Spirit that He may LEAD US TOWARD all truth on a journey which will take our entire lives, no matter how diligent we are.

### **THOSE WHO DO NOT LOVE THE TRUTH WILL PERISH**

2 Thessalonians 2:8-12 states:

8 *And then the lawless one will be revealed, whom the Lord will consume with the breath of His mouth and destroy with the brightness of His coming.*

9 *The coming of the lawless one is according to the working of Satan, with all power, signs, and lying wonders,*

10 *and with all unrighteous deception among **those who perish, because they did not receive the love of the truth, that they might be saved.***

11 *And for this reason God will send them strong delusion, that they should believe the lie,*

12 *that they all may be condemned who did not believe the truth but had pleasure in unrighteousness.*  
(NKJ)

This passage clearly indicates that those who perish will perish because they did NOT receive the love of the truth that they might be saved. If we do not love the truth, we will perish. The love of truth is

necessary that we may be saved. This love of truth IS the love of YAHSHUA, we cannot love YAHSHUA and not love truth!

### **YAHWEH'S WORD IS TRUTH**

Psalm 119:160 states:

**160** *The entirety of Your word is truth, and every one of Your righteous judgments endures forever. (NKJ)*

In John 17:17 YAHSHUA, Himself states:

**17** *"Sanctify them by Your truth. **Your word is truth.** (NKJ)*

If the entirety of YAHWEH's Word is truth, we dare not reject any portion of it because we do not understand it or it is unpalatable to us.

### **THE OPPOSITE OF TRUTH IS LIES AND SATAN IS THE FATHER OF ALL LIES**

In John 8:44, YAHSHUA, Himself states:

**44** *"You are of your father the devil, and the desires of your father you want to do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and does not stand in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaks from his own resources, for he is a liar and the father of it. (NKJ)*

Satan is the father of lies, he has NO TRUTH, that is, SATAN IS ALL LIES, in other words, ALL LIES ORIGINATE WITH SATAN and, **to the extent that we believe a lie, we are giving allegiance to Satan.**

Accordingly, if we truly are seeking to serve YAHWEH [THE LORD] our God with ALL our heart, with ALL our soul, with ALL our strength and with ALL our mind, we must seek ALL TRUTH!

### **WE MUST ALL STAND BEFORE THE JUDGMENT SEAT OF CHRIST**

2 Corinthians 5:10-11 states:

**10** *For **we must all** appear before the judgment seat of Christ, that each one may receive the things done in the body, according to what he has done, whether good or bad.*

**11** ***Knowing, therefore, the terror of the Lord,** we persuade men; but we are well known to God, and I also trust are well known in your consciences. (NKJ)*

We must ALL appear before the judgment seat of Christ and will receive judgment according to what we have done in this life. That which we will receive if we have done wrong is of such magnitude that we are adjured to know THE TERROR OF THE LORD!

There is certainly a severe price to be paid for sin on the Day of Judgment and, surely, that price will be FAR MORE SEVERE for those who have had access to the Bible in numerous translations and access to the Holy Spirit, the Spirit of Truth, than will be the case for those who have not had such access.

## JUDGMENT BEGINS IN THE HOUSE OF GOD

1 Peter 4:17-18 states:

*17 For the time has come for judgment to begin at the house of God; and if it begins with **US** first, what will be the end of those who do not obey the gospel of God?*

*18 Now "If the righteous one is scarcely saved, where will the ungodly and the sinner appear?" (NKJ)*

Clearly the CHURCH (US) WILL BE JUDGED FIRST and only afterwards, the unbelievers. Furthermore, Peter asserts that the righteous will be SCARCELY SAVED!! We must therefore ALL fear being found wanting on the day of Judgment. Accordingly, we must have a REVERENT FEAR OF YAHWEH and YAHSHUA.

## YAHSHUA HIMSELF COUNSELS US TO FEAR THE JUDGMENT OF YAHWEH

YAHSHUA, Himself, counsels us in Matthew 10:28:

*28 "And do not fear those who kill the body but cannot kill the soul. But rather **fear Him who is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.** (NKJ)*

We are enjoined to FEAR THE JUDGMENT OF THE FATHER, who alone, is able to consign our bodies and soul's to hell!

There are clearly some powerful reasons to LOVE TRUTH AND HATE LIES.

## ALL LIARS WILL HAVE A PART IN THE LAKE OF FIRE AND BRIMSTONE WHICH IS THE SECOND DEATH

Revelation 21:8 states:

*8 "But the cowardly, unbelieving, abominable, murderers, sexually immoral, sorcerers, idolaters, and **all liars shall have their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death.**" (NKJ)*

ALL LIARS SHALL have a part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone. They will not necessarily remain there for eternity, but they shall be CLEANSED WITH FIRE FROM THEIR SIN!

There are therefore some VERY GOOD REASON's not to be found to be a liar on the day of judgment.

## **IF YOU BELIEVE A LIE YOU WILL STILL PERISH!**

Proverbs 21:28 in the NIV states:

*A false witness will perish, and whoever listens to him will be destroyed for ever. (NIV)*

This particular translation is only apparent in certain editions of the NIV but it was given to me by the Holy Spirit after I had specifically asked about the fate of people who believed lies.

1 Kings 13:11-32 confirms this. The passage is included in the appendix but, briefly, YAHWEH sent a prophet to speak correction and told him not to eat or drink on the way. Another prophet came to him and told him that YAHWEH had sent him to tell him to eat and drink with him and the first prophet

believed him, but verse 18 records that the SECOND PROPHET WAS LYING! In verse 21 we see the Judgment of YAHWEH which subsequently came to pass.

18 He said to him, "I too am a prophet as you are, and an angel spoke to me by the word of the LORD, saying, 'Bring him back with you to your house, that he may eat bread and drink water.'" (**He was lying to him.**)

19 So he went back with him, and ate bread in his house, and drank water.

20 Now it happened, as they sat at the table, that the word of the LORD came to the prophet who had brought him back;

21 and he cried out to the man of God who came from Judah, saying, **"Thus says the LORD: 'Because you have disobeyed the word of the LORD, and have not kept the commandment which the LORD your God commanded you,**

22 'but you came back, ate bread, and drank water in the place of which the LORD said to you, "Eat no bread and drink no water," your corpse shall not come to the tomb of your fathers.'"

In other words, it does not matter if you BELIEVE A LIE told you by your father, your pastor or ANYONE ELSE, if you believe that lie and act on it, THAT SIN WILL BE CHARGED TO YOUR ACCOUNT on the day of Judgment unless you repent.

Accordingly, if someone teaches you that YAHSHUA changed a certain provision of the so-called "Old Testament" and, in fact He did not, if you believe that statement, which is a lie, then YOU will pay the price on the day of judgment.

By the same token, if there is an error in translation and you act on that error in translation YOU will pay the price on the day of judgment!

## CONCLUSION

From the above scriptures it is a necessary conclusion that:

- If we love YAHSHUA (Jesus) we MUST LOVE ALL TRUTH.
- If we reverence and fear YAHWEH, (THE LORD) we MUST FEAR HIS JUDGMENTS.
- We CANNOT RELY ON OTHERS to define truth for us. We can listen and apply our minds and our prayers to discerning whether what they say is truth or not BUT ON THE DAY OF JUDGMENT WE WILL STAND ALONE! Thus, we cannot hide behind our pastor, our favourite teacher or book, or any other source. We HAVE THE WORD OF GOD - THE BIBLE and we HAVE THE HOLY SPIRIT, the Spirit of Truth, to lead us into ALL TRUTH. **The more we have had access to these resources, the more severely we will be judged.**

As we have seen in previous writings from this ministry, there are STRONG REASONS to conclude that judgment is currently taking place in the Church and that GREAT TRIBULATION is coming on many as a consequence.

The sections that follow will seek to provide some additional perspectives on the matter of seeking truth.

## FURTHER DIMENSIONS OF SEEKING ALL TRUTH

### WHEN THE CHURCH COMES INTO UNITY THE WORLD WILL SEE YAHSHUA

In John 17:22-23, YAHSHUA, Himself states:

22 *"And the glory which You gave Me I have given them, **that they may be one just as We are one:***

23 *"I in them, and You in Me; that they may be made perfect in one, and **that the world may know that You have sent Me,** and have loved them as You have loved Me. (NKJ)*

One of the most important reasons why the earnest seeking for ALL TRUTH, led by the Holy Spirit, is so important, is that YAHSHUA, Himself, desires that we should be one as He and the Father are one. The recent article on the "remnant" gives greater insight into why this is important.

In particular, YAHSHUA indicates that the world will not believe until they see perfect unity in the Church.

### THE BRIDE MUST BE WITHOUT SPOT OR BLEMISH

We read elsewhere that the Bridegroom will return for a bride without spot or blemish:

Ephesians 5:25-27:

25 *Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself for her,*

26 *that He might sanctify and cleanse her with the washing of water by the word,*

27 ***that He might present her to Himself a glorious church, not having spot or wrinkle or any such thing, but that she should be holy and without blemish.***  
(NKJ)

2 Peter 3:11-14:

11 *Therefore, since all these things will be dissolved, what manner of persons ought you to be in holy conduct and godliness,*

12 *looking for and hastening the coming of the day of God, because of which the heavens will be dissolved, being on fire, and the elements will melt with fervent heat?*

13 *Nevertheless we, according to His promise, look for new heavens and a new earth in which righteousness dwells.*

14 *Therefore, beloved, looking forward to these things, **be diligent to be found by Him in peace, without spot and blameless;*** (NKJ)

Since we look to the imminent return of our Saviour, it behooves us to seek to be without spot and blameless and without blemish. We must therefore seek HIS TRUTH in order to come to this place.

### WITH LOVE OF THE TRUTH COMES THE BREAKING DOWN OF DENOMINATIONAL BARRIERS

As I have prayed into this subject over a number of years and, as YAHWEH has dealt with me on the issues around questions that I have repeatedly asked the Holy Spirit regarding scriptures that I did not

understand, promises of scripture which did not seem to work and different opinions expressed to me by different believers, it has become increasingly apparent to me that LACK OF LOVE OF TRUTH is a vital component in the innumerable denominational barriers that exist.

As He has taken me to meet people from numerous denominations, and even from other faiths, He has revealed to me by His Holy Spirit people who know Him and love Him in diverse faiths and places. They don't necessarily know His name and they are frequently unable to believe that He could be "Jesus Christ" because of the innumerable atrocities committed through the ages in that name.

Readers may not be aware that a great German reformer is alleged to have said towards the end of his life that "the only good Jew is a dead Jew" and that this formed the basis on which people who called themselves "christian" participated in the atrocities of the Second World War! They may also not be aware of decisions of the Roman (Gentile) church in the centuries after YAHSHUA was crucified and rose again, in which decisions were actively taken to depart from generally accepted interpretations of scripture with regard to the day of the Sabbath, legislation of monogamy (a pagan rite), authorizing the murder of persons who did not accept Jesus Christ as Lord, etc, etc. The list of atrocities committed in the name of "Jesus Christ" is endless and appalling. Consequently, Jew, Moslem and Gentile cannot conceive that this man could possibly be the Messiah foretold in scripture.

Within the so-called "christian" church, we find innumerable denominations, many of which despise many other denominations and regard them as being total heretics and servants of Satan. Many will refuse to do business with those from certain other denominations or refuse to have them in their homes or speak ill of them whenever the name of that denomination is mentioned. In the process, they do not take account of the fact that they are sitting in judgment and will be judged accordingly.

In the process of being repeatedly confronted by the Spirit of YAHWEH with regard to my own beliefs and prejudices, He has repeatedly placed me in situations where I have found myself in contact with those of denominations many of which are despised by many believers. In the process I have met men and women who LOVE GOD but who have some errors in what they believe and who, in turn, reject the errors that others have. BUT I have also found them to have TRUTHS WHICH I LACKED!

### **WITH LOVE OF THE TRUTH COMES EFFECTIVE EVANGELISM**

One of the GREATEST OBSTACLES TO EFFECTIVE EVANGELISM IS FALSE DOCTRINE AMONGST CHRISTIANS.

To understand why the Gospel of Jesus Christ has so little success with Jews and Moslems, all that is required is to sit with an open minded Jew or Moslem for half an hour and LISTEN to WHY THEY SAY JESUS CANNOT BE THE MESSIAH. If you have a revelation of what is being alluded to here, you will HAVE TO ACKNOWLEDGE that based on what they say, the Jesus Christ presented by the "christian church" cannot possibly be the Messiah!! There is no way that YAHSHUA instructed His followers to murder those who did not convert! There is also no way that He could have changed a whole variety of other commandments of Torah. Until the "christian" church reforms itself, loves the truth MORE than its denominational traditions AND REPENTS, it will continue to be weak and ineffectual in evangelism to billions of people who have a deep revelation of truths which "christians" totally disregard.

## **THE BOTTOM LINE IN DENOMINATIONAL DIVISION**

The bottom line in the divisions that exist, whether within the Protestant denominations or between Protestant and Catholic, Jew and Christian, Moslem and Christian or even other groups, is that EACH GROUP HAS SOME TRUTH WHICH MOST OF THE OTHERS LACK and each group rejects some of the truths which most of the others have.

Thus, for example, most so-called "christian" groups accept that Jesus Christ is Lord, that He is the incarnate Son of God, that He was crucified, died and was buried and rose again on the third day. Beyond that, there is little on which there is uniform agreement and EVEN within the confines of the seemingly simple statement above, there are differences.

From that point on, the divergence becomes increasingly pronounced. A few examples may help at this point:

### **WATER BAPTISM BY IMMERSION**

The Baptists and various other groups have a deep revelation that baptism by complete immersion in water is a vital ordinance of the faith BUT many other groups do not regard immersion in water as necessary, some regard it as an ordinance that passed away when the first apostles died. However, there is great division on this matter.

### **THE BAPTISM OF THE HOLY SPIRIT WITH THE EVIDENCE OF SPEAKING IN TONGUES**

Similarly, some regard the baptism of the Holy Spirit and speaking in tongues as a VITAL ordinance and gift of the faith. Others contend that it has passed away and that all tongues today are of the devil.

### **ETC**

The list is endless and includes the Saturday Sabbath, the correct name of YAHWEH and YAHSHUA, marriage doctrine, who exactly YAHSHUA is, supernatural healing, prophecy, the apostolic, the use of titles like "pastor", "reverend", etc, divorce, the celebration of "christmas", the ministry of deliverance, etc, etc. Interpretation of scriptures relating to "end time events" is another area of heated divergence, some preach "pre tribulation" others "post tribulation", some say it is at hand, some say it has already happened and others that it will not happen for another thousand years.

## **THE CONSEQUENCES**

Most discussions become heated and acrimonious with each party seeking to ram their beliefs down the others throats.

The nett effect is that if two people meet and discover that both profess to believe, they will get on fine UNTIL THEY FIND SOMETHING TO DISAGREE ON. Once they find something they cannot agree on, each will defend their beliefs increasingly forcibly until a point is reached where they will become so heated they will not continue the relationship. In many cases, one or both will resort to insults and verbal abuse.

If this happens in a fellowship or assembly, a split is almost inevitable and the next thing there will be two "churches" in the same street with similar names, believing similar things but UNABLE TO AGREE on something they regard as central to their faith.

**In the process, WE CARVE UP THE BODY OF CHRIST INTO SMALLER AND SMALLER GROUPS! AND, in the process we HURT our beloved Saviour!!**

#### **FACTORS BEHIND THIS - PRIDE AND A LACK OF LOVE**

In simple terms, the obvious factors giving rise to these situations are:

##### **PRIDE**

People become proud of the "revelation" they have, even if that revelation is not of YAHWEH, and they insist that they are correct.

##### **LACK OF LOVE**

Because people do not walk in the love spelt out in 1 Corinthians 13:4 to 8, they are easily offended and easily cut ties.

##### **JUDGMENTALISM**

These two factors give rise to a situation where people are quick to judge one another AND to condemn one another as heretics, etc.

##### **LACK OF REVERENCE**

Underlying this entire situation is a lack of revelation regarding the coming judgment and the penalties for believing lies noted above.

##### **DEMONIC ACTIVITY**

Behind all of this is massive demonic activity. Joyner, in the Final Quest reports visions in which massive demonic activity was taking place WITHIN the church. Pride and many of the other forms of behaviour that underpin division, are founded on demonic principalities and strongmen which oppress the flesh of believers. Without effective revelation AND spiritual warfare against these principalities, unity remains illusive.

##### **THE ANSWER - LOVE YAHSHUA**

In simple terms, if we ALL develop a love of YAHSHUA (Jesus) such that we desire to know ALL truth AND IF WE FEAR THE JUDGMENT SEAT such that we earnestly desire to be free of lies when we stand before the judgment seat, we will start to listen earnestly to one another if we find differences of opinion.

Furthermore, if we walk in the fullness of 1 Corinthians 13 love, **(1 Corinthians 13:1-8)**:

- 1 *Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, **but have not love**, I have become sounding brass or a clanging cymbal.*
- 2 *And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries and all knowledge, and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, **but have not love, I am nothing.***
- 3 *And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, **but have not love**, it profits me nothing.*
- 4 **Love suffers long and is kind; love does not envy; love does not parade itself, is not puffed up;**

**5 does not behave rudely, does not seek its own, is not provoked, thinks no evil;**

**6 does not rejoice in iniquity, but rejoices in the truth;**

**7 bears all things, believes all things, hopes all things, endures all things.**

**8 Love never fails. But whether there are prophecies, they will fail; whether there are tongues, they will cease; whether there is knowledge, it will vanish away. (NKJ)**

AND, if we apply the principles of **Galatians 6:1-2:**

**1 Brethren, if a man is overtaken in any trespass, you who are spiritual restore such a one in a spirit of gentleness, considering yourself lest you also be tempted.**

**2 Bear one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ. (NKJ)**

We MUST, OF NECESSITY, approach differences of interpretation of scripture WITHOUT PRIDE AND WITHOUT JUDGMENT. In particular, we need to learn to agree to disagree and THEN earnestly seek the Holy Spirit and study the Word of God for confirmation of the validity of our own and the other person's opinion. Frequently, the truth will be found between the two opinions, IF WE HAVE EARS TO HEAR!

It is vital that we all recognize that the only reason that there is so much division in the Body of Christ today is because there is SO MUCH ERROR and that, consequently, the probability is VERY HIGH that we each have considerable error.

#### **RICK JOYNER'S VIEW OF THE "MOUNTAIN OF GOD"**

In the visions reported by Rick Joyner in the book "The Final Quest", he was shown the "Mountain of God" as, essentially the Mountain of God's Truth. Different groups of believers were encamped on different ledges on the mountain, defending different truths of scripture from Satan's demonic onslaughts of lies. Many of these groups were on isolated ledges where they were hardly aware of what was going on elsewhere on "the mountain". Some had been intensely persecuted and fought viciously to defend themselves from any other believers who attempted to draw close to them.

Few, if any, had visited all the ledges (truths) on the mountain and accepted and adopted them.

The consequence of this, from YAHWEH's perspective, is a rag-tag army which, for the most part, is more divided and less united than those who serve Satan.

#### **THERE IS NOT EVEN AGREEMENT ON WHAT CONSTITUTES THE BIBLE**

The Bible runs to thousands of pages and tens of thousands of verses, written by dozens of authors, describing events over thousands of years. Consequently, there are probably few, if any, people on this earth who could accurately remember AND understand every word and every verse in the Bible, EVEN IF it were a book written by men! We dare not assume that we fully comprehend the book, even taking the most simplistic view of it. Therefore, we must accept that others know parts of the book better than we do.

The Bible was written by the inspiration of the Spirit of God. It is therefore far more complex and intricate and deeper than any book that could be written by man. The Jews refer to the SEVENTY FACETS OF THE TORAH'S JEWELLED WORDS. This increases the difficulty for any single human being to fully comprehend all that is written in the Bible AND fully apply it, to the realms of the IMPOSSIBLE.

We dare not ever believe we fully understand the Bible. There will ALWAYS be someone who has more in depth knowledge and experience of certain passages of scripture than we do.

YAHWEH is omnipotent (more powerful than all the rest of creation), omniscient (knows ALL things) and omnipresent (present everywhere). Therefore, what He has disclosed about the things of God in the Bible is immensely complex and far beyond the capacity of the human mind to fully comprehend and grasp. We dare not believe we truly know and understand God - we may hope to have a revelation and experience of Him in some dimension which is within the limitations of our intellect and ability to comprehend. Therefore, there will always be others who know something we do not.

The current English translations of the New Testament are just that, translations. They are based on the work of men and those men have almost all worked from a Greek translation from Aramaic and Hebrew, they are therefore "second generation" translations and therefore even more prone to error.

Furthermore, there are at least two major sets of Greek manuscripts which differ from one another on well in excess of one thousand verses! In addition, there are Aramaic manuscripts, allegedly of greater age, which do not fully agree with ANY of the Greek manuscripts!

In addition, there are differences of opinion between Protestant, Catholic, Greek Orthodox and Church of the East on what constitutes the so-called "Canon of Scripture". There are a variety of other "books" of the Bible which some recognize and others reject. Our modern New Testament contains only those books on which ALL can agree.

Furthermore, there are some who believe that the fact that there are 66 books in the current English translations, where 6 is the number of man, remembering that 666 is the 'Number of the Beast', referred to in Revelation, indicates that man has tampered with the Bible and there are books missing!

In ADDITION, there are literally dozens of English translations, some based on different source manuscripts, some translated by individuals, supposedly under the guidance of the Holy Spirit, others translated by committees working over decades in some cases and NONE of these translations agree fully. Some include verses others omit, others disagree on the correct translation of words and phrases. Some attribute these differences to differences in transcription of Greek or Aramaic source documents, others blame deliberate sabotage by other denominations!

The NETT EFFECT is that there are major denominational differences in some cases based primarily on DIFFERENT TRANSLATIONS from the Greek Translation!

Consequently, we do NOT HAVE A DEFINITIVE BIBLE to work from.

Over and above this, some groups claim direct prophetic revelation from God in terms of how they interpret certain passages of scripture and further claim modern prophetic guidance which has given rise to further documents which are regarded as having the same or similar standing as the 'canon of scripture'.

The bottom line is that we have immense potential for difference and strife and little foundation for unity!

**Yet, as we have seen, UNITY IS A REQUIREMENT OF YAHWEH (THE LORD)!**

## **CONCLUSION : THE ANSWER**

In simple terms, the answer to this division, to bring unity to the Body of Christ (YAHSHUA) would seem to include the following:

- Fear God and His Judgments.
- Love God and LOVE HIS COMMANDMENTS and seek to keep them.
- LOVE PROFOUNDLY both friends, enemies AND fellow believers.
- Recognize our human frailties and weaknesses. In particular, recognize that it is impossible for any human being to have all truth AND THAT IS WHY WE ARE CALLED TO OPERATE AS A BODY!!
- Seek to be completely delivered of pride and to be cloaked in humility. Pray to the Father to humble you and to utterly destroy ALL pride in you.
- Love your neighbour as yourself and, if you perceive him to be in error, pray for him and seek to share the truth you think you have in love and compassion.
- Constantly read the Word of God FROM GENESIS TO REVELATION perhaps at least once or even twice a year would be a good minimum.
- Constantly pray and ASK THE HOLY SPIRIT to teach you and to answer your questions regarding scriptures you don't understand or aspects which you cannot agree on with a brother or sister believer.

CALL NO MAN TEACHER. Matthew 23:8-10 states:

8 *"But you, do not be called 'Rabbi'; for One is your Teacher, the Christ, and you are all brethren.*

9 *"Do not call anyone on earth your father; for One is your Father, He who is in heaven.*

10 *"And do not be called teachers; for One is your Teacher, the Christ. (NKJ)*

Judge not that you are not judged. **Matthew 7:1-3 states:**

1 *"Judge not, that you be not judged.*

2 *"For with what judgment you judge, you will be judged; and with the measure you use, it will be measured back to you.*

3 *"And why do you look at the speck in your brother's eye, but do not consider the plank in your own eye? (NKJ)*

- Pray for those you believe are in error, AFTER YOU HAVE PRAYED FOR YOURSELF IN CASE YOU ARE IN ERROR! "Father, I ask you to show me where ever I am in error in this matter and I ask you to show ..... wherever he / she is in error in this matter." Expect God to answer you but also expect the answers to come through people and sources you have difficulty accepting.

## **ANOTHER ASPECT - CATEGORIES OF TRUTH**

In considering the subject of this document, it is perhaps important to recognize that there are different categories of truth. It seems to me that, if we recognize this, we will find that, in many cases, the areas on which different believers do not agree are actually not really important. In fact, it is possible that it will not require too much for 80% of believers to agree on the 20% of doctrine which REALLY IS IMPORTANT and agree to disagree on the 80% of issues that are not that important:

## FOUNDATIONAL TRUTH - MESSIAH HAS COME

THE FOUNDATIONAL TRUTH OF THE FAITH must be that the Messiah came to earth as a man, was crucified, died and was buried and rose again on the third day to purchase salvation.

If we limit ourselves to this statement, the only basis of contention with other monotheistic believers and particularly Jews and Moslems is whether the Messiah has already come or not and, if He has come, whether the man that most "Christians" know as "Jesus" the "Christ" was the Messiah. However, since this man was a Jew and not a Greek, he was probably most likely called "Yahshua" (some say Yeshua, some have other spellings) the "Messiah". It is likely to be a lot more difficult for a Jew or Moslem to believe in a man with a Greek name than in one with a Hebrew or Aramaic name.

Insofar as those who call themselves "christian" for the most part agree that there will be a "second coming" of the man we know as "Jesus Christ" (or YAHSHUA Messiah), it perhaps becomes less important to prove to Jews and Moslems that He has already come once, than to agree with them that He is coming! Once that point of agreement is reached, one can then discuss what He is going to do when He comes and, thereafter, hope to demonstrate that many of those things have already taken place. We MUST seek points of agreement and contact and THEN BUILD BRIDGES USING THE GOSPEL OF PEACE AND THE TRUTHS WE SHARE. We will NEVER get anywhere by condemning Jews and Moslems because they don't believe that Jesus Christ was the Messiah!

AND we will never get anywhere while we reject principles of Torah which are inviolate and claim that the man Jesus Christ totally discarded things which YAHWEH said would never change.

## KEY BELIEF : SCRIPTURE IS GIVEN BY GOD

In resolving differences, the key belief must surely be that the Bible IS the Word of God.

YAHSHUA said in **John 10:35** "... (and the Scripture cannot be broken)," (NKJ)

2 Timothy 3:14-17 states:

*14 But you must continue in the things which you have learned and been assured of, knowing from whom you have learned them,*

*15 and that from childhood you have known the Holy Scriptures, which are able to make you wise for salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.*

***16 All Scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness,***

*17 that the man of God may be complete, thoroughly equipped for every good work. (NKJ)*

One of the key areas of difference is that both Jew and Moslem alike have an unshakeable conviction of the sacredness of the Five Books of Moses, the Psalms and the Proverbs AND regard all the books of the Old Testament as given by God. Many Protestant "christians" seem to regard these books as obsolete or discretionary. This makes resolution of differences very difficult indeed. Many other "christians" subscribe to doctrines in terms of which Jesus changed large portions of the Torah and made them obsolete. BUT, generally, they cannot cite explicit scripture to back this up and closer investigation, tends to reveal the source is from the teachings of men and not Scripture.

Where one person regards the Bible in it's original text as inspired by God, sacred and infallible and another regards it as "just another book", resolving this difference becomes the key stumbling block to resolving ANY OTHER DISAGREEMENT.

If someone cannot accept the Bible as given by God because THEY don't understand it or agree with it, they have reduced God to the level of their understanding AND since the Bible repeatedly refers back to itself, particularly in the context of prophecy fulfilled regarding Messiah, unwillingness to accept scripture as the final authority creates great difficulty.

In simple terms, if there is a difference of opinion and that difference results from one party regarding scripture (NOT a particular translation or source document but that which was originally given by God) as infallible and the other does not, there is not much that can be achieved until this difference has been resolved.

The essential bottom line to this argument seems to be that, if the Bible is NOT what it claims to be, then it contains enough warnings about lying, etc that the entire book must then be rejected on the basis of IT'S OWN guidelines. Someone who is unable to accept the level of intellectual integrity necessary to agree that either scripture IS what it claims for itself or it is worthless and then seeks to selectively use scripture to support a particular position, does not leave much basis for resolution of differences. Apart from anything else, at that level of difference, the requirement to Love God and Love Truth is not well established. So we see that the Love of God AND Love of Truth are vital cornerstones in resolving differences and bringing unity.

This difference can perhaps only be resolved by prayer leading to divine intervention as the person who does not accept scripture must, of necessity, be ranked as being close to an unbeliever. They may have accepted Jesus Christ as Lord, but they will require supernatural assurance of the validity of the Bible before they will be able to be persuaded of anything from the Bible.

In contrast, if both parties AGREE that the Bible IS the Inspired Word of God, both should be ALARMED if they cannot agree on it's interpretation. Thus, for the balance of this discourse, it is taken as a given that we are dealing with two parties who claim to believe the Bible IS Inspired by God.

This, in turn, gives rise to a wide variety of issues where there is still not agreement within the Body of Christ (Body of Messiah), but, nevertheless, the foundation for resolution of differences is theoretically present.

On this level, it is perhaps important to recognize that there are an enormous number of believers, including Jews and Moslems who ALL AGREE that the Five Books of Moses (The Torah) are Inspired by God, almost as many agree that Psalms and Proverbs are inspired by God. However, MANY regard the other books of the Jewish Bible (the Old Testament), in other words the prophets, historical accounts, etc as being subject to GREATER POTENTIAL ERROR than the Five Books of Moses, Psalms and Proverbs. This includes all devout Jews and Moslems. They will thus always turn to Moses (Torah), Psalms and Proverbs as the definitive scriptures and, in principle, this would seem to be a sound principle as the remaining books of the Old Testament are generally supportive and build on Torah and should not be looked upon as adding to or changing Torah, except in terms of aiding interpretation and application by way of examples and prophetic statements.

Many of these same people, regard the books of the "christian New Testament" in the same category as the books of the prophets, etc and, in all probability, it seems to me that this is also how God sees them.

YAHSHUA, Himself said in **Matthew 5:17-19**:

**17 "Do not think that I came to destroy the Law or the Prophets. I did not come to destroy but to fulfil.**

*18 "For assuredly, I say to you, till heaven and earth pass away, one jot or one tittle will by no means pass from the law till all is fulfilled.*

*19 "Whoever therefore breaks one of the least of these commandments, and teaches men so, shall be called least in the kingdom of heaven; but whoever does and teaches them, he shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven. (NKJ)*

In this passage, YAHSHUA indicates that He fulfils both the Torah AND the Prophets and that not one jot or tittle will pass away from Torah? till all is fulfilled. From this, it seems to me that one can conclude that YAHSHUA perhaps accorded higher status to the Law (Torah) than to the prophets, since the commandments are in the Torah. So we can conclude that perhaps all books of the Bible carry equal status with God but that possibly there is a basis to accord higher status to the Five Books of Moses (Torah) and Psalms and Proverbs noting that there are occasional inconsistencies within the other books. There are certain accounts within Kings and Chronicles where numbers, etc do not appear to agree, in the same way that there appear to be minor inconsistencies between the four Gospels, Acts and the Epistles. I say, "appear" because I continue to find seemingly rational explanations where additional information is brought to bear.

But, based on this brief discussion, I would like to suggest, based on personal experience, that in many cases there will enough information in the Five Books of Moses and Psalms and Proverbs to resolve most differences of opinion on matters which relate to judgment.

#### **CRITICAL TRUTHS RELATING TO JUDGMENT**

The Critical Truths, which must be dealt with, relate to the coming judgment and the penalty that is associated with judgment. In this regard, Revelation 21:8 provides a concise summary of the penalty for being found wanting on the Day of Judgment - a "part" in the Lake of Fire and Brimstone which is the Second Death, as set out above. Exactly what the "part" is, is rather less important than the fact that we are told THERE WILL BE A PART!

To better understand the basis of this judgment, we must surely turn to the TEN COMMANDMENTS in Exodus 20:1-23 as discussed in detail in the message on "The Wrath of God for the Church" which addressed the point that the church was "breaking all ten of the commandments". To summarize:

- 1 'You shall have no other gods before Me**
- 2 'You shall not make for yourself any carved image**
- 3 'You shall not take the name of Yahweh your God in vain,**
- 4 'Observe the Sabbath day, to keep it holy,**
- 5 'Honour your father and your mother,**
- 6 'You shall not murder.**
- 7 'You shall not commit adultery.**

8 'You shall not steal.

9 'You shall not bear false witness against your neighbour.

10 'You shall not covet your neighbour's wife; and you shall not desire your neighbour's house, his field, his manservant, his maidservant, his ox, his donkey, or anything that is your neighbour's.'

We then read in verse 22 *"These words Yahweh spoke to all your assembly, in the mountain from the midst of the fire, the cloud, and the thick darkness, with a loud voice; and **He added no more.** And **He wrote them on two tablets of stone** and gave them to me."*

As noted in the message on the Wrath of God, these commandments were given PERSONALLY by YAHWEH AND were written in STONE, they have never been changed and they never will change.

There should be very little difficulty amongst believers, including Jews and Moslems, and, in fact, many other faiths, as to the validity of these commandments.

What exactly they mean and how to apply them is, again, a different matter and not within the intended scope of this document.

#### **ORDINANCES OF THE FAITH**

Within the Body of those who believe in YAHSHUA Messiah (Jesus Christ) there are a number of ordinances and sacraments, etc which start to become contentious. To list a few:

- Water baptism by immersion.
- The symbolism or otherwise of the "communion elements".
- Tithes and offerings.
- Sunday "Christian Sabbath".
- The "gifts of the Spirit", tongues, etc.
- Prophecy.
- "Christmas Day".
- etc, etc, etc there is an enormous list.

My intention here is not to raise contention, but to demonstrate points. In essence, there is a verse which indicates that salvation requires both confession of Jesus Christ as Lord AND baptism and there are numerous accounts of instances where salvation and baptism went hand in hand BUT there are those who argue that water baptism IS NOT ESSENTIAL for salvation. This has, over the years, given rise to major contention AND division. People have been thrown out of churches for being water baptised.

In the context of this discourse, this demonstrates several principles which seem important:

- Given the number of examples of water baptism by immersion in the New Testament, why would anyone want to object to it? This comes down to "if I love the truth and Jesus was baptised and many others were baptized, surely, as an act of Love towards Jesus I would WANT to be baptized?"

- On the other hand, IS DISAGREEMENT ON THIS POINT SUFFICIENT TO SEVER TIES AND REJECT ONE ANOTHER?

There does not seem to be scripture to warrant such rejection.

The point with many such issues is simply, if we cannot agree, let us agree to disagree and both pray for revelation for both of us!

### RESPONSIBILITIES OF WATCHMENT

Recognize that in this matter, as in every matter of disagreement, Ezekial 33 and 3 give an important principle. **Ezekial 33:7-9 states:**

- 7 *"So you, son of man: I have made you a watchman for the house of Israel; therefore you shall hear a word from My mouth and warn them for Me.*
- 8 *"When I say to the wicked, 'O wicked man, you shall surely die!' and you do not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood I will require at your hand.*
- 9 ***"Nevertheless if you warn the wicked to turn from his way, and he does not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity; but you have delivered your soul. (NKJ)***

In simple terms, if YAHWEH has revealed a particular truth to one, that person is responsible for sharing that truth with others. Once they have shared the truth, they are free of further responsibility. In other words, if one has a truth, share it with whomever THE LORD leads. PROVIDED one shares it in a loving fashion without pride or other offensive behaviour, one has discharged ones duty. Whether they accept or reject the truth one has given them is NOT ONES RESPONSIBILITY. We are NOT required to FORCE them to believe. They will be judged accordingly on the Day of Judgment but that is their responsibility, NOT yours.

Accordingly, once one has entered into a reasonable discussion and sought to address objections, etc to the best of one's ability, there is no point in further discussion AND there is generally NO REASON to sever ties with them, certainly in the area of the ordinances of the faith. One might choose not to attend meetings where they practice conduct which one truly believes to be contrary to scripture, but it does not mean that one should sever all ties with them - NOTE this refers to matters such as those cited above, NOT flagrant and clearly recognizable sin such as flagrant fornication, etc. However, most of the Body of Christ is divided over matters such as, 'is baptism by immersion absolutely critical, or not'.

Note also that were there are differences, it is frequently possible to choose to discuss certain things at times where people who do not agree are not present and such people should extend the courtesy of simply withdrawing from the discussion where something they do not agree with is discussed. However, IF all parties are truly seeking truth, this should NOT be necessary. We should be willing to listen to others who claim to have a revelation discussing their revelation because, as we listen, we may discover what it is that troubles us OR we may get the answer to a question we had not yet thought of asking and that answer may be all that is necessary for us to accept an important truth.

IF WE NEVER TALK TO PEOPLE WE DON'T AGREE WITH, HOW WILL WE EVER RESOLVE OUR DIFFERENCES? All that will happen is that both parties will continue to believe they are correct and, at best, one party will be correct BUT both parties could be materially in error!

### **USEFUL AND IMPORTANT GIFTS**

There is much in scripture regarding the blessings of the faith, such as the gift of tongues, prophecy, healing, etc.

Again, this is a source of great division.

The same principle applies. If two people can agree that Jesus Christ is Lord, then surely they do not need to sever relations on issues like tongues, etc.

The reality is, that for those who have a revelation and personal experience of these gifts and blessings, they ARE very important and, for those who do not, they can be very disconcerting, particularly when they have witnessed them abused or misused or even where they have witnessed demonic counterfeits.

The reality is that scripture clearly warns about counterfeit miracles, etc in the last days and there ARE many demonic counterfeits around. If someone HAS experienced or witnessed some of these demonic counterfeits, they will have great difficulty accepting the reality of the true gifts. Likewise, someone who has been greatly blessed by the genuine gifts and never seen the demonic counterfeits operating, will have great difficulty in understanding the other persons point of view.

If we apply the principles of 1 Corinthians 13:4-8 and particularly, "believe the best of all men", we should have less difficulty with this. Again, even if we cannot agree, we should be able to agree to disagree IF both parties avoid using abusive and judgmental language.

A simple statement to the effect that "My current experience and understanding cause me to have great reservations about this ..... (subject). I will pray about it and I ask you to give me the space not to accept what you say at this time. If you truly believe that what you have told me is correct, then I ask that you pray for me that the eyes of my understanding will be opened to this" is far more in line with Jesus' teachings than some harsh judgmental statement to the effect that the other party is clearly serving Satan and is beyond redemption. Apart from anything else, at that point, even if the party expressing that opinion was in right standing before God in terms of his beliefs up to then, he then moves immediately into serious sin by judging, condemning and cursing a brother or sister in Christ and, could move rapidly into a situation of blaspheming the Holy Spirit, the sin for which YAHSHUA said there is NO REPENTANCE. Thus, if we fear God and love the Saviour, we should not resort to this form of conduct!

### **APPLICATION OF SCRIPTURE**

Many of the disputes arise with regard to form, ritual, process, exact interpretation of scripture, etc. The same comments as before apply. If there are two scriptures, seemingly relating to the same matter, which appear to contradict one another, then, surely, there is either a dimension that is not understood, OR there is a translation or manuscript error behind one or other verses.

Again, agreeing to disagree and handing the matter over to the Spirit of God to resolve, is the appropriate answer. There is no need for severing of relations.

## **INTERPRETATION OF BIBLE PROPHECY**

An aspect which has been contentious since the time of YAHSHUA Messiah and is in the process of becoming HIGHLY contentious today, is the subject of interpretation of Bible prophecy.

For example, there are a LARGE number of high profile individuals who have interpreted scripture to indicate that the church would be "raptured" (that is, taken from the earth) in a very spectacular and visible fashion, some time between mid-1996 and January 2001. On the face of it, they were WRONG. BUT, there are indications that something DID happen during that period but it was NOT what they were expecting and it DID NOT take place in the way they were expecting.

To the extent they were mistaken, they need to repent. I was certainly mistaken in some of what I wrote and, to those who have read what I had to write with regard to Y2K and certain other aspects, I repent insofar as what I wrote contained a degree of error in terms of what did and did not happen.

The reality with regard to the fulfilment of prophecy, is that full revelation of prophecy BEFORE it is fulfilled, has seldom, if ever, been given to the church or to Israel. It is only on looking back that we can clearly see what the prophets foresaw. We are not given prophecy to build dramatic epic movies on, we are given prophecy to guide our hearts to discern what the Spirit is doing. Accordingly, if two people disagree on the interpretation of Bible prophecy, particularly when it relates to what and when, recognizing that YAHWEH and YAHSHUA repeatedly speak in parables, there really is no basis for a falling out. If both parties walk in love and gentleness and recognize their potential to be at least partly wrong, they should have no difficulty in agreeing to disagree.

## **EACH BELIEVERS JOURNEY IS UNIQUE**

Each of us come to the "Mountain of God", salvation, by our own unique road with it's own unique combination of knowledge and experience. Recognizing this, YAHWEH charts a course for our growth "in Christ" (in YAHSHUA) which is tailored to the INDIVIDUAL!

By the same token, we EACH HAVE A DISTINCT AND UNIQUE CALLING! We are each being prepared for a specific destiny, each will rule a different city or counsel a different ruler on different matters in the life to come. In the present life, each will perform a specific function in the Body of YAHSHUA. Accordingly, each of us must be equipped with a unique set of scriptural and spiritual knowledge and experience in order to effect our calling.

Consequently, EACH OF US HAVE A DISTINCT SET OF TRUTHS. We may have much in common with many other believers but in any group of believers we will have areas where our knowledge and experience is, OF NECESSITY, different. If we keep overlooking our points of common ground and keep harping on our points of difference, we will NEVER bring the body into unity.

If a woman has come to salvation after years of prostitution, she will have much in the way of knowledge and experience AND CALLING that will differ from a chaste woman who married as a virgin and has lived faithfully with her husband for thirty years. It will not be difficult for the chaste woman to find aspects of the ex-prostitute's life which are not in line with her own. Even if her own life is a model of Christian virtue in that area, the fact that YAHWEH has not yet reformed the ex-prostitute in that area does NOT entitle the other woman to condemn her. YAHWEH may leave aspects of that woman's life alone for years as He seeks to heal her from the spiritual carnage of her former life, spiritual and psychological wounds which the second woman will not be able to comprehend. This example may be extreme enough and obvious enough that most of us would not fall into the trap. However, the principles apply in far more areas and far less obvious areas, than these.

## **EXTREME VIEWS**

Another area where division is often encountered relates to extreme experiences. For example, in the case of the two women mentioned in the previous paragraph. The ex-prostitute, after years of terrible abuse may have a deeply rooted opinion that ALL men are out to take advantage of her, no man can be trusted and she may HATE all men. The chaste woman, who has lived all her life in a secure home where her husband has cherished her and loved her as Christ loves the church, and grew up in a family where her father was the same, may not be able to comprehend that ANY man could behave that way. They will have great difficulty communicating and the chaste woman will have great difficulty ministering to the ex-prostitute.

The potential for angry disputing over scriptures relating to a wife submitting to her husband in EVERYTHING between these two women will be enormous with the ex-prostitute having immense difficulty comprehending how any woman could even consider doing such a thing. She might also express herself using harsh and judgmental language, because that is the way she has lived all her life. If both parties do not have a love of the truth which exceeds the ability of their paradigms to bring division, their ability to communicate effectively will be extremely limited.

In a similar vein, the Charismatic gifts can flow in a beautiful and edifying fashion but there are also severe demonic manifestations and counterfeit gifts flowing through proud and immature people which will turn many people off the true gift. UNLESS we are prepared to accept that if there is scripture to support something, there MUST BE A GODLY solution and if the current manifestation causes people to question whether it could be God, there may WELL BE ADJUSTMENT REQUIRED, division is inevitable.

## **CONCLUSION : SEEK UNITY IN THE BODY**

In conclusion, I hope that I have, at least to a limited extent, challenged you to recognize the importance of seeking unity, of seeking truths that others lack and, in so doing, drawing closer to God and further from Satan.

In closing, I MUST STRESS, Satan's objective is MAXIMUM DIVISION, a house divided against itself CANNOT STAND and, currently, the house of YAHSHUA Messiah is TERRIBLY DIVIDED and Satan is dominating the world more than at any time in history. Only through unity, in marriage, in congregations and in the body as a whole, can Satan's hold on the earth be broken.

In the days ahead, God willing, I hope to share with you some of the truths which YAHWEH has been revealing to me in recent years, many of which are not widely known or understood and many of which are preserved by individual groupings that are not always widely regarded as hearing from God.

I pray that this will assist you in your quest to overcome to the end and to be found a faithful servant on that day. A wise and not a foolish virgin, a sheep and not a goat, wheat and not tares a good and not a worthless steward, etc. That you may rule and reign with Christ on a throne for eternity and not find yourself cast into outer darkness with weeping and wailing and gnashing of teeth.

May YAHWEH bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you.

In the name of YAHSHUA Messiah of Nazareth, King of Kings and Lord of Lords.

Amen.

## **PARTIAL LIST OF SCRIPTURES RELATING TO "TRUTH"**

Proverbs 30:5-6 states:

5 *Every word of God is pure; he is a shield to those who put their trust in Him.*

6 ***Do not add to His words, lest He rebuke you, and you be found a liar.*** (NKJ)

Isa 59:14-21

14 ***Justice is turned back, and righteousness stands afar off; for truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter.***

15 *So truth fails, and he who departs from evil makes himself a prey. Then the LORD saw it, and it displeased Him that there was no justice.*

16 *He saw that there was no man, and wondered that there was no intercessor; therefore His own arm brought salvation for Him; and His own righteousness, it sustained Him.*

17 *For He put on righteousness as a breastplate, and a helmet of salvation on His head; he put on the garments of vengeance for clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloak.*

18 *According to their deeds, accordingly He will repay, fury to His adversaries, recompense to His enemies; the coastlands He will fully repay.*

19 *So shall they fear the name of the LORD from the west, and His glory from the rising of the sun; when the enemy comes in like a flood, the Spirit of the LORD will lift up a standard against him.*

20 *"The Redeemer will come to Zion, and to those who turn from transgression in Jacob," says the LORD.*

21 *"As for Me," says the LORD, "this is My covenant with them: My Spirit who is upon you, and My words which I have put in your mouth, shall not depart from your mouth, nor from the mouth of your descendants, nor from the mouth of your descendants' descendants," says the LORD, "from this time and forevermore." (NKJ)*

1 Kings 13:11-32

11 *Now an old prophet dwelt in Bethel, and his sons came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Bethel; they also told their father the words which he had spoken to the king.*

12 *And their father said to them, "Which way did he go?" For his sons had seen which way the man of God went who came from Judah.*

13 *Then he said to his sons, "Saddle the donkey for me." So they saddled the donkey for him; and he rode on it,*

14 *and went after the man of God, and found him sitting under an oak. Then he said to him, "Are you the man of God who came from Judah?" And he said, "I am."*

15 *Then he said to him, "Come home with me and eat bread."*

16 *And he said, "I cannot return with you nor go in with you; neither can I eat bread nor drink water with you in this place."*

- 17 "For I have been told by the word of the LORD, 'You shall not eat bread nor drink water there, nor return by going the way you came.'"
- 18 He said to him, "I too am a prophet as you are, and an angel spoke to me by the word of the LORD, saying, 'Bring him back with you to your house, that he may eat bread and drink water.'" (He was **lying to him.**)
- 19 So he went back with him, and ate bread in his house, and drank water.
- 20 Now it happened, as they sat at the table, that the word of the LORD came to the prophet who had brought him back;
- 21 and he cried out to the man of God who came from Judah, saying, "Thus says the LORD: 'Because you have disobeyed the word of the LORD, and have not kept the commandment which the LORD your God commanded you,
- 22 'but you came back, ate bread, and drank water in the place of which the LORD said to you, "Eat no bread and drink no water," your corpse shall not come to the tomb of your fathers.'"
- 23 So it was, after he had eaten bread and after he had drunk, that he saddled the donkey for him, the prophet whom he had brought back.
- 24 When he was gone, a lion met him on the road and killed him. And his corpse was thrown on the road, and the donkey stood by it. The lion also stood by the corpse.
- 25 And there, men passed by and saw the corpse thrown on the road, and the lion standing by the corpse. Then they went and told it in the city where the old prophet dwelt.
- 26 Now when the prophet who had brought him back from the way heard it, he said, "It is the man of God who was disobedient to the word of the LORD. Therefore the LORD has delivered him to the lion, which has torn him and killed him, according to the word of the LORD which He spoke to him."
- 27 And he spoke to his sons, saying, "Saddle the donkey for me." So they saddled it.
- 28 Then he went and found his corpse thrown on the road, and the donkey and the lion standing by the corpse. The lion had not eaten the corpse nor torn the donkey.
- 29 And the prophet took up the corpse of the man of God, laid it on the donkey, and brought it back. So the old prophet came to the city to mourn, and to bury him.
- 30 Then he laid the corpse in his own tomb; and they mourned over him, saying, "Alas, my brother!"
- 31 So it was, after he had buried him, that he spoke to his sons, saying, "When I am dead, then bury me in the tomb where the man of God is buried; lay my bones beside his bones.
- 32 "For the saying which he cried out by the word of the LORD against the altar in Bethel, and against all the shrines on the high places which are in the cities of Samaria, will surely come to pass." (NKJ)

Matthew 22:16

- 16 And they sent to Him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, "Teacher, we know that You are true, and **teach the way of God in truth; nor do You care about anyone, for You do not regard the person of men.** (NKJ)

Mark 12:14

14 When they had come, they said to Him, "Teacher, we know that **You are true**, and care about no one; for You do not regard the person of men, but **teach the way of God in truth**. Is it lawful to pay taxes to Caesar, or not? (NKJ)

Luke 20:21

21 Then they asked Him, saying, "Teacher, we know that You say and teach rightly, and You do not show personal favoritism, but **teach the way of God in truth**: (NKJ)

John 1:14

14 And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us, and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, **full of grace and truth**. (NKJ)

John 1:17

17 For the law was given through Moses, but grace and **truth came through Jesus Christ**. (NKJ)

John 3:20-21

20 "For everyone practicing evil hates the light and does not come to the light, lest his deeds should be exposed.

21 "**But he who does the truth comes to the light**, that his deeds may be clearly seen, that they have been done in God." (NKJ)

John 4:23-24

23 "But the hour is coming, and now is, when the true worshipers will **worship the Father in spirit and truth**; for the Father is seeking such to worship Him.

24 "God is Spirit, and those who worship Him must worship in spirit and truth." (NKJ)

John 8:32

32 "And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free." (NKJ)

John 8:40-51

40 "But now you seek to kill Me, a Man who has told you **the truth which I heard from God**. Abraham did not do this.

41 "You do the deeds of your father." Then they said to Him, "We were not born of fornication; we have one Father-- God."

42 Jesus said to them, "If God were your Father, you would love Me, for I proceeded forth and came from God; nor have I come of Myself, but He sent Me.

43 "Why do you not understand My speech? Because you are not able to listen to My word.

44 "**You are of your father the devil, and the desires of your father you want to do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and does not stand in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaks from his own resources, for he is a liar and the father of it.**

45 "But because I tell the truth, you do not believe Me.

46 "Which of you convicts Me of sin? And if I tell the truth, why do you not believe Me?"

47 "He who is of God hears God's words; therefore you do not hear, because you are not of God."

48 Then the Jews answered and said to Him, "Do we not say rightly that You are a Samaritan and have a demon?"

49 Jesus answered, "I do not have a demon; but I honor My Father, and you dishonor Me.

50 "And I do not seek My own glory; there is One who seeks and judges.

51 "Most assuredly, I say to you, if anyone keeps My word he shall never see death." (NKJ)

John 14:6-7

6 Jesus said to him, "I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through Me.

7 "If you had known Me, you would have known My Father also; and from now on you know Him and have seen Him." (NKJ)

John 14:16-17

16 "And I will pray the Father, and He will give you another Helper, that He may abide with you forever-

17 **"the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees Him nor knows Him; but you know Him, for He dwells with you and will be in you.** (NKJ)

John 15:24-27

24 "If I had not done among them the works which no one else did, they would have no sin; but now they have seen and also hated both Me and My Father.

25 "But this happened that the word might be fulfilled which is written in their law, 'They hated Me without a cause.'

26 "But when the Helper comes, whom I shall send to you from the Father, **the Spirit of truth who proceeds from the Father, He will testify of Me.**

27 "And you also will bear witness, because you have been with Me from the beginning. (NKJ)

John 16:1-15

1 "These things I have spoken to you, that you should not be made to stumble.

2 "They will put you out of the synagogues; yes, the time is coming that whoever kills you will think that he offers God service.

3 "And these things they will do to you because they have not known the Father nor Me.

4 "But these things I have told you, that when the time comes, you may remember that I told you of them. And these things I did not say to you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 "But now I go away to Him who sent Me, and none of you asks Me, 'Where are You going?'

6 "But because I have said these things to you, sorrow has filled your heart.

7 "Nevertheless I tell you the truth. It is to your advantage that I go away; for if I do not go away, the Helper will not come to you; but if I depart, I will send Him to you.

8 "And when He has come, He will convict the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment:

- 9 *"of sin, because they do not believe in Me;*  
10 *"of righteousness, because I go to My Father and you see Me no more;*  
11 *"of judgment, because the ruler of this world is judged.*  
12 *"I still have many things to say to you, but you cannot bear them now.*  
13 *"However, when He, **the Spirit of truth, has come, He will guide you into all truth;** for He will not speak on His own authority, but whatever He hears He will speak; and He will tell you things to come.*  
14 *"He will glorify Me, for He will take of what is Mine and declare it to you.*  
15 *"All things that the Father has are Mine. Therefore I said that He will take of Mine and declare it to you. (NKJ)*

John 17:1-26

- 1 *Jesus spoke these words, lifted up His eyes to heaven, and said: "Father, the hour has come. Glorify Your Son, that Your Son also may glorify You,*  
2 *"as You have given Him authority over all flesh, that He should give eternal life to as many as You have given Him.*  
3 *"And this is eternal life, that they may know You, the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom You have sent.*  
4 *"I have glorified You on the earth. I have finished the work which You have given Me to do.*  
5 *"And now, O Father, glorify Me together with Yourself, with the glory which I had with You before the world was.*  
6 *"I have manifested Your name to the men whom You have given Me out of the world. They were Yours, You gave them to Me, and they have kept Your word.*  
7 *"Now they have known that all things which You have given Me are from You.*  
8 *"For I have given to them the words which You have given Me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came forth from You; and they have believed that You sent Me.*  
9 *"I pray for them. I do not pray for the world but for those whom You have given Me, for they are Yours.*  
10 *"And all Mine are Yours, and Yours are Mine, and I am glorified in them.*  
11 *"Now I am no longer in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to You. Holy Father, keep through Your name those whom You have given Me, that they may be one as We are.*  
12 *"While I was with them in the world, I kept them in Your name. Those whom You gave Me I have kept; and none of them is lost except the son of perdition, that the Scripture might be fulfilled.*  
13 *"But now I come to You, and these things I speak in the world, that they may have My joy fulfilled in themselves.*  
14 *"I have given them Your word; and the world has hated them because they are not of the world, just as I am not of the world.*  
15 *"I do not pray that You should take them out of the world, but that You should keep them from the evil one.*

16 "They are not of the world, just as I am not of the world.

17 "Sanctify them by Your truth. **Your word is truth.**

18 "As You sent Me into the world, I also have sent them into the world.

19 "And for their sakes I sanctify Myself, that they also may be **sanctified by the truth.**

20 "I do not pray for these alone, but also for those who will believe in Me through their word;

21 "that they all may be one, as You, Father, are in Me, and I in You; that they also may be one in Us, that the world may believe that You sent Me.

22 "And the glory which You gave Me I have given them, that they may be one just as We are one:

23 "I in them, and You in Me; that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that You have sent Me, and have loved them as You have loved Me.

24 "Father, I desire that they also whom You gave Me may be with Me where I am, that they may behold My glory which You have given Me; for You loved Me before the foundation of the world.

25 "O righteous Father! The world has not known You, but I have known You; and these have known that You sent Me.

26 "And I have declared to them Your name, and will declare it, that the love with which You loved Me may be in them, and I in them." (NKJ)

John 17:17

17 "Sanctify them by Your truth. Your word is truth. (NKJ)

John 17:19

19 "And for their sakes I sanctify Myself, that they also may be sanctified by the truth. (NKJ)

John 18:37-38

37 Pilate therefore said to Him, "Are You a king then?" Jesus answered, "You say rightly that I am a king. For this cause I was born, and for this cause **I have come into the world, that I should bear witness to the truth. Everyone who is of the truth hears My voice.**"

38 Pilate said to Him, "What is truth?" And when he had said this, he went out again to the Jews, and said to them, "I find no fault in Him at all. (NKJ)

Acts 26:25

25 But he said, "I am not mad, most noble Festus, but **speak the words of truth and reason.** (NKJ)

Romans 1:17-19

17 For in it the righteousness of God is revealed from faith to faith; as it is written, "The just shall live by faith."

18 **For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who suppress the truth in unrighteousness,**

19 because what may be known of God is manifest in them, for God has shown it to them. (NKJ)

Romans 2:2

2 *But we know that the **judgment of God is according to truth** against those who practice such things. (NKJ)*

Romans 2:1-16

1 *Therefore you are inexcusable, O man, whoever you are who judge, for in whatever you judge another you condemn yourself; for you who judge practice the same things.*

2 *But we know that the judgment of God is according to truth against those who practice such things.*

3 *And do you think this, O man, you who judge those practicing such things, and doing the same, that you will escape the judgment of God?*

4 *Or do you despise the riches of His goodness, forbearance, and longsuffering, not knowing that the goodness of God leads you to repentance?*

5 *But in accordance with your hardness and your impenitent heart you are treasuring up for yourself wrath in the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God,*

6 *who "will render to each one according to his deeds":*

7 *eternal life to those who by patient continuance in doing good seek for glory, honor, and immortality;*

8 ***but to those who are self-seeking and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness-- indignation and wrath,***

9 ***tribulation and anguish, on every soul of man who does evil, of the Jew first and also of the Greek;***

10 *but glory, honor, and peace to everyone who works what is good, to the Jew first and also to the Greek.*

11 *For there is no partiality with God.*

12 *For as many as have sinned without law will also perish without law, and as many as have sinned in the law will be judged by the law*

13 *(for not the hearers of the law are just in the sight of God, but the doers of the law will be justified;*

14 *for when Gentiles, who do not have the law, by nature do the things in the law, these, although not having the law, are a law to themselves,*

15 *who show the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and between themselves their thoughts accusing or else excusing them)*

16 *in the day when God will judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ, according to my gospel. (NKJ)*

Romans 15:8

8 *Now I say that Jesus Christ has become a servant to the circumcision for the **truth of God**, to confirm the promises made to the fathers, (NKJ)*

1 Corinthians 5:8

8 *Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, nor with the leaven of malice and wickedness, but with the unleavened bread of **sincerity and truth**. (NKJ)*

1 Corinthians 13:4-7

- 4 *Love suffers long and is kind; love does not envy; love does not parade itself, is not puffed up;*  
5 *does not behave rudely, does not seek its own, is not provoked, thinks no evil;*  
6 **does not rejoice in iniquity, but rejoices in the truth;**  
7 *bears all things, believes all things, hopes all things, endures all things. (NKJ)*

2 Corinthians 4:1-3

- 1 *Therefore, since we have this ministry, as we have received mercy, we do not lose heart.*  
2 *But we have renounced the hidden things of shame, not walking in craftiness nor handling the word of God deceitfully, **but by manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God.***  
3 *But even if our gospel is veiled, it is veiled to those who are perishing, (NKJ)*

2 Corinthians 6:4-10

- 4 *But in all things we commend ourselves as ministers of God: in much patience, in tribulations, in needs, in distresses,*  
5 *in stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labors, in sleeplessness, in fastings;*  
6 *by purity, by knowledge, by longsuffering, by kindness, by the Holy Spirit, by sincere love,*  
7 **by the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armor of righteousness on the right hand and on the left,**  
8 *by honor and dishonor, by evil report and good report; as deceivers, and yet true;*  
9 *as unknown, and yet well known; as dying, and behold we live; as chastened, and yet not killed;*  
10 *as sorrowful, yet always rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and yet possessing all things. (NKJ)*

2 Corinthians 13:7-8

- 7 *Now I pray to God that you do no evil, not that we should appear approved, but that you should do what is honorable, though we may seem disqualified.*  
8 **For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth. (NKJ)**

Ephesians 1:13

- 13 *In Him you also trusted, **after you heard the word of truth**, the gospel of your salvation; in whom also, having believed, you were sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise, (NKJ)*

Ephesians 4:25

- 25 *Therefore, putting away lying, **"Let each one of you speak truth with his neighbor," for we are members of one another. (NKJ)***

Ephesians 5:8-11

- 8 *For you were once darkness, but now you are light in the Lord. Walk as children of light*  
9 **(for the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness, righteousness, and truth),**

10 finding out what is acceptable to the Lord.

11 And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather expose them. (NKJ)

Ephesians 6:14

14 Stand therefore, having **girded your waist with truth**, having put on the breastplate of righteousness, (NKJ)

2 Thessalonians 2:9-14

9 The coming of the lawless one is according to the working of Satan, with all power, signs, and lying wonders,

10 and with all unrighteous deception **among those who perish, because they did not receive the love of the truth, that they might be saved.**

11 And for this reason God will send them strong delusion, that they should believe the lie,

12 **that they all may be condemned who did not believe the truth but had pleasure in unrighteousness.**

13 But we are bound to give thanks to God always for you, brethren beloved by the Lord, because **God from the beginning chose you for salvation through sanctification by the Spirit and belief in the truth,**

14 to which He called you by our gospel, for the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ. (NKJ)

1 Timothy 2:3-6

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Savior,

4 who desires all men to be saved and to **come to the knowledge of the truth.**

5 For there is one God and one Mediator between God and men, the Man Christ Jesus,

6 who gave Himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time, (NKJ)

1 Timothy 3:14-15

14 These things I write to you, though I hope to come to you shortly;

15 but if I am delayed, I write so that you may know how you ought to conduct yourself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, **the pillar and ground of the truth.** (NKJ)

1 Timothy 6:3-5

3 If anyone teaches otherwise and does not consent to wholesome words, even the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which accords with godliness,

4 he is proud, knowing nothing, but is obsessed with disputes and arguments over words, from which come envy, strife, reviling, evil suspicions,

5 useless wranglings of men of corrupt minds and **destitute of the truth**, who suppose that godliness is a means of gain. From such withdraw yourself. (NKJ)

2 Timothy 2:15

15 Be diligent to present yourself approved to God, a worker who does not need to be ashamed, **rightly dividing the word of truth.** (NKJ)

2 Timothy 3:6-7

6 *For of this sort are those who creep into households and make captives of gullible women loaded down with sins, led away by various lusts,*

7 ***always learning and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.*** (NKJ)

2 Timothy 4:3-5

3 *For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine, but according to their own desires, because they have itching ears, they will heap up for themselves teachers;*

4 *and they will **turn their ears away from the truth**, and be turned aside to fables.*

5 *But you be watchful in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, fulfill your ministry.* (NKJ)

Titus 1:14

14 *not giving heed to Jewish fables and commandments of men who turn from the truth.* (NKJ)

Hebrews 10:26-31

26 ***For if we sin willfully after we have received the knowledge of the truth, there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins,***

27 *but a certain fearful expectation of judgment, and fiery indignation which will devour the adversaries.*

28 *Anyone who has rejected Moses' law dies without mercy on the testimony of two or three witnesses.*

29 *Of how much worse punishment, do you suppose, will he be thought worthy who has trampled the Son of God underfoot, counted the blood of the covenant by which he was sanctified a common thing, and insulted the Spirit of grace?*

30 *For we know Him who said, "Vengeance is Mine; I will repay," says the Lord. And again, "The Lord will judge His people."*

31 *It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.* (NKJ)

James 1:17-19

17 *Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and comes down from the Father of lights, with whom there is no variation or shadow of turning.*

18 *Of His own will He **brought us forth by the word of truth**, that we might be a kind of firstfruits of His creatures.*

19 *So then, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath;* (NKJ)

James 3:13-18

13 *Who is wise and understanding among you? Let him show by good conduct that his works are done in the meekness of wisdom.*

14 *But if you have bitter envy and self-seeking in your hearts, **do not boast and lie against the truth.***

15 *This wisdom does not descend from above, but is earthly, sensual, demonic.*

16 *For where envy and self-seeking exist, confusion and every evil thing are there.*

17 *But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, willing to yield, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality and without hypocrisy.*

18 *Now the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace by those who make peace. (NKJ)*

James 5:19-20

19 *Brethren, if anyone among you wanders from the truth, and someone turns him back,*

**20 let him know that he who turns a sinner from the error of his way will save a soul from death and cover a multitude of sins. (NKJ)**

1 Peter 1:22

22 *Since you have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit in sincere love of the brethren, love one another fervently with a pure heart, (NKJ)*

2 Peter 2:1-6

1 *But there were also false prophets among the people, even as there will be false teachers among you, who will secretly bring in destructive heresies, even denying the Lord who bought them, and bring on themselves swift destruction.*

2 *And many will follow their destructive ways, because of whom the way of truth will be blasphemed.*

3 *By covetousness they will exploit you with deceptive words; for a long time their judgment has not been idle, and their destruction does not slumber.*

4 *For if God did not spare the angels who sinned, but cast them down to hell and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved for judgment;*

5 *and did not spare the ancient world, but saved Noah, one of eight people, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood on the world of the ungodly;*

6 *and turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes, condemned them to destruction, making them an example to those who afterward would live ungodly; (NKJ)*

1 John 1:1-10

1 *That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, concerning the Word of life--*

2 *the life was manifested, and we have seen, and bear witness, and declare to you that eternal life which was with the Father and was manifested to us--*

3 *that which we have seen and heard we declare to you, that you also may have fellowship with us; and truly our fellowship is with the Father and with His Son Jesus Christ.*

4 *And these things we write to you that your joy may be full.*

5 *This is the message which we have heard from Him and declare to you, that God is light and in Him is no darkness at all.*

6 ***If we say that we have fellowship with Him, and walk in darkness, we lie and do not practice the truth.***

7 *But if we walk in the light as He is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanses us from all sin.*

8 *If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.*

9 *If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.*

10 *If we say that we have not sinned, we make Him a liar, and His word is not in us. (NKJ)*

1 John 2:3-4

3 *Now by this we know that we know Him, if we keep His commandments.*

4 ***He who says, "I know Him," and does not keep His commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him. (NKJ)***

1 John 2:20-22

20 *But you have an anointing from the Holy One, and you know all things.*

21 *I have not written to you **because you do not know the truth, but because you know it, and that no lie is of the truth.***

22 *Who is a liar but he who denies that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist who denies the Father and the Son. (NKJ)*

1 John 3:18-19

18 ***My little children, let us not love in word or in tongue, but in deed and in truth.***

19 *And by this we know that **we are of the truth**, and shall assure our hearts before Him. (NKJ)*

1 John 4:6-8

6 *We are of God. He who knows God hears us; he who is not of God does not hear us. By this we know the spirit of truth and the spirit of error.*

7 *Beloved, let us love one another, for love is of God; and everyone who loves is born of God and knows God.*

8 *He who does not love does not know God, for God is love. (NKJ)*

1 John 5:6

6 *This is He who came by water and blood-- Jesus Christ; not only by water, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit who bears witness, because **the Spirit is truth.** (NKJ)*

2 John 1:1-4

1 *THE ELDER, To the elect lady and her children, whom I love in truth, and not only I, but also all those who **have known the truth**,*

2 *because of **the truth which abides in us** and will be with us forever:*

3 *Grace, mercy, and peace will be with you from God the Father and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, **in truth and love.***

4 *I rejoiced greatly that I have found some of your children walking in truth, as we received commandment from the Father. (NKJ)*

3 John 1:1-4

1 *THE ELDER, To the beloved Gaius, whom I love in truth:*

2 *Beloved, I pray that you may prosper in all things and be in health, just as your soul prospers.*

3 *For I rejoiced greatly when brethren came and **testified of the truth that is in you**, just as you walk in the truth.*

4 ***I have no greater joy than to hear that my children walk in truth.** (NKJ)*

3 John 1:8

8 *We therefore ought to receive such, that we may **become fellow workers for the truth.** (NKJ)*

Psalms 119:30

30 ***I have chosen the way of truth;** your judgments I have laid before me. (NKJ)*

Psalms 119:142

142 *Your righteousness is an everlasting righteousness, and **Your law is truth.** (NKJ)*

Psalms 119:151

151 *You are near, O LORD, and **all Your commandments are truth.** (NKJ)*

Psalms 119:160

160 ***The entirety of Your word is truth,** and every one of Your righteous judgments endures forever. (NKJ)*

Psalms 145:18

18 *The LORD is near to all who call upon Him, to **all who call upon Him in truth.** (NKJ)*

Proverbs 8:7

7 ***For my mouth will speak truth; wickedness is an abomination to my lips.** (NKJ)*

Proverbs 12:17

17 ***He who speaks truth declares righteousness,** but a false witness, deceit. (NKJ)*

Proverbs 14:22

22 *Do they not go astray who devise evil? But **mercy and truth belong to those who devise good.** (NKJ)*

Proverbs 23:23

23 ***Buy the truth,** and do not sell it, also wisdom and instruction and understanding. (NKJ)*

Proverbs 29:14

14 *The **king who judges the poor with truth,** his throne will be established forever. (NKJ)*

Brown-Driver-Brigg's definition of

571 'emeth- (translated "truth" in Proverbs 29:14 above)

as a feminine noun:

1) *firmness, faithfulness, truth*

a) *sureness, reliability*

b) *stability, continuance*

c) *faithfulness, reliableness*

d) *truth*

1) *as spoken*

2) *used of testimony and judgment*

3) *used of divine instruction*

4) *truth as a body of ethical or religious knowledge*

5) *true doctrine*

*as an adverb:*

2) *in truth, truly*

Zechariah 8:19

19 *"Thus says the LORD of hosts: 'The fast of the fourth month, the fast of the fifth, the fast of the seventh, and the fast of the tenth, shall be joy and gladness and cheerful feasts for the house of Judah. Therefore **love truth and peace.**' (NKJ)*

Ezekial 18:8-9

8 *If he has not exacted usury nor taken any increase, but has withdrawn his hand from iniquity and executed true judgment between man and man;*

9 *If he has walked in My statutes and kept My judgments faithfully-- he is just; he shall surely live!" Says the Lord GOD. (NKJ)*

Daniel 8:12-15

12 *Because of transgression, an army was given over to the horn to oppose the daily sacrifices; and **he cast truth down to the ground.** He did all this and prospered.*

13 *Then I heard a holy one speaking; and another holy one said to that certain one who was speaking, "How long will the vision be, concerning the daily sacrifices and the transgression of desolation, the giving of both the sanctuary and the host to be trampled under foot?"*

14 *And he said to me, "For two thousand three hundred days; then the sanctuary shall be cleansed."*

15 *Then it happened, when I, Daniel, had seen the vision and was seeking the meaning, that suddenly there stood before me one having the appearance of a man. (NKJ)*

-----ooOoo-----

## **2001.02.01.02 Noah's Ark, Sodom and Gomorrah, Red Sea Crossing and Other Biblical Sites Found**

As an Engineer, scientist and intellectual, one of the greatest challenges that I experienced with the Bible, and a challenge which I know faces many others, was an inability to correlate many of the technical aspects of what was reported in the Bible with my own knowledge and experience.

I found stories like the Creation of Adam and Eve, Noah's Ark and the flood, the Red Sea Crossing with hundreds of thousands drowned, Sodom and Gomorrah destroyed by fire from the sky and other passages of the Bible beyond my ability to comprehend and, therefore, beyond my ability to accept.

This, coupled to disgust at the hypocrisy and conduct of many who called themselves "Christian" caused me for many years to regard the Bible as a book of fairy tales. Something which was completely without foundation and totally beyond the realms of possibility. In 1993, some things happened which caused me to look differently at these matters, but that is not the subject of this mail. Suffice to say that I remain concerned at the conduct of many who call themselves "Christian" and have yet myself to reach a point where I really feel that I can claim to be like the man whose name is included in that title.

### **SO? WHAT'S THE PURPOSE OF THIS MAIL?**

Some time ago we encountered information regarding a number of major archaeological finds relating to Noah's Ark, the Red Sea Crossing site, Sodom and Gomorrah, etc. After some investigation, we made contact with the offices of Jonathan Gray, a Professional Archaeologist in Australia, who had conducted independent investigations into these findings and verified all of them. He had also made many additional findings.

In response to this we have secured the right to distribute his videos and books in South Africa. They also have distributors in other parts of the world. Accordingly, please find attached the South African catalogue. International contact details are included below.

Having obtained a full set of the materials, watched the videos and read some of the other material, we are entirely convinced that these findings are GENUINE and provide rock solid evidence to support the assertion that whoever wrote the book of Genesis in the Bible was writing about known and verifiable events. There is also dramatic evidence that those who wrote the Gospels of Matthew, Mark, Luke and John really did witness a crucifixion at which an earthquake took place and that after the event a place of worship was erected on the crucifixion site. This site is close to an empty tomb sealed with an enormous round stone. All of these items have been found and are shown on the videos!

What I find particularly interesting as an Engineer is that the videos by Jonathan Gray report his investigations into the work of another archaeologist, a man by the name of Ron Wyatt. Having heard reports of Wyatt's findings, Gray set out TO PROVE HIM WRONG! Eventually, having heaped up massive evidence to substantiate Wyatt's claims, Gray was forced to recant and publish his own reports in support of Wyatt. As a consequence of the critical questioning of Wyatt's findings followed by Gray, the videos in particular provide very convincing evidence of the validity of the finds. Thus, while the material is a bit heavy, it is substantial and convincing. I STRONGLY RECOMMEND videos 1 to 4 and 6 to any person who has a genuine interest in establishing FOR THEMSELVES, whether at least some of the reports in the Bible are true!

## **SUMMARY OF THE FINDINGS**

The principal findings are summarized in six videos under the umbrella title of "Surprising Discoveries" as follows:

### **1. NOAH'S ARK, LOST SECRETS OF THE ANCIENTS AND NOAH'S HOME TOWN**

Includes:

#### **a. NOAH'S ARK**

Detailed report including considerable video footage of the Ark including ground radar and other investigations to map the entire structure.

Sections of timber and rivets including chemical analysis. Reconstruction based on the detailed mapping of the buried structure. Much other information.

#### **b. LOST SECRETS OF THE ANCIENTS**

Evidence of lost civilizations with technology more advanced than those we have today. Tantalizing and challenging questions.

#### **c. NOAH'S HOME TOWN**

Remains of the "Place of Eight", a village erected by four families with iconographs and other evidence indicating that a family comprising a man and his three sons and their respective wives built a community and lived and died at that location. Some human remains found.

### **2. SODOM AND GOMORRAH, RED SEA CROSSING, THE REAL MOUNT SINAI**

#### **a. SODOM AND GOMORRAH**

The remains of five cities turned to ash and impregnated with balls of "brimstone", high purity sulphur balls with small quantities of magnesium which burn with INTENSE HEAT.

Evidence that these five cities were consumed by fire with temperatures in the vicinity of 5,000 DEGREES CENTIGRADE!

The surrounding areas are untouched.

#### **b. RED SEA CROSSING**

The site at which the Israelites crossed the Red Sea and where Pharaoh's Army was drowned.

A massive underwater "bridge" across the Red Sea South of Eilat.

Includes chariot parts, human and horse skeletal remains on the floor of the sea over a considerable extent.

Detailed topographic and scientific analysis to explain the phenomenon that resulted in the event.

Stone pillars erected by King Solomon in honour of Yahweh God commemorating the crossing of the Red Sea by Israel.

### **c. THE REAL MOUNT SINAI**

A large rock on the top of a hill, split down the middle with water erosion channels leading down the hill from the rock.

A mountain, the top of which is blackened, as if by fire. An altar and various other archaeological items which correspond with the Biblical account.

### **3. ARK OF THE COVENANT AND GOLGOTHA**

A hill outside Jerusalem called "Skull Hill" or "Golgotha". A crucifixion site beneath the hill with three sockets cut in the rock for crosses.

Mounting places for three large signs on the cliff face above the crosses. An earthquake crack running through the base of the central cross hole.

An tomb in a garden a few hundred metres away with a hastily modified sarcophagus that was never sealed.

Evidence of a large circular stone and a large metal peg sheared off.

A large circular stone in front of the crucifixion site together with the remains of a place of worship constructed over the crucifixion site with coins dating it to the first century.

A cave UNDER the crucifixion site containing all the Temple Furniture from the first Temple, hidden before the Babylonian invasion of Jerusalem.

The Ark of the Covenant directly under the earthquake crack through the middle cross hole AND directly under the foot of the cross WITH HUMAN BLOOD having run down the crack and onto the Mercy Seat of the Ark!

### **4. STRANGE SIGNS IN THE SKY**

A detailed look at the 48 signs of the Zodiac and the traditions of 200 tribal groupings going back thousands of years which tell of a virgin giving birth to a child which will eventually trample the head of a serpent.

Challenging and thought provoking information which must cause all of us to look at the stars differently.

### **5. IN A COFFIN IN EGYPT**

Massive grain storage bins and other evidence of a major famine and provision in accordance with the account of Joseph in Egypt.

Evidence of fulfilment of various Bible prophecies concerning the destruction of Egypt, some fulfilled over a thousand years after they were given.

### **OTHER INFORMATION**

There are a wide variety of books containing additional technical and supporting information to validate the finds as well as other books which report a diversity of other challenging findings.

These include a book titled "Dead Men's Secrets" which reports about 1,000 archaeological finds which support a perspective that Man was originally of great stature and highly technically and scientifically competent. In accordance with the Scientific principle of "Entropy" - the progressive deterioration of order to disorder and the dissipation of energy - mankind has been physically and intellectually deteriorating for the last 6,000 years, with periodic cycles of Renaissance.

Immensely challenging information which provides a weight of rational and carefully weighted evidence which leads to conclusions which will challenge all our paradigms of life on earth!

Some of this information and other information relating to these findings are available at the following web sites:

[www.bibleplus.org/discoveries/discoveries.htm](http://www.bibleplus.org/discoveries/discoveries.htm)  
[www.anchorstone.com/wyatt](http://www.anchorstone.com/wyatt)  
[www.wyattarchaeology.com](http://www.wyattarchaeology.com)  
[www.wyattmuseum.com](http://www.wyattmuseum.com)  
[www.barukmedia.com](http://www.barukmedia.com)  
[www.discovered.net](http://www.discovered.net)  
[www.ronwyatt.org](http://www.ronwyatt.org)  
[www.ark.multimedia.co.au](http://www.ark.multimedia.co.au)  
[www.pilgrimpromo.com/WAR](http://www.pilgrimpromo.com/WAR)  
[www.biblerevelations.org/ronwyatt.htm](http://www.biblerevelations.org/ronwyatt.htm)

There is also a discussion list on the [www.anchorstone.com](http://www.anchorstone.com) web site where those directly involved in the exploration are available to answer technical and related questions.

## **CONCLUSION**

All of these findings are immensely challenging.

We can supply all the available materials, as set out in the attached catalogue. Some are available ex-stock and others are available on an order on demand basis. For those in other countries, please contact the supplier nearest to you.

## **DISTRIBUTORS ELSEWHERE:**

### **AUSTRALIA**

JONATHAN GRAY  
P.O. Box 3370  
Rundle Mall  
ADELAIDE

### **SOUTH AUSTRALIA 5000**

Tel/Fax: +61 8 8388 8072  
E mail: Rev14@hyper.net.au

### **NEW ZEALAND**

SURPRISING DISCOVERIES  
P.O Box 785  
Thames  
New Zealand  
Tel: +64 7 866 7525

#### **BRITAIN**

P O Box 142  
Potters Bar  
Herts, EN6 1ZU

#### **UNITED KINGDOM**

Tel: +44 0 7971 863 381  
Email: aaronsen@wyattarchaeology.com

#### **UNITED STATES**

United States Anchorstone,  
103 B Street,  
Haines, FL 33844.  
Tel: + 1 863 4211782  
Email: indy@anchorstone.com

#### **OTHER SERVICES**

Recognizing the enormous challenges facing those who are seeking with integrity to establish whether, in fact, God is real, we are available to provide a perspective based on a solid foundation in science, engineering and commerce to assist you to obtain answers to questions. We have access to a wide diversity of resources and information which we confidently believe will assist any person who is seriously seeking to establish the truth for themselves, to reach an absolutely solid decision.

For those who know that God is real but find themselves constantly challenged by information and behaviour that does not accord with their expectation of what God could do or say, we can also offer assistance.

For those who have reached a place of complete certainty that God is real and that the man who is known as Jesus Christ really did live and die to take our sins and IS the risen Son of God and are expectantly looking for His return, we can assist with a variety of resources.

-----ooOoo-----

### **2001.02.1.04 Interpreting Bible Prophecy for This Season**

#### **SUMMARY**

Over the last few years we have seen a substantial number of interpretations offered with regard to the fulfilment of Bible Prophecy in this age.

HOWEVER, it appears that most, if not all of these interpretations have been faulty. The events which have been so confidently foretold have certainly not come to pass at the times and in the ways predicted.

DOES THIS MEAN THAT ALL ASPECTS OF THESE INTERPRETATIONS WERE FALSE?

This teaching examines a few aspects of what was expected to happen and suggests that SOMETHING HAS HAPPENED, but it is NOT what we expected in the form that we expected.

The first coming of Messiah 2,000 years ago is examined in some detail and it is shown that:

The Messiah came in a manner that fulfilled prophecy but FEW SAW IT, the angels came to shepherds on a remote hillside.

It was revealed to those who had eyes to see - the prophets Anna and Simeon when Jesus was dedicated.

Those who did understand, did not understand. The chief priests and scribes correctly told the wise men where to find the baby, but thirty years later they did not recognize Him.

John the Baptist WAS ELIJAH BUT HE WAS NOT ELIJAH! Many aspects of the prophecies that were fulfilled followed this principle.

Jesus repeatedly said "tell no one". God did not dramatically advertise the coming of Messiah.

Yahweh deliberately mislead them and Jesus did not correct them. God allowed a situation where everyone thought Jesus came from Nazareth when He actually came from Bethlehem to fulfil prophecy.

When Jesus DID tell them who He was, they CRUCIFIED HIM! Are we in the process of doing the same today?

Jesus of Nazareth did NOT CONFORM to their expectations BUT HE WAS THE MESSIAH!

The fulfilment of prophecy WAS ONLY REVEALED AFTER THE EVENT. Jesus said they could not bear all He had to say to them before His death. He had to return after His resurrection and explain to them, on the road to Emmaus and at other times what had happened and how it fulfilled prophecy. EVEN HIS CLOSEST DISCIPLES COULD NOT SEE IT BEFORE IT WAS FULFILLED!

GOD IS ON TIME BUT MOST ARE LOOKING FOR THE WRONG THINGS IN THE WRONG PLACE!

**He has given us Bible Prophecy to enable us to discern the signs of the times, to warn us when the time is drawing near, to warn us to press in closer to Him, listen more attentively to Him, open our eyes to see and our ears to hear what the Spirit says to the churches! (Revelation 2 and 3).**

WE must cease to look to the things which are seen, what is happening now is UNSEEN.

We must cease to lean to our own understanding, what is happening now is BEYOND our understanding.

We live in a SPIRITUAL DISPENSATION, NOT a physical one.

Is the beast of Revelation not a beast but is THE beast?

Is the mark of Revelation not a mark but is THE mark?

etc?

ARE THEY PHYSICAL OR SPIRITUAL

ARE THEY HERE OR ARE THEY YET TO COME?

It behooves us ALL to make sure that we are not sowing to the flesh in an age when we MUST SOW TO THE SPIRIT.

The detailed teaching provides detailed scripture to make what is written above clearer. The nature of the subject such is that it is NOT easily summarized in one or two pages.

Shalom

-----ooOoo-----

## 2001.02.1.05 Something Must Be Done

Greetings

Earlier today I received a mail with a petition headed "Something Must Be Done" in response to some recent acts of violence in South Africa. This email started:

"DEAR FRIENDS AND COLLEAGUES

I DON'T NORMALLY PASS THINGS ON BUT THIS IS SOMETHING THAT I FEEL STRONGLY ABOUT. ALSO LAST NIGHT A FRIEND OF A FRIEND WAS DRIVING HOME FROM WORK WHEN SHE STOPPED AT AT TRAFFIC LIGHT. A FLOWER SELLER WALKED UP TO THE WINDOW, PULLED A GUN AND SHOT HER THROUGH BOTH HER WRISTS - HER HANDS WAS ON THE STEERING WHEEL AT THE TIME. IT HAS TO STOP!!!!

Hi,

For those of you that do not know, this guy's family was tied up and 5 guys then raped his 14 year old daughter in front of the family. I am not one for petitions, but if we don't do something about law and order, nobody else will. Of course it is only a boring petition until it is your family concerned.

....."

Having found myself caught out on more than one occasion forwarding seemingly genuine mails, only to find out later that they were either months or years old or hoaxes, I had recently reached the point of concluding that I was not going to forward any more.

However, recognizing that I have two teenage daughters and a wife myself and that I have also had some exposure to the inner workings of the Criminal Justice System and Community Police Forums, it seems to me that I must act in some fashion in response to this mail.

So, here goes!

**FIRSTLY, let me state unequivocally SOMETHING MUST BE DONE!**

**HOWEVER, the question is WHAT?**

The problem with email petitions is that the objective of "when there are 1,000 names" is difficult to define. The same list gets multiplied again and again with one name added at the end each time. Thus,

unlike the old paper based petitions, the weight of paper is not really a reliable indicator of opinion and I am sure that the Office of the President will also see it that way. DELETE IS ALSO ONLY A MOUSE CLICK AWAY!

It would probably be more effective if each person was to email the office of the President at [president@po.gov.za](mailto:president@po.gov.za) directly with a nice clean mail registering concern.

HOWEVER, having been involved in some aspects of the Community Police Forums and other aspects of the National Crime Prevention Strategy, etc, that STILL presents a problem. The reality is that, as of 1998, there were roughly 25,000 murders a year in South Africa. At the same time there was only prison accommodation with triple bunking and other overloading for approximately 114,000 prisoners. Accordingly, IF all murderers were arrested and accepting the complexities of some people committing more than one murder and more than one person being involved in most murders, as a first approximation, we can take it that **there is ONLY PRISON ACCOMMODATION FOR FIVE YEARS PRODUCTION OF MURDERERS assuming that all rapists and all other criminals are released on the streets!** This is a major reason why the Police and Justice personnel are so demoralized. It does not matter how well they do their jobs, the arrested and convicted criminal WILL be out on the streets again soon.

## THE ANSWER?

### FIRSTLY MAY I SUGGEST THAT WE STOP COMPLAINING AND START PROPOSING CONCRETE ACTION?

Part of the answer is to bring back the death penalty: Genesis 9:5-6 states:

*5 "Surely for your lifeblood I will demand a reckoning; from the hand of every beast I will require it, and from the hand of man. From the hand of every man's brother I will require the life of man.*

*6 "Whoever sheds man's blood, by man his blood shall be shed; for in the image of God he made man." (NKJ)*

Elsewhere in the Bible Yahweh God has laid down clear procedures in terms of which in the case of murder or manslaughter (deliberate or accidental death), the "avenger of blood" was to seek out the murderer and, provided there were at least two witnesses, the murderer was to be put to death immediately! No doubt the vast majority of citizens would claim that was "barbaric". However, it is HIGH TIME that we recognize that our so-called "civilized" conduct has brought us to this place of total ANARCHY and the more the world departs from the commandments of God and seeks to define it's own laws, the worse the situation becomes.

UNTIL we recognize that Yahweh God, the Creator of the Heavens, the Earth and every living creature INCLUDING MAN, Himself dictated the death penalty for murder and UNTIL we recognize that ever since man has ceased to rigorously honour God's Word, the situation has gotten worse, we cannot expect to see an improvement.

However, as much as calling for the return of the death penalty IS an important step, it is still not going to get to the root of the problem. The morals and ethics of our society are so corrupt that life is viewed as cheap and NOT sacred. Computer and TV Games, TV programs, videos, movies, etc all teach any who will watch, that people can be shot at point blank range with no reason and still survive to reappear in the next episode or next movie! That becomes the reality for many in our society. The same applies to rape, fornication, etc.

May I suggest that if you EVER permit such violence or wrong behaviour to be shown on TV or computer in your home, if you EVER watch it yourself or permit your children to watch it or go to movies where they can watch it. YOU ARE PART OF THE PROBLEM NOT PART OF THE SOLUTION!! **It is time that those who claim to be disturbed by the sort of mindless violence decried in the mail which prompted this writing take a position of UNWAVERING OPPOSITION to all things that contribute.** I am NOT writing about petitions and demonstrations, I am writing about a life style which DEMONSTRATES A RESOLUTE REFUSAL to watch or condone the watching of such acts of violence.

TURN OFF THE TV, throw out the videos, computer games and books!! And encourage your friends to do the same. Refuse to watch the movies. I am not talking about sanctions, I am talking about a decision to change the quality of YOUR life and thereby encourage those around you to change the quality of THEIR lives!

**CLEARLY ENOUGH, THAT IS NOT GOING TO MAKE A GREAT DIFFERENCE EITHER, BUT IT IS A START!**

**IS THERE MORE WE CAN DO?**

**UNEQUIVOCALLY YES!!**

To every person reading this mail who is truly DISTURBED by the situation, I offer the following challenge:

**1. IF YOU CLAIM TO BELIEVE IN YAHWEH GOD, WHETHER YOU ARE A CHRISTIAN, A JEW OR A MOSLEM!**

If you do NOT believe, then I suggest you skip this section!

BUT IF YOU HAVE EVER PERMITTED SOME STATEMENT TO ISSUE FORTH FROM YOUR LIPS WHICH ACKNOWLEDGES GOD AS BEING GOD, please consider carefully what follows:

It matters not whether you call yourself "Christian" and have, at some time accepted that "Jesus Christ is Lord", or any other derivative of that statement, it matters not whether you are a Jew and know Him as Hashem, YHVH or Yahweh or some other derivative, it matters not whether you are a Moslem and know Him as "Allah" or some other derivative. WHAT MATTERS IS THAT AT SOME TIME YOU HAVE ACCEPTED THAT HE EXISTS AND THAT HE HAS SOME AUTHORITY IN YOUR LIFE!!

That being the case, the Holy Scriptures, and I refer to the Five Books of Moses - the Pentateuch, the Torah, the Tawrat - it matters not what name you use, the Psalms and the Proverbs - it matters not what names you use, lay down ALL THAT WE NEED TO KNOW concerning the fundamental principles of LIFE AND JUSTICE. If we depart from those principles, we depart from LIFE and we should not be surprised if anarchy results. Those principles have been fundamental to every stable society from the beginning of time, **they were fundamental to African society before the White Man came!!**

WE MUST RETURN TO GOD'S WAY OF DOING THINGS BUT, BEFORE WE CAN DO THAT, WE MUST RETURN TO GOD / YAHWEH / ALLAH, Christian, Jew or Moslem -- all worship the same God!

If, as a Christian, you have been taught that Jesus Christ (Yahshua Messiah) came to do away with the death penalty, then ask yourself why Paul, in Acts 25:11 says **"For if I am an offender, or have**

committed anything deserving of death, ***I do not object to dying;***" (NKJ) Jesus fulfilled the LAW (Torah) He did not abolish it!!

For too long those who claim to serve Yahweh God and the Messiah, Yahshua (Jesus) have neglected the Word of God concerning crime. Only the Moslem people have been faithful to His Word in anything approaching all respects. IT IS TIME FOR ALL TO REPENT AND TURN TO YAHWEH GOD for deliverance. It is time that we choose LIFE and NOT death.

Deuteronomy 30:19-20:

*19 "I call heaven and earth as witnesses today against you, that I have **set before you life and death, blessing and cursing; therefore choose life, that both you and your descendants may live;***

*20 "that you may love Yahweh [the LORD] your God, that you may obey His voice, and that you may cling to Him, for He is your life and the length of your days; ...." (NKJ)*

In order to do that we must turn to Him and seek him in PRAYER, morning, noon and night!

### **IT IS ONLY THROUGH PRAYER THAT THIS CARNAGE WILL BE STOPPED!**

If you are not sure whether you believe in God or Jesus anymore, but once you thought you did, then mail me privately at [james@end-time-issues.org.za](mailto:james@end-time-issues.org.za) and I will share with you solid, ENGINEERING STABLE facts that will prove to anyone who sincerely wants to know, that Yahweh God IS ALIVE and that Yahshua Messiah (Jesus Christ) IS His Son and died on the Cross to take our sins and that our prayers might be answered.

If you DO know that He is real but don't understand what is going on, then understand, JUDGMENT HAS COME UPON THE WORLD for our great iniquity.

The War in Israel IS JUDGMENT on Israel, it is foretold in Ezekial, there is every reason to expect millions to die.

The financial lack, ill health, etc of most who claim the name "Christian" is a consequence of JUDGMENT on the church - remember, not one hair of your head will be harmed UNLESS there is unrepented sin in your life.

If you do not understand how sin opens the door to death and destruction in the life of ANY believer, then mail me on [james@end-time-issues.org.za](mailto:james@end-time-issues.org.za) and I will send you documents and tapes which will assist you to understand this.

IF THERE IS NO SIN IN YOUR LIFE YOU WILL WALK IN THE FURNACE AND YOUR CLOTHES WILL NOT BE SINGED (Daniel 3), this murder and destruction WILL NOT TOUCH YOU, so **IF YOU FEAR IT, know this - YOUR LIFE IS NOT RIGHT WITH GOD!**

### **2. IF YOU CLAIM ALLEGIANCE TO NO GOD OR A PANOPLY OF GOD'S OR YOU REALLY DO NOT KNOW**

In this matter, there are only two options. Either you KNOW that you know that Yahweh God IS GOD or you don't. In other words, either you believe in Him or you don't. If you don't KNOW whether you believe or not, then you DON'T believe and you are an unbeliever. I am not being impolite, I am simply stating fact - you don't believe!

**For the sake of this mail, it matters not whether you are a believer or an unbeliever. Either way, IT IS VITAL THAT SOMETHING IS DONE ABOUT THE SPIRALING CRIME RATE!!**

Accordingly, given that the Bible clearly sets out to those who believe that it IS God's Living Word a set of clear cut parameters for dealing with this problem and contains NUMEROUS case histories to demonstrate that these parameters work, **I ask those who DO NOT BELIEVE in Yahweh God, to define what process and procedure it is that they have that WILL work.**

If you are an atheist or an agnostic or subscribe to some other religion or belief set. That is YOUR CHOICE. It is NOT for me to condemn your choice. All I can do is state what I know with absolute conviction to be true, which I have done in the previous section to those who believe.

Since I am able to write with such absolute conviction about what I believe and CAN ATTEST FROM PERSONAL EXPERIENCE of the reality of what I write about, I must assume that you can do likewise? Otherwise you would not believe what you believe and would be seeking to find the true God?

Let me offer you some pointers against which it seems prudent to me that anyone who claims that Yahweh God, the Father of Yahshua Messiah (Jesus Christ) is not God, should consider.

We live in a world of utmost majesty and complexity. We do not fully comprehend the workings of our bodies, this planet on which we live or the entire Universe. We certainly do not know any person who knows, today AND HAS SUCCESSFULLY PROVEN THEIR ABILITY, to manufacture a human being, a flea, the planet earth or a sun and moon!

We are told that all these things EVOLVED!! In other words, by a series of random events, gases and solids which came from ..... nowhere? .... progressively arranged themselves into great order to create a universe, a solar system, a planet, a one celled organism and finally a human being.

We are told that man started out as a primitive ape man who has systematically "pulled himself up by his boot laces" so to speak, to reach the "pinnacle" of civilization represented by mankind today!

BUT somehow, something has gone wrong - the process has now gone haywire, seemingly, because in the last generation the random process of self improvement has gone into REVERSE?

It seems that instead of becoming more civilized we have become less civilized. Shooting a woman through both wrists at a traffic light does not seem to be progress, does it? Nor does raping a 14 year old girl?

**May I suggest an alternative scenario?**

Consider the book in the Bible known as Daniel, known to have been written AT LEAST 1,500 years ago - there are existing manuscripts that old. Translated into English AT LEAST 500 years ago. In Daniel chapter 3, verse 19 to 22 it states:

*19 Then Nebuchadnezzar was full of fury, and the expression on his face changed toward Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego. He spoke and commanded that they **heat the furnace seven times more than it was usually heated.***

20 And he commanded certain mighty men of valor who were in his army to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego, and cast them into the burning fiery furnace.

21 Then these men were bound in their coats, their trousers, their turbans, and their other garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

22 Therefore, because the king's command was urgent, and **the furnace exceedingly hot, the flame of the fire killed those men** who took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego. (NKJ)

**PLEASE CONSIDER CAREFULLY THE FOLLOWING:**

- a) To be able to specify that the furnace should be heated SEVEN times hotter implies instruments to MEASURE and sophisticated process control to manage.
- b) Since the furnace was so hot that the men who went to the mouth of the furnace were killed, this was not a charcoal brazier, this was a furnace with the heat of an arc furnace or equivalent! A temperature of well over 1,000 degrees Celsius is almost certainly indicated!
- c) To generate such a massive heat source to kill strong men like that implies MASSIVE ENERGY INPUT, probably only possible with a massive ELECTRIC ARC furnace or equivalent!
- d) BUT this was written at LEAST 1,500 years ago - so either the man who wrote it was having MASSIVE HALLUCINATIONS, had a GREAT IMAGINATION or there was something that existed in his age we don't know about?
- e) Furthermore! They were thrown into the furnace for refusing to worship a gold idol roughly ninety feet (thirty meters) tall. It is highly debatable that even today we could construct AND ERECT a 30 m high GOLD statue. It would certainly require massive cranes and other resources and enormous quantities of Gold. It would probably have been impossible 200 years ago! But the book was TRANSLATED 500 years ago!
- f) I could go on and on, who built the Great Pyramid at Giza with such amazing precision? The massive stone structures in South America and elsewhere? The world maps over 1,500 years old which chart the boundaries of the Antarctic continent WITHOUT ICE!! Etc, etc.

**THERE IS A SIMPLE ANSWER!!**

Genesis 1:27 states "**So God created man in His own image**; in the image of God He created him; male and female He created them." (NKJ)

God CREATED MAN IN GOD'S IMAGE. Man was of great physical stature, great intellect, great ability. The first men lived to nearly a 1,000 years of age. They constructed dramatic structures and possessed sophisticated technology. The furnace of Daniel 3 was a remnant of the glorious technology that existed in the first days! I am in possession of a book and video which convincingly report these findings!

BUT, as man slipped further and further into sin and depravity he became progressively weakened until we are left today with the sorry state of mankind as we know it. Over the centuries, depravity, murder, rape, etc have gone in cycles. From time to time, man has turned to God to some limited extent and there has been revival and renaissance. The most recent instance started with Martin Luther over 500 years ago.

Today, we stand on the brink of certain destruction, as with Sodom and Gomorrah and as with the Flood of Noah's time (by the way, we have video's showing in detail the remains of the Ark, Sodom and Gomorrah and the Red Sea Crossing site with chariot remains on the sea bed). UNLESS WE TURN TO GOD.

If these remarks have given you food for thought, if they have caused you to think even slightly that there may be another way. Why not mail me on [james@end-time-issues.org.za](mailto:james@end-time-issues.org.za)? I'd be delighted to speak to you.

## **CLOSURE**

The conclusion?

Well, for my money, there is ONLY ONE.

It is time that each one of us chooses to accept Yahweh God as GOD.

For those who are of Jewish, Moslem or other background who cannot accept that Jesus Christ could possibly be who he claims to be, because of all the mindless atrocities committed in that name, I ask you to consider that there was a man Yahshua, the Messiah, who lived 2,000 years ago. His name was translated into Greek and that name has been used and abused for nearly 2,000 years and with it, who He really is has been lost and perverted to most on this planet. As one who calls on the name of Jesus Christ, I repent of all the sin that has been committed by my forefathers in the faith, and I ask YOU TO FORGIVE ME AND THEM.

BUT I also ask you to put aside your justifiable indignation and prejudice against a religion which is so sullied and corrupt that even it's Creator hardly recognizes it today (Refer "The Final Quest" by Rick Joyner - pp. 135-6). Do NOT LOOK TO MEN, seek Yahweh God, the Father and His Son, the Messiah, Yahshua, for they are seeking you at this hour!

**NO MATTER WHAT POSITION YOU FIND YOURSELF IN TODAY, I WOULD LIKE TO EXTEND AN INVITATION TO YOU**

Many of you will know me as Dr James Robertson, a Professional Engineer, listed in "Who's Who in Science and Engineering" from 1998 and one of 40,000 people in "Who's Who in the World" from 1999. Many will also know that I am a believer in the Lord Jesus Christ, fewer will know that I also know Him as **Yahshua, the Messiah of the Jews**. As a professional and intellectual, I declare to you today that HE IS **LORD OF LORDS AND KING OF KINGS AND SAVIOUR OF THE WORLD AND HE WILL RETURN SOON TO JUDGE BOTH THE LIVING AND THE DEAD AND HIS KINGDOM WILL HAVE NO END!**

HE IS ABLE TO BRING AN END TO THIS VIOLENCE, HE WANTS TO BRING AN END TO IT AND HE WILL PROTECT ALL WHO TRULY CALL ON HIS NAME THROUGH IT!

I ALSO have a ministry, it is called END TIME ISSUE MINISTRIES and it seeks to bring the knowledge of ALL of God's Word and Truth to ALL who truly seek him.

We currently put out fairly regular bulletins on various topics and, in the coming months, God willing, we will put out more. It is possible, indeed probable, that, no matter what your objections to what I have written above, these bulletins will answer many of them over time.

In the same way, insofar as I have developed some seemingly recognized competence with regard to the Real Issues in Information Technology and Strategy over the years, I have developed some understanding of the Real Issues in Faith in Yahweh and Yahshua and why so many sincere men and women of integrity have so much difficulty in accepting what I have written. Accordingly, I would count it an honour and a privilege to debate your beliefs, concerns and questions, by email, telephone or face to face. I may not be able to answer ALL your questions but I may be able to point you to those who can. This offer is open to all, whether you believe at this moment or not!

#### **IN ADDITION**

If you would like to be added to our mailing list, please mail me at [james@end-time-issues.org.za](mailto:james@end-time-issues.org.za) with the words "**Please add me to the FULL mailing list**" on the subject line.

Recognizing that many people have overloaded diaries and email post boxes, we are also offering to send only a summary of every mail, in which case, please write "**Please add me to the SUMMARY mailing list**" on the subject line.

We also hope, God willing, to start issuing a monthly digest, which will comprise either the summaries or abbreviated summaries for all the postings for the month. If you cannot handle more, then I urge you to at least consider subscribing to this. In this case mail me with "**Please add me to the DIGEST mailing list**", in the subject line.

If you are already on our FULL list and would like to change to the SUMMARY or DIGEST lists, please mail me with "Please change me to the SUMMARY / DIGEST list".

This may not offer you the answer that you were expecting when you started reading this mail, but I assure you with absolute confidence that it IS THE ANSWER.

I look forward to being of service to you in whatever way I can.

-----ooOoo-----

### **2001.02.1. 06. An Interesting Confirmation**

Several extracts from books by Ellen G White have been forwarded to me by John Paige in Australia.

One I received today, the other two weeks ago.

Chapter 33, "Riding into Jerusalem" from the book Spirit of Prophecy, the first attachment, received two weeks ago but only read today, provides an interesting confirmation of what was written yesterday regarding Bible Prophecy.

The chapter provides a vivid description of Jesus' triumphal entry to Jerusalem and ties it in to fulfillment of prophecy.

Here again, we see that the triumphal entry that Jesus made to Jerusalem was NOT the entry that was expected but it WAS the entry the prophets saw!!

Truly, we must ask Yahweh to open our spiritual eyes and ears to discern what is REALLY happening today. The description of the Chief Priests and Pharisees blindness to the fulfillment of prophecy that is graphically portayed in this account is CHILLING and a salutary warning to all of us!

The second document contains a concise injunction that we must seek to honour the Word of God, reinforcing the messages of recent weeks. Holiness and sanctification means that we seek to draw close to God and keep ALL His commandments. Not as a work of the flesh or legalism but as an act of LOVE, OBEDIENCE AND FAITH!

May Yahweh bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you in the Name of the Lord Yahshua Messiah of Nazareth.

Amen

-----ooOoo-----

### **2001.02.1.08 Nuclear War Evidence**

Following on the posting about the discoveries of Jonathan Gray and Ron Wyatt, I happened to visit the Wyatt discussion list today and came across the following mail.

It reports in detail certain of the findings of Gray as published in "Dead Men's Secrets" relating to substantial evidence of a World Wide nuclear holocaust about 2,500 years ago, in other words, between Noah and Abraham.

This information is of great importance in the context of certain points made recently on the End Time Issues list.

Once we, as believers, recognize that man was INDEED created in the likeness and image of God and that man was extremely technologically AND spiritually advanced and then deteriorated progressively, we will see much of scripture in a very different light.

Firstly, we find more and more basis to explain our faith in the Bible. Not because we need to be defensive but because as we have more evidence it is more readily possible to overcome the objections of those whose intellect and education tell them the Bible cannot be true.

Secondly, and to me more importantly, the more we understand that this generation is the most spiritually bankrupt generation that has ever lived, the more we will understand the Grace and Mercy of God in sending Jesus to die for our sins and to save us.

The crux, as I see it, is that Yahweh sent Moses because, whereas at creation all men knew Yahweh and His commandments intimately and at the time of Noah, those who survived knew Yahweh and His commandments well, by the time of Moses that knowledge was lost to the point that Yahweh had to tell mankind AGAIN the basics of what they had forgotten!

By the time Yahshua (Jesus) came, mankind had deteriorated so much spiritually that they needed a new and better covenant to survive at all!

Today, this generation is so far from Yahweh that it has made light of Yahshua's sacrifice and most disdain it and disdain Yahweh's commandments. Hence the massive outpouring of the Spirit which is now under way, to save those who choose to be saved and the massive outpouring of judgment for those who will not turn to Yahweh their God with all their heart, mind, soul and strength in order to be saved.

Too many believers today see themselves as the most technologically and spiritually advanced generation of all time. Once we realize the truth, it is my prayer that we will be truly humbled.

A last remark, the evidence reported below gives a completely new perspective to:

"cave men" - radiation scarred survivors of a world wide holocaust seeking shelter where-ever they can find it and not ape like evolutionary happenings - so all the evolution arguments fall FLAT.

and to radio active carbon dating - if there has been a massive nuclear radiation fall out in many parts of the world, then all forms of carbon dating which rely on radioactivating immediately become meaningless if a uniform level of radioactive decay has been previously assumed (which I understand to be the case) - so all the million year evolutionary time frames also fall FLAT.

We serve an awesome God and we have so much to be grateful for and SO MUCH TO BE HUMBLE ABOUT!

.....,

Since you mentioned a book that contains archeological evidence about a nuclear holocaust, I thought I would share some info from the book "Dead Man's Secrets" by Jonathan Gray too. There is a chapter in the book that is titled "Weaponry --- Too late For Escape". It tells of the evidence of a nuclear disaster about 2500 - 2000(?) B.C. I think you mentioned the ancient Sanskrit text, the Mahabharata, didn't you? Do you have the entire text in your book?

Below is what Gray states in his book concerning the Mahabharata. Following that I've also mentioned other "writings" and "physical evidences" Gray lists in his book.

India 2449 B.C.: An Indian text recounts in detail bow aircraft were used to launch a weapon that devastated three cities. The record is unnervingly similar to an eyewitness report of an atomic bomb explosion. It describes:

---the brightness of the blast

---the column of rising smoke and fire

---the fallout

---intense shockwaves and heatwaves

---the appearance of the victims

---the effects of radiation poisoning

The historical text state:

\* An iron thunderbolt contained "the power of the universe."

\* "An incandescent column of smoke and flame, as bright as ten thousand suns, rose in all its splendour."

\* "Clouds roared upward."

\* "Blood-coloured clouds swept down onto the earth."

\* "Fierce winds began to blow." Elephants miles away were knocked off their feet.

\* "The earth shook, scorched by the terrible violent heat of this weapon."

\* "Corpses were so burnt that they were no longer recognizable."

\* "Hair and nails fell out. Pottery broke without cause. Birds were turned white. After a few hours, all foodstuffs were infected."

\* "Thousands of war vehicles fell down on all sides... thousands of corpses burnt to ashes."

\* "Never before have we seen such an awful weapon, and never before have we heard of such a weapon."

---The war zone: the upper regions of the Ganges.

Passages from this ancient Sanskrit text, the Mahabharata are a nerve chiller. The cold terror of the survivors still lives in its pages.

Until we started to experiment with radioactive substances, no person on earth could have described radiation sickness, for the simple reason that such a disease did not exist.

Yet radiation sickness, in clinical detail, is described: the hair loss, vomiting, weakness and eventual death --- classic symptoms of radiation poisoning.

More significantly, it states that one could save himself by removing all metal from his person and immersing himself in the water of rivers. The reason can only be in order to wash away contaminated particles --- the exact procedure followed today.

Other ancient written texts containing similar descriptions of nuclear warfare are:

The **Gilgamish Epic** of Babylonia recounts a day when "the heavens cried out, the earth bellowed an answer, lightning flashed forth, fire flamed upwards, it rained down death. The brightness vanished, the fire was extinguished. Everyone who was struck by the lightning was turned to ashes."

The **Tibetan "Stanzas of Dzyan"** (written several thousand years ago), depict a holocaust engulfing two warring nations who engaged in aerial warfare, utilizing blinding rays, spheres of flame, shining darts and lightning. The nations were:

\* The "Dark-faced and the Yellow-faced" (i.e. the Mongolians of the Gobi civilization). A few of the Yellow-faced escaped the flooding and nuclear destruction, but the Dark-faced appear to have been annihilated.

\* The "straight-eye" (peoples of Europe and the Middle East) were among the survivors, apparently having been also involved in this nuclear conflict.

Ancient **Mayan texts** (**Popul Vuh** - considered the oldest surviving document of human history) describe the destructive effects (unfortunately quite recognizable to us after Hiroshima) of a fire from the sky that put out eyes and decomposed flesh and entrails. Great cities to the north (i.e. in the U.S.) were destroyed.

**Canadian Indians** have an oral testimony of "men who flew upon the skies" and had shining cities and grand homes "to the south" (i.e. in the U.S.) - then an enemy nation came "and there was terrible destruction. All life in the cities was gone --- nothing but silence remained."

The **Hopi Indians** have an oral account that "some of these of the Third World" flew to a great city, attacked it and returned so quickly that the inhabitants did not know where their attackers came from. Soon many nations flew to attack one another. "So corruption and destruction came."

There is also physical evidence mentioned:

**Gabon, West Africa:** remains (residue) of a prehistoric nuclear chain reaction (no possible explanation by natural means). Discovered down a mine, the remains appear to be residue from an artificially produced pre-Flood nuclear reaction.

**India:** Indian remains which strongly suggest that an atomic war was waged in the distant past. Between the Ganges and the Rajamahal Mountains... numerous charred ruins, not burned by ordinary fire. Appear as huge masses fused together. Further south in the Deccan, more ruins. Walls have been glazed, corroded and split by tremendous heat. In some buildings, stone surfaces have been vitrified (i.e., melted, then crystalized). In the same region a human skeleton found with radioactivity 50 times above the normal level.

No natural-burning flame or volcanic eruption could have produced a heat intense enough for this. The heat of millions of degrees, that of thermo-nuclear reactions, is necessary.

**Pakistan:** Skeletons in Mohenjo-Daro and Harappa are extremely radioactive. Ruins in these ancient Indus Valley cities are immense. Thought to have contained over a million people each. All that is known of those cities is that they were destroyed suddenly. In Mohenjo-Daro, in an epicenter 150 feet wide, everything was crystalized, fused or melted; 180 feet from the center, the bricks are melted on one side, indicating a blast. Ancient Indian texts speak of a city's people being given 7 days to get out --- a clear warning to of total destruction. Evacuations down to the street level revealed 44 scattered skeletons, all were flattened to the ground. A father, mother and child were found flattened in the street, face down and still holding hands. Those 44 skeletons, after thousands of years, are still among the most radioactive that have ever been found, on par with those of Hiroshima and Nagasaki.

**Iraq:** Melted ruins of a ziggurat structure not far from ancient Babylon appear as though "fire had struck the tower and split it down to the very foundation." Brickwork was changed to a vitrified state, completely molten. Whole ruin is like a burnt mountain, even large boulders in vicinity of ruins have been vitrified.

What power could have melted the bricks? Nothing but a monster thunderbolt or an atomic bomb!

Here is something else. Did you know that when the first atomic bomb exploded in New Mexico, the desert sand turned to fused green glass?

**Babylonia:** In 1947, archaeologists on one site uncovered, in succession:

- \* A layer of agrarian culture
- \* An older layer of herdsman culture
- \* A still older layer of "cave man" culture
- \* Then they reached another layer --- of fused green glass!

**Gobi Desert, Mongolia:** desert surface near Lob Nor Lake is covered with vitreous sand from Red China's atomic tests. But the desert has certain areas of similar "glassy sand" which have been present for thousands of years. Also ruins which bear the marks of blistering by enormous heat.

**Israel:** In 1952, archaeologists unearthed, at the 16 foot level, a layer of fused green glass 1/4 inch thick and covering an area of several hundred square feet. It was made of fused quartz sand similar in appearance to sand at the atomic test sites of Nevada and the Gobi.

**South -Central Turkey:** At Catal Huyuk, archaeologists came upon thick layers of burned brick at VIa level. The blocks had been fused together by heat so intense that it had penetrated more than 3 feet below floor level, where it had carbonized earth, skeletons and burial gifts that had been interred with them. The enormous heat had halted all bacterial decay.

**North Syria:** So completely were the royal buildings burned at Alalakh that the wall plaster was vitrified and in some areas basalt wall slabs had actually melted.

**Southern Sahara Desert:** Ablion W. Hart, an engineer graduate from Massachusetts Institute of Technology, while traversing a desert in the interior of Africa, was puzzled by "a large expanse of greenish glass which covered the sands as far as he could see." Not until 50 years later, when he passed the White Sands area after the first atomic test there, did he recognize the same type of silica fusion.

**Egypt:** Fused green glass has been found also in sites of the Old and Middle Kingdoms of Egypt.

**Lofoten Islands** (off Norway); **Scotland; Ireland; Canary Islands:** Prehistoric forts and towers in Europe have had their walls vitrified and stones fused by an unknown energy, usually along their western wall, but sometimes on the inner sides of the eastern wall as well --- so intense was the heat. Many sites show melting to a depth of one foot, "turned to glasslike frozen treacle."

**Isle of Man:** The stones of the innermost cell of a long barrow near Marghold were in like manner fused together.

**Western Pacific:** Similar vitrifications have been observed.

**Peru:** At Cuzco, an area of 18,000 square yards of mountain rock has been fused and crystallized. Likewise, a number of the dressed granite blocks of the nearby Sacsahuaman fortress have been vitrified through intense radiated heat.

**Brazil:** The ruins of Sete Cidades (Seven Cities) in the Province of Piaui are "a monstrous chaos", having been melted through extremely high energies. Squashed between the stone layers protrude pieces of rusting metal that leave streaks like "red tears" down the crystallized wall surface.

**U.S.A.:** In the western U.S., ruins exist in southern California, Colorado, Arizona, and Nevada, in which the radiated heat was so intense as to liquify the rock surface.

\*Between Gila and San Juan Rivers, a huge region is covered with remains. "Ruins of cities.... burnt out and vitrified in part, full of fused stones and craters caused by fires which were hot enough to liquify rock or metal. There are paving stones and houses torn with monstrous cracks.

\*In the center of a ruined city in Death Valley (with lines of streets a mile long and positions of buildings still visible), stands an enormous structure on a tall rock. The southern side of rock and building has been melted and vitrified.

\*In the Mohave Desert exist several circular patches of fused glass.

**Easter Island:** Unique wood carvings with Semitic features, show the effects of nuclear radiation on a human body --- invariably representing an emaciated body with goitered glands, swollen groin, clenched mouth, wated sunken cheeks, collapsed cervical bertebrae, with a distinct break between the lumbar and the dorsal bertebrae, popped eyes, and distended stomach --- all remarkable detail. These are the unmistakable nightmare symptoms of exposure to a severe dosage of nuclear radiation.

Similar reports have come from other travelers in the jungle areas (of the Indian mountains), reports of ruined buidigns with wall "like thick slabs of crystal," likewise holed split and corroded by some mysterious force.

The explorer-hunter H. J. Hamilton received a substantial shock when he entered a low-domed building. He recalls that

"suddenly the ground gave way under my feet with a curious noise. I got into a safe place and then widened the hole, which had appeared, with my rifle-butt and lowered myself into it. I was in a long and narrow corridor which got it's light from he space where the dome had split. At the bottom I saw a kind of table and chair, made of the same "crystal" as the walls. An odd shape was crouching on the seat, with vaguely human features. Looking at it from close by, I thought it might be a stature damaged in the course of time but then I glaced at something which filled me with horror: under the "glass" which covered that 'statue' a skeleton could clearly be seen!"

Walls, furniture, people --- melted, then crystalized. No natural burning flame or volcanic eruption could have produced a heat intense enough to cause this phenomenon. Only the heat released through atomic energy could have done this damage.

Other weapons mentioned in ancient written records in

**Arabs:** rocket torpedos

**Carthage:** land mines

**Byzantium, Greece;** bronze-lined protable flame-throwers, so small that they could be carried like a pistol.

**China; Greece:** Solar mirrors... to incinerate the enemy

**Arabia:** Electromagnets... withdrew the nails from ships as a means of destroying the enemy.

**Greece:** Fire that burned in water... chemical warfare delivered by rockets, catapults or through flame throwers.

**India:** Nerve gas

**China:** poison gas bombs.

**U.S.A.:** a tiny metal tube that released a "rain of cactus thorns" (an electric discharge?) which paralyzed the victim for a full 12 hours. Another tube could kill through "unknown rays" or discharge.

**India:** Chemical and biological warfare. "Samhara" was a missile that crippled and "Mohanastra" was a weapon that produced a state of complet paralysis.

**India:** Killer beams... possible to burn 50,000 men to ashes in seconds.

**India:** Super bombs: "Saura" (a giant of giant H-bombs); "Agniratha" (a remote-control jet bomber); "Sikharashtra" (a bomb with napalmlike effects); "Avidiastra" (attacking the nerve system); and "Prasvavana" (a weapon inducing sleep).

**Siberia:** Dazzling arrows that blew up people.

**India:** Flying spears that could ruin whole cities.

There's more in that chapter, but the archeological evidence certainly points to some major nuclear disaster, doesn't it?

Blessings,

Rita

-----ooOoo-----

### **2001.02.1.08. NASA and The Bible**

For all the scientists out there, and for all the students who have a hard time convincing these people regarding the truth of the Bible, here's something that shows God's awesome creation, and that He is still in control.

Did you know that the space program is busy proving that what has been called 'myth' in the Bible is true? Mr. Harold Hill, President of the Curtis Engine Company in Baltimore, Maryland, and a consultant in the space program, relates the following development.

I think one of the most amazing things that God has done for us today happened recently to our astronauts and space scientists at GreenBelt, Maryland. They were checking out where the positions of the sun, moon, and planets would be 100 years and 1,000 years from now. We have to know this so we won't send up a satellite and have it bump into something later on in its orbits. We have to lay out the orbits in terms of the life of the satellite and where the planets will be so the whole thing will not bog down.

They ran the computer measurement back and forth over the centuries, and it came to a halt. The computer stopped and put up a red signal, which meant that there was something wrong with either the information fed into it or with the results as compared to the standards. They called in the service department to check it out, and they said, 'What's wrong?'

Well, they found there is a day missing in space in elapsed time. They scratched their heads and tore their hair. There was no answer.

Finally a Christian man on the team said, 'You know, one time I was in Sunday School, and they talked about the sun standing still.' While they didn't believe him, they didn't have an answer either, so they said, 'Show us.' He got a Bible and went to the book of Joshua where they found a pretty ridiculous statement for any one with 'common sense.' There they found the Lord saying to Joshua, 'Fear them not, I have delivered them into thy hand; there shall not a man of them stand before thee.'

'Joshua was concerned because he was surrounded by the enemy, and if darkness fell, they would overpower them. So Joshua asked the Lord to make the sun stand still! That's right...'The sun stood still and the moon stayed and lasted not to go down about a whole day!' (Joshua 10:12-13)

The astronauts and scientists said, 'There is the missing day!' They checked the computers going back into the time it was written and found it was close but not close enough. The elapsed time that was missing back in Joshua's day was 23 hours and 20 minutes... not a whole day.

They read the Bible, and there it was 'about (approximately) a day.' These little words in the Bible are important, but they were still in trouble because if you cannot account for 40 minutes, you'll still be in trouble 1,000 years from now. Forty minutes had to be found because it can be multiplied many times over in orbits.

As the Christian employee thought about it, he remembered somewhere in the Bible where it said the sun went BACKWARDS. The scientists told him he was out of his mind, but they got out the Book and read these words in 2 Kings that told of the following story:

Hezekiah, on his death bed, was visited by the prophet Isaiah who told him that he was not going to die. Hezekiah asked for a sign as proof. Isaiah said 'Do you want the sun to go ahead 10 degrees?' Hezekiah said, 'It is nothing for the sun to go ahead 10 degrees, but let the shadow return backward 10 degrees.'

Isaiah spoke to the Lord, and the Lord brought the shadow ten degrees BACKWARD! Ten degrees is exactly 40 minutes!

Twenty-three hours and 20 minutes in Joshua, plus 40 minutes in Second Kings make the missing day in the universe! Isn't it amazing?

References: Joshua 10:8 and 12,13 and 2 Kings 20:9-11.

----==ooOoo==----

## **2001.02.1.09 Evangelism To Other Denominations And Faiths, Of Marriage Across Denominational Boundaries**

Greetings in the Name of the Lord Jesus Christ (Yahshua Messiah)

This morning I felt impressed to write to a dear brother in Christ who for over two years has been wrestling with the decision whether or not to marry a lovely Catholic girl.

They are wonderfully suited to one another BUT He was determined to share his Pentecostal, Charismatic Christianity with her and she could not receive all that he felt that she needed to receive. Sadly, a few months ago, the relationship ended.

Yesterday, I received a mail which contained the words "I continue to try to minister to her in my own amateurish way" which leapt off the page at me. This morning, I felt impressed to write to him.

As I wrote, I realized that this mail spoke not only about two lovely children of God who were missing one another but it spoke volumes about all those beloved of the LORD in all denominations, tribes and tongues across the world who are missing one another. I feel impressed to share this with you.

May Yahweh bless you and keep you and make His Face to shine upon you in the Name of the Lord Yahshua Messiah, King of king's and Lord of lord's.

>>>> THE MESSAGE FOLLOWS <<<<

Hi .....

You wrote regarding ..... "I continue to try to minister to her in my own amateurish way".

May I presume to offer some suggestions? (smile)

What follows builds on what is contained in the mail on Truth the Way to Unity. It also builds on a few others but this is the most pertinent.

The mail on the bridge to the Jews may also have some relevant context.

This thinking in turn builds on various experiences where Yahweh has permitted me to meet others from other faiths and denominations who He has shown me to have deep personal relationships with Yahshua (Jesus) but not to know His name. This has included a Moslem, a Hindu and a Buddhist as well as someone from another Indian grouping! I don't want to get into a doctrinal debate on this right now other than to remind you of John 10:16 where Jesus says "*And **other sheep I have which are not of this fold; them also I must bring, and they will hear My voice; and there will be one flock and one shepherd.***" (NKJ)

There are those who believe that this indicates other groupings in the world who are not of Israel and there are well documented reports of a man who fits the description of Jesus Christ who appeared to the Aztecs at a time which corresponds to the date of the above statement! They know Him as Qesta Co'otil (not sure of the spelling).

There are also reports of Jesus appearing in a vision to 30 Tibetan Buddhist monks and planting a church in an area where to be a Christian was to sign your own death warrant!

Also reports of missionaries arriving in out of the way places only to be met by people who said that God had told them to expect them!

Taking this as a starting point to flush buffers and review assumptions to use some technospeak for a moment (smile), allow me to take a few minutes to develop a train of thought.

What God has been showing me is that in every religious grouping, in every nation, in fact in every person, there is a "pearl of great price" that gem of God's truth that has been preserved amongst all the deception, witchcraft, etc that Satan has sown in the wheat field.

**IF one can determine what that truth is and sensitively build on it, one can lead almost anyone to salvation - it really is awesome.**

Consider the message of Paul at the Areopagus in Acts 17:16-34

16 Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was provoked within him when he saw that the city was given over to idols.

17 Therefore he reasoned in the synagogue with the Jews and with the Gentile worshipers, and in the marketplace daily with those who happened to be there.

18 Then certain Epicurean and Stoic philosophers encountered him. And some said, "What does this babbler want to say?" Others said, "He seems to be a proclaimer of foreign gods," because he preached to them Jesus and the resurrection.

19 And they took him and brought him to the Areopagus, saying, "May we know what this new doctrine is of which you speak?"

20 "For you are bringing some strange things to our ears. Therefore we want to know what these things mean."

21 For all the Athenians and the foreigners who were there spent their time in nothing else but either to tell or to hear some new thing.

22 Then Paul stood in the midst of the Areopagus and said, "Men of Athens, I perceive that in all things you are very religious;

23 "for as I was passing through and considering the objects of your worship, I even found an altar with this inscription: TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Therefore, the One whom you worship without knowing, Him I proclaim to you:

24 "God, who made the world and everything in it, since He is Lord of heaven and earth, does not dwell in temples made with hands.

25 "Nor is He worshiped with men's hands, as though He needed anything, since He gives to all life, breath, and all things.

26 "And He has made from one blood every nation of men to dwell on all the face of the earth, and has determined their preappointed times and the boundaries of their dwellings,

27 "so that they should seek the Lord, in the hope that they might grope for Him and find Him, though He is not far from each one of us;

28 "for in Him we live and move and have our being, as also some of your own poets have said, 'For we are also His offspring.'

29 "Therefore, since we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Divine Nature is like gold or silver or stone, something shaped by art and man's devising.

30 "Truly, these times of ignorance God overlooked, but now commands all men everywhere to repent,

31 "because He has appointed a day on which He will judge the world in righteousness by the Man whom He has ordained. He has given assurance of this to all by raising Him from the dead."

32 *And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked, while others said, "We will hear you again on this matter."*

33 *So Paul departed from among them.*

34 *However, some men joined him and believed, among them Dionysius the Areopagite, a woman named Damaris, and others with them. (NKJ)*

There are some important lessons from this passage, perhaps the most noteworthy being that Paul, having seen the altar to the unknown God, used that to open the door to preach Jesus. The rest of the message also builds on that which was available to be received about God. Also notice that even though *"his spirit was provoked"*, he did not condemn.

Interestingly, it is reported that the altar to an Unknown God related to a plague centuries before where a prophet from afar came and offered a sin sacrifice to an unknown God on the basis that they had heard that there was such a God and that He could heal the plague. That God indeed healed the plague!

Refer the book "Eternity in Their Hearts" for more details.

Bringing that closer to home. It is also important to understand that EVERY GROUP has custody of some truth which has been lost by virtually every other group either permanently or at some time in history. That truth may not be apparent and it may not seem immediately relevant.

HOWEVER, what Satan has done is to cause each group to become proud of the truths over which they have custody and thereby to regard the truths over which others have custody as either irrelevant or wrong. Water Baptism by immersion is one of the most obvious examples. The true (Saturday) Sabbath is another. There are some groups who are so passionate about those truths that they regard anyone who does not share that truth as a heretic destined for hell. Those who do not have a revelation of that truth, in turn, regard those who are so passionate as either totally eccentric and irrational or as heretics themselves.

**This is how Satan has divided the Body of Christ very successfully for nearly 2,000 years.**

Because the reality is that the only perfect man who has ever lived is Jesus Christ, it is ALWAYS possible to find fault with what any person on earth believes. If one has a deep revelation of a particular truth then it is very easy to condemn those who do not have that revelation, particularly if one has been persecuted for that revelation.

So we see that many Baptists regard tongues as being "of the Devil" and so we go.

This is compounded because, many times, Satan has counterfeited things, like tongues and many tongues ARE from the devil. So people see a demonic manifestation, conclude that all such tongues are of the devil and the next thing they are condemning their brothers and sisters in Christ and grievously hurting our precious Saviour!

This is why we are told in Matthew 7:1-5 (and Luke 6:37)

1 *"Judge not, that you be not judged.*

2 *"For with what judgment you judge, you will be judged; and with the measure you use, it will be measured back to you.*

3 *"And why do you look at the speck in your brother's eye, but do not consider the plank in your own eye?"*

4 *"Or how can you say to your brother, 'Let me remove the speck from your eye'; and look, a plank is in your own eye?"*

5 *"Hypocrite! First remove the plank from your own eye, and then you will see clearly to remove the speck out of your brother's eye. (NKJ)"*

What makes this more difficult, is that we often do not recognize our brothers in Christ because of the factors mentioned above.

1 Corinthians 13:4-8 tells us:

4 *Love suffers long and is kind; love does not envy; love does not parade itself, is not puffed up;*

5 *does not behave rudely, does not seek its own, is not provoked, **thinks no evil;***

6 *does not rejoice in iniquity, but rejoices in the truth;*

7 *bears all things, believes all things, hopes all things, endures all things.*

8 *Love never fails. .... (NKJ)*

In the Amplified, verse 7 is translated to say *"... is ever ready to believe the best of every person ...."*

Taking these scriptures in the context of the earlier remarks, I am constantly enjoined by the Spirit to seek the truth that any person has and to build on that rather than to see the error that they have and tear down with that.

There is good in every person and God will build with whatever good that there is. Satan, the accuser of the brethren, will on the other hand, look for areas of difference, error, sin, etc, and judge and condemn and cast out.

Where is this leading us?

**One of the biggest challenges facing the church today, probably the biggest, is to see ALL denominations reconciled into a SINGLE BODY!**

Having said that, it is important to recognize that Revelation 2 and 3 defines seven different church personalities and it does seem to me that those seven will endure to the end BUT, those who overcome will NOT be part of any specific one of the seven AND many will not be part of the remnant at all. Thus the challenge persists BUT we have to remember that it is God who judges, NOT man, in terms of who is a member of the Body of Christ and who is not.

Thus we find that since there has been and remains so much error in the Roman Catholic church, dating back to the Council of Trent in about 1545 AD, that there are enormous differences between those of Catholic heritage and those of Protestant. I hardly need to tell you that (smile).

BUT, this IS leading to a solution which I profoundly believe WILL work since if we do it God's way and NOT our own "amateurish" (smile) way, success is inevitable!

Part of the answer is contained in 1 Corinthians 12:3

3 *Therefore I make known to you that no one speaking by the Spirit of God calls Jesus accursed, and no one can say that Jesus is Lord except by the Holy Spirit. (NKJ)"*

Mark 9:38-40

38 Now John answered Him, saying, "Teacher, we saw someone who does not follow us casting out demons in Your name, and we forbade him because he does not follow us."

39 But Jesus said, "Do not forbid him, for no one who works a miracle in My name can soon afterward speak evil of Me.

40 "For he who is not against us is on our side. (NKJ)

From this it can be concluded that anyone who has a relationship with Jesus and recognizes His Name, is part of the Body!

**HOWEVER, things get complicated just now (smile).**

As pointed out in a number of previous mails, Jesus was a Jew.

Jesus is the Anglicization of the Greek word Iesous (ee-ay-sooce') (2424) which Strong defines as follows "of Hebrew origin [3091]; Jesus (i.e. Jehoshua), the name of our Lord and two (three) other Israelites: KJV-- Jesus.

Thayer defines 2424 Iesous- :

Jesus = "Jehovah (Yahweh) is salvation"

- 1) Joshua was the famous captain of the Israelites, Moses' successor
- 2) Jesus, son of Eliezer, one of the ancestors of Christ
- 3) Jesus, the Son of God, the Savior of mankind, God incarnate
- 4) Jesus Barabbas was the captive robber whom the Jews begged Pilate to release instead of Jesus Christ
- 5) Jesus, surnamed Justus, a Jewish Christian, an associate with Paul in the preaching of the gospel

Those who have searched out the true Hebrew / Aramaic spelling and Anglicization of the name they think was actually applied to Jesus (remember, the oldest manuscripts are about 500 years after His death) think that the correct Anglicization based on sounds, etc is either Yahshua, Yehshua, or half a dozen other derivatives - I have recently started using Yahshua after praying for two years prior to moving away from Jesus, remembering that the LORD GOD, the Father's true name is Yahweh (or YHWH if you prefer).

What is important here is that if one is Greek then "Iesous" may have some relevance BUT, if Yahshua's name is, indeed Yahshua and not some of the other derivatives, in other words, it is NOT the same word as Thayer and many others allege as is used for others in scripture but that it WAS, in fact a derivative of Yahweh (the Father's name) a seemingly semantic point which was possibly not even evident when the name was spoken, only when it was written, **then the gap between Yahshua and Yeshua, Iesous, Jesus, etc is the gap between heaven and earth!!**

Why is this important?

IN THE CONTEXT OF THIS DISCOURSE I BELIEVE IT MAY BE CRITICAL!

Since we can see clearly that Jesus is not in any meaningful way an accurate Anglicization of Yahshua's real name, then it CAN (and is) be argued that the man we call Jesus Christ CANNOT POSSIBLY be the Messiah of Israel!!

**The consequence of this conclusion is that GOD HAS EXTENDED ENORMOUS GRACE TO US IN OUR IGNORANCE!!**

This being the case, how much more must we extend grace to those who cannot believe that Jesus Christ can be the Messiah? Technically, we have just seen that they are PERFECTLY CORRECT, we are only able to appropriate and use a name which in no way approximates His real name, in the same way that we use "the LORD" instead of Yahweh, because of the ABUNDANT MERCY AND GRACE OF GOD!!

It seems to me that many may not consciously be aware of this truth BUT, in their hearts they are. At the same time, most Jews and most Moslems ARE AWARE OF THIS - they know that Messiah will never be a Greek and they know that Yahweh will never call His Messiah a Greek name! Note that Allah is Arabic for God. There may be an idol in Mecca but NOT all Moslems worship the idol!

Where does this leave us with the case in point?

Well, as I see it, you, as a Pentecostal / Charismatic believer in the man you know as the Lord Jesus Christ, have a large amount of truth regarding various aspects of who He is and what He has commanded. And you believe passionately in those truths (smile). Ipso facto in terms of what I have said above, you also have an enormous amount of error - NOT because there is anything wrong with you or with your church or your family or your pastor or anything, simply because that is the state of play today. By my estimate today, a really devout believer may have about 1% of all of God's truth and most probably have a minute fraction of 1%, it may be the fraction that will get them to heaven but it is unlikely to get them much beyond the outer darkness and is certainly unlikely to get them to a high throne. (if you have not read the Final Quest by Rick Joyner from cover to cover, you need to do so as a matter of extreme urgency - I would go so far as to say that if you read no other book this year READ THAT ONE!)

**Consequently, the other party in this situation, also probably has about some small fraction of 1%.**

Notwithstanding this, most believers, if asked, would probably rate themselves a lot higher than the above ratings, simply because we do not know what we do not know. Take the example of the other sheep folds used above. There are groups who have researched this and written considerable volumes on it. Assuming those volumes contain some truth on the subject, one could spend days just seeking to read what has been written and years seeking to sift out a meaningful understanding of THAT ONE VERSE! And there are a lot of verses in the Bible! And the Jews maintain that every verse has SEVENTY FACETS! And there are many who maintain there are books missing!

So, my fraction of a percent starts to look very optimistic.

**Notwithstanding, there is a VERY SMALL portion of the Bible which really dictates the outcome in terms of eternal salvation or eternal damnation BUT it is lost in the other stuff.** Most are so busy fighting about tongues, immersion, other sheep folds, "priest" vs "father" vs "pastor" vs "reverend" vs none of the above, etc, etc, etc that they lose sight of the core message. **AND they allow these things to divide the Body!**

And then, because most don't know consciously that He cannot be actually called Jesus Christ but must be some derivative of Yahshua Messiah, they get into strife there if nothing else can be found to divide!

**IT REALLY IS A MIRACLE IF ANYONE IS GETTING TO HEAVEN AT THIS TIME! THAT IS THE GRACE OF GOD PAR EXCELLENCE!** (smile)

To return to the case in point. The Holy Spirit has, in recent weeks, been opening my eyes to see a little of the truths that the Catholic believers have. I don't have a clear revelation but, perhaps, if you take what is written in this mail to heart and apply it, you may be able to report back to me in days to come (smile)

What He has shown me is a profound revelation of laying down one's life in prayer and intercession for others, a profound revelation of dying to self and counting self as of no consequence, a profound revelation of "come ye apart and be separate" and a profound revelation of self abasement and humility.

I don't say that ALL Catholics have this revelation and I don't say that this is the only revelation they have.

He has also shown me Catholic people who at the age of five or seven made profound commitments to Jesus while praying, sometimes holding a candle AND He has permitted me on several occasions to experience His deep love and compassion for those people. All that I have been privileged to meet have been severely beaten up by Satan BECAUSE they made a deep and enduring commitment to Jesus but were so woefully ignorant of the rest of scripture BECAUSE they were denied the right to read the Bible for themselves, etc, etc that Satan has taken them apart.

I have recently ministered over the internet to two women in the USA who in the Catholic faith made really deep commitments to Jesus at an early age and then were taken apart by Satan for decades, one into prostitution, raped, abused, etc for decades, the other into Satanism, etc. BUT at the end, Yahshua has been faithful and preserved them and brought them to a place where they may have a deeper knowledge of him. Both are still deeply wounded and one recently gave up the battle and lost her salvation. **It IS TRAGIC but it also provides an object lesson in how deeply many Catholics, lost in a deep pit of darkness and deception, have clung to one of the few truths that REALLY MATTER, "their Jesus"! And THAT IS BEAUTIFUL!**

BUT don't tell them they have to be "born again", "baptized in water", etc, etc - they have been fed all sorts of lies and somehow, deep within, many of them know that they know that they know that they have a personal relationship with the Living God and His Son Jesus and they are QUITE CORRECT! Also, don't tell them about all the wrong things the Catholic Church has done over the centuries, or that the "Pope is the Beast", etc, etc - that is the bad news of Satan, NOT the Gospel of God. **So, when a well meaning Pentecostal Christian tells them that they are not saved, there is something within them that tells them NOT SO!! with great passion and great conviction.**

**We have to recognize that "born again" is a spiritual state, it is NOT an academic label.** Just because someone does not accept the label or even the description "born again" in this age, it does not mean that they have not at some time had an experience that has resulted in Yahshua the Messiah, a God whose name they may not know nor be able to articulate, coming to dwell within them. In fact, they may well have a much deeper personal relationship with and knowledge of the Saviour than the

person who is debating semantics regarding being "born again" etc but whose life does not attest of a deep personal knowledge of, and relationship with, the Lord of lord's and King of king's!

It is an immense challenge, but, if you want to move away from "I continue to try to minister to her in my own amateurish way" to reaching her heart and finding the common love that you both have for the Saviour, please consider what is presented above!

By the Spirit I must say to you that two years ago when we stayed with you, I saw in ..... a depth of understanding of certain things I said that entirely escaped you! I don't mean to be offensive, only to tell you truth. She has a depth of spiritual understanding and an intimate relationship with Him on a dimension and plane that most will not understand. She may not consider herself to be "born again" according to your understanding, but I testify to you today by the Spirit of the Living God that SHE IS!

She also loves you deeply in a way that you will find few woman to love you and you do yourself and her a grave injustice by not finding the common ground that Yahweh has preserved between the two of you. He showed me clearly when we visited with you that He had brought the two of you together, but He also showed me that you had much to learn before that would come to pass.

I leave you with this parting thought. Will you humble yourself and repent of trying to convert her to your Jesus and ask her forgiveness and seek to know the Jesus that SHE knows and, as you learn to open herself to her truths, will you learn to let go of that which you have which is not of Him and come to a place where she can receive from you? That you may share the many truths which you DO have which she lacks!

**Above all things, remember Ephesians 5:25 "Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself for her," (NKJ)**

This is a PROFOUND injunction to every man who calls himself by the name of Christ. Yahshua does not screen us before we come to Him, He accepts us as we are and then He gently leads us to the place where the disciplining of the Father and the comforting and counseling of the Holy Spirit draw us ever closer to Him IF we will seek Him! So must it be with our wives!

There is no such thing as an unsuitable wife, there is only a wife who is a believer and appointed by Yahweh and a wife who is an unbeliever or not appointed by Yahweh.

**There is only one question that every man must obtain an answer to when contemplating marriage -- "Is it the will of my Father in Heaven?"** There is NO OTHER question that has any relevance whatsoever! That was the ONLY question that Ingrid and I had to answer! It is the only question that you and ..... have to answer.

If the answer to that question is YES, then DO IT!

And THEN, the set of teachings, "God's Plan for Healing Marriage in the Seventh Millennium" contain all that you need to know to experience Heaven on Earth in Marriage! They are available in the USA if you need a set.

God bless brother and MUCH LOVE!

For we are all one Body in Christ Jesus!

-----ooOoo-----

## 2001.02.1.10 Recognizing Yahweh's Servants

### SUMMARY

One of the biggest challenges of Believers throughout time has been to recognize Yahweh's<sup>(1)</sup> servants and particularly to recognize His apostles and prophets.

Throughout scripture Yahweh's apostles and prophets were rejected and their message disregarded. Even Yashua<sup>(2)</sup> (Jesus), the Messiah, was rejected and crucified.

Great caution is required in discerning whether a man or woman who comes in the name of Yahweh or Yashua is, in fact, who they claim to be.

If they are from God and we reject them, then we reject Yashua AND Yahweh. If we receive them, then we receive both Yashua and Yahweh!

At the same time, it is clear throughout scripture that we are each to be judged ALONE for our actions, we can be guided by the opinions of men but we may NEVER justify our actions on the basis of the opinions of other men. We MUST therefore each correctly discern the truth concerning any particular man AND any particular message.

There is NO MAN perfect and even Moses, David and other anointed men of God "missed it" on at least one documented occasion. We MUST therefore seek the guidance of the Holy Spirit.

This article addresses the above points in greater detail and suggests some measures to be taken to assist in arriving at the correct decision. In particular, it suggests that if a person claims to speak for Yahweh and Yashua and what they say does not seem right to you, it is advisable NOT to judge them, recognize that you too might be in error.

Pray about it and ask Yahweh to provide you with confirmation of anything that seems important. Learning HOW AND WHAT TO PRAY, is THE ANSWER to discerning Yahweh's true servants.

If it is important to KNOW whether a person truly is who he claims to be, which, incidentally is often not that important, consider praying:

"Father, I ask you in the name of Yashua to clearly show me if this person has truly come from you."

Generally, it is more important to know whether the MESSAGE is from Yahweh. Recognize that many are impure channels and that Yahweh has even spoken through a donkey in the past, so the standing of the person speaking is often less important than the standing of the message. Consider praying:

"Father, I ask you in the name of Yashua to clearly show me if this message is truly from you. I ask you to confirm it through your word, through other apostles and prophets or in any way that you choose to guide me that I may take the appropriate action."

In particular, avoid judging, simply seek the guidance of the Holy Spirit with regard to a message and a man. If you are uncertain, preferably leave it and do nothing than to pronounce a judgment on the person concerned and trust Yahweh to lead you into truth by His Holy Spirit.

I pray that this discourse provides some assistance in correctly discerning Yahweh's Servants.

The attachment is in both MSWord format and Adobe Acrobat format. If you have difficulty printing the MSWord format, the Adobe Acrobat reader is installed on many systems but, if you do not have it, it can be downloaded free of charge from <http://www.adobe.com>

Try double clicking on the attachment first.

PLEASE TRY THE ADOBE ATTACHMENT FIRST and let us know if you have problems as we would like to start distributing only the Adobe format shortly.

-----ooOoo-----

## **2001.02.1.11 The Wrath Of God For The Church: The Judgement For Adultery**

Greetings

About a month ago we posted a message "The Wrath of God for the Church: Why Judgment is Coming on the Church Today". This was a message preached at Foundation for Living Church on 31 December 2000.

Attached please find the follow-up message to this, "The Judgment for Adultery" which covers many important points concerning the correct definition of marriage, adultery and related topics in scripture and seeks to highlight why judgment is coming in the area of adultery.

This is important reading for all believers but particularly anyone who has had more than one sexual partner, is divorced or is contemplating divorce or simply would like to see their marriage improved.

The message has particular importance for those in ministry who preach, teach or counsel on marriage and related subjects.

The document contains graphics so is attached in both Adobe Acrobat and MSWord formats.

The Adobe format should be easier to read and more reliable to print. We hope to move over to using only the Adobe format unless there is a significant need to retain the Word format.

To open the Acrobat file, double click - if Adobe Acrobat is loaded on your system the file will open.

If not, it should prompt you to download the Acrobat reader for free from the Adobe site. If this does not happen, manually visit [www.adobe.com](http://www.adobe.com) and download the file.

If you would prefer to continue receiving MSWord format, please notify us.

God bless

**THE WRATH OF GOD FOR THE CHURCH: WHY JUDGEMENT IS COMING ON THE CHURCH TODAY**

**THE JUDGEMENT FOR ADULTERY**

Good morning.

Neil asked me to continue with what I was preaching on last week so that's what I am going to do.

And, in a moment, I'll hand out, as I did last week, a set of scriptures because it's rather a lengthy message that THE LORD has given me again today. But again, as with the message last week, it is not something that can be broken into pieces.

I have to say to you that today's message is even more challenging than last week's message!

And, it's going to challenge every one of us. It's going to challenge me in bringing it and it's going to challenge you in hearing it. Because, this is really getting to the heart of some of the issues that are facing the church in this time of tribulation.

So, before I bring anymore, can I just ask you to bow your heads with me and let's just bring this word before THE LORD?

Father, we come to you in the name of YAHSHUA, we bring this word before you now. Father I just pray that you open everyone of our hearts to receive all that is in this message that is of you and Father, that should there be anything that is not according to your perfect will and your perfect word that you will just blow it away. I thank you Father that your angels encamp around us to protect us. I thank you that no weapon formed against us shall prosper. I thank you that you cover every person listening to this message with the Blood of Jesus from the top of their heads to the soles of their feet and that you cover the entire environment where we are with the Blood of Jesus. That no agent of Satan can in any way interfere with that which you would have us hear from your Word today. In Jesus' Name. Amen.

You may have noticed last week. I only noticed when I was doing the transcription.

By the way, there is a transcription of last week's message available for those who want it and there are tapes as well.

I only realised when I was doing the transcription last week that I had left out completely in the recap, the seventh commandment "Thou shall not commit adultery" and I realised as I was preparing this message, that was by the Spirit of God, that He wanted to deal with that particular subject separately today.

So, my message today, as a continuation of last weeks message, which for those of you who weren't here, was entitled "The Wrath of God for the Church: Why Judgement is Coming on the Church Today" and which was a message in which essentially God said to us that the church is currently in this age, breaking every one of the ten commandments wilfully and, to a point, knowingly. And that judgement would come on the church for that reason.

The message today is, "The Judgement for Adultery". And, in presenting this message, I will present you with some background to understand how God actually defines adultery in the spiritual sense.

[a document with all scriptures was handed out to the congregation, where only portions of the scripture were read, the full scripture is contained at the end of this document]

I would ask you not to page ahead, as last week, because if you do, you'll kind of get ahead of what I'm saying and that may make things more difficult.

Before I go into that, one aspect that is perhaps evident, but perhaps not, in the context of the message that I brought last week. I presented one dimension, and you'll remember that I referred to

the multiple dimensions of Torah and of scripture. I presented ONE dimension of how Satan operates. Clearly, I wasn't dealing with all the dimensions and there's a very obvious other dimension and that is the way in which, through demonic interference, Satan tries to trap us into lust, he traps us into lies, he traps us into false doctrine and so on and so forth. But my objective last week was not really to deal with that.

Satan in that whole situation is playing a dual role. On the one hand he is fomenting unrest in the Church, if you like, with lies and what have you. And on the other hand, he is coming before the throne of judgement and saying "AHa, look I caught them out, I want a judgement against them".

So, it's a very complex subject, and not one we can deal with as quickly as that and, just, as an aside, I mentioned this book last week, "Poverty in the Church of Jesus Christ". Which is a whole diagnostic catalogue of things which in my experience have led to loss in the lives of believers. If anybody would like a copy just let me know.

Let's get back to the judgement for adultery. I need to make one other point here. Judgement in this life is Mercy from God. In my experience, many people in the church today don't want to talk about judgement. And, if you start talking to them about judgement, they kind of get offended and they think you're trying to be ugly to them. But we need to understand judgement in this day, judgement in this life, is Grace and Mercy from God.

We can either have judgement now in this life and pay the price for our sin now or we can live a life of comfort and not face judgement in this life. In which case we will be judged at the end of our lives when we come before the Judgement Seat of Christ and we will pay a much dearer price in terms of a part in the lake of Fire and Brimstone, or whatever the case may be and possibly, in the extreme, losing our salvation.

So, the process we talked about last week is not something that is bad. Unpleasant as it may be to be judged in this life, it is mercy and it is grace. IF we receive it as such and we see that it provides us with a means to change the way we conduct our lives in this life. If we don't, if we become offended when God judges us, we just heap sin upon sin.

2 Corinthians 5:9-11

*9 Therefore we make it our aim, whether present or absent, to be well pleasing to Him.*

*10 **For we must all appear before the judgement seat of Christ,** that each one may receive the things done in the body, according to what he has done, whether good or bad.*

*11 **Knowing, therefore, the terror of the Lord,** we persuade men; but we are well known to God, and I also trust are well known in your consciences. (NKJ)*

One of the things that has struck me in the last couple of years because THE LORD has been dealing with me on the subject of judgement now for about four or five years. We went through a whole court case three years ago where we experienced a trial. We were the plaintiff's in a Civil Court action for breach of contract against us. And so we got a very first hand experience of what the judgement process is about. That made this whole thing a lot more alive to us. But what I find is that the majority of Christians don't know this "terror of THE LORD". They don't have a fear of the Judgement Seat of Christ.

That is one of the pivotal factors behind what I was teaching on last week. The reason there is so much error in what the church practices and preaches today is simply because the majority of Christians have not got a revelation that the day will come where they will stand, on their own, before the Judgement Seat of Christ and a decision will be taken with regard to their future destiny.

Most people do not have a revelation that they can lose their salvation. Most people do not have a revelation that they can have a part in the lake of fire and brimstone. I'll touch on that again later but I need to make the point, Revelation 21:8 refers to a "part" in the lake of fire and brimstone. So it is possible to go to hell for eternity but, as I understand it, it is also possible to spend a period of time in the lake of fire and brimstone which is a cleansing. It is paying the price of sin that was not dealt with in this life.

So, the Judgement Seat of Christ is an AWE FULL place. A place full of awe! We should be reverently fearful of the Judgement Seat of Christ because we must ALL stand before that Judgement Seat one-day. We must give account for every word that we have spoken, every deed that we have done and whether we have done what God called us to do.

As I've mentioned to you, previously, THE LORD has been dealing with me very severely since October this year, around a variety of issues. In terms of things that I was leaving undone and part of what I was leaving undone relates to what's in this message. So I bring this message to you with a revelation of the awesomeness of the Judgement Seat of Christ and how awe full, full of awe, the core of this message is today.

In the last message we went through the whole judgement process and we went through headlines of how each of the ten commandments was being broken to a greater or lesser extent by some or a large portion of the church today. I'm not going to go through that because I'm acutely aware of the time constraint.

We went through Exodus 20, Deuteronomy 5 and we looked at all of that. And, as I say, I only noticed when I was transcribing, and it only really hit me when I was preparing this message, that somehow I'd completely missed the seventh commandment, you shall not commit adultery. [Exodus 20:14 / Deuteronomy 5:18 **'You shall not commit adultery. (Seventh Commandment)**]

And I want to say to you today. And this is a subject that I've been praying into for years. So I don't make any of the statements I'm going to make today lightly. Adultery is probably destroying more lives in AND outside the Body of Christ, than any other single sin today. There are probably more souls in hell today as a consequence of sexual sin than anything else. There are probably more believers in the Body of Christ who are going to have an awe full shock on the day of judgement as a consequence of adultery than in any other area.

It's important to understand Jesus' ministry began with a miracle at a wedding and it ends with the miracle of the marriage supper of the Lamb.

So God has been restoring over the last five hundred years, since Luther and the Reformation, the truths of the Faith. The last truth that He is restoring, as I mentioned briefly with those tapes that I showed you last week, is the truth about marriage. Because, until the church has been cleansed in that area, the bridegroom cannot return to a spotless bride.

We see in 2 Peter 3:14, one of a number of verses which speaks of this: *Therefore, beloved, looking forward to these things, be diligent to be found by Him in peace, without spot and blameless;* (NKJ).

The church cannot be without spot while two thirds of ALL marriages in the Christian faith are ending in divorce and remarriage and the majority of them are ending in Divorce for reasons that are not scriptural.

Ingrid and I are both divorced, there are other people who are divorced, who God has permitted to divorce, but generally after a very testing period. There are others who just wake up one day and say "I don't like your face anymore" and they get divorced and they think that's acceptable. And, it's not, and I'll show you why as I go through.

## THE JUDGEMENT FOR ADULTERY

So, let's look at what is the judgement for adultery? It's summed up very succinctly in 1 Corinthians 6:9-10:

9 Do you not know that **the unrighteous will not inherit the kingdom of God?** Do not be deceived. Neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor **adulterers**, nor homosexuals, nor sodomites,

10 nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners will inherit the kingdom of God. (NKJ)

That's pretty crystal clear. We need to be clear what these things are but we need to see that.

I just want to give you a few examples; THE LORD has been taking us on a journey over a number of years to be able to give this message today. I think I mentioned this last week, I heard recently of a case, an elder in a congregation, very well loved, well-respected, married a divorced woman, he was DEAD within six months! The Word of God was that he was in adultery!

We ministered personally to a man about three years ago who went bankrupt within six months of marrying a divorced woman.

On a less dramatic note there are many. We minister quite regularly to people who are in permanent financial lack simply because their house is divided, because the wife is not in agreement with the husband, there's strife in the home, and, I'll show you more later how that allows the Devil to kill, steal and destroy in a marital situation.

By contrast, we've ministered in another situation where a woman who'd come to salvation about five, six years ago, had been living in the sight of God in adultery for twenty years and basically they'd experienced no discomfort until God took her out of the marriage. Then, in a period of eight hours of prophetic ministry, revealed that she had been seduced, she'd lost her virginity under hypnosis! She had absolutely no recollection of it, but in the sight of God she was married to the man who took her virginity under hypnosis!

Now that is really shocking stuff in terms of our understanding of a lot of these subjects.

Proverbs 7, just verses 1, 5 and 27:

1 My son, keep my words, and treasure my commands within you. (NKJ)

.....

5 *That they may keep you from the immoral woman, from the seductress who flatters with her words.*

.....

*Then proverbs seven goes on with a whole account of this adulterous wife who seduces this young man. Verse 27 Her house is **the way to hell**, descending to the chambers of death. (NKJ)*

So we should be under no illusion. The judgement for adultery is very, very severe indeed. It is not something to be trifled with. It is not something that we should be wishy washy in our understanding of what scripture says. Therefore, forgive me for being very robust in terms of what I'm going to share with you today, but it's time that the church comes out of the closet and owns what adultery is and starts dealing with adultery, because those people who do not hear the truth in this life are going to pay a terrible price as we've just heard.

### **ADULTERY DEFINED**

Matthew 19:9 in the New King James, Jesus speaking:

9 *"And I say to you, whoever divorces his wife, except for sexual immorality, and marries another, commits adultery; and whoever marries her who is divorced commits adultery." (NKJ)*

Now, as I've said, over 60 to 70 percent of marriages in the Body of Christ are ending in Divorce and the vast majority of them are covered by that verse of scripture.

Matthew 19:9, this is now the King James Version which lifts this out a bit more clearly,

9 *And I say unto you, Whosoever shall **put away** his wife, except it be for **fornication [porneia]**, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery. (KJV)*

So, fornication, adultery, are all derivatives of the same concept but let's take it a little bit further. Thayer defines the word porneia as "illicit sexual intercourse" and metaphorically the worship of idols. [The more detailed definition is in the appendix].

What you see throughout scripture is that the act of sexual immorality and the act of spiritual immorality are almost interchangeably used. The same words are used. God speaks of the "adultery of Israel", he speaks of adultery in marriage. It comes back to this principle, everything in our relationship with God is a shadow and a type of the relationship between husband and wife and vice versa.

So, it's important to understand that Jesus, when He spoke of porneia was speaking of not only straightforward, obvious sexual immorality, He was also speaking of spiritual immorality.

I was divorced on the basis of persistent spiritual sin over 25 years, and when THE LORD told me to get divorced, I didn't even understand what I'm sharing with you now. I just knew that I knew that I knew that God had told me to get divorced. It was only subsequently that I came to understand why and why I had to get out when He told me to get out because I was on the brink of being destroyed spiritually myself.

So, porneia is something that is devastatingly terrible. It's not something that you wake up one morning and you look at the person in the bed next to you and say, "I don't like your face, I think God's just told me to get divorced".

Revelation 21:8 *"But the cowardly, unbelieving, abominable, murderers, **sexually immoral**, sorcerers, idolaters, and all liars shall have their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death."* (NKJ)

I just want to digress there a moment. There's something that most Christians don't see, that's the little bit about ALL LIARS. So the next time you tell a joke that involves an untruth, just remember the number of minutes you might spend in the lake of Fire and Brimstone as a result of that untruth! We will be judged for every idle word that we speak!

So we need to understand that ANYTHING that is a lie, potentially lines us up, if we don't repent of it, and I've been through a serious cleansing process on this, as I shared briefly last week.

But the sexually immoral, Revelation 21:8 in the King James Version refers to "whoremongers", the Greek word is " pornos " which is a variation of " porneia " and it speaks of the same thing. It's sexual or spiritual adultery.

Let me take you to Malachi 2 verses 13 to 16 which most of you are probably familiar with to a greater or lesser extent. But I want to read it from the King James. Because the King James makes a very important distinction. Sorry, I missed that in Matthew 19:9 above, in the King James, it refers to "putting away", NOT divorce, and I'll come back to that now.

*13 And this have ye done again, covering the altar of the LORD [YAHWEH] with tears, with weeping, and with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiveth it with good will at your hand.*

*14 Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD [YAHWEH] hath been witness between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt **treacherously**: yet is she thy companion, and **the wife of thy covenant**.*

*15 And did not he make one? Yet had he the residue of the spirit. And wherefore one? That he might seek a godly seed. Therefore take heed to your spirit, and **let none deal treacherously against the wife of his youth**.*

*16 For the LORD [YAHWEH], the God of Israel, saith that **he hateth putting away**: for one covereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD [YAHWEH] of hosts: therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deal not **treacherously**. (KJV)*

Now, there is an enormous difference between "putting away" and divorce. In virtually every modern translation of the Bible it uses the word "divorce" instead of "putting away".

The vast majority of what we call "divorce" today is "putting away". Jesus, in Matthew 19 was addressing specifically the moral climate that we have in the world today. Prostitution was rife, fornication in pagan Rome and pagan Greece was absolutely rife. All the abominable practices that we condone and accept in the world today were rife in Jesus' day as well. Caligula was the Emperor of Rome just after Jesus death and some of you may have seen, if you've ever been overseas, the adverts for the movie "Caligula" which had the most vile practices in. And those practices are prevalent today, particularly in the spiritual sense.

So what God is saying here is, He hates putting away. He accepts that a marital partner will reach a place of porneia which is irredeemable, that they will lose their salvation and go to hell and, under

such circumstances he will permit divorce. Putting away is just throwing a spouse out of the house for no reason, in very simple terms.

Porneia, adultery, putting away - they are all the same thing - it's a spiritual thing and I hope in the next few minutes to make that alive to you. Adultery is a SPIRITUAL STATE. It's not just a physical act. It's an irreversible spiritual state, well, not totally irreversible, it can be reversed with the correct repentance and the correct prayers, but, see also that porneia is treachery.

See the number of times that the word treachery is used there.

### **IRREVERSIBLE SPIRITUAL DEATH**

A digression, but it's an important digression because it is fundamental to understanding what the Word of God says, with regard to the issue of divorce, adultery, etc. There is a condition of irreversible spiritual death for a born again believer. There are three passages here

Hebrews 6:4-8, I'll just lift out a few extracts ***"it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted the heavenly gift, and have become partakers of the Holy Spirit,"***

verse 6

***"if they fall away, to renew them again to repentance, since they crucify again for themselves the Son of God, and put Him to an open shame."***

Hebrews 10:24-31 and I'll just pick up again a couple of extracts ***"For if we sin wilfully after we have received the knowledge of the truth, there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins, but a certain fearful expectation of judgement, and fiery indignation which will devour the adversaries."***

Certainly, in my experience, since I cried out to THE LORD in '95 about the level of divorce and He started to open the Word to me around these areas, I've seen the extent to which people in the Body of Christ don't want to confront the truths that we are talking about today.

They don't have a fearful revelation of those passages in Hebrews 6 and Hebrews 10. I had the situation, shortly after I'd moved out and started divorce proceedings against my ex-wife and I was praying for her. THE LORD said to me "Hebrews 6 applies, be quiet". That is a terrible experience, but it's very real. We need to understand that is the basis on which God permits divorce. A person who has come to salvation and LOST their salvation irrevocably.

If they were married before either of them came to salvation, then the party who has come to salvation is required by scripture to lay down their life until death for the salvation of the other spouse. UNLESS that other spouse reaches a point where they have lost all hope of salvation or have committed the unpardonable sin and they can no longer come to salvation. One of the things people need to understand is, if you join yourself to an unbeliever. If you join yourself to somebody who is doubtful in the faith. You are committed to them for life except in the most extreme set of circumstances.

A last scripture which again, many Christians seem to take lightly in this day. Jesus speaking, Matthew 12:31-32

31 *"Therefore I say to you, every sin and blasphemy will be forgiven men, but the blasphemy against the Spirit will not be forgiven men.*

32 *"Anyone who speaks a word against the Son of Man, it will be forgiven him; **but whoever speaks against the Holy Spirit, it will not be forgiven him, either in this age or in the age to come.** (NKJ)*

What I've observed over the years is that the most powerful spiritual force available to mankind on this earth is a husband and wife who are in absolute perfect, unity, harmony and agreement. The Word of God is very clear on that. Whatsoever we agree on earth will be granted in heaven and, because a husband and wife become one flesh in marriage, if they come into complete harmony, it's the same prayer coming out of two mouths and that is one of the most powerful instruments available to God on this earth. That is why Satan hates marriage so much and that is one of the reasons there is so much deception and so much error around the area of marriage today.

Again, in some of what I'm going to share with you today, you are going to be seriously confronted relative to what you have believed the Word of God says in some of these areas. I ask you, if anything rises up inside you, please take authority over it. I know of one man of God who has blasphemed the Holy Spirit in his reaction to some of these truths and I know of several instances where this has happened, because Satan has got such a strong hold in the church in some of these areas.

### **SPECIFIC DEFINITION OF ADULTERY**

Let's look at the specific definition of adultery. One of many in scripture. Leviticus 18:20 *"Moreover you shall not lie carnally with your neighbor's wife, to defile yourself with her."* (NKJ)

Deuteronomy 22:22 *"If a man is found lying with a woman married to a husband, then both of them shall die-- the man that lay with the woman, and the woman; so you shall put away the evil from Israel."* (NKJ)

Again, it's very specific, adultery is a man lying with a woman who is married to another man. Having sexual intercourse.

### **WHAT IS A WIFE / MARRIAGE?**

So, let's understand what is a wife. This is where we start to get serious confusion in the Body of Christ today.

What is a wife? What is marriage?

Let's look first of all at Deuteronomy 22 verses 28 and 29:

28 *"If a man finds a young woman who is a virgin, who is not betrothed, and he seizes her and lies with her, and they are found out,*

29 *"then the man who lay with her shall give to the young woman's father fifty shekels of silver, and she shall be his wife because he has humbled her; he shall not be permitted to divorce [put her away - KJV] her all his days. (NKJ)*

There is no other requirement in scripture for marriage except that the man takes the woman's virginity. I'll come back to that in a moment.

The taking of vows and everything else are incidental and they are supplementary. The minute a man takes a woman's virginity that IS THE ACT OF MARRIAGE!

Deuteronomy 22:13-21, I'm not going to read the whole thing, but it makes it very clear indeed. It basically says that if a man comes to marry a woman and on his wedding night he discovers that she is not a virgin, then she is a harlot and she is to be put to death. However, if he brings a false accusation, again we see that he may not put her away all his days.

There is a whole lot of other circumstantial stuff round about the evidence of virginity, etc. We don't have time to go there, but understand that the basis for the sentence of death for this young woman is simply that she purported to be a virgin and therefore marriageable. On the night of the wedding she was found not to be a virgin and she is taken outside and stoned to death on the lack of the evidence of the blood of the loss of her virginity. It's that harsh!

So, we need to understand that if a woman is a virgin, she is not married, if she has lost her virginity, she is either married if she is living with the man that she lost her virginity to and she's only had one man. If she's a widow and her first husband has died, she's permitted to remarry, otherwise, barring certain key exceptions, which I'll get to in a moment, she's a harlot and she will be subject to the death penalty on the day of judgment.

If she is divorced by the Spirit of God for scriptural reasons, the Word of God is COMPLETELY SILENT in terms of what it says concerning that situation. However, we know from our own experience in ministry that God does permit remarriage for women who are truly divorced in His sight. But there is no scriptural guidance as to the basis.

So we have to turn to the Spirit of God. We have to go to Him and we have to trust totally in His leading, we have to put out fleeces, we have to do whatever we have to do to make absolutely sure if we are planning to marry a woman who is NOT a virgin that it is spiritually safe to marry her.

So, we can replace the word "marry" or "marriage" in the scriptures with the words "sexual intercourse with a virgin". Now I understand that's a little bit provocative to some people, but that is what the word marriage in scripture means. A wife is a woman who lives with the man she gave her virginity to. It's as simple as that. Anything other than that is embellishment, it is not at the heart of the situation.

So, the consequence of that is folks, there is no such thing as a one night stand! There can be an accidental marriage, but there is no such thing as a one night stand. The majority of the church today will tell you that if you got a bit over excited in the back of the car and she lost her virginity, well just go and repent and God will bring the right person across your path. Folks, it's not like that. If that's what happened, you're married!

That's the way it is, and if you go and the woman then joins herself to somebody else, she will find herself classified in the court room of God as a harlot. Whether she did it naively or whether she did it because her pastor told her it was OK. The people that I mentioned earlier, the man who died and the man who went bankrupt, both had been told by the church that it was safe to marry.

There's a whole other discussion there about the judgment that comes with people who give false counsel like that. If the church understood the consequence of something like that, they would be a lot less hasty to express judgments in areas like that.

### THE DEFINITION OF A VIRGIN

I'm not going to go into that in a lot of detail, but there are a couple of points there. The virgin that's referred to is a girl at puberty. A girl comes into the age of spiritual majority in the sight of God at the time of puberty, which is generally somewhere between twelve and a half and thirteen or fourteen years old today.

It's important to understand that all these passages that speak about marriage are speaking about girls of that age.

Now, again, that's a major paradigm rattler to us today. But, we need to understand that's the reality. So, before we judge girls of fifteen or sixteen who are battling with their sexuality, we need to understand why. The reality is that God never intended them to live the way we require them to live in this age. I understand that is immensely controversial but we need to confront these truths. Because we set ourselves up as judges and arbiters over people and make their lives miserable. The harsh reality is folks that secular statistics indicate that of the order of a third of all women in the world today have lost their virginity by their fourteenth birthday. Of the order of two thirds of all women in the world today have had intercourse with at least two men by the time they get "married".

Those are harsh statistics. Those are statistics which are sending billions of souls to hell! We need to confront them.

### WHAT IS THE MARRIAGE COVENANT?

Let's go and look at "what is the marriage covenant" because I'm sure everybody would agree with me that marriage is a covenant, so let's understand what the Word of God says about the marriage covenant.

First of all, Hebrews 9:18 ***"Therefore not even the first covenant was dedicated without blood."***

Covenant requires the shedding of blood.

Genesis 15:4-21 is presented there and you're all familiar I'm sure with the story of the first covenant that God cut with Abram where he cuts the animals in half and the fiery oven passes through it. I'll just read a few verses.

Verse 6 ***"And he believed in the LORD, and He accounted it to him for righteousness."***

Verse 8 ***"And he said, "Lord GOD, how shall I know that I will inherit it?""***

Verse 10 ***"Then he brought all these to Him and cut them in two, down the middle, and placed each piece opposite the other; ....."***

Verse 17 ***"And it came to pass, when the sun went down and it was dark, that behold, there appeared a smoking oven and a burning torch that passed between those pieces."***

**18 On the same day the LORD made a covenant with Abram ...."**

That is the most explicit description we have anywhere in scripture with regard to the cutting of the covenant.

Jeremiah 34:18 *"And I will give the men who have transgressed My covenant, who have not performed the words of **the covenant which they made before Me, when they cut the calf in two and passed between the parts of it--**" (NKJ)*

So, again we see that a covenant involves the death of an animal. In the footnote to Genesis 15:10, "The Living Torah" which is a very anointed modern Jewish translation of the five books of Moses. They've subsequently brought out several volumes of the Living Torah. It's got a series of commentaries by some very anointed Rabbi's. It's the most anointed translation of the Old Testament that I've ever read. If you want the Old Testament to come alive, that is the translation to read in my experience.

That translation relating to Genesis 15:10 says "[Abram] brought all these for Him. He **split** them in half, and placed one half opposite the other."

The footnote to Genesis 15:10 in the Living Torah states "**split them** . . . This was the way of making a covenant (Rashi). Indeed, **the words b'rith (covenant) and bathar (split) appear to be closely related** (.....) It symbolized that just as the two halves of the animal were really one, so were the two people making the covenant. Moreover, **just as one side cannot live without the other, so the two cannot live without each other** (.....). It was also seen as a malediction; **anyone violating the oath would be torn asunder like the animals** (.....)."

**THE PRINCIPAL ASPECTS OF COVENANT:**

So, we see the principal aspects of covenant, which bear repeating:

- 1) The covenant is made by splitting or cutting some living thing and shedding blood.
- 2) People who make a blood covenant become one and cannot live without one another.
- 3) A person who breaks the covenant is to be put to death.

So we there find the underlying covenantal principle behind the death penalty for adultery. We also find some guidance in terms of better understanding what the marriage covenant is about.

The Oxford English Dictionary defines "**split** ... Break forcibly, be broken into parts esp. longitudinally or with the grain or **plane of cleavage**; ..."

Out of that we get the crux of understanding the marriage covenant. Genesis 2:21-25 which, again I'm sure you are all familiar with, verse 23 says ".... This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man. 24 Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall **cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.**"

So you see that verse 24 speaks directly of the act of sexual union which results in the cutting of covenant with the shedding of blood.

It's really, really important to understand that. If you will just bear with me, I don't mean to offend anybody, but the reason Satan uses that symbol [the red valentines heart c] the way he does for lust and love, is because of what it physically represents.

So that symbol is used by Satan to create a subliminal effect of men thinking of women's most Holy part. It's really important to understand this. Every time you see one of these valentines cards or your kids innocently draws a heart, etc. It is getting to the very heart of the marriage covenant. It is an EXTREMELY sexually explicit symbol. That is why Satan has made us so oblivious to what it signifies. It is the most terrible abomination and we are completely oblivious to it. In the world and in the church today.

1 Corinthians 12:23-24

*23 And those members of the body which we think to be less honorable, on these we bestow greater honor; and our unpresentable parts have greater modesty,*

*24 but our presentable parts have no need. But God composed the body, having given greater honor to that part which lacks it, (NKJ)*

So we see from that that God is saying that the male and female genital organs are the most Holy part of the body. They are the most honoured part of the body and that is why public nudity is such a shame and such an abomination. Those are the most Holy organs. They should only be seen within the marriage bed.

## THE ONE FLESH BOND

Let's take that a bit further. We've been now to Genesis 2:24, let's go now to Matthew 19:5-6 and I'm reading from the Amplified Bible. Jesus is again speaking:

*5 ...For this reason a man shall leave his father and mother and shall be united (**joined inseparably**) to his wife, and the two shall become one flesh?*

*6 So they are no longer two, but **one flesh**. What therefore God has joined together, **let not man put asunder** (separate). (AMP)*

We kind of hear that and we use it in a legalistic sense. But, I've been down a very, very rough road in that area. I came back to serving God. I gave my life, had an experience with God when I was about thirteen in the Anglican church. I got highly offended with the hypocrisy and what have you in the church by the time I was about seventeen or eighteen and I back slid totally until about eight years ago. So I was about 39 at that stage. I was in adultery, my life was in a mess and I was on the express lane headed for hell. Everything blew open, the relationship was exposed, it came to an end. I suddenly found that, notwithstanding all the will in the world. And having come back to THE LORD and truly had a revelation that I was headed for hell and truly repented of my sin of adultery. I still could not cut off the ties that I had with this woman that I'd committed adultery with. And THE LORD took me through a very dramatic period of cleansing and period of teaching in that.

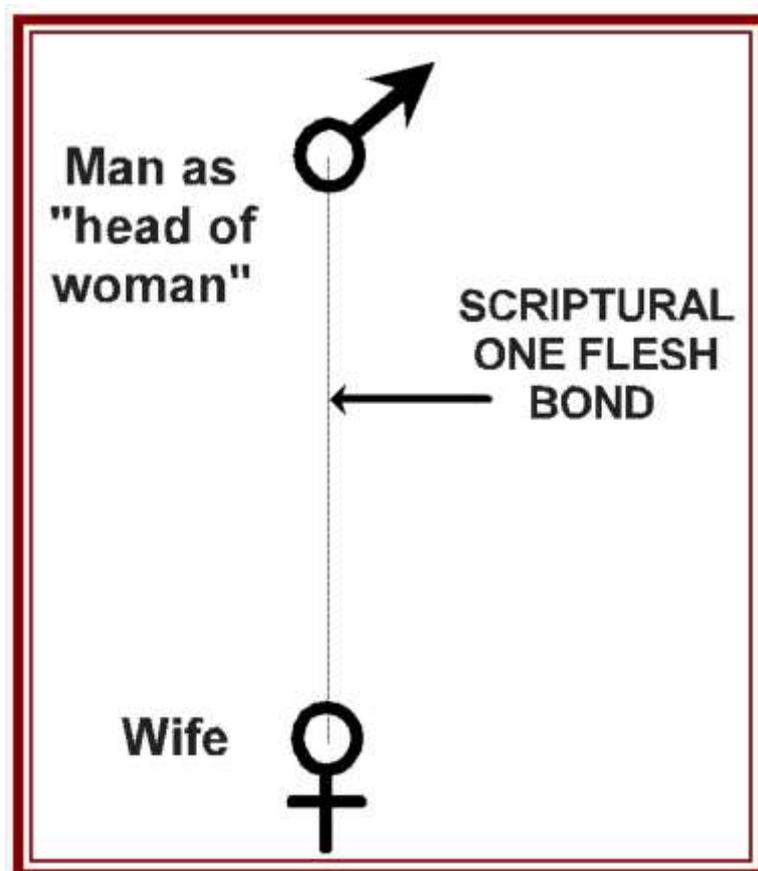
Basically, what the Word of God is in fact telling us here is that when a man has intercourse with a woman, part of the man's spirit joins irreversibly to spirit of the woman. The more they make love, the more passionately they are in love, the more passionately and unreservedly they give themselves to one another, the stronger that bond becomes. So that in the sight of God that man and that woman are no longer two people.

This is the heart of understanding marriage.

Their very spirits become fused together. It's no longer John and Jane, it's just John. John is two people in the spirit sense. The stronger that gets, eventually, if it grows to the full extent possible, that man and that woman are able to communicate with one another spiritually. If you like, "telepathically", across great distances. You can think of something and phone her and say "I was about to say this to you" and she will say, "yes that is exactly what I was thinking of saying to you!" They will be able to communicate.

Once they get to that point, their prayers become immensely powerful. But, where you have that in a situation that is unGodly, you've got an enormous problem. So what we have in the world today, you're probably all familiar with that symbol (♂) for a male? It's a biological symbol and that symbol (♀) for a female? I'm just using them for convenience because I need to do a couple of drawings here.

In a Godly marriage, that's the union that you have (Figure 1).



**Figure 1:  
Godly One Flesh Bond  
Woman Joined To Only One Man**

If this woman now goes and joins herself to a couple of other men, she's joined like that, (Figure 2). Remember this is an unbreakable spiritual bond. It can be broken, but it can only be broken from my own experience through a very broken and a contrite heart and humble petition before the throne of God, because there is no scriptural basis anywhere for it to be broken.

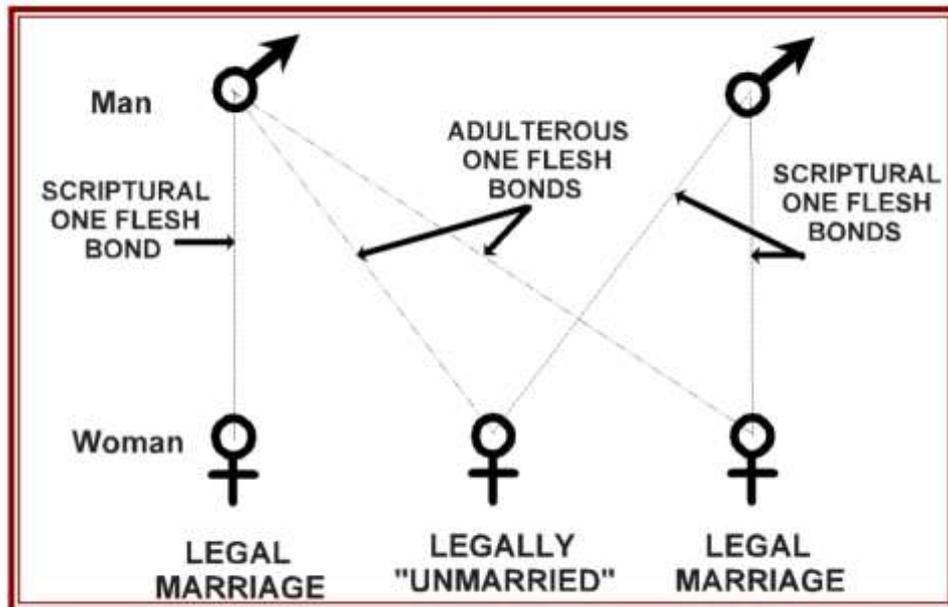


Figure 2: UnGodly One Flesh Bonds - Woman Joined To More Than One Man

So THAT is adultery. Adultery is a spiritual state in which a man is joined to a woman who is joined to one or more other men. Now, as I said to you last week, the reality is that THE LORD showed me at Passover last year. That the vast majority of people in the Body of Christ are joined to at least one other person with whom they are not living, and that person is joined to at least one other person with whom they are not living. The result is, and you can see this "spiders web" goes on indefinitely (Figure 3).

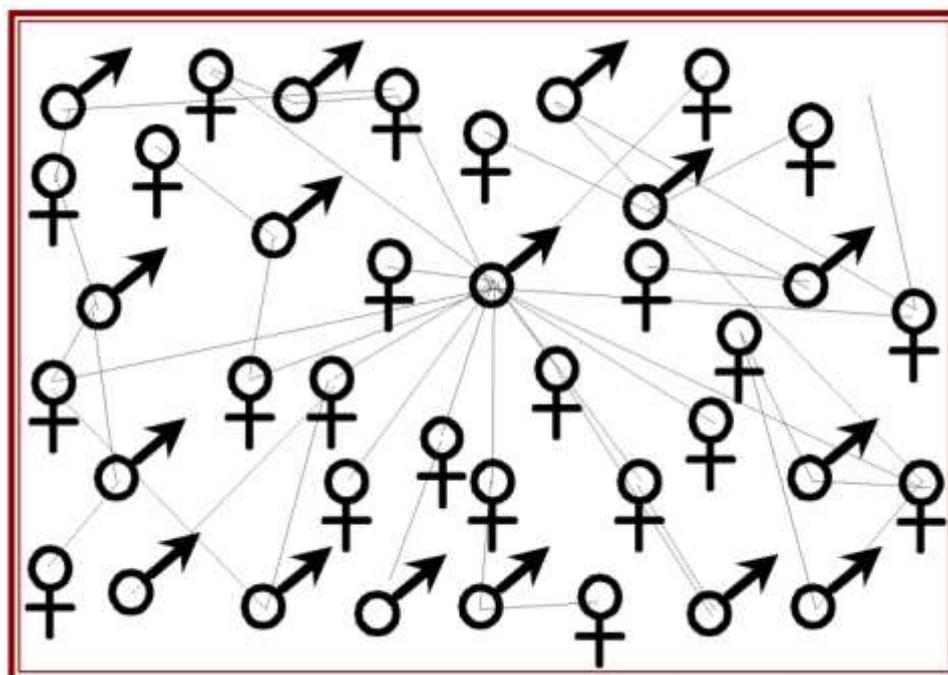
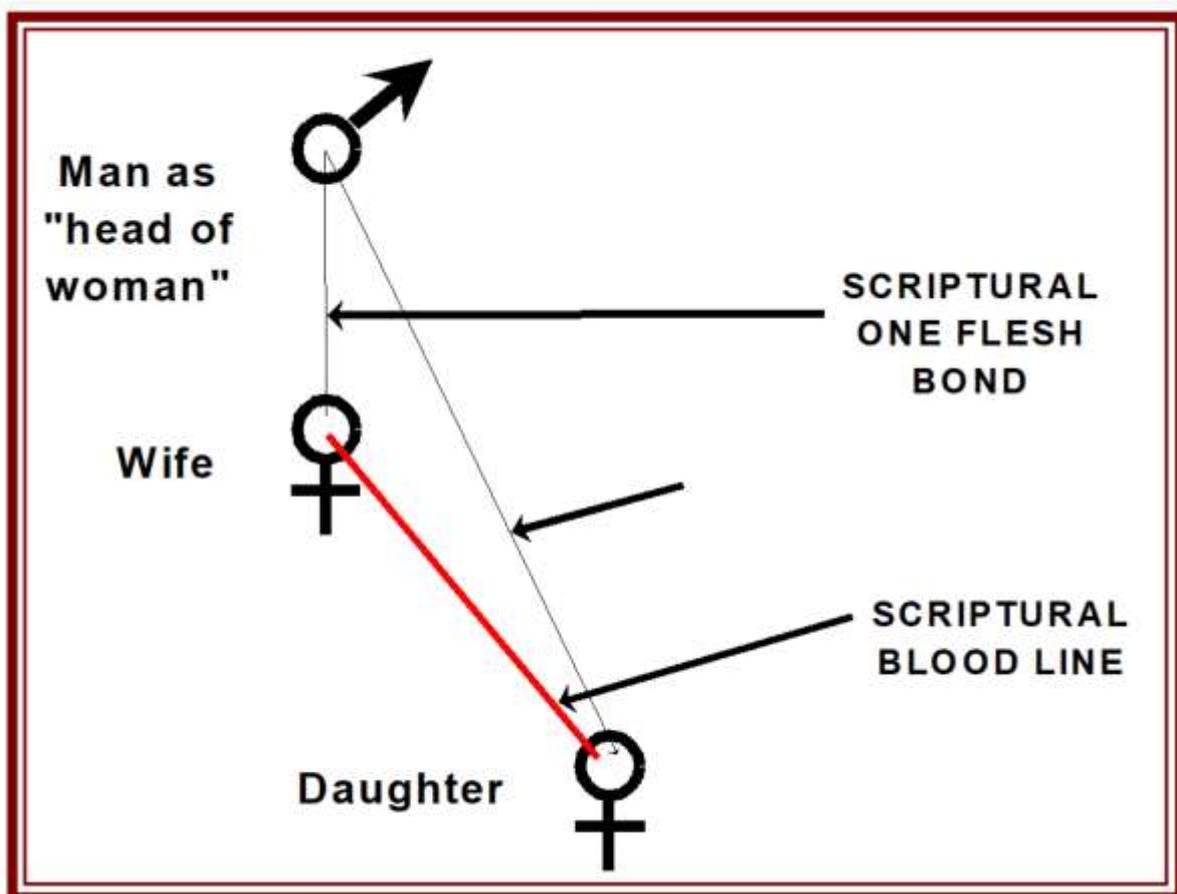


Figure 3: Men Joined To Women Who Are Joined To Many Other Men

Now, one of these people is joined to the Body of Christ, and the Body of Christ is joined to every Satanist, every witch and every warlock on the planet. That is in God's sight what the spiritual manifestation of adultery and fornication is.

So, when God looks down on people in this situation, he doesn't just see John and Jane, He sees John joined to Peter and Joe and all the rest of it. That is why fornication and adultery is such an absolute abomination in the sight of God. It takes an orderly relationship, which is what you've got there, and it turns it into something which is absolutely horrifyingly inappropriate and debilitating.

If you take it one other step, and it's important to understand why incest is such a problem. If we just take the example of a woman who has a daughter and the father then has intercourse with his daughter. Folks, this is harsh stuff, but the statistics indicate that 20% of all women on the planet today have been sexually molested by a close relative, either father, step-father, brother or uncle, 20% of all women molested through incest (Figure 4).



**Figure 4: Incest**

What you get then, there's the blood line passing through the father and the mother to the daughter and there's the one flesh bond and you get essentially a spiritual short circuit. Which, again is an absolute abomination in the sight of God. Once you understand that, you understand why Leviticus 18 and Leviticus 20 speak so harshly about incest.

## **THERE IS GRACE FOR ADULTERY IN THIS AGE**

Understand that there IS Grace in the present age for adultery. We see in John 8 verse 3 to 11, the woman caught in the ACT of adultery. Where they caught her in the act but they only brought the woman. They didn't bring the man. And Jesus wrote on the ground, and again I'm sure you are familiar with that story, but at the end of the day, Jesus "*Neither do I condemn you; go and **sin no more.***" (NKJ)

It appals me the number of people who take that verse to say, well if you're living in adultery, just repent and then you're fine, you can carry on with that relationship. Folks, it doesn't say that at all. It says, "go and sin no more".

If a man and woman have married in the sight of the world and are living in adultery in the sight of God, that's it. The Word of God says, GO and sin NO MORE. Now there are certain things in our experience that you can do, there are prayers that you can pray and ask THE LORD for guidance. There are some instances where God will sanctify that union. Depending on the spiritual state of the man who originally took that woman's virginity.

But there are many instances, and I cite again the experience that we had, because it was a real eye opener to us. This woman was in her forties, we were ministering to her, I'd actually given her a word by the Spirit of God confirming that God was permitting her to divorce. She'd been working for years trying to save her marriage. Her husband was an unbeliever, she'd come to salvation a number of years ago. She was in a terrible state over this whole divorce and we started ministering to her. She came and she had supper with us. She sat in our lounge until four o'clock the next morning. THE LORD started to give me words of knowledge and just certain key phrases and the Holy Spirit started to give her visions. After eight hours, she realized that she had been seduced under hypnosis when she was sixteen years old. She'd been taken through a whole marriage ceremony. This guy had periodically pitched up in her life, clicked his fingers and had intercourse with her.

He actually fathered a child out of wedlock under hypnosis and she didn't even realize it until that day under the ministry of the Holy Spirit. At the end of eight hours, God said, in the mean time, this man had now pitched up, he was now born again, and he had reappeared in your life and God said "that's your husband and I'm taking you out of this" twenty something years "of adultery to restore you to your husband". Now that is really, really, paradigm wrenching stuff in terms of our understanding of what God thinks about adultery, because the majority of people would say "he took her virginity under hypnosis, it's no contest, she's free to marry anybody she wants to". It's immensely challenging.

## **SUBMISSION; REBELLION AND ADULTERY**

I want to go on to the subject of submission, rebellion and adultery. Matthew 5:28

*28 "But I say to you that whoever looks at a woman to lust for her has already committed adultery with her in his heart. (NKJ)*

So we see that adultery can be a non-physical thing as well. It can be a spiritual thing.

The same, I would assume, applies to a woman who goes off and starts getting attracted to a man other than her husband.

Ephesians 5:22-24, I touched on last week "**Wives, submit to your own husbands, as to the Lord.**" the end of verse 24 "***in everything.***"(NKJ)

There is no exception provided for there. 1 Peter 2:19-3:2. I'm not going to read the whole passage, chapter three verse 1 "***Wives, likewise, be submissive to your own husbands,***". Likewise? If you go back and read the tail end of chapter 2, like Jesus Christ, who when He was reviled, reviled not, who when He was crucified unjustly did not in any way resist. He could have called legions of angels to save Him, but He didn't.

A salutary warning to any woman who is thinking of marrying an unbeliever. Because what the Word of God says is submit to your husband in everything. Even if he beats you, even if he puts you into prostitution, even if he treats you in the most vile fashion. The Word of God says "IN EVERYTHING" there is no exclusion. And we find if you read a bit further in 1 Peter chapter 3, you will encounter a verse which says, like Sarah who called her husband lord. If you go and take that back, you'll find that there were two instances where Abraham told Sarah to lie about her marital status. To tell Pharaoh and subsequently Abimelech that she was his sister. She was then taken in both cases into their harem and what you read then is that "for Sarah's sake", in one case, God brought a plague on Pharaoh and in the other case God appeared to Abimelech in a dream. So we see that a Godly woman, and Sarah is held up here as an example of a Godly woman, who submitted to her husband in EVERYTHING, because of her submission was protected by God.

What we need to understand there is, it's very easy to get offended by what I've just said. I'm not saying that a Godly, Christian woman should voluntarily go into those sorts of situations. But what I am saying is, if she submits to the Word of God and if she submits to her husband, if she prays for protection, God WILL protect her.

But if she tries to protect herself, if she strives and she fights and she doesn't submit, God cannot protect her. She will never be strong enough to resist what that man will do to her. But the bottom line is, folks, there is a tragic set of circumstances around that, dealing with a lot of women who have married out of the faith.

God is in the process of dealing with a lot of those marriages, and He's taking people out of some of those marriages in the present age. But, the other side of that is, today, it is absolute foolishness for any born again believing girl, to marry a man unless she is absolutely certain that that man is born again, sanctified and serving God. Because she will be judged on how she submits to her husband!

I understand it's very challenging, but, again, remember the parallel because Ephesians 5 says submit as to THE LORD and 1 Peter 2 and 3 says submit AS Jesus submitted to those who crucified Him.

If we take that a step further, the converse of that is that the majority of people would have us believe in this age that women have a prerogative to decide where they submit and where they don't submit.

If we take the parallel again, 1 Samuel 15:23 Samuel speaking to Saul "*For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry. Because you have rejected the word of the LORD, he also has rejected you from being king.*" (NKJ)

So we see that the other side of submissiveness is rebellion. If you don't submit to God you get into rebellion. If a wife does not submit to her husband, she get's into rebellion and the house becomes divided.

A couple of other aspects on that, Hebrews 13:4 *"Marriage is honorable among all, and the bed undefiled; but fornicators and adulterers God will judge."* (NKJ)

Genesis 3:16 *"To the woman He said: "I will greatly multiply your sorrow and your conception; in pain you shall bring forth children; **your desire shall be for your husband**, and he shall rule over you.""* (NKJ) There are a lot of women today who claim that they are getting out of their marriages today because they claim that they don't love their husbands. Genesis 3:16 is a statement of fact and a commandment. It's not a matter of choice, it's a matter of fact. Once you are married to a man, your desire MUST be for him. It's not a case that you can wake up twenty years later and say, "Oh, gee whizz, I don't really like you anymore, I'm going to get a divorce". There's no basis for divorce.

A lot of people are getting divorced every day for reasons like this.

If I can make one other point that I touched on last week, but I think it's pertinent to this question of submission. There are testimonies of men who came to salvation on their death bed after they had abused their wives for thirty, forty years. There is a Norwegian, I think it is, evangelist, who testifies that he was a drug lord, he was a pusher, he was a pimp, he used to abuse and beat his girlfriend in the most vile fashion and she submitted to him in everything until she died. After her death, he was so convicted of his sin, that he came to salvation! He attributes his salvation to the way that woman laid down her life.

We need to understand, Jesus told us to take up our cross and follow Him.

All of us have to come into this place of understanding that serving Jesus Christ is about taking up the cross. It's not necessarily a happy, clappy ride. We have to be willing to die for our testimonies. Like the example of the Russian women that I gave a few months ago [refer posting on Sergei].

Deuteronomy 21:15-17 clearly shows that a woman can be unloved and that is still not a reason to divorce. That's another of the reasons that's given for divorce today. There is NO scriptural basis for it.

## **A HOUSE DIVIDED CANNOT STAND**

I want to come back to the subject of rebellion. Proverbs 14:1 *"The wise woman builds her house, but the foolish pulls it down with her hands"* (NKJ)

That's a challenging statement. Proverbs 12:4 *"An excellent wife is the crown of her husband, but she who causes shame is like rotteness in his bones."* (NKJ)

Now we've read just now that she is bone of his bone and flesh of his flesh, so once she starts to divide, once she starts to pull apart from him. She starts spiritually, going back to the one flesh bond, creating trauma and distress in the spirit realm between the two of them. That starts to tear the house down.

Proverbs 25:24, Proverbs 21:19, Proverbs 21:9 deal with a contentious wife. Again, make some statements which are not necessarily that popular in this age.

1 Peter 3:7 *"Husbands, likewise, dwell with them with understanding, giving honor to the wife, as to the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life, **that your prayers may not be hindered.**"* (NKJ)

Now there are two components to that. I have perhaps not dwelt enough on the other side of the requirement, which is that the husband should be like Christ to his wife. A husband is required to seek to become like Christ in order to lead his wife closer to Christ. But, again, that reinforces the fact, I'm talking here in terms of general principle, the fact that the husband does not do that, does not ipso facto provide a basis for divorce.

But what you do read out of 1 Peter 3:7, and I'll come back to another verse that reinforces that, is that if a husband and wife are not in agreement, their prayers will be hindered. We've ministered repeatedly in situations where a husband and wife, a family are in financial lack and often it's because the husband and wife are not in agreement or it's because one of them has a one flesh bond outside of the marriage. Because, in the sight of God, that union opens them up to demonic attack. So, if either member of the family has a one flesh bond extra-maritally. Either unresolved out of a divorce situation or out of promiscuity earlier on in life, that thing needs to be broken otherwise the house is divided.

But, even where you just have a one on one relationship and there is no other spiritual funny business. If the wife refuses to submit to her husband, if she strives with her husband, their prayers will be hindered. Obviously if the husband goes into really outrageous behaviour, and unGodly behaviour, his wife is going to have enormous difficulty submitting to him. Because, the reality is that none of us are sanctified and Holy enough to fully live out some of what I've been saying.

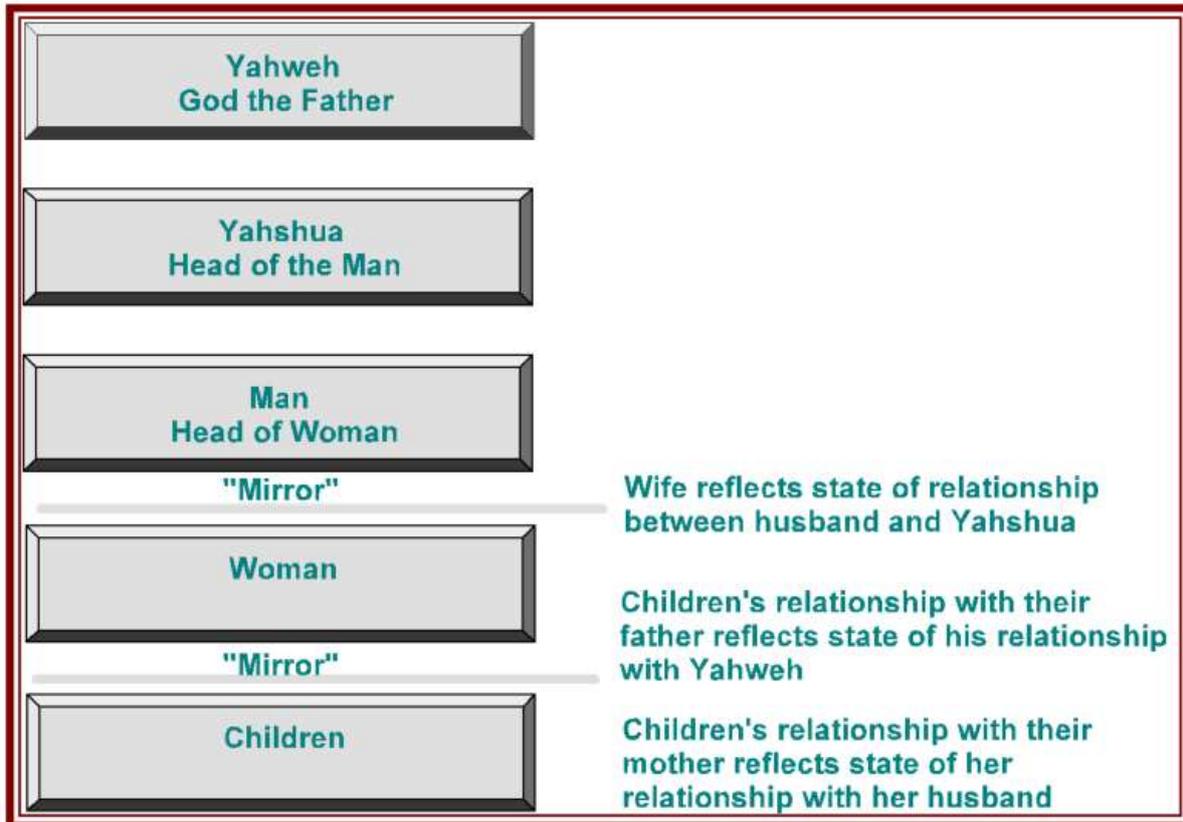
So there is a push-pull control so that if the husband starts to get absolutely out of line and his wife just cannot bring herself to submit to him anymore, it will create spiritual tension which may bring him back into line. BUT at the end of the day, if they are both believers, they should not be surprised if they are striving and fighting with each other if they are in financial lack.

1 Corinthians 11:3 *"But I want you to know that the head of every man is Christ, the head of woman is man, and the head of Christ is God". (NKJ)*

What we see there, and this is also profoundly important. We have the Father, we have Jesus, we have the husband, we have the wife, and, in a sense, beneath the woman, we have the children. This is a really startling thing that THE LORD showed us a few months ago.

The Word of God is a "two edged sword", it cuts "both ways" and it's particularly important to see that imagery that the Word of God cut's both ways because the relationship between us and Jesus is a mirror of the relationship between the husband and the wife and we are told that very specifically.

What happens, and I'll share this from the point of view of personal experience to make it a bit more real. I was complaining to THE LORD because I was upset with some things that Ingrid was doing that, as far as I was concerned, were unacceptable. THE LORD said to me, "why are you fussing? because you are treating Me the same way". The relationship between the husband and Jesus and the husband and the wife is essentially a mirror. Not always, because there can be other things going on as well. But what THE LORD basically showed me is "husband, if you don't like the way your wife is treating you, it's probably a reflection of the way you are treating Jesus". If you don't like the way your children are treating you, it's probably a reflection of the way you are treating the Father. If the wife doesn't like the way the children are behaving towards her, it could well be a reflection of the way she's behaving towards her husband.



**Figure 5: The Husband As Head Of The Wife As Christ Is Head Of The Man**

That's not absolute, but, I have to tell you, it works! I found that there were a number of things that I had to repent of and deal with as a result of looking in that mirror! That is part of the power of what God has given us in marriage.

Marriage is an awesome thing, it really IS an awesome spiritual state if you actually understand how to walk in it.

Luke 11:17 *"But He, knowing their thoughts, said to them: "Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation, and **a house divided against a house falls.**"* (NKJ)

I'm going to stop there because I have run out of time and we need to have communion. Maybe, God willing, I'll address the last point at some time in the future.

I just want to close by saying that this point, a house divided against a house falls, is profoundly, profoundly, profoundly important in the area of marriage. Once you get into a situation where the wife is striving with the husband, arguing with the husband, finding fault with the husband.

The point that we need to understand, it doesn't matter whether the wife is right and the husband is wrong. The wife is tearing down the house, she's undermining the marriage in a spiritual sense. Whereas, if she intercedes for her husband, she submits to her husband and says "LORD I can't bear this. I know that what he is doing is contrary to Your Word" - but understand, the wife is NOT the head of the husband, Jesus is. So, if the husband is doing something wrong, it doesn't help the wife trying to fix it. She has to intercede, "Jesus please deal with him, You are his head, I'm not his head, I can't deal with this".

Equally, there is nothing in scripture which says that a husband can discipline his wife. Love cannot be commanded, it cannot be demanded, it cannot be bought or bribed. Submission is the same. So, if the husband does not like the way his wife is behaving, she's getting out of the Word of God and the will of God, etc. It's no good ranting and raving at her. It's not going to produce any fruit because he doesn't have the spiritual authority to rant and rave at her. All he can do is go to his Head, which is Jesus and say "Jesus, please help me, I know that what she is doing is wrong, please show me how I need to change and please will you deal with her in the areas that she needs to change".

Once you start to understand this mirror thing, there is a strong possibility that if the husband doesn't like the way his wife's behaving when he goes to THE LORD and says, "please fix her" the first thing THE LORD'S going to say is "well the way you are behaving towards me is pretty miserable too so why don't you fix that and the problem with your wife will go away".

The same applies to your children. You cannot demand or command obedience. Yes, the Word of God DOES provide for the FATHER to discipline the children with the rod of correction but you are not going to achieve anything by the mother ranting and raving at her children. If the children are mirroring the way she's behaving towards her husband. I ministered to a man just last week whose four children had gone completely off the rails and, in discussing it, his wife, we believe THE LORD took in 1991 because she had back slidden to such a point that she was about to lose her salvation. But before she died, she was in such total rebellion against her husband when her children were in their teens that the children were now all into drugs, into homosexuality, into a whole bunch of things and into rebellion. Mirroring their mothers behaviour just before she died.

We need to understand, the Word of God tells us, look not to the things that are seen but to look to the things that are unseen. We have to deal with the spiritual dimension the whole time. If there is something wrong in a relationship, we've got to stop looking [... tape ends ....]

The last few minutes of this message were lost as the tape ran out, but basically, the conclusion was that adultery is a MAJOR problem in the Body of Christ today. That judgment for adultery is coming upon the world and on the church. In particular we should see adultery as not being the extreme of sexual immorality alone but also unfaithfulness, lack of submission in thought and in deed.

## **APPENDIX: DETAILED REFERENCES AND SCRIPTURES CITED IN THE BODY OF THE DOCUMENT**

### **Thayer's definition of 4202 porneia-**

#### **1) illicit sexual intercourse**

a) adultery, fornication, homosexuality, intercourse with animals, etc.

b) sexual intercourse with close relatives; Lev. 18

c) sexual intercourse with a divorced man or woman; Mk. 10:11,12

#### **2) metaphorically, the worship of idols;**

used of the defilement of idolatry, as incurred by eating the sacrifices offered to idols

Hebrews 6:4-8

- 4 For **it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted the heavenly gift, and have become partakers of the Holy Spirit,**
- 5 and have tasted the good word of God and the powers of the age to come,
- 6 **if they fall away, to renew them again to repentance, since they crucify again for themselves the Son of God, and put Him to an open shame.**
- 7 For the earth which drinks in the rain that often comes upon it, and bears herbs useful for those by whom it is cultivated, receives blessing from God;
- 8 but if it bears thorns and briars, it is rejected and near to being cursed, whose end is to be burned. (NKJ)

Hebrews 10:24-31

- 24 And let us consider one another in order to stir up love and good works,
- 25 not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as is the manner of some, but exhorting one another, and so much the more as you see the Day approaching.
- 26 For **if we sin willfully after we have received the knowledge of the truth, there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins,**
- 27 **but a certain fearful expectation of judgment, and fiery indignation which will devour the adversaries.**
- 28 Anyone who has rejected Moses' law dies without mercy on the testimony of two or three witnesses.
- 29 Of how much worse punishment, do you suppose, will he be thought worthy who has trampled the Son of God underfoot, counted the blood of the covenant by which he was sanctified a common thing, and insulted the Spirit of grace?
- 30 For we know Him who said, "Vengeance is Mine; I will repay," says the Lord. And again, "The Lord will judge His people."
- 31 It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God. (NKJ)

Deuteronomy 22:13-21

- 13 "If any man takes a wife, and goes in to her, and detests her,
- 14 "and charges her with shameful conduct, and brings a bad name on her, and says, 'I took this woman, and when I came to her I found she was not a virgin,'
- 15 "then the father and mother of the young woman shall take and bring out the evidence of the young woman's virginity to the elders of the city at the gate.
- 16 "And the young woman's father shall say to the elders, 'I gave my daughter to this man as wife, and he detests her;
- 17 'now he has charged her with shameful conduct, saying, "I found your daughter was not a virgin," and yet these are the evidences of my daughter's virginity.' And they shall spread the cloth before the elders of the city.

- 18 *"Then the elders of that city shall take that man and punish him;*
- 19 *"and they shall fine him one hundred shekels of silver and give them to the father of the young woman, because he has brought a bad name on a virgin of Israel. And she shall be his wife; he cannot divorce her all his days.*
- 20 *"But if the thing is true, and evidences of virginity are not found for the young woman,*
- 21 *"then they shall bring out the young woman to the door of her father's house, and the men of her city shall stone her to death with stones, because she has done a disgraceful thing in Israel, to play the harlot in her father's house; so you shall put away the evil from among you. (NKJ)*

The Talmud, The Steinsaltz Edition, Volume IX, Tractate Ketubot, Part III:

*"If a man finds a virgin na'arah who has not been betrothed, and seizes her and lies with her, and they are found, then the man who lay with her shall give to the father of the na'arah fifty pieces of silver, and she shall be his wife, for he has humbled her. He cannot let her go all his days." (Deuteronomy 22:28-29.)*

The opening commentary states:

*"The laws concerning the seducer or the rapist of a girl between twelve and twelve-and-a-half years old are stated explicitly in the Torah.*

Relates spiritual majority to the onset of puberty and relates this to the age at which a young girl becomes the subject of the passages of scripture relating to virgins.

Genesis 15:4-21

- 4 *And behold, the word of the LORD came to him, saying, "This one shall not be your heir, but one who will come from your own body shall be your heir."*
- 5 *Then He brought him outside and said, "Look now toward heaven, and count the stars if you are able to number them." And He said to him, "So shall your descendants be."*
- 6 ***And he believed in the LORD, and He accounted it to him for righteousness.***
- 7 *Then He said to him, "I am the LORD, who brought you out of Ur of the Chaldeans, to give you this land to inherit it."*
- 8 ***And he said, "Lord GOD, how shall I know that I will inherit it?"***
- 9 *So He said to him, "Bring Me a three-year-old heifer, a three-year-old female goat, a three-year-old ram, a turtledove, and a young pigeon."*
- 10 ***Then he brought all these to Him and cut them in two, down the middle, and placed each piece opposite the other; but he did not cut the birds in two.***
- 11 *And when the vultures came down on the carcasses, Abram drove them away.*
- 12 *Now when the sun was going down, a deep sleep fell upon Abram; and behold, horror and great darkness fell upon him.*
- 13 *Then He said to Abram: "Know certainly that your descendants will be strangers in a land that is not theirs, and will serve them, and they will afflict them four hundred years.*

14 "And also the nation whom they serve I will judge; afterward they shall come out with great possessions.

15 "Now as for you, you shall go to your fathers in peace; you shall be buried at a good old age.

16 "But in the fourth generation they shall return here, for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet complete."

17 And it came to pass, when the sun went down and it was dark, that behold, there appeared a smoking oven and a burning torch that **passed between those pieces**.

18 **On the same day the LORD made a covenant with Abram**, saying: "To your descendants I have given this land, from the river of Egypt to the great river, the River Euphrates--

19 "the Kenites, the Kenezites, and the Kadmonites,

20 "the Hittites, the Perizzites, and the Rephaim,

21 "the Amorites, the Canaanites, the Girgashites, and the Jebusites." (NKJ)

Genesis 2:21-25 in the King James

21 And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof;

22 And the rib, which the LORD God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man.

23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man.

24 Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall **cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh**.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed. (KJV)

John 8:3-11

3 Then the scribes and Pharisees brought to Him a woman caught in adultery. And when they had set her in the midst,

4 they said to Him, "Teacher, this woman was caught in adultery, in the very act.

5 "Now Moses, in the law, commanded us that such should be stoned. But what do You say?"

6 This they said, testing Him, that they might have something of which to accuse Him. But Jesus stooped down and wrote on the ground with His finger, as though He did not hear.

7 So when they continued asking Him, He raised Himself up and said to them, "He who is without sin among you, let him throw a stone at her first."

8 And again He stooped down and wrote on the ground.

9 Then those who heard it, being convicted by their conscience, went out one by one, beginning with the oldest even to the last. And Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Jesus had raised Himself up and saw no one but the woman, He said to her, "Woman, where are those accusers of yours? Has no one condemned you?"

11 She said, "No one, Lord." And Jesus said to her, "Neither do I condemn you; go and **sin no more.**" (NKJ)

Ephesians 5:22-24, I touched on last week:

22 **Wives, submit to your own husbands, as to the Lord.**

23 For the husband is head of the wife, as also Christ is head of the church; and He is the Savior of the body.

24 Therefore, just as the church is subject to Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands **in everything.** (NKJ)

1 Peter 2:19-3:2

19 For this is commendable, if because of conscience toward God one endures grief, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what credit is it if, when you are beaten for your faults, you take it patiently? But when you do good and suffer, if you take it patiently, this is commendable before God.

21 For to this you were called, because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that you should follow His steps:

22 "Who committed no sin, nor was deceit found in His mouth";

23 who, when He was reviled, did not revile in return; when He suffered, He did not threaten, but committed Himself to Him who judges righteously;

24 who Himself bore our sins in His own body on the tree, that we, having died to sins, might live for righteousness-- by whose stripes you were healed.

25 For you were like sheep going astray, but have now returned to the Shepherd and Overseer of your souls.

### CHAPTER 3

1 **Wives, likewise, be submissive to your own husbands,** that even if some do not obey the word, they, without a word, may be won by the conduct of their wives,

2 when they observe your chaste conduct accompanied by fear. (NKJ)

Deuteronomy 21:15-17

15 "If a man has two wives, one loved and the other unloved, and they have borne him children, both the loved and the unloved, and if the firstborn son is of her who is unloved,

16 "then it shall be, on the day he bequeaths his possessions to his sons, that he must not bestow firstborn status on the son of the loved wife in preference to the son of the unloved, the true firstborn.

17 "But he shall acknowledge the son of the unloved wife as the firstborn by giving him a double portion of all that he has, for he is the beginning of his strength; the right of the firstborn is his. (NKJ)

Proverbs 25:24

24 *It is better to dwell in a corner of a housetop, than in a house shared with a contentious woman. (NKJ)*

Proverbs 21:19

19 *Better to dwell in the wilderness, than with a contentious and angry woman. (NKJ)*

Proverbs 21:9

9 *Better to dwell in a corner of a housetop, than in a house shared with a contentious woman. (NKJ)*

1 Peter 3:7

7 *Husbands, likewise, dwell with them with understanding, giving honor to the wife, as to the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life, that your prayers may not be hindered. (NKJ)*

1 Corinthians 11:3

3 *But I want you to know that the head of every man is Christ, the head of woman is man, and the head of Christ is God. (NKJ)*

Luke 11:17

17 *But He, knowing their thoughts, said to them: "Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation, and **a house divided against a house falls.** (NKJ)*

-----ooOoo-----

## **2001.02.1.12 Seek Truth Not Error**

### **SUMMARY**

*Since writing the article "Seeking for God's Truth - The Key to Unity", the critical importance of this principle has become increasingly apparent.*

*This article seeks to address the widespread tendency amongst believers in YAHWEH God to find fault with one another by seeking error rather than truth.*

*It notes that all those who call on the name of YAHWEH, whether they know Him as YAHWEH, THE LORD, Allah, Hashem, Jehovah, YHWH or any other name, will be saved, according to Joel 2:32. Thus all such people are part of the body of believers.*

*It is noted that YAHSHUA (Jesus) stated that He had sheep who were not of the sheepfold of Israel and we must seek to know them.*

*Since THE LORD is the correct Anglicization of "Baal" a Phoenician pagan deity, and "Jesus" is the Anglicization of a Greek word which does not correspond to the Hebrew name YAHSHUA, we must conclude that YAHWEH extends GREAT GRACE to us with regard to our errors. Accordingly we should extend great grace to others with regard to their errors.*

*We must seek TRUTH AND NOT ERROR in those we meet recognizing that since YAHSHUA is THE WAY, then we must never take our eyes off the way and since YAHSHUA is ALSO THE TRUTH, we must never take our eyes OFF TRUTH!*

*If we focus on error then we magnify error, yet scripture commands us to magnify YAHWEH, so we must NOT focus on error.*

*We must recognize that no man is perfect and therefore we must learn to quietly agree to disagree! We must learn to avoid strife and division with other believers.*

*Only YAHSHUA has 100% truth, all men have some error and some truth. Most of us are fortunate if we have 50% truth and in reality we probably only have about 20% truth and 80% error, we may just happen to have the 20% of truth that is vital. Therefore, focusing on other peoples errors is entirely counter productive, they all have error, we only have to look to find it!*

*Parents whose child obtains 60% for their exams are generally well satisfied, even although this means the child had 40% error. Generally, in physical life we accept this reality but, somehow, believers expect all their brethren to be without error.*

*These phenomena account for much of the division in the church today.*

*We must seek unity. We ARE ALL ONE BODY and therefore, when there is division it hurts the Body of our Saviour!*

*The only vital truth that believers need to share is that YAHSHUA Messiah is the Son of God, who came in the flesh, who died on the Cross to take our sins, was resurrected on the third day and today sits at the Right hand of the Father to judge the living and the dead.*

*Many "christians" make much of the "spirit of error", "testing the spirits" and "the antichrist". 1 John 4 defines all of these terms as relating to denial that YAHSHUA Messiah came in the flesh. That is all. These scriptures DO NOT APPLY TO OTHER DOCTRINE! These same scriptures clearly tell us that if we do not love our brethren we do NOT love God!*

*If these principles were diligently applied there would be NO DENOMINATIONS because there would be no strife!*

*Much of what the church teaches about "Jesus" has been embellished beyond scripture. We need to return to the truths of scripture and depart from all other teachings that contradict scripture.*

*We should reverence truth, fear YAHWEH and learn to agree to disagree.*

*Once we focus on truth in others we will learn to see YAHSHUA in them.*

*These principles have a dramatic impact on evangelism. Four categories of people are identified, those who believe in YAHSHUA Messiah, those who believe in YAHWEH but NOT YAHSHUA, those who are ill-informed or uninformed and those who actively serve Satan. YAHSHUA died that ALL of these might be saved. If we seek truth and not error and repent of the sins of our forefathers in the faith, millions will rapidly come to salvation.*

*BUT we must examine all we believe and eliminate all that is not of God!*

*All Hell has broken loose on earth in the spirit realm and false doctrine and partial truth is now a luxury that true believers can no longer afford.*

*We are called to do greater works than YAHSHUA did and we will only do this if we walk in the same or greater anointing to that which He walked under. This generation will be judged according to what we do with the anointing of the Holy Spirit!*

*We must seek truth and not error in ALL that we meet!*

*In a sense, this article sums up much of what End Time Issue Ministries is called to do and therefore, it seems to me, that this may be one of the most important articles issued to date!*

## **INTRODUCTION**

Since writing the article "Seeking for God's Truth - The Key to Unity", the critical importance of this principle has become increasingly apparent.

Romans 12:5 tells us clearly "*so we, being many, are one body in Christ, and individually members of one another.*" (NKJ).

Clearly all those who declare that "Jesus Christ" is Lord, as well as those who declare that "Yahshua Messiah" is Lord, as well as any other person who has had a personal encounter with the Lord of Lord's and King of kings in prayer and knows him by a name which has been given in a different culture and language which has never had access to Hebrew, Greek or English texts ARE ALL PART OF THE BODY of believers.

Remember that Romans 10:13 states "*For "whoever calls on the name of the Lord shall be saved."*" (NKJ)

This is quoting Joel 2:32 "*And it shall come to pass that whoever calls on the name of the LORD [YAHWEH] shall be saved. For in Mount Zion and in Jerusalem there shall be deliverance, as the LORD [YAHWEH] has said, among the remnant whom the LORD [YAHWEH] calls.*" (NKJ)

We see here reference to the "Remnant" which relates back to the teaching "Who or What is the Remnant?" of a few weeks ago.

It is important to note that the word "LORD" in Joel 2:32 is YAHWEH, NOT YAHSHUA. Thus, while those who call themselves Christians appropriate Romans 10:13 and the other "New Testament" verses which cite Joel 2:32 and other "Old Testament" scriptures as applying to the name of Jesus / YAHSHUA, it is equally correct for any person who knows YAHWEH but not YAHSHUA to appropriate that promise to themselves.

AT THE VERY LEAST, we are NOT told that YAHSHUA in any way nullified Joel 2:32 for such people, only that YAHSHUA "fulfilled the Law (Torah)" which, by implication indicates that those who do NOT recognize YAHSHUA for who He is, will find it considerably more difficult to comply with Torah than those that do recognize Him. BUT the implication of that is that those who call on the name of YAHSHUA MUST be subject to a HARSHER JUDGMENT because they have a BETTER COVENANT (Hebrews 7:22 and 8:6)!

Having said that, it is important that we recognize that the word "LORD" is a translation in the English translations for the Hebrew word YAHWEH. This point has been made regularly in the end notes to

articles from this ministry for over a year now so there is no need to elaborate on this. BUT, it is important to know that this SAME word is translated "Allah" in Arabic, it is translated Jehovah by some English speakers, it is reflected "YHWH" by some Jewish groups and "Hashem" by others. Certainly there are other names that we are not aware of!

By extension of Joel 2:32, we must conclude that anyone who knows YAHWEH as THE LORD, Allah, YHWH, Hashem or any other name that we do not know and who calls on THAT name WILL BE SAVED and therefore MUST BE PART OF THE ONE BODY!

In a previous article it was mentioned that the ancient Aztec's of South America had a comprehensive tradition of a God known as "Questa Co'otil" (spelling uncertain) who appeared to them about 2,000 years ago, who had been crucified to take their sins and who gave them all the important elements of the Gospel which we know as "Christian". They were expecting His return at any time to take them to dwell in heaven with him and thus, when the first Spanish Conquistadors arrived in South America they welcomed them and showed them all their treasure and then, initially, did not fight back when the men they thought were sent by their peace loving God started to murder them wholesale! We must therefore conclude that there are, indeed, sheep in other sheep folds. **John 10:15-17, YAHSHUA speaking:**

15 *"As the Father knows Me, even so I know the Father; and I lay down My life for the sheep.*

16 *"And **other sheep I have which are not of this fold**; them also I must bring, and they will hear My voice; and there will be one flock and one shepherd.*

17 *"Therefore My Father loves Me, because I lay down My life that I may take it again." (NKJ)*

Since Christians appropriate Joel 2:32 for those who believe in "Jesus Christ", which name as we have previously discussed is not an accurate Anglicization of "YAHSHUA Messiah", it is reasonable to conclude that YAHWEH extends similar Grace to others who do not use an accurate translation of YAHSHUA but have, by the Grace of YAHWEH a personal relationship with Him!

### **WHAT IS THE IMPLICATION OF THIS CONCLUSION?**

Put simply, these facts, which are verifiable for any who will seek confirmation, indicate that if we harm ANYONE who calls on the name of YAHWEH, YAHSHUA or any other variation or name which in fact YAHWEH has given them to use or **permitted them to use in their ignorance**, then we HARM THE BODY!

Thus, if we find fault with those who know YAHWEH as "Allah", the well over one billion Muslims in this world, we harm the Body! Likewise if we find fault with those we know as "Jews". Likewise should there be any other group in a sheep fold of which we have no knowledge! They may not know all or anything about YAHSHUA. What they may know of YAHSHUA through the conduct of those who claim to represent him (such as the Nazi SS!) may be such that they cannot believe that Jesus Christ could possibly be the Messiah! But, if they call on the Name of YAHWEH or any other substitute for that name that YAHWEH in His Great Mercy and Grace has permitted them to use, THEY WILL BE SAVED.

Those of us who have come to a saving knowledge of "The Lord Jesus Christ" and have a personal experience of Him and His Gospel must be EVER CONSCIOUS that it is an act of GREAT GRACE that YAHWEH answers our prayers in the name of a Greek!

By the same token, the point has been made in end notes to many of the documents from this ministry for some time that THE LORD is the correct English translation of "Baal", the Phoenician pagan deity! Thus, it is an act of even GREATER GRACE that YAHWEH hears the prayers of billions of "Christians"

(Messianic Believers) who call on the name of THE LORD instead of YAHWEH. If YAHWEH chose to be as fussy about facts as most Christians are, then NONE OF US WOULD BE SAVED!

## WHERE IS THIS GOING?

What is my point?

**FIRSTLY** there are many and VERY SUBSTANTIAL reasons for Muslims and Jews NOT TO BELIEVE IN JESUS CHRIST. This has been touched on in previous articles and I will not address it further here, other than to say that the level of atrocities and the false teachings that have been perpetrated in the name of Jesus Christ over the past 1,700 years are such that it is virtually impossible for Muslims and Jews to believe in Jesus! It IS more likely that they can believe in YAHSHUA!

**SECONDLY**, since YAHWEH has extended SUCH GREAT GRACE to those who DO HAVE A REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST (YAHSHUA MESSIAH) with regard to their use of names which are not possibly scriptural and conduct which is totally against scripture. **Then surely those who call themselves by that exalted Name above all Names, YAHSHUA or Jesus MUST LIKEWISE EXTEND GREAT GRACE TO OTHERS!**

What do I mean?

Let YAHSHUA say it Himself **Matthew 7:1-5**

- 1 *""Judge not, that you be not judged.*
- 2 *"For with what judgment you judge, you will be judged; and with the measure you use, it will be measured back to you.*
- 3 *"And why do you look at the speck in your brother's eye, but do not consider the plank in your own eye?*
- 4 *"Or how can you say to your brother, 'Let me remove the speck from your eye'; and look, a plank is in your own eye?*
- 5 *"Hypocrite! First remove the plank from your own eye, and then you will see clearly to remove the speck out of your brother's eye." (NKJ)*

We have to cease finding fault with Jews, Moslems and every other group by focusing on their error and they must do the same with us. BUT WE MUST TAKE THE INITIATIVE!

REMEMBER YAHSHUA said to us *"everyone to whom much is given, from him much will be required;"*.

Reading this in context in **Luke 12:47-49** we see:

- 47 *"And that servant who knew his master's will, and did not prepare himself or do according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.*
- 48 *"But he who did not know, yet committed things deserving of stripes, shall be beaten with few. **For everyone to whom much is given, from him much will be required; and to whom much has been committed, of him they will ask the more.***
- 49 *"I came to send fire on the earth, and how I wish it were already kindled! (NKJ)*

Accordingly, those who apply the exalted title "Christian", meaning "Little Christ Like One" to themselves MUST UNDERSTAND THEY WILL BE SUBJECT TO A HARsher JUDGMENT IF THEY TRULY BELIEVE WHAT THEY CLAIM THEY BELIEVE CONCERNING YAHSHUA Messiah (Jesus Christ)!

It is time for each and every person who calls themselves by the name of Messiah (Christ) to humble themselves and seek to remove the planks from the eyes of the Body of Messiah - starting with their own eyes. At the same time, it is time that they humble themselves and go to their Jewish and Muslim brethren who also worship YAHWEH, and also to the Aztec's and any other group who worship Him and **repent of the gross atrocities that have been committed against them in the name of Jesus Christ!**

Furthermore, it is time to do the same within the Body of Christ. It is time that we cease to reject the Jehovah's (YAHWEH's) witnesses, the Church of Jesus Christ of the Latter Day Saints (Mormons), Seventh Day Adventists (these are used as examples simply because in own experience they rank amongst the groups that most who call themselves "christian" understand least and reject most) and ALL THE OTHER FLAVOURS OF CHRISTIANITY that most of us do not understand and do not agree with. They share one common truth, YAHWEH IS LORD. When one starts to investigate, one will find that WE SHARE FAR MORE IN COMMON THAN THAT!

And yet most who claim faith in Jesus (YAHSHUA) will not associate or communicate with such people and speak arrogantly and judgmentally about them or else will not even open their doors to them if they seek to visit us!

Brethren, these things ought not to be so!

James 3:8-10

8 *"But no man can tame the tongue. It is an unruly evil, full of deadly poison.*

9 ***With it we bless our God and Father, and with it we curse men, who have been made in the similitude of God.***

10 *Out of the same mouth proceed blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not to be so."* (NKJ)

### **SEEK TRUTH NOT ERROR**

Where is this leading?

The Word that the Spirit has been repeatedly speaking to me over the past years but increasingly firmly in recent weeks is:

***"Children of the Most High God,***

***seek TRUTH and NOT error!"***

What does this mean?

In John 14:6 we read *"Jesus [YAHSHUA] said to him, "I am the way, **the truth**, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through Me."* (NKJ)

**Since YAHSHUA IS THE WAY, then we must NEVER TAKE OUR EYES OFF THE WAY!**

**Since YAHSHUA IS ALSO THE TRUTH, then we must NEVER TAKE OUR EYES OFF TRUTH!**

Psalm 119:29-31

*29 Remove from me the way of lying, and grant me Your law graciously.*

*30 I have chosen **the way of truth**; your judgments I have laid before me.*

*31 I cling to Your testimonies; O LORD [YAHWEH], do not put me to shame! (NKJ)*

Clearly there is a way of lying whereas YAHWEH's way is TRUTH!

In **John 8:44** YAHSHUA says *""You are of your father the devil, and the desires of your father you want to do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and does not stand in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaks from his own resources, for he is a liar and the father of it." (NKJ)*

Clearly ALL LIES are from the devil!

Thus, IF WE FOCUS ON LIES WE ARE FOCUSING ON SATAN AND HAVE TAKEN OUR EYES OFF YAHSHUA WHO IS TRUTH AND THE WAY!

This is ONE of the reasons YAHSHUA warned us against Judging.

**When we examine something, we MAGNIFY IT, we make it BIGGER, we focus attention on it and we LOSE FOCUS on that which surrounds it.**

**When we magnify truth, we MAGNIFY YAHWEH and YAHSHUA!**

Psalm 34:3 *"Oh, **magnify** the LORD [YAHWEH] with me, and let us exalt His name together." (NKJ)*

Acts 10:46 *"For they heard them speak with tongues and **magnify** God. ...." (NKJ)*

BUT

When we focus on error or deception or false doctrine, we MAGNIFY SATAN! And, we lose focus on the truth that surrounds it.

In other words, if in discussion with someone they say something that we cannot agree with and we then get focused on that error and end up in dispute with them, the moment we focused on the error we took our eyes off YAHSHUA and focused our attention on Satan. Once we do that strife, division and every evil thing MUST RESULT because Satan is the father of all those evil things and we are focused on his work in our brother!

HOWEVER

**If in the same situation we simply ignore the point, or say quietly "I'm sorry, I can't agree with that point" and move on to a different topic, OR say "I'm sorry, I can't agree with that point, may I share my understanding on that topic" strife**

**and division is much less likely. If the other party consents to listen quietly AND attentively to the other persons point of view, then strife CANNOT OCCUR!**

### **NO MAN IS PERFECT**

In considering this there is a fundamental principle that we need to recognize - **NO MAN IS PERFECT!**

Revelation 5:2-5

*"2 Then I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, **"Who is worthy to open the scroll and to loose its seals?"***

*3 And no one in heaven or on the earth or under the earth was able to open the scroll, or to look at it.*

*4 So I wept much, because **no one was found worthy to open and read the scroll, or to look at it.***

*5 But one of the elders said to me, "Do not weep. Behold, the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, has prevailed to open the scroll and to loose its seven seals."" (NKJ)*

From this we understand that ONLY YAHSHUA is a perfect man!

This being so we MUST conclude that ALL MEN on earth today are IMPERFECT!

THEREFORE

If YAHSHUA, the PERFECT MAN represents 100% truth, He is ALL truth and there is no lie found in Him and if Satan represents 100% error / deception / lies we MUST CONCLUDE THAT EVERY HUMAN BEING HAS SOME TRUTH AND SOME ERROR!

My father was an internationally recognized Investment Consultant. He attributed his success to the fact that he was consistently right MORE THAN 50% of the time! Put differently, he was wrong LESS than 50% of the time. BUT he was wrong from time to time and sometimes his clients lost money on his advice BUT, on balance, his clients profited from his advice.

### **EVERY ASPECT OF LIFE IS LIKE THIS!**

Another example: Most parents would be relieved if their child obtained 60% for their final examinations at school. They would be ecstatic if that child obtained 80%! If we again look at the negative side, most parents would be relieved if their child was 40% in error in their final exams and ecstatic if that child was only 20% in error!

Few parents would even think about their child's school results in the latter terms. The child knew enough to pass, and that is ALL THAT CONCERNS THEM. Most parents would never EVEN THINK in terms of "my child did not know 40%". If they did, they would be likely to start getting panicky because 40% error SOUNDS A LOT until one recognizes that statistically most of us operate most of our lives in the area of 30 to 50% error!

If this is the implicitly accepted reality in the physical world, WHY SHOULD IT BE ANY DIFFERENT IN SPIRITUAL AFFAIRS?

It WOULD be NICE if it were not like this, but practical experience indicates that this is the way it is. Those who move forward with YAHWEH are those who make mistakes LESS than 50% of the time, if you like, in those CRITICAL ISSUES OF DOCTRINE they are MORE THAN 50% CORRECT (less than 50% in error).

Practically, that MAY mean that their lives contain LESS THAN 50% SIN! Sin is simply "missing the mark" so, those who are not growing closer to God, in other words those who are slipping away from God, are those who superficially have more than 50% sin in their lives and those who are growing closer to God are those with less than 50% sin in their lives.

That is what YAHSHUA was talking about when He spoke about specks in other peoples eyes and planks in our own eyes. If we have some truth which another lacks, it is VERY MUCH EASIER to see that error in the other person than it is to recognize that we have error which another lacks -- in other words, that they have TRUTH WHICH WE LACK!

Because of our fallen, carnal nature, we tend to be SIN FOCUSED - WE LOOK FOR SIN IN OTHERS rather than LOOKING FOR GOD'S TRUTHS IN OTHERS!

BUT, IT COULD BE WORSE THAN THAT!

There is another principle in business, known as the Pareto principle or 80:20 rule. Essentially it says that 20% of anything accounts for 80% of what is important. In the context of this discussion, if we are correct in the critical 20% of our doctrine we may yet get to heaven EVEN THOUGH WE HAD 80% ERROR in less critical aspects of doctrine. Experience indicates that most who call on the name of Christ [YAHSHUA] agree on the core 20% and disagree on the 80% which MAY NOT be that critical! BUT there are many cases where they cannot even agree on the critical aspects!

**Thus, if it is possible that most of us have as much as 80% error in our doctrine, can you see how futile it is to be offended by another's error!**

#### **THE BELIEVERS TENDENCY TO SEEK DIVISION**

As a consequence of this, it has been an almost universal experience that if one believer enters into discussion with another and that discussion starts to range over the FULL DIVERSITY of what each believes, they will eventually find something on which they do not agree.

Since NO ONE DELIBERATELY SEEKS TO BE IN ERROR both parties sincerely believe that they are correct on ANY point where there is a difference until the truth is pointed out to them AND they receive that truth.

In some cases, if a truth is shared in an effective fashion, a person with a contradictory opinion will see for themselves that they are in error and change their position. However, in most cases, each person will state their position and that is where the CONVERSATION stops!

From that point onwards, although we generally do not see it that way, we engage in an ARGUMENT! Each person states in more and more detail why what they believe is correct so that the other person who in their opinion is "obviously mistaken" can come to a revelation of their truth. At the moment that ARGUMENT starts, PRIDE HAS TAKEN OVER! One can only have an argument if both parties are PROUD of the knowledge they have.

This tends to end up either in a situation where considerable time is consumed repeatedly restating the same positions and, effectively getting nowhere OR, eventually, one party is SO OFFENDED that they terminate the relationship. Often several rounds of the same futile discussion will take place before one or other party either loses interest and leaves the fellowship or one gets offended and leaves the fellowship. It is relatively uncommon for believers to AGREE TO DISAGREE!

However, if both are walking in humility, meekness, self control, love, etc, it is NOT POSSIBLE to argue!

1 Corinthians 13:4-7 summarizes this well:

4 *Love suffers long and is kind; love does not envy; love does not parade itself, is not puffed up;*

5 *does not behave rudely, does not seek its own, is not provoked, **thinks no evil;***

6 *does not rejoice in iniquity, but **rejoices in the truth;***

7 *bears all things, believes all things, hopes all things, endures all things. (NKJ)*

**If we "think no evil" and "rejoice in the truth" and do not parade our truths, are long suffering and kind, do not behave rudely, etc, etc we really should find it IMPOSSIBLE to get into an argument with any other sincere believer!**

#### **WE MUST SEEK UNITY**

This phenomenon is at the heart of the hundreds, if not thousands of "christian" denominations. I write "christian" in inverted commas and lower case deliberately because that is NOT CHRIST LIKE! YAHSHUA Messiah came that there might be ONE BODY, anything that is divisive IS NOT OF YAHWEH, it is of the evil one and therefore to refer to a "christian" denomination is a CONTRADICTION IN TERMS!

We are enjoined in Ephesians 4:2-6:

2 *with all lowliness and gentleness, with longsuffering, bearing with one another in love,*

3 ***endeavoring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.***

4 *There is one body and one Spirit, just as you were called in one hope of your calling;*

5 *one Lord, one faith, one baptism;*

6 *one God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all. (NKJ)*

If we truly believe that there is ONE GOD, and there are many who DO BELIEVE THERE IS ONE GOD, we MUST SEEK UNITY!

Psalms 133 states:

1 ***Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity!***

2 *It is like the precious oil upon the head, running down on the beard, the beard of Aaron, running down on the edge of his garments.*

3 ***It is like the dew of Hermon, descending upon the mountains of Zion; for there the LORD [YAHWEH] commanded the blessing-- life forevermore. (NKJ)***

YAHWEH has commanded the blessing, life forevermore when the brethren dwell together in unity! The point has been made previously regarding the "remnant" and in other postings that YAHSHUA is returning for a "bride without spot or blemish", that MUST be a CHURCH WITHOUT DIVISION.

Accordingly, IF WE DIVIDE OURSELVES FROM THE BRETHERN, we must recognize the possibility that IF we are in error we COULD BE CUTTING OURSELVES OFF FROM THE BRIDE!

**We MUST reach out and seek UNITY with every person who truly believes that YAHSHUA Messiah is the Son of God, who came in the flesh, who died on the Cross to take our sins, was resurrected on the third day and today sits at the Right hand of the Father to judge the living and the dead.**

**THAT IS THE ONLY FUNDAMENTAL REQUIREMENT FOR BEING PART OF THE BRIDE!**

### **THE SPIRIT OF ERROR**

Many Christians quote extracts from 1 John 4 in support of their rejection of fellow believers, but it is well to consider ALL OF 1 JOHN 4:

- 1 *Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits, whether they are of God; because many false prophets have gone out into the world.*
- 2 *By this you know the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesses that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is of God,*
- 3 *and every spirit that does not confess that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is not of God. And this is the spirit of the Antichrist, which you have heard was coming, and is now already in the world.*
- 4 *You are of God, little children, and have overcome them, because He who is in you is greater than he who is in the world.*
- 5 *They are of the world. Therefore they speak as of the world, and the world hears them.*
- 6 *We are of God. He who knows God hears us; he who is not of God does not hear us. By this we know the spirit of truth and the spirit of error.*
- 7 *Beloved, let us love one another, for love is of God; and everyone who loves is born of God and knows God.*
- 8 *He who does not love does not know God, for God is love.*
- 9 *In this the love of God was manifested toward us, that God has sent His only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through Him.*
- 10 *In this is love, not that we loved God, but that He loved us and sent His Son to be the propitiation for our sins.*
- 11 *Beloved, if God so loved us, we also ought to love one another.*
- 12 *No one has seen God at any time. If we love one another, God abides in us, and His love has been perfected in us.*
- 13 *By this we know that we abide in Him, and He in us, because He has given us of His Spirit.*
- 14 *And we have seen and testify that the Father has sent the Son as Savior of the world.*

15 *Whoever confesses that Jesus is the Son of God, God abides in him, and he in God.*

16 *And we have known and believed the love that God has for us. God is love, and he who abides in love abides in God, and God in him.*

17 *Love has been perfected among us in this: that we may have boldness in the day of judgment; because as He is, so are we in this world.*

18 *There is no fear in love; but perfect love casts out fear, because fear involves torment. But he who fears has not been made perfect in love.*

19 *We love Him because He first loved us.*

20 *If someone says, "I love God," and hates his brother, he is a liar; for he who does not love his brother whom he has seen, how can he love God whom he has not seen?*

21 *And this commandment we have from Him: that he who loves God must love his brother also. (NKJ)*

Many quote verse 1 "test the spirits" and then go around testing the spirits of the brethren to discern whether they are in error.

Others make frequent reference to "the spirit of error" to justify seeking error.

Others are looking for "the Antichrist".

HOWEVER, what does this passage tell us? The spirits we are called to test, the spirit of error and the antichrist ALL refer to spirits who do not accept that YAHSHUA Messiah has come in the flesh!! THAT IS ALL!! NOTE that this verse refers to "the spirit of the antichrist", the antichrist (anti Messiah) is a spirit IT IS NOT A MAN!

We are further enjoined that if we love God we will love the brethren!

WHO ARE THE BRETHERN? EVERYBODY who confesses that YAHSHUA Messiah (Jesus Christ) has come in the flesh!

Furthermore we are told that if we hate our brother whom we have seen we ARE LYING if we say that we love God whom we have not seen!

## **If we all applied 1 John 4 diligently there would be NO DIVISION AND NO DENOMINATIONS!**

If we take it further, any person who does NOT confess that YAHSHUA Messiah has come in the flesh is an UNBELIEVER! We are COMMANDED to preach the Gospel to such people! BUT, observation teaches that most of the time through PRIDE, believers in YAHSHUA Messiah are unable to preach the Gospel OF TRUTH to such people. Far too many "christians" condemn the Jews for one reason or

another and condemn the Muslims for one reason or another AND condemn the other "christian denominations" which do not fully believe that YAHSHUA Messiah is who they believe Him to be.

BUT, virtually none of us know about ALL THE ATROCITIES that have been committed against these groups in the name of Jesus Christ. As mentioned in the recent postings on the "Bridge to the Jews" and "Thoughts on Islam's End Time Teachings", WE MUST REPENT of the sins of our forefathers in the

Christian Faith BEFORE we can effectively minister the truth about the death and resurrection of YAHSHUA Messiah.

The Jews, Muslims and others are seeking atonement for sin through sacrifices of good works, etc and, it appears to me, that many of their lives are far more pleasing to the Father than the lives of most "christians". Yet, the Messiah for whom the Jews and Muslims are waiting HAS ALREADY COME to bring forgiveness of sins!

IT SHOULD BE EASY TO PREACH THE GOSPEL TO THEM IN THIS AGE!! We are not living in the time immediately after YAHSHUA's death, the beginning of the time of the Gentiles. We are now in the season when the "times of the Gentiles are fulfilled. Luke 21:24 *""And they will fall by the edge of the sword, and be led away captive into all nations. And Jerusalem will be trampled by Gentiles **until the times of the Gentiles are fulfilled.**"* (NKJ)

It is NOW TIME for Israel, Judah (the Jews) and others who have not received YAHSHUA Messiah for who He truly is, to receive HIM.

**IF we present the unvarnished truth about Him as it is in scripture, NOT as it has been embellished by Satan through man over the last almost 2,000 years. If we truly repent of ALL the wrong that has been committed, taught and practised by the "christian" church over the past 1,700 years, if we TRULY seek to LOVE all those whom YAHWEH has commanded us to love. THEN we will see the flood gates opened and billions of souls will rush into the Kingdom of King YAHSHUA!**

For those who WILL DO THIS, there is a crown laid up. James 1:12 *"Blessed is the man who endures temptation; for when he has been approved, he will receive the crown of life which the Lord has promised to those who love Him."* (NKJ)

If we love God we will love the brethren, therefore, we CANNOT receive a crown UNLESS we love the brethren and do not practice or preach division!

2 Timothy 4:8 *"Finally, there is laid up for me the crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, will give to me on that Day, and not to me only but also to all who have loved His appearing."* (NKJ)

1 Corinthians 9:25-27

25 *And everyone who competes for the prize is temperate in all things. Now they do it to obtain a perishable crown, but we for an imperishable crown.*

26 *Therefore I run thus: not with uncertainty. Thus I fight: not as one who beats the air.*

27 *But I discipline my body and bring it into subjection, lest, when I have preached to others, I myself should become disqualified.* (NKJ)

We must discipline our bodies and one of the ways we MUST discipline ourselves is to AVOID dispute and division and to SEEK unity!

Revelation 2:10 *""Do not fear any of those things which you are about to suffer. Indeed, the devil is about to throw some of you into prison, that you may be tested, and you will have tribulation ten days. Be faithful until death, and I will give you the crown of life." (NKJ)*

THERE IS A CROWN, but to receive it we must SEEK UNITY!

### **THE ANSWER? -- REVERENCE TRUTH, FEAR YAHWEH AND LEARN TO AGREE TO DISAGREE**

What is the answer?

Firstly, if we truly desire to become like YAHSHUA Messiah, that is to become "Christ Like" or truly become "Christians", or more accurately "Messianic Believers" we MUST learn to REVERENCE TRUTH and NOT seek error.

In a number of recent postings reference has been made to 2 Corinthians 5:10-11:

*10 For **we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ**, that each one may receive the things done in the body, according to what he has done, whether good or bad.*

*11 **Knowing, therefore, the terror of the Lord**, we persuade men; but we are well known to God, and I also trust are well known in your consciences. (NKJ)*

If we truly understand this passage of scripture. If we TRULY understand that we must ALL appear before the JUDGMENT SEAT OF CHRIST [MESSIAH] and that we are enjoined to KNOW THE TERROR OF THE LORD, we must surely have a reverent fear of being found to be in error on the Day of Judgment.

If we further understand that Revelation 21:8 says that ALL LIARS WILL HAVE A PART IN THE LAKE OF FIRE AND BRIMSTONE, we must surely have a reverent fear of being found to be liars on the Day of Judgment.

Given that ANY FALSE DOCTRINE is a lie, we must therefore learn to have a reverent fear of being found to have false doctrine.

**ACCORDINGLY, if we EVER find ourselves in discussion with another believer and they believe something different to ourselves, we should BOTH immediately consider the possibility that WE could be in error!**

IF we will do that, then instead of trying to ensure that the other person "UNDERSTANDS" our belief, we will ASK QUESTIONS in order to better understand what THEY believe.

**Once we start focusing on SEEKING ANY TRUTH THEY MAY HAVE, we start looking for Yahshua in them and take / keep our eyes off that part of them which is yet unregenerate and in bondage to the world, we are likely to find ourselves making progress.**

### **HOW DOES THIS IMPACT EVANGELISM?**

The principles set out in this document have an ENORMOUS impact on evangelism.

Essentially, any evangelist is confronted with four categories of people:

**1) THOSE WHO BELIEVE IN YAHSHUA MESSIAH**

Those who already believe in YAHSHUA Messiah, who are not the focus of his attention.

**2) THOSE WHO ALREADY BELIEVE IN YAHWEH BUT NOT IN YAHSHUA MESSIAH**

This includes the Jews, Muslims and other groups, some of whom call themselves "christian" but who do not recognize YAHSHUA Messiah for who He REALLY is!

Currently, there is a strong tendency to regard these people as unbelievers. THEY ARE NOT! They are believers in YAHWEH and MANY of them are far more devout and reverent in their service of Him and in their faith in His Word (the so-called Old Testament) than the VAST MAJORITY of "christians".

By repenting of the wrong done in the name of "christ" and seeking the truths that they already have which YAHWEH has preserved for their complete salvation, millions can quickly and easily be led to salvation. Many of them have so much truth but, because of the grievous sins of those who appropriate the title "christian" without ANY Christ like conduct, they CANNOT accept YAHSHUA Messiah for who He really is. Refer previous postings on the Jews and Islam.

There is an enormously fruitful and, as yet, largely untapped harvest field which currently is vigorously and, for the most part violently, opposed to "christianity".

It is no good making excuses as many do that we have "liberty" to change the Sabbath, celebrate "Jesus" birthday on a pagan feast day and preach things which YAHWEH God could not and would never say! WE MUST SEEK TRUTH, THE TRUTH which IS YAHSHUA Messiah and we MUST REPENT of the sins of our fathers. That way, thousands, if not millions can cross the bridge into the kingdom in one day!

**3) THOSE WHO ARE ILL-INFORMED OR UNINFORMED**

There is a mass of people who do not believe because they have NEVER HEARD THE GOSPEL preached in TRUTH!

This includes the VAST MASS of people in Eurocentric countries who have grown up with Christmas, Easter, etc. They THINK they know about Jesus Christ and what they have seen of Jesus Christ through the conduct of those who call themselves "christian" causes them to conclude that they DON'T WANT TO BE CHRISTIANS!

They hear people declare that "the Bible is the Word of God" and that it is "the final authority" and yet if they start to read the Bible they find that any number of things the "christian church" teaches is NOT ACCORDING TO THE BIBLE and, when they seek clarification from a person who calls themselves "christian" they are fobbed off with arguments that have no basis in scripture.

As a simple example, consider that most people will start to read a book from the front. Accordingly, most people who are vaguely interested will start reading Genesis. By the time they have finished Genesis they will find that there are several references to men having more than one wife. In particular, they will find that Abraham, whom most "christians" will tell them is the "father of the faith" and Jacob, later called Israel, both had more than one wife.

Yet, if they speak to almost any Christian they are told that YAHWEH God has ordained monogamy and that it is a TERRIBLE SIN for a man to have more than one wife! In other words, Abraham the "father of faith" and Israel "the father of God's chosen people" were both TERRIBLE SINNERS??!!

They then find that this "christian" cannot produce a SINGLE SCRIPTURE to back up their argument. All they can offer are obscure arguments based on "Genesis 2:24 says the two shall become one, that means God only intended a man to have one wife" which is not explicit and is not amenable to rational understanding. They may also present some arguments based on verses in Timothy and Titus which relate to leaders only and which results in some ingenuous argument to the effect of an implied statement that "what is good for the Bishop is good for the flock".

At this point, any person of integrity will conclude that YAHWEH is either confused or a hypocrite that He could bless Abraham and Jacob and yet His servants declare these men to be terrible sinners. THERE ARE MANY who have rejected faith in YAHWEH and YAHSHUA ON THIS POINT ALONE!

If the person concerned has any Jewish or Muslim connections, they will KNOW that the "christian's" doctrine is wrong and they will reject this obviously false "christ". They will reject this false "christ" rightly BECAUSE YAHSHUA NEVER introduced monogamy. In the same way that He never introduced the "christian sabbath" on Sunday instead of Saturday, He was not born on "Christmas day", a pagan feast day, etc, etc, etc.

**UNTIL those who have a personal saving knowledge of the Lord Jesus Christ (YAHSHUA Messiah) develop a love of their precious Saviour WHICH IMPELS**

**THEM TO SEEK HIS TRUTHS AT ALL COSTS, they will NEVER preach the Gospel of Truth effectively.**

#### **4) THOSE WHO ACTIVELY WORSHIP SATAN**

The final group that evangelists should reach but whom most evangelists fear, are those who actively worship Satan. The witches, warlocks, Satanist's, etc. Those people have experience and detailed knowledge of the spirit realm. They have experienced the power of the demonic and they know how to wield that power effectively!

We have repeatedly seen congregations where the Holy Spirit is moving powerfully completely disintegrate after they have been visited by witches!

How do the witches exercise their power? They identify sin in the leadership of the congregation and that gives Satan the legal right he needs to attack that congregation - refer the teaching on God's Wrath for the Church to understand how this is possible.

What sin do they use? FREQUENTLY doctrinal error! Everyone who is moving in the power and anointing of YAHWEH IS A TARGET FOR SATAN'S AGENTS, the witches, etc. Those agent's will make use of ANY SIN to gain a foothold to introduce demons, etc into the congregation and break it up!

It is time that ALL those who seek to serve YAHWEH and YAHSHUA understand that sin of any kind and particularly division and doctrinal error is tantamount to writing a spiritual DEATH WARRANT for their ministry!

We have been lulled into a false sense of security. There has been no urgency for Satan until recently. But, in 1995, Joyner reports after a vision in which he was transported to the third heaven "*The hordes of hell have been released. This is the time for which all of creation have been waiting. The great mystery of God will soon be finished.*"

Any way one looks at it, we are either at the very, very end of the sixth millennium (the sixth day) from creation OR we are at the very beginning of the seventh millennium (the seventh day) and since YAHWEH has declared His intention to REST on the seventh day, Satan MUST be cast into the pit shortly.

Revelation 20:1-3:

- 1 *Then I saw an angel coming down from heaven, having the key to the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.*
- 2 ***He laid hold of the dragon, that serpent of old, who is the Devil and Satan, and bound him for a thousand years;***
- 3 ***and he cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal on him, so that he should deceive the nations no more till the thousand years were finished.*** *But after these things he must be released for a little while. (NKJ)*

**Accordingly, we must UNDERSTAND THAT SATAN HAS PULLED OUT ALL THE STOPS TO DESTROY BELIEVERS ANY WAY THAT HE CAN!**

Our experience of "christian" complacency and wilful error of the last 1,700 years is NO BASIS for living the Messianic life today!

**All Hell has broken loose on earth in the spirit realm if we will open our eyes to see!**

**False doctrine and partial truth is now a LUXURY that true believers can NO LONGER afford!**

FURTHERMORE, YAHSHUA died for the sins of the witches, warlocks, Satanist's and other agents of Satan AS WELL!! He LOVES THEM TOO! He WANTS THEM SAVED!

Reported experience indicates that the vast majority will ONLY come to salvation if they experience the MANIFEST POWER OF GOD working through believers which demonstrates that YAHWEH is INDEED GREATER THAN SATAN!

That power WILL ONLY be manifest in the lives of believers who seek YAHSHUA and YAHWEH with ALL their hearts, minds, souls and strength and, as we have seen, if one does that one MUST SEEK ALL TRUTH! Only those who do not have major sin in their lives will be able to stand against those who serve Satan with ALL THEIR hearts, minds, souls and strength. No man who teaches material false doctrine will have ANY HOPE of standing against an experienced and well equipped and trained servant of Satan. The servant of Satan will take the would be servant of YAHWEH apart in the spiritual realm in a devastating and possibly FATAL (as in losing salvation for eternity) fashion.

**BUT YAHWEH and YAHSHUA WANT THOSE PEOPLE SAVED!**

So we MUST all seek YAHSHUA and therefore we must seek ALL TRUTH and we must ALSO seek the fullness of the anointing of the Holy Spirit that is available to us.

**Until we realize that YAHSHUA died on the Cross in order that WE might do GREATER WORKS THAN HE DID, in other words that we might receive an infilling of the Holy Spirit equivalent to OR GREATER than that which He received, WE SIN GRIEVOUSLY AND WE WILL REMAIN TOTALLY INCAPABLE OF BRINGING THE VAST MAJORITY OF SATAN'S AGENTS TO REPENTANCE AND SALVATION!**

**This generation will be judged according to what they do with the anointing of the Holy Spirit!**

#### **WHAT ABOUT THOSE WHO ARE REALLY IN ERROR?**

Certainly by virtue of what is written here there are MANY who are in error. In fact, every one of us is in error to a greater or lesser degree.

How does one respond to someone who is manifestly in error in an area where we have absolute certainty that we have truth?

That is outside the scope of this article but will, God willing, be addressed in a separate article shortly.

#### **CONCLUSION**

My conclusion?

- 1) Serve YAHWEH your God with ALL your heart, mind, soul and strength.
- 2) Seek crucifixion with Messiah (Christ) DAILY.
- 3) Seek the guidance of the Holy Spirit to lead you into ALL TRUTH!
- 4) STOP LOOKING FOR ERROR IN OTHERS BUT SEEK TRUTH IN THEM!
- 5) NEVER speak against a fellow believer or even against someone who CLAIMS to be a fellow believer, whether a believer in YAHSHUA and YAHWEH or in YAHWEH alone.
- 6) NEVER judge a person on the basis of what any other person reports second hand.
- 7) NEVER judge any person UNLESS YAHWEH has raised you up as a judge in the church and, right now, there are VERY FEW such men!
- 8) Avoid strife and division at ALL COSTS. In EVERY relationship seek to identify the points of agreement and, if you have a truth which you know that you know is truth, ask for a hearing, share the truth and then leave it to the Holy Spirit to do the work.

Agreement CANNOT be demanded, commanded, bought or earned! It is a free gift, a choice that each has to make.

9) If necessary, and it will OFTEN BE NECESSARY, AGREE TO DISAGREE!

10) Take ownership of the sins of our fathers in the faith and be QUICK TO REPENT to any person who might ever have been offended by those sins.

## It cannot be stressed enough!

## Seek truth and not error in ALL you meet!

*<sup>12</sup> Therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, put on tender mercies, kindness, humility, meekness, longsuffering; <sup>13</sup> bearing with one another, and forgiving one another, if anyone has a complaint against another; even as Christ [Messiah] forgave you, so you also must do. <sup>14</sup> But above all these things put on love, which is the bond of perfection. <sup>15</sup> And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to which also you were called in one body; and be thankful. <sup>16</sup> Let the word of Christ [Messiah] dwell in you richly in all wisdom, teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord. <sup>17</sup> And whatever you do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord YAHSHUA [Jesus], giving thanks to God the Father through Him. Colossians 3:12-17 (NKJ)*

-----ooOoo-----

## 2001.02.D.02.7b What Is The Bridge To Bring The Jews To Salvation

Earlier today on a Messianic discussion group I encountered a discussion of Proverbs 2:7 - "you are my Son, this day have I begotten you" relating to establishing that it was possible for Yahshua (Jesus) to be the Son of God.

This followed on a discussion over the weekend with regard to taking the Gospel to the Jews which had caused me to revisit some questions that I have had for some time. I decided to mail the discussion group concerned and, since it seems to me that it is a critical question for this age, I thought I would mail you as well to see if you have any comments.

Remember, Romans 11:24-29

*24 For if you were cut out of the olive tree which is wild by nature, and were grafted contrary to nature into a cultivated olive tree, how much more will these, who are natural branches, be grafted into their own olive tree?*

*25 For I do not desire, brethren, that you should be ignorant of this mystery, lest you should be wise in your own opinion, that blindness in part has happened to Israel until the fullness of the Gentiles has come in.*

*26 And so **all Israel will be saved**, as it is written: "The Deliverer will come out of Zion, and He will turn away ungodliness from Jacob;*

*27 For this is My covenant with them, when I take away their sins."*

*28 Concerning the gospel they are enemies for your sake, but concerning the election they are beloved for the sake of the fathers.*

*29 For the gifts and the calling of God are irrevocable. (NKJ)*

We must not lose sight of this. The Gospel MUST be presented to ALL ISRAEL for this to happen! That includes those of Judah, Benjamin and Levi who together are known today as "Jews".

For several years now I have been impressed that for every group of people, not necessarily nations but groups with particular sets of background, beliefs, etc, Yahweh has preserved a seed of truth which, if touched with the correct scriptures, will blossom and bring much fruit by way of Salvation.

The KEY THING, is that we are commanded to preach the Gospel to ALL and we can take it as a given that the commandment requires that we **make every effort to present the Gospel in such a way that the person to whom it is presented has maximum opportunity to RECEIVE it.** Therefore, it is incumbent on us to DISCERN the seed of truth that Yahweh has preserved in the heart of any person and to present the Gospel in such a way that that truth may bring forth the fruit of repentance and salvation!

Some years ago, I used an approach similar to the following for a Moslem group with remarkable results (50% accepted Yahshua as Messiah as opposed to 15% previously in crusades in the same area). However, I have amended it as an attempt to seek a pathway to the Jews:

Firstly: Apparently most Jews consider it blasphemy to suggest that God appeared as a man and therefore to suggest that Jesus is the Son of God.

Consider Genesis 16:7-13

*7 Now the Angel of the LORD found her by a spring of water in the wilderness, by the spring on the way to Shur.*

*8 And He said, "Hagar, Sarai's maid, where have you come from, and where are you going?"*

*She said, "I am fleeing from the presence of my mistress Sarai."*

*9 The Angel of the LORD said to her, "Return to your mistress, and submit yourself under her hand."*

*10 Then the Angel of the LORD said to her, "I will multiply your descendants exceedingly, so that they shall not be counted for multitude."*

*11 And the Angel of the LORD said to her: "Behold, you are with child, and you shall bear a son. You shall call his name Ishmael, because the LORD has heard your affliction.*

*12 He shall be a wild man; his hand shall be against every man, and every man's hand against him. And he shall dwell in the presence all his brethren."*

*13 Then she called the name of the LORD who spoke to her, You-Are-the-God-Who-Sees; for she said, "**Have I also here SEEN Him who sees me?**" (NKJ)*

Genesis 32:24-31

*24 Then Jacob was left alone; and **a Man** wrestled with him until the breaking of day.*

*25 Now when He saw that He did not prevail against him, He touched the socket of his hip; and the socket of Jacob's hip was out of joint as He wrestled with him.*

*26 And He said, "Let Me go, for the day breaks." But he said, "I will not let You go unless You bless me!"*

*27 So He said to him, "What is your name?" And he said, "Jacob."*

28 And He said, "Your name shall no longer be called Jacob, but Israel; for you have struggled with God and with men, and have prevailed."

29 Then Jacob asked, saying, "Tell me Your name, I pray." And He said, "Why is it that you ask about My name?" And He blessed him there.

30 And Jacob called the name of the place Peniel: "**For I have seen God face to face**, and my life is preserved."

31 Just as he crossed over Penuel the sun rose on him, and he limped on his hip. (NKJ)

It is clear from these passages and several others, that God appeared in the form of a man. Genesis 32:24 above clearly says that a "Man" wrestled with Jacob and in verse 30 Jacob says "I have seen God face to face". Thus, from the very heart of Torah we see God taking on the manifest form of a man and that man is surely THE MAN, Yahshua Messiah. At the very least, it is not unscriptural to claim that God did take on the form of a man and therefore, all that remains is to determine whether that man was Yahshua.

Secondly: Apparently many Jews consider the teachings of the church regarding the Holy Spirit to be wrong, they say that God cannot come to dwell in man.

Consider Psalm 51:11

11 Do not cast me away from Your presence, and **do not take Your Holy Spirit from me**. (NKJ)

Isaiah 63:10-11

10 But they rebelled and **grieved His Holy Spirit**; so He turned Himself against them as an enemy, and He fought against them.

11 Then he remembered the days of old, Moses and his people, saying: "Where is He who brought them up out of the sea with the shepherd of His flock? **Where is He who put His Holy Spirit within them**, NKJ)

Therefore there is clarity in scripture that there is a Holy Spirit that can dwell with and in men - David could not have cried out as he does above, if the Holy Spirit were not with him.

As I understand it, this deals with two of the major objections of the Jewish people:

- 1) God CAN AND DOES appear as a man, so it is quite possible for Yahshua to be who He is claimed to be.
- 2) The Holy Spirit was given at least to David and Moses and others in the wilderness and therefore it is not impossible that He could be given to others AND it is ENTIRELY SCRIPTURAL to refer to a Holy Spirit who indwells men.

GOING BEYOND THAT

Thirdly: Jews do not consider it possible for God to have a Son

Consider Proverbs 30:2-6

2 Surely I am more stupid than any man, and do not have the understanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wisdom nor have knowledge of the Holy One.

**4 Who has ascended into heaven, or descended? Who has gathered the wind in His fists? Who has bound the waters in a garment? Who has established all the ends of the earth? What is His name, and what is His Son's name, if you know?**

5 Every word of God is pure; he is a shield to those who put their trust in Him.

6 Do not add to His words, lest He rebuke you, and you be found a liar. (NKJ)

This reinforces the point made in the previous postings relating to Psalm 2, which is quoted below in full for completeness.

HOWEVER, I have encountered Jewish argument which says that the passage in Psalm 2 is referring to one of the sons of David (i.e. the human son of David). It seems to me that the above passage is not susceptible to that argument? This HAS to be the Son of the Most High! Verse 6 is a useful juxtaposition for "adding to the Word of God" is, as I understand it, at the heart of most Jews objections?

Psalm 2:1-12

1 Why do the nations rage, and the people plot a vain thing?

2 The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD and against **His Anointed**, saying,

3 "Let us break Their bonds in pieces and cast away Their cords from us."

4 He who sits in the heavens shall laugh; the LORD shall hold them in derision.

5 Then He shall speak to them in His wrath, and distress them in His deep displeasure:

6 "Yet **I have set My King on My holy hill of Zion.**"

7 "I will declare the decree: the LORD has said to Me, 'You are My Son, today I have begotten You.

8 Ask of Me, and I will give You the nations for Your inheritance, and the ends of the earth for Your possession.

9 You shall break them with a rod of iron; you shall dash them to pieces like a potter's vessel."

10 Now therefore, be wise, O kings; be instructed, you judges of the earth.

11 **Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoice with trembling.**

12 **Kiss the Son**, lest He be angry, and you perish in the way, when His wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed are all those who put their trust in Him. (NKJ)

It seems to me that if this passage is presented TOGETHER with Proverbs 30, we again have TWO WITNESSES for each of our points thus far!

To me, this provides a basis for establishing that much of what is reported from Matthew to Revelation is not heresy (as it is certainly viewed by some / most Jews) and the question of whether it is heresy turns on whether the man Yahshua of Nazareth IS Messiah or NOT.

It seems to me that this hinges on two things.

The one is whether He was anointed by God and **the works should provide sufficient evidence that He was at the very least a GREAT PROPHET**. It is my understanding that neither Jew nor Moslem dispute the fact that there was a prophet with the name of Yahshua and he did perform miracles. The dispute is whether he was a prophet LIKE Moses as distinct to THE prophet foretold by Moses, etc and

this supposedly hinges primarily on the problem of prophetic perspective which results in the first and second coming being compressed into a single coming. Hence, from a Jewish perspective, Yahshua cannot be Messiah because He did not fulfill ALL Messianic Prophecy. At this point I might note that it is increasingly appearing as though there are actually THREE COMINGS as we draw closer to the end of this age and see more clearly the prophetic perspective of this age. I see this quite clearly now but that is a separate discussion on or off-line discussion for those who are interested. Remember, there is still the seventh day (millennium) to come.

**To return to the objective. The works that Yahshua performed have NOT been sufficient to persuade the Jews for 2,000 years therefore, on their own, they will not bring us to the point where "all Israel will be saved".**

At this point, it seems to me that the most critical objections have been eliminated and that we are at a point where any thinking Jew can agree that if Yahshua was not the Messiah, He certainly met many of the Messianic requirements in terms of being anointed, etc and that much of what has been taught regarding Him is NOT heresy but possible.

At this point it seems necessary that we digress from scripture to harsh historical reality.

Whether one is a Messianic Jew or a Messianic Gentile (I prefer to think of myself as a Messianic Gentile and a descendent of Abraham than to regard myself as a "Christian") one must recognize some realities.

- 1) Yahshua was a Jew, not a Greek, so the use of Jesus Christ (a Greek name) is immediately a stumbling block which must be explicitly discounted. We must approach the Jews with Him as Yahshua Messiah (the Hebrew - whatever spelling you feel comfortable with) and NOT Jesus Christ.
- 2) The Gentile, Roman church departed from innumerable truths of God's Word in the first 600 years AD. Including actively changing the Sabbath to the day of the Sun (Sunday), changing the Messiah's birth date from Tabernacles to the birth date of the Sun (25 December), doing away with all sorts of other things - I could go on and on but I expect that most on the list know these things, quite possibly better than I do.
- 3) People who call themselves "Christian" are guilty of massive atrocities against Jews and Moslems since about 300 AD which is about the time that the Roman Church passed an ordinance that permitted the murder of any person who did not accept Jesus Christ. This birthed the Crusades, etc. As best I can determine, the concept of Jihad (Moslem Holy War) was birthed in reaction to the "Christian" crusades! They learned from the Christians and yet, today, most Christians speak ill of the Moslems!

Whether it is true or not, I don't know, but it is widely ALLEGED that Martin Luther made a statement near the end of his life that "The only good Jew is a dead Jew" and it is further alleged that this statement was a major factor in the complicity of many German Christians in the Holocaust. I do not know whether Luther said this, but I do know there are Jews who believe he said it. That is enough for them to clearly believe that Jesus Christ could never be Messiah.

Again, there is much, much more, most of the marriage doctrine of the "Christian" church and most of the rites are pagan. Most even moderately informed Jews know this.

It is extremely sobering to sit down with a well informed Jew and ask them to tell you why Jesus cannot be the Messiah and why the Christian faith CANNOT be what it claims to be. Ask that question and then keep silent for two or three hours and listen to what you are told. Don't argue JUST LISTEN, you will be SHOCKED!

**The ONLY answer with regard to this point and taking the Gospel to the Jews (or the Moslems) is, as a point of departure, for any person who calls themselves Messianic or Christian to recognize the sins of their forefathers in the faith, repent and seek the forgiveness of the person they are seeking to minister to BEFORE THEY ADDRESS ANY OF THE OTHER POINTS.** When I was speaking at two business conferences in Israel in 1996, the Holy Spirit instructed me to repent before the entire conference for what had been done in the name of "Jesus Christ" and to ask forgiveness. At least five or six elderly Jewish men subsequently came to me with tears in their eyes to thank me!!

We too often ignore the power of repentance! It is a vital component of presenting the TRUE GOSPEL to the Jews. We MUST HUMBLE OURSELVES AND SEEK FORGIVENESS!

HOWEVER, WE STILL DO NOT HAVE A BASIS TO PERSUADE ANY REASONABLY DEVOUT, THINKING JEW, THAT YAHSHUA IS MESSIAH!!

But, at this time, I do NOT have a definite answer. That is why I have written this.

BUT, I do have some thoughts! and I would welcome your input!

I am not knowledgeable enough about modern Jewish teachings to be able to evaluate the following approach, but it seems to me to have validity.

It seems there may be two aspects in resolving the issue of whether Yahshua could have been and was the Messiah.

The first is to identify half a dozen really key Messianic scriptures which really do FIT Yahshua well. I really do not know which these would be.

Ezekial 36:26-27

26 *"I will give you a new heart and put a new spirit within you; I will take the heart of stone out of your flesh and give you a heart of flesh.*

27 *"I will put My Spirit within you and cause you to walk in My statutes, and you will keep My judgments and do them. (NKJ) came to mind as I was writing but the verses before and after are almost certainly for the second coming since they do not appear to be materially fulfilled up to now, so that is a challenge.*

**I am sure there are several other key passages which fit the bill better than this and I would really appreciate hearing about them.**

The aspect that has occurred to me repeatedly, but with which I would appreciate help, is the following:

The Levitical sacrifices for sin, etc were clearly laid down in Torah. From the time of the first exile of Judah to Babylon and thereafter into the dispersion, there was no possibility that those requirements could be fulfilled by most of Israel.

From the time of the exile of Judah and the destruction of the first Temple, until the second temple was built, there was again a problem. Furthermore, there is NOTHING in scripture which indicates that the Ark of the Covenant was restored to the Second Temple, nor was any commandment issued to provide an alternative. [So, from the time of the first exile, how was the High Priest Consecrated?](#)

[The Holy of Holies behind the veil was EMPTY!](#)

Since the Ark of the Covenant has now been found (refer previous mail) and it is clear that it was hidden by Jeremiah in about 560(?) BC, just before Jerusalem fell to Babylon and the Temple was destroyed (there is no mention of the Ark going with the Jews into captivity) and evidence surrounding the find indicates that it WAS Jeremiah who hid the Ark.

In 70 AD (plus-minus allowing for calendar errors) the second Temple was destroyed. After this there was nothing available.

Surely a critical question has to be, did Yahweh really expect the Jews to go for nearly 2,000 years without a temple and over 2,500 years without the Ark of the Covenant that would permit them to ordain a new High Priest?

**[Certainly there will be all sorts of excuses and apologetics for this BUT is there not some way that building on this a really solid argument can be developed which even the most hardened will have to accept?](#)**

We are NOW in the age where ALL ISRAEL is to be saved, THERE MUST be an effective message which, as with the experience with Moslems mentioned above, 50% or more of any group will accept that Yahshua IS Messiah without lengthy argument.

All comments and suggestions will be most welcome.

Shalom

-----ooOoo-----

## **2001.03.1.01 Conversion Versus Decision**

Following is a mail that was received today.

This follows a discussion that I have recently held regarding the distinction between people making a "decision for Christ" and people being "CONVERTED".

This teaching is in the Judaic context and was posted on a Messianic list. However, it contains some thoughts which seem to me to have a bearing on those who call on the name of Yahshua Messiah (Jesus Christ).

In particular, the emphasis on conversion being a drastic change is something that has been exercising my attention for some time.

All too often, people come to accept Jesus Christ as Lord based on a very simple decision. This decision results in the experience which many refer to as being "born again". Without going into the semantic

issues regarding being "born again" what is important is that we recognize that most of those who make a decision and become "born again", that is who confess Jesus Christ as Lord, find that their lives are little changed and MANY of them will be found far from God in years to come.

This contrasts with those who have a "conversion" experience, that is those who come to a dramatic and profound revelation of their sinful natures and a deep revelation of their need for God to touch their lives. Such people seldom turn back and will generally be found serving God years later with dedication, having overcome many of the obstacles which cause those who make a "decision" to stumble and fall.

Accordingly, while I suggest that there is no need to read this particular item in depth, thereby getting immersed in detailed Jewish technicalities, I commend it to you for a brief review as a source of ideas to challenge all those who seek to preach the Gospel and lead others to salvation.

May the LORD (Yahweh) bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you. In the Name of the Lord Jesus Christ (Yahshua Messiah) of Nazareth, King of king's and Lord of lord's.

### **YESHIVAT HAR ETZION ISRAEL KOSCHITZKY VIRTUAL BEIT MIDRASH (VBM)**

#### **TOPICS IN HALAKHA HALAKHA61 -13: ON CONVERSION**

*By Harav Aharon Lichtenstein*

*Translated by Dr. Michael Berger*

From: "Yeshivat Har Etzion's Virtual Beit Midrash"

To : yhe-halak@vbm-torah.org

The status of gerut (conversion) as a subject of discussion and debate is not a recent phenomenon. For ages, indeed millennia, this topic has been implicated in a broad range of problems. Some have been disturbed by the option of gerut, per se. For those who have stressed the unique, inborn holiness that characterizes the Jew - for instance: Rabbi Yehuda Halevi, the Maharal of Prague, and the School of Chabad - the ability of a non-Jew to convert aroused varied difficulties and objections. Quite apart from this primary issue, however, the problems can be further subdivided.

First, how is one to treat the candidate for Judaism? This question has practical consequences in determining the actual conversion process. Shall we pursue the proselyte or avoid him? Repel with the left hand while attracting with the right or vice versa?

Secondly, how should we relate to the ger (proselyte) after his conversion? Needless to say, the possibility of derision is out of the question; the Torah explicitly admonishes us: "And the ger you shall not deride nor oppress." [1] And the Rabbis state: "...He who derides the ger violates three negative commandments;" [2] R. Eliezer the Great numbers thirty-six distinct places - and according to one opinion, forty-six - where the Torah forewarns us to respect the ger. [3] But beyond this, assessment of the nature of the ger and his integration into the Nation of Israel appears unclear - perhaps in dispute. Encouragement on the one hand and repulsion on the other; some esteemed the ger while others approached him with cautious apprehension.

## GERUT AS SPIRITUAL REBIRTH

However, the issue of relating to the ger is not the one I wish to address. My focus is on the process of gerut itself - the phenomenon, per se. If we wish to define and describe it, we will discover that the essence of gerut is its being a turning point. Its foundation is a radical transformation: an uprooting from one world to strike root in a different one.

This point specifically characterizes Jewish gerut and distinguishes it, historically, from parallel movements in the classical world. As Arthur Darby Nock emphasized, whereas adoption of one of the religions that dominated the Hellenistic world - Orphism, Mithraism, and others - meant merely a supplement to the local tradition and not the former's total negation, Judaism (and consequently, Christianity) presents conversion as a total metamorphosis. The ger is compelled to abandon his past background and enter the realm of his future, for commitment to Judaism is based on Elijah's question[4]: "How much longer will you oscillate, wavering between two options?" In the words of Nock, conversion demands "renunciation and a new beginning. What was required was not merely the acceptance of ritual, but rather a willful attachment to a theology; in a word, faith: a new life in a new nation."[5]

This should not cause surprise. Gerut, after all, embodies - nay, constitutes - the forging of a covenant, which is, by its very nature, exclusive: "And the two of them made a covenant"[6] - to the exclusion of others. Nonetheless, the question still arises: what type of turning point? How does it take effect and in what manner is it realized and manifested?

It seems to me that in gerut,[7] both in the process and in the outcome, there exist two elements that are to some extent parallel, to some extent complementary, and to some extent contradictory. On the one hand, gerut is grounded in a profound revolution. In its ideal form, its root is a longing for holiness; its core, desire for the Infinite, gravitation to a sublime and exalted ethic, striving for a world wholly good and wholly true. "David called himself a ger, as it is said:[8] 'I am a ger in the land.'"[9] Of course, he was not a ger in the strict halakhic sense (although he was descended from proselytes); rather, in the realm of religious experience, he had penetrated the soul of the ger and related to it: "As a hart panting after water brooks, so my soul pants after You." [10] Here is the essence of gerut: a craving that can dislodge one from the society of one's youth and which finds expression in the overcoming of the confines of group and nation.

The source and character of this element are, to be sure, apt to change. In certain cases, its essence is reaction to a sullied past, a renunciation of a life filled with iniquity or deprived of meaning and purpose. In this form, gerut is included in teshuva, repentance; it is precipitated by regret over the past, abandonment of sin, and resolve for the future. At other times, the motive propelling the proselyte is the glow of the future, rather than the sordidness of the present. The potential ger, despite his being in a setting that is not necessarily defiled, but merely defective, sees himself as isolated, "in a dry and thirsty land, without water." In his anguish he pleads: "O God, You are my God, earnestly I seek You: my soul thirsts for You, my flesh longs for You." [11] At the practical level, as the Rambam put it, the ger desires "to enter the covenant and to be absorbed under Divine aegis, and to accept for himself the yoke of the Torah." [12] But categorizing the different types of gerut is merely a matter of detail. The fundamental motive here is one - a religious experience, a spiritual effervescence - sometimes feverish, oftentimes tranquil; in short, the birthpangs of a Jewish soul. This creation is private and personal - if you will, even subjective. Essentially, it is the ger's intimacy with the Holy One. "The king has brought me into his chamber," and no stranger will trespass into the inner sanctum. Nothing

is more a matter of the heart than gerut, and, in the channels of the heart, can there be room for external involvement?

This principle finds expression in a simple, yet famous, halakha: "A ger is like a newborn babe." [13] ...

#### FOOTNOTES

1. Shemot 22:20; compare *ibid.* 23:9 and Vayikra 19:33.
2. Bava Metzia 59b. See also the Rambam's *Sefer Ha-Mitzvot*, the beginning of the ninth shoresh (in Rav Heller's edition, pp. 19-20), in which he explains, in light of his opinion of multiple warnings for one commandment, that the transgressor does not violate three actual negative commandments, but rather only one, which is merely "strengthened" by the repetition or the admonitions. But in the *Mishneh Torah*, *Hilkhot Mekhira* 14:15-17, the Rambam sets down that one does transgress three negative commandments, literally. However, his words there require further explanation, in their own right, for it appears that in reference to a ger, he ruled that all who vex the ger either verbally or financially violate both prohibitions, whereas for a vexing Jew, he made a distinction between the two. See also the prohibition raised by the discussion in the gemara, *ad loc.* The Rambam's commentators have dealt with this extensively in their comments to the *Mishneh Torah*, *ad loc.*
3. See Bava Metzia, 59b and the sources cited in the notes of Rav Chaim Heller on the *Sefer Ha-Mitzvot* *loc. cit.*
4. I Melakhim 18:21.
5. Arthur Darby Nock, *Conversion* (Oxford, 1933), p.12.
6. Bereshit 21:27.
7. My approach here is phenomenological, and I am dealing with types. Of course, from a sociological standpoint, the issue must be dealt with entirely differently, but the two approaches are not mutually exclusive.
8. Tehillim 119:19.
9. *Mekhilta de-Rabbi Yishmael*, *Mishpatim*, portion 18; in the Horowitz-Rabin edition, p.312.
10. Tehillim 42:2. I quote the verse in light of the explanation of the words that are in the Targum: "that desires." The Septuagint translates, likewise, *epipothei*, and from there, the Vulgate, *desiderat*. But Rashi accepted the interpretation of Dunash, that the verb refers to the ram's cry; the *Midrash Shocher Tov* there, following in the same vein, understood the whole psalm as placed in a time of exile and calamity.
11. Tehillim 63:2.
12. *Hilkhot Issurei Bi'ah* 13:4. His three-way division is of fundamental importance, but this is not the place to analyze it.
13. *Yevamot* 22a.

-----ooOoo-----

### 2001.03.1.02 The Spirit of Messiah is Moving on The Earth Part 1 -- Evidence of The Anointing of Yahshua

In seeking understanding of what is prophesied for this age it has become increasingly apparent that there are things happening in the Spirit realm which do not necessarily correspond to the conventional interpretations of scripture.

In particular, there is considerable evidence of a great outpouring of the Holy Spirit which is taking place. A few quick pointers:

SRevivals have swept at least five cities in the world with the entire city coming to Salvation - refer the video "Transformations".

SA prophet in Lagos Nigeria is moving powerfully in the Spirit and hundreds are being healed daily. We have several videos and eye witness accounts of this move.

SThere are rumours of at least three other men around the world moving powerfully in the Spirit at a level comparable to that in Nigeria.

SThere are major crusades taking place in Africa with reports of several million "decisions for Christ" in Nigeria in a crusade of one week's duration.

SNumerous other less visible and less dramatic but no less significant "moves of the Spirit" are being reported.

SAnd yet many people are looking for something else - most have been looking for "The Rapture" associated with the Lord Jesus Christ [Yahshua Messiah] returning on the clouds and the church being caught into the sky with Him. However, most of the dates projected for this event have passed without any evidence of any spiritual event BUT is this so?

Was the interpretation of the dates approximately correct but were we looking for the wrong event? Consider Revelation 12:10 *"Then I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, "Now salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and **the power of His Christ have come**, for the accuser of our brethren, who accused them before our God day and night, has been cast down ". (NKJ)*

In the appendix to this document is a fairly detailed analysis of some words and scriptures which seem to suggest another interpretation.

I will summarize the interpretation and then leave it to the reader to read the appendix which is deliberately not well structured since it follows the flow that I followed to reach the conclusion. However, since the conclusion is of such great importance, I feel that at this time I should not seek to present it persuasively but rather to offer it up for comment.

The thought process is as follows:

1. There are many scriptures which refer to "Christ" [Messiah] without "Jesus" [Yahshua].
2. The word translated "Christ" is derived from the Greek "Christos" which it seems is translated from the Hebrew mashiach which in turn is translated "Messiah" in English in the "Old Testament".
3. This word relates to "anoint" or "anointing". In other words, the correct English translation of christos and mashiach appears to be "anointed" or "anointed one" or "anointing".

Thus, where we read of "Jesus Christ" we can more correctly insert "Yahshua Messiah" or even more correctly "Yahshua the Anointed".

Where we read of "Christ" it seems that we could replace this with "anointing".

4. If we take this further, we find in Luke 4:16-21, reporting about Yahshua (Jesus):

*16 So He came to Nazareth, where He had been brought up. And as His custom was, He went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood up to read.*

17 And He was handed the book of the prophet Isaiah. And when He had opened the book, He found the place where it was written:

18 **"The Spirit of the Lord is upon Me, because He has anointed Me** to preach the gospel to the poor; he has sent Me to heal the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives and recovery of sight to the blind, to set at liberty those who are oppressed;

19 To proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord."

20 Then He closed the book, and gave it back to the attendant and sat down. And the eyes of all who were in the synagogue were fixed on Him.

21 And He began to say to them, "Today this Scripture is fulfilled in your hearing." (NKJ)

So Yahshua proclaimed that the Spirit of the Lord [Yahweh] was upon Him, BECAUSE HE [YAHWEH] HAD ANOINTED HIM - thus Jesus Christ is the man Yahshua (Jesus) with the Spirit of Yahweh upon Him because Yahweh had anointed Yahshua.

In Matthew 3:13-17 we read:

13 Then Jesus came from Galilee to John at the Jordan to be baptized by him.

14 And John tried to prevent Him, saying, "I need to be baptized by You, and are You coming to me?"

15 But Jesus answered and said to him, "Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness." Then he allowed Him.

16 When He had been baptized, Jesus came up immediately from the water; and behold, the heavens were opened to Him, and He saw **the Spirit of God descending like a dove and alighting upon Him.**

17 And suddenly a voice came from heaven, saying, "This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased." (NKJ)

Here we see Yahshua (Jesus) being anointed by the Spirit of Yahweh.

Matthew 4:1 "Then Jesus was led up by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil." (NKJ)

Here we see Yahshua immediately LED by the Spirit.

Mark 1:12 "And immediately the Spirit **drove** Him into the wilderness." (NKJ)

Mark is more imperative and says that the Spirit DROVE Yahshua into the wilderness.

Luke 4:1 "Then Jesus, being filled with the Holy Spirit, returned from the Jordan and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness," (NKJ)

Luke says that Yahshua was filled with "the Holy Spirit", therefore, we must conclude that the Spirit of Yahweh (God) and the Holy Spirit are one and the same!

Therefore, Yahshua (Jesus) was Anointed with the Holy Spirit.

We also see that there is a clear distinction between Yahshua (Jesus) the man and the anointing with the Holy Spirit (Spirit of Yahweh) which led or DROVE Yahshua the man into the wilderness and in terms of which Yahshua subsequently proclaimed "the Spirit of Yahweh is upon me".

It is therefore apparent that the anointing of the Holy Spirit (Spirit of Yahweh) on the man Yahshua is QUITE DISTINCT from the man Yahshua! The Spirit was upon Yahshua to "preach the gospel to the poor; heal the brokenhearted, proclaim liberty to the captives and recovery of sight to the blind, to set at liberty those who are oppressed, to proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord."

John 1:32-34 makes this very clear:

32 *And John bore witness, saying, "I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and He remained upon Him.*

33 *"I did not know Him, but He who sent me to baptize with water said to me, 'Upon whom you see the Spirit descending, and remaining on Him, this is He who baptizes with the Holy Spirit.'*

34 *"And I have seen and testified that this is the Son of God." (NKJ)*

5. We MUST THEREFORE CONCLUDE that the word translated "Christ" refers to **"anointed with the Holy Spirit"** or **"anointing of the Holy Spirit"** NOT to the man Yahshua (Jesus). In fact, it seems that we could take this a step further and say that "Christ" could be translated **"Holy Spirit"** or **"Holy Spirit upon man"**.

6. If we apply this to Revelation 12:10-12 we could read:

10 *Then I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, "Now salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and **the power of His ~~christ~~ [Holy Spirit] have come**, for the accuser of our brethren, who accused **them** before our God day and night, has been cast down.*

11 *"And **they** overcame him by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony, and they did not love their lives to the death.*

12 *"Therefore rejoice, O heavens, and you who dwell in them! Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and the sea! For the devil has come down to you, having great wrath, because he knows that he has a short time." (NKJ)*

IF THIS IS CORRECT, THEN REVELATION 12:10 IS NOT SPEAKING OF THE RETURN OF THE MAN YAHSHUA MESSIAH, IT IS SPEAKING OF THE FULL POWER OF THE HOLY SPIRIT COMING UPON MEN!! In which case, the return of Yahshua on the clouds of Glory must be a SEPARATE event.

In other words, it is speaking of an age when MANY MEN are walking in the Power of the Holy Spirit!

That seems to me to suggest that MANY will be walking in the anointing that the man Yahshua (Jesus) walked in. Many will be healing the sick, opening blind eyes, raising the dead, etc AND will be doing GREATER works than Yahshua did John 14:12 states *"Most assuredly, I say to you, he who believes in Me, the works that I do he will do also; and **greater works than these he will do, because I go to My Father.**" (NKJ)*

7. It seems to me that Revelation 12:10 is speaking of MILLIONS walking in the POWER OF THE HOLY SPIRIT at the end of the Age doing the same works that Yahshua did and GREATER works than He did AND THEN RULING AND REIGNING FOR A THOUSAND YEARS!

8. IF this INDEED THE CASE, then it is quite possible that the dates that were projected between 1996 and 2001 for a major spiritual event WERE MORE OR LESS CORRECT but that THE EVENT was the beginning of a major outpouring of the Holy Spirit unprecedented in the history of the earth culminating in Satan being cast into the bottomless Pit for a thousand years round about 2004 and these anointed men ruling for a thousand years in the Seventh Millennium (the seventh day - for a day is as a thousand years with God) while the Father RESTS! BEFORE Yahshua returns physically!

9. IF this is INDEED the case, then we would all be well advised to urgently seek to be filled with the Holy Spirit without measure that we may also do the works that Yahshua did AND greater works!

Overall, in the appendix, we see that most verses referring to "Christ" could realistically be translated to refer to the "Anointing of or with the Holy Spirit" although there are some passages where it appears that "Christ" is used as an alternative name for Yahshua Messiah Himself.

The question to which I currently do NOT have an answer, is whether it IS legitimate to apply the interpretation "anointing with the Holy Spirit" to some or many of these verses and therefore to conclude that we should be looking for a massive outpouring on men at this time RATHER than a physical return of Yahshua the man and that His physical return is, in fact, appointed for a later date.

Comment on this interpretation would be most welcome. In subsequent mails we hope to supply more information regarding major moves of the Holy Spirit currently taking place in the Earth. If any reader has such information we would welcome it.

#### **APPENDIX: DETAILED ANALYSIS OF "CHRIST"**

The phrase in Revelation 12:10 "*the power of His **Christ***" contains the word "*Christ*" WITHOUT the name of "Jesus" being DIRECTLY associated with it.

This word translated "**Christ**" is the **Greek Christos**

Strong defines 5547 Christos (khris-tos');

from **5548; anointed, i.e. the Messiah**, an epithet of Jesus:

KJV-- Christ.

Following on from this, Strong defines 5548 chrio (khree'-o);

probably akin to 5530 through the idea of contact; **to smear or rub with** oil, i.e. (by implication) to consecrate to an office or religious service:

KJV-- anoint.

Following on from this, Strong defines 5530 chraomai (khrAh'-om-ah-ee);

middle voice of a primary verb (perhaps rather from 5495, to handle); **to furnish what is needed**; (give an oracle, "graze" [touch slightly], light upon, etc.), i.e. (by implication) to employ or (by extension) **to act towards one in a given manner**:

KJV-- entreat, use. Compare 5531; 5534.

Vine's defines **CHRIST**

**christos** <sup>^5547^</sup>, "anointed," translates, in the Sept., the word "**Messiah**," a term applied to the priests who were anointed with the holy oil, particularly the high priest, e. g., <Lev. 4:3,5, 16>. The prophets are called hoi christoi Theou, "the anointed of God," <Ps. 105:15>. A king of Israel was described upon occasion as christos tou Kuriou, "the anointed of the Lord," <1 Sam. 2:10,35; 2 Sam. 1:14; Ps. 2:2; 18:50; Hab. 3:13>; the term is used even of Cyrus, <Isa. 45:1>.....

(from Vine's Expository Dictionary of Biblical Words)  
(Copyright (C) 1985, Thomas Nelson Publishers)

Vine's defines **MESSIAH**

A. Nouns.

**mashiach** <sup>^4899^</sup>, "anointed one; Messiah." Of the 39 occurrences of mashiach, none occurs in the wisdom literature. They are scattered throughout the rest of biblical literary types and periods.

**First, mashiach refers to one who is anointed with oil, symbolizing the reception of the Holy Spirit, enabling him to do an assigned task.** Kings <1 Sam. 24:6>, high priests, and some prophets <1 Kings 19:16> were so anointed: "If the priest that is anointed do sin according to the sin of the people..." <Lev. 4:3>-- the first biblical appearance. In the case of Cyrus, he was anointed with God's Spirit only and commissioned an "anointed deliverer" of Israel <Isa. 45:1>. The patriarchs, too, are called "anointed ones": "Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm" <Ps. 105:15>.

**Second, the word is sometimes transliterated "Messiah."** After the promise to David <2 Sam. 7:13> mashiach refers immediately to the Davidic dynasty, but ultimately it points to the "Messiah," Jesus the Christ: "The kings of the earth [take their stand], and the rulers take counsel together, against the Lord, and against his Anointed..." <Ps. 2:2>. In <Dan. 9:25> the word is transliterated: "Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah the Prince...." The New Testament also attests the word in this latter meaning <John 1:41>. Most frequently in the New Testament the word is translated ("Christ") rather than transliterated ("Messiah"). See also ANOINT.

**mishchah** <sup>^4888^</sup>, "anointment." This noun occurs 21 times and only in Exodus, Leviticus, and Numbers. It always follows the Hebrew word for oil. The first occurrence is <Exod. 25:6>: "Oil for the light, spices for anointing oil, and for sweet incense."

B. Verb.

**mashach** <sup>^4886^</sup>, "to smear with oil or paint, anoint." This verb, which appears 69 times in biblical Hebrew, has cognates in Ugaritic, Akkadian, Aramaic, and Arabic. The objects of this verb are people, sacrificial victims, and objects of worship. Aaron and his sons are the objects of this verb in <Exod.

30:30>: "And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sons, and consecrate them, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office."

(from Vine's Expository Dictionary of Biblical Words)  
(Copyright (C) 1985, Thomas Nelson Publishers)

Dan 9:24-27

24 "Seventy weeks are determined for your people and for your holy city, to finish the transgression, to make an end of sins, to make reconciliation for iniquity, to bring in everlasting righteousness, to seal up vision and prophecy, and to anoint the Most Holy.

25 "Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the command to restore and build Jerusalem until **Messiah the Prince**, there shall be seven weeks and sixty-two weeks; the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublesome times.

26 "And after the sixty-two weeks Messiah shall be cut off, but not for Himself; and the people of the prince who is to come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary. The end of it shall be with a flood, and till the end of the war desolations are determined.

27 Then he shall confirm a covenant with many for one week; but in the middle of the week he shall bring an end to sacrifice and offering. And on the wing of abominations shall be one who makes desolate, even until the consummation, which is determined, is poured out on the desolate." (NKJ)

Messiah the Prince

Messiah as defined above

the Prince

Strong 5057 nagiyd (naw-gheed');

or nagid (naw-gheed'); from 5046; a commander (as occupying the front), civil, military or religious; generally (abstractly, plural), honorable themes:

KJV-- captain, chief, **excellent thing**, (chief) governor, leader, noble, prince, (chief) ruler.

i.e. Prince can also be translated excellent thing

Strong

5046 nagad (naw-gad');

a primitive root; properly, to front, i.e. stand boldly out opposite; by implication (causatively), to manifest; figuratively, to announce (always by word of mouth to one present); specifically, to expose, predict, explain, praise:

KJV-- bewray, X certainly, certify, declare (-ing), denounce, expound, X fully, messenger, plainly, profess, rehearse, report, shew (forth), speak, X surely, tell, utter.

Proverbs 8:1-36

1 Does not wisdom cry out, and understanding lift up her voice?

2 She takes her stand on the top of the high hill, beside the way, where the paths meet.

- 3 She cries out by the gates, at the entry of the city, at the entrance of the doors:
- 4 "To you, O men, I call, and my voice is to the sons of men.
- 5 O you simple ones, understand prudence, and you fools, be of an understanding heart.
- 6 Listen, for I will speak of **excellent things**, and from the opening of my lips will come right things;
- 7 For my mouth will speak truth; wickedness is an abomination to my lips.
- 8 All the words of my mouth are with righteousness; nothing crooked or perverse is in them.
- 9 They are all plain to him who understands, and right to those who find knowledge.
- 10 Receive my instruction, and not silver, and knowledge rather than choice gold;
- 11 For wisdom is better than rubies, and all the things one may desire cannot be compared with her.
- 12 "I, wisdom, dwell with prudence, and find out knowledge and discretion.
- 13 The fear of the LORD is to hate evil; pride and arrogance and the evil way and the perverse mouth I hate.
- 14 Counsel is mine, and sound wisdom; I am understanding, I have strength.
- 15 By me kings reign, and rulers decree justice.
- 16 By me princes rule, and nobles, all the judges of the earth.
- 17 I love those who love me, and those who seek me diligently will find me.
- 18 Riches and honor are with me, enduring riches and righteousness.
- 19 My fruit is better than gold, yes, than fine gold, and my revenue than choice silver.
- 20 I traverse the way of righteousness, in the midst of the paths of justice,
- 21 That I may cause those who love me to inherit wealth, that I may fill their treasuries.
- 22 "The LORD possessed me at the beginning of His way, before His works of old.
- 23 I have been established from everlasting, from the beginning, before there was ever an earth.
- 24 When there were no depths I was brought forth, when there were no fountains abounding with water.
- 25 Before the mountains were settled, before the hills, I was brought forth;
- 26 While as yet He had not made the earth or the fields, or the primeval dust of the world.
- 27 When He prepared the heavens, I was there, when He drew a circle on the face of the deep,
- 28 When He established the clouds above, when He strengthened the fountains of the deep,
- 29 When He assigned to the sea its limit, so that the waters would not transgress His command, when He marked out the foundations of the earth,
- 30 Then I was beside Him as a master craftsman; and I was daily His delight, rejoicing always before Him,
- 31 Rejoicing in His inhabited world, and my delight was with the sons of men.
- 32 "Now therefore, listen to me, my children, for blessed are those who keep my ways.

33 Hear instruction and be wise, and do not disdain it.

34 Blessed is the man who listens to me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doors.

35 For whoever finds me finds life, and obtains favor from the LORD;

36 But he who sins against me wrongs his own soul; all those who hate me love death." (NKJ)

Prince in Daniel 9:25 could be translated "Excellent thing/s"

Proverbs 8:6

6 Listen, for I will speak of excellent things, and from the opening of my lips will come right things; (NKJ)

Wisdom - Strong 2451 chokmah (khok-maw');

from 2449; wisdom (in a good sense):

KJV-- skilful, wisdom, wisely, wit.

Brown Driver Brigg's

2451 chokmah-

wisdom

a) skill (in war)

b) wisdom (in administration)

c) shrewdness, wisdom

d) wisdom, prudence (in religious affairs)

e) wisdom (ethical and religious)

the words "her" and "she" in Proverb 8 appear to be all added by the translators. There is no gender given to wisdom explicitly in the Hebrew.

Joyner, in the visions of the second and third heaven reported in "The Final Quest" and "The Call" reports that Yahshua repeatedly appears to him as "Wisdom"

We see here that it is possible that Proverbs 8:6 could read "Listen, for I will speak of the Prince excellent things, and from the opening of my lips will come right things; (NKJ)

Alternatively, Daniel 9:25 could read ""Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the command to restore and build Jerusalem until Messiah [The Holy Spirit] the excellent thing Prince, there shall be seven weeks and sixty-two weeks; the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublesome times." (NKJ)

Spirit of wisdom

Ephesians 1:15-23

15 Therefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus and your love for all the saints,

16 do not cease to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers:

17 that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give to you **the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of Him,**

18 the eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that you may know what is the hope of His calling, what are the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints,

19 and what is the exceeding greatness of His power toward us who believe, according to the working of His mighty power

20 which He worked in **Christ** [Anointing of the Holy Spirit] when He raised Him from the dead and seated Him at His right hand in the heavenly places,

21 far above all principality and power and might and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this age but also in that which is to come.

22 And He put all things under His feet, and gave Him to be head over all things to the church,

23 which is His body, the fullness of Him who fills all in all. (NKJ)

We see that there IS a spirit of wisdom.

Philipians 1:19

19 For I know that this will turn out for my deliverance through your prayer and **the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ,** (NKJ)

We see that there is a Spirit of Jesus Christ

Philipians 1:1-30

1 Paul and Timothy, bondservants of Jesus Christ [Messiah / The Holy Spirit], To all the saints in Christ [Messiah / The Holy Spirit] Jesus who are in Philippi, with the bishops and deacons:

2 Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ [Messiah / Anointed with The Holy Spirit].

3 I thank my God upon every remembrance of you,

4 always in every prayer of mine making request for you all with joy,

5 for your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now,

6 being confident of this very thing, that He who has begun a good work in you will complete it until the day of ~~Jesus Christ~~ Christ [Messiah / The Anointing with the Holy Spirit of] Jesus;

7 just as it is right for me to think this of you all, because I have you in my heart, inasmuch as both in my chains and in the defense and confirmation of the gospel, you all are partakers with me of grace.

8 For God is my witness, how greatly I long for you all with the affection of Jesus Christ [Messiah].

9 And this I pray, that your love may abound still more and more in knowledge and all discernment,

10 that you may approve the things that are excellent, that you may be sincere and without offense till the day of Christ [Messiah / The Anointing with the Holy Spirit],

11 being filled with the fruits of righteousness which are by Jesus Christ [Messiah], to the glory and praise of God.

12 *But I want you to know, brethren, that the things which happened to me have actually turned out for the furtherance of the gospel,*

13 *so that it has become evident to the whole palace guard, and to all the rest, that my chains are in Christ [Messiah / The Anointing of the Holy Spirit];*

14 *and most of the brethren in the Lord, having become confident by my chains, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.*

15 *Some indeed preach Christ [Messiah / The Anointing of the Holy Spirit] even from envy and strife, and some also from good will:*

16 *The former preach Christ [The Anointing of the Holy Spirit] from selfish ambition, not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my chains;*

*Phillipians 1:16*

16 *The latter do it out of love, knowing that I am put here for the defense of the gospel;*

*(RSV)*

17 *but the latter out of love, knowing that I am appointed for the defense of the gospel.*

18 *What then? Only that in every way, whether in pretense or in truth, Christ [Messiah] is preached; and in this I rejoice, yes, and will rejoice.*

19 *For I know that this will turn out for my deliverance through your prayer and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ [Messiah],*

20 *according to my earnest expectation and hope that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but with all boldness, as always, so now also Christ will be magnified in my body, whether by life or by death.*

21 *For to me, to live is Christ [Messiah/ The Anointing of the Holy Spirit], and to die is gain.*

22 *But if I live on in the flesh, this will mean fruit from my labor; yet what I shall choose I cannot tell.*

23 *For I am hard pressed between the two, having a desire to depart and be with Christ [Messiah], which is far better.*

24 *Nevertheless to remain in the flesh is more needful for you.*

25 *And being confident of this, I know that I shall remain and continue with you all for your progress and joy of faith,*

26 *that your rejoicing for me may be more abundant in Jesus Christ [Messiah] by my coming to you again.*

27 *Only let your conduct be worthy of the gospel of Christ [Messiah / The Anointing of the Holy Spirit], so that whether I come and see you or am absent, I may hear of your affairs, that you stand fast in one spirit, with one mind striving together for the faith of the gospel,*

28 *and not in any way terrified by your adversaries, which is to them a proof of perdition, but to you of salvation, and that from God.*

29 *For to you it has been granted on behalf of Christ [Messiah], not only to believe in Him, but also to suffer for His sake,*

30 *having the same conflict which you saw in me and now hear is in me. (NKJ)*

2 Thessalonians 2:1-2 states:

1 Now, brethren, concerning the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ [Messiah] and our gathering together to Him, we ask you, not to be soon shaken in mind or troubled, either by spirit or by word or by letter, as if from us, as though **the day of Christ [Messiah / The Anointing with The Holy Spirit] had come.** (NKJ)

Overall, we see that most verses referring to "Christ" could realistically be translated to refer to the "Anointing of or with the Holy Spirit" although there are some passages where it appears that "Christ" is used as an alternative name for Yahshua Messiah.

The question to which I currently do NOT have an answer, is whether it IS legitimate to apply the interpretation "anointing with the Holy Spirit" to some or many of these verses and therefore to conclude that we should be looking for a massive outpouring on men at this time RATHER than a physical return of Yahshua the man and that His physical return is, in fact, appointed for a later date.

-----ooOoo-----

## 2001.03.1.03 The Relationship Between Yahweh, Yashua, And The Holy Spirit

### SUMMARY

*While most accept the existence of God the Father [YAHWEH], God the Son [YASHUA] and God THE HOLY SPIRIT, many have great difficulty in grasping what this means, particularly since some passages of scripture appear to contradict other passages in understand exactly who the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit are.*

*This is made more challenging when faced with Jews or Moslems who are particularly offended at a widely held view on their part that Christians actually serve THREE GOD'S. When confronted with this belief, I have personally found it difficult to explain what I believe and why I believe it and at the same time to do this in a fashion which builds a bridge across which Jews and Moslems can be brought to a saving knowledge of The Lord Jesus Christ [YASHUA MESSIAH] as discussed in previous mailings.*

*In praying into this subject in recent months, various passages of scripture have progressively painted a complex mosaic which has brought me to a point where the picture now seems clearer than it has before.*

*This document sets out in some detail the understanding that has been gained over recent days and which finally has taken on a form which it seems to me is of sufficient substance that those who lack clarity on this issue can gain clarity. This is certainly my prayer.*

*In essence, the first conclusion was that scripture shows us that Christ = Christos = Mashiyach = Messiah = Anointing = Holy Spirit as set out in the message "The Spirit is Moving on the Earth - How do we understand scriptures referring to "Christ"?", [reference #2001/03/02, issued on 05 March 2001].*

*Moving on from this, in 1 Corinthians 15:45 we read that YASHUA "became a life-giving spirit" and in 1 John 2:22 we read that it is a lie to deny that YASHUA is the MESSIAH (Christ). We further find in Revelation 5:6 that the Lamb, who is surely YASHUA, has the seven Spirits of YAHWEH sent out into all the earth.*

We then find in 1 Corinthians 12:3 that no one can say that YASHUA is Lord except by THE HOLY SPIRIT BUT we find in Acts 19:2 that there is a distinction between saving knowledge of the Lord Jesus Christ [YASHUA MESSIAH] and the Baptism of THE HOLY SPIRIT. We read further in Matthew 3:11 that YASHUA will baptise with THE HOLY SPIRIT. Yet we read in Matthew 1:20 that YASHUA was conceived OF THE HOLY SPIRIT!

So we see that in a mystical fashion YAHWEH (the Father), YASHUA (the Son - Jesus), MESSIAH (the anointing - Christ, THE HOLY SPIRIT) AND the Seven Spirits of God ARE ALL ONE and that THE HOLY SPIRIT is ALSO the SPIRIT OF YAHWEH!

But, Acts 17:28 teaches us that in YAHWEH we live and move and have our being and that therefore YAHWEH permeates the entire Universe, every living thing and every inanimate thing, from the deepest vacuum to the densest black hole in space!

We must conclude that YAHWEH, YASHUA and THE HOLY SPIRIT (MESSIAH) are three distinct manifest presences of YAHWEH BUT they are ALL YAHWEH.

**THIS IS A GREAT MYSTERY BUT IT IS REALITY!**

The article goes on to further explore the scriptures surrounding this subject and to seek clarity on the reality that it is YAHWEH, through YASHUA and thus through THE HOLY SPIRIT who comes to dwell in us in order that IF we choose by FAITH to be crucified with Christ and to let Him live through us, we may overcome to the end and thus become true sons of God!

It is further outlined that the various forms of relationships, father - son, husband - wife, mother - children, etc that we have been given in the natural world are ALL given that, through what is good in those relationships, we may come to better understand the infinite greatness and wisdom of God [YAHWEH] in order that we may, BY FAITH, come to be transformed into the image of His dear Son!.

### **THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN YAHWEH, YASHUA, AND THE HOLY SPIRIT**

Some months ago, as I was recording the series of teaching tapes on "God's Plan for Healing Marriage in the Seventh Millennium" and specifically as I was recording the messages on "Headship" in marriage, I became intensely aware that there were very distinct offices of Yahweh (THE LORD - the Father), YASHUA (Jesus - the Son) and The Holy Spirit.

1 Corinthians 11:3 states "*But I want you to know that the head of every man is Christ, the head of woman is man, and the head of Christ is God.*" (NKJ)

I therefore started to pray for revelation into exactly what these offices were AND into the relationship between the three manifestations of YAHWEH presented in Scripture.

As time passed, the point regarding Christ = Christos = Mashiyach = Messiah = Anointing = Holy Spirit became increasingly clear. This was set out in the message "The Spirit is Moving on the Earth - How do we understand scriptures referring to "Christ"?", [reference #2001/03/02, issued on 05 March 2001].

Earlier this week I was struck by 1 Corinthians 15:45 "*And so it is written, "The first man Adam became a living being." **The last Adam became a life-giving spirit.**"*

In context 1 Corinthians 15:45-47 states:

45 *And so it is written, "The first man Adam became a living being." The last Adam became a life-giving spirit.*

46 *However, the spiritual is not first, but the natural, and afterward the spiritual.*

47 *The first man was of the earth, made of dust; the second Man is the Lord from heaven. (NKJ)*

Here we see YASHUA as a Spirit.

This morning I was struck by 1 John 2:22 "**Who is a liar but he who denies that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist who denies the Father and the Son.**" (NKJ)

Here we see YASHUA as MESSIAH which, as we saw a few days ago can also be interpreted as referring to the HOLY SPIRIT so here we see YASHUA as the anointing (Christos = MESSIAH) = the HOLY SPIRIT.

Furthermore, Revelation 5:6 states "*And I looked, and behold, in the midst of the throne and of the four living creatures, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as though it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent out into all the earth.*" (NKJ)

The "**Lamb**" is SURELY YASHUA and here we are told that YASHUA has the SEVEN SPIRITS OF GOD!

Somehow, when we confess YASHUA as Lord, His Spirit which is, in a sense, ALSO the Holy Spirit, comes to dwell in us (remember 1 Corinthians 12:3 states "*Therefore I make known to you that no one speaking by the Spirit of God calls Jesus accursed, and no one can say that Jesus is Lord except by the Holy Spirit.*" (NKJ)).

BUT, **there is ALSO a SEPARATE baptism of the Holy Spirit**, Acts 19:2 states "*he said to them, "Did you receive the Holy Spirit when you believed?" So they said to him, "We have not so much as heard whether there is a Holy Spirit."*" (NKJ)

John the Baptist tells us in Matthew 3:11 concerning YASHUA "*I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance, but He who is coming after me is mightier than I, whose sandals I am not worthy to carry. He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and fire.*" (NKJ)

Yet we also know that YASHUA was conceived of Mary BY the Holy Spirit (Matthew 1:20 "*But while he thought about these things, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared to him in a dream, saying, "Joseph, son of David, do not be afraid to take to you Mary your wife, for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Spirit."*) (NKJ)

**SO, in a mystical fashion, there is:**

**YAHWEH - the Father (THE LORD)**

**YASHUA - the Son (Jesus), the Man, who is also the Angel (Messenger) of YAHWEH in Genesis 16 and many other passages of Scripture.**

**MESSIAH - the anointing, the Christ, the HOLY SPIRIT, the excellent thing (the Prince) in Daniel 9.**

**The SEVEN SPIRITS OF YAHWEH which YASHUA has.**

**BUT THEY ARE ALL ONE!**

AND The HOLY SPIRIT is ALSO the SPIRIT OF YAHWEH

BUT in YAHWEH we "*live and move and have our being*" (Acts 17:28) and YAHWEH "permeates" the ENTIRE Universe. YAHWEH is IN every planet and every sun and the deepest void (vacuum) and the densest black hole in the Universe AND YAHWEH is ALSO in the ink in the pen with which I wrote these notes and the paper on which they were written, YAHWEH is in me and He is in every component of the computer on which these notes are being typed, he is in every component and material through which this message will be transmitted to people on the list around the world!

**SO - YAHWEH, YASHUA and MESSIAH (THE HOLY SPIRIT) are three distinct manifest presences of YAHWEH BUT they are ALL YAHWEH!**

THUS we see that YASHUA is the presence of YAHWEH manifest as a man whom we can relate to and who was tempted in every way as we are (Hebrews 4:15 "*For we do not have a High Priest who cannot sympathize with our weaknesses, but was in all points tempted as we are, yet without sin.*" (NKJ))

This MAN we can talk to and can ASPIRE to emulate -- in fact we are COMMANDED to seek to emulate -- and who lived as we do but without sin and who was crucified to take our sins and was resurrected and sits at the "*Right Hand of the Father*" (Hebrews 10:12 "*But this Man, after He had offered one sacrifice for sins forever, sat down at the right hand of God,*" (NKJ) - NOTE: "right hand" is not a physical hand, it is the place of authority)

This MAN is our Advocate and our High Priest.

BUT HE IS YAHWEH - it is an act of Grace on the part of YAHWEH that He has chosen to manifest Himself as the Man YASHUA in order to assist us to relate to Him and understand Him!

YASHUA is NOT LITERALLY a SON, but He IS the MANIFEST PRESENCE OF YAHWEH as a man resulting from the outpouring of the SPIRIT OF YAHWEH into a virgin YET YASHUA existed FROM THE BEGINNING and Adam was created in the likeness and image of YASHUA (Genesis 1:26-27).

**THIS IS A GREAT MYSTERY BUT IT IS REALITY!**

NOTE: the word of which "*son*" is the translation carries a connotation of kinship, not just direct physical, procreative, descent as we understand the English word "son" today.

In the same way, the MESSIAH, THE HOLY SPIRIT, is a minute portion of the SPIRIT OF YAHWEH apportioned to every believer according to that believers faith and the extent to which that believer seeks to be filled with THE HOLY SPIRIT and to know YAHWEH and YASHUA (who are the same but not the same) and seeks to be cleansed with the Blood of the Lamb by confessing their sins, thereby becoming progressively more sanctified and Holy (set apart) to the service of YAHWEH (and therefore YASHUA).

THE HOLY SPIRIT is likewise given as an ACT OF GREAT GRACE by YAHWEH, since, as He is UNCOMPROMISINGLY RIGHTEOUS, if He were to pour out His Spirit on us in FULL measure instantly our degenerate, sinful bodies and souls would be utterly consumed in the same way that the altar of Baal was consumed on Mount Carmel in 1 Kings 18:38 "*Then the fire of YAHWEH (THE LORD) fell and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood and the stones and the dust, and it licked up the water that was in the trench.*" (NKJ)

**Thus, YAHWEH as our LOVING HEAVENLY FATHER, has chosen to apportion Himself in the person of THE HOLY SPIRIT to all who will call on the name of YASHUA and ask for the Baptism of THE HOLY SPIRIT!**

In so doing, YAHWEH makes it possible for us to become TRUE Son's of YAHWEH (Romans 8:14-16), to be crucified with MESSIAH -- THE HOLY SPIRIT -- (Galatians 2:20) that He, YAHWEH, through the minute impartation of His HOLY SPIRIT into each one of us, may LIVE IN US and enable us to attain the exalted status of OVERCOMER, IF WE CHOOSE!

Romans 8:14-16

**14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God.**

**15 For you did not receive the spirit of bondage again to fear, but you received the Spirit of adoption by whom we cry out, "Abba, Father."**

**16 The Spirit Himself bears witness with our spirit that we are children of God, (NKJ)**

Galatians 2:20

**20 "I have been crucified with Christ [MESSIAH / THE HOLY SPIRIT]; it is no longer I who live, but Christ [MESSIAH / THE HOLY SPIRIT] lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live **by faith in the Son of God**, who loved me and gave Himself for me. (NKJ)**

Revelation 21:7 **"He who overcomes shall inherit all things, and I will be his God and he shall be My son."** (NKJ)

Thus, an OVERCOMER is nothing more than one who has chosen to LET GO TOTALLY AND GIVE THEMSELVES ENTIRELY TO YAHWEH for, if they are truly Crucified with Christ (= MESSIAH = THE HOLY SPIRIT = YASHUA = YAHWEH) and it is no longer they that live but Christ (= MESSIAH = THE HOLY SPIRIT = YASHUA = YAHWEH) that lives in them, **then they have nothing to do EXCEPT submit and get out of the way so that He can live their lives through them and for them!!**

**It is SOOOOO.... EASY, yet it SEEMS so difficult because our own strength so desperately thinks it knows better than YAHWEH!**

Thus, when we speak to THE HOLY SPIRIT we speak ALSO to the Father and the Son.

**BUT, to help our LIMITED INTELLECT to grasp Him and relate to Him, He has given Himself to us in the distinct personalities and roles of Father, Son and Holy Spirit in order that we should better understand how to speak to Him and relate to Him.**

AND, He has given us in creation, human fathers and sons in order that we can better understand how to relate to Him as a Father, a Judge, a King and a Lord.

AND, He has given us husbands and wives that we can better understand how to relate to him as our Beloved, our Lover, our Protector and Lord.

AND, He has given us mothers and children that we can better understand how to relate to Him as Comforter and Counsellor.

AND, He has given us friends that we can better understand how to relate to him as our Friend!

**All that we have that is good in human relationships is given that we might learn to know our God!**

Once we accept BY FAITH that He truly is ALL these things AND MUCH MORE -- for He speaks of SEVEN Spirits and seven is the number of perfection and completeness and we see that He also speaks of the Spirit of Wisdom (Exodus 28:3, Deuteronomy 34:9, Isaiah 11:2 and Ephesians 1:17) as well as of the Spirit of Burning and Judgment (Isaiah 4:3) and other Spirits of YAHWEH and this is confirmed by Joyner in the visions reported in "The Final Quest" -- thus we learn that He is beyond our ability to comprehend and accordingly **it is NOT FOR US to seek to comprehend, ONLY to SEEK HIM by FAITH, trusting that He will REVEAL Himself to us as we are able to receive that revelation, FOR WE ARE CALLED to be TRANSFORMED into the image of His dear Son, YASHUA!!** (2 Corinthians 3:18 *"But we all, with unveiled face, beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, just as by the Spirit of the Lord."* (NKJ))

In closing, I pray <sup>17</sup> *that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ [YASHUA MESSIAH], the Father of glory, may give to you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of Him,* <sup>18</sup> *the eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that you may know what is the hope of His calling, what are the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints,* <sup>19</sup> *and what is the exceeding greatness of His power toward us who believe, according to the working of His mighty power* <sup>20</sup> *which He worked in Christ [YASHUA MESSIAH] when He raised Him from the dead and seated Him at His right hand in the heavenly places,"* (NKJ Ephesians 1:17-20)

----==ooOoo==----

## 2001.03.1.04 Love Like Yahshua

### **SUMMARY**

*Further to previous postings on Love, this posting lists some headlines from the book "The Final Quest" by Rick Joyner which highlight the critical importance of love and truth in the Kingdom of YAHWEH.*

*Headlings include:*

*Love the Saviour and seek His glory alone.*

*The pure truth spoken in pure love will always attract.*

*Pain is good, it shows you where there is a problem, do not try to reduce the pain until you find the problem.*

*Relationships are opportunities to give to others NOT to get from them.*

*True love seeks to serve.*

*Truth MUST be accompanied by Grace.*

*The higher the spiritual authority that you walk in, the further you can fall if you are without LOVE and humility.*

*Those who prevail do not deviate from LOVING YASHUA.*

*Preach the Cross*

*The last day church WILL do greater works.*

*Seek YASHUA no matter what the cost.*

*The moral and spiritual order of the Universe is just as sure as the natural order established upon the natural laws.*

*Truth faith is to have confidence in who YASHUA is.*

*YASHUA wants men to obey Him because they love Him and they love the truth.*

*The goal of your life must be LOVE.*

*Faith must be FIRST FOR LOVE.*

*Throughout these passages we see the close correlation between love of YASHUA and love of truth BUT that we MUST put YASHUA FIRST in ALL things.*

### **LOVE LIKE YAHSHUA LOVES**

Late last year an item was posted regarding "Lord Teach Me How To Love", the book by Creflo Dollar.

I continue to find that LOVE is an absolutely CRITICAL aspect of the believers walk and yet it is something that I, for one, constantly find that I hardly know at all and something that it seems to me is seldom evident within the Body of those who call themselves by the name of Christ.

It also seems that most people confuse the carnal lust of this world with the Agape (Greek), Heseb (Hebrew) love of Yahweh as set out in 1 Corinthians 13:4-8:

- 4 Love suffers long and is kind; love does not envy; love does not parade itself, is not puffed up;*
- 5 does not behave rudely, does not seek its own, is not provoked, thinks no evil;*
- 6 does not rejoice in iniquity, but rejoices in the truth;*
- 7 bears all things, believes all things, hopes all things, endures all things.*
- 8 Love never fails. But whether there are prophecies, they will fail; whether there are tongues, they will cease; whether there is knowledge, it will vanish away. (NKJ)*

In the past few days I have again been reading "The Final Quest", the account by Rick Joyner of five visions in which he was caught up to the third heaven. This is a book which I have absolute certainty has been given by the Spirit of Yahweh for our edification and instruction in this age and which, it seems to me, we will find to be about as close to modern scripture (although it is NOT scripture) as we are likely to have the privilege of receiving in this age.

It clarifies MUCH about what is going on in the earth today as well as providing a DEEP insight into the Judgment process and many of the issues which are likely to cause many of us to fall on the day of Judgment. In this latest reading a number of passages regarding LOVE made a great impact and these and a few other quotes and associated notes follow:

**Pg 102 "LOVE THE SAVIOUR AND SEEK HIS GLORY ALONE".**

**Pg 104** *"THE PURE TRUTH SPOKEN IN PURE LOVE WILL ALWAYS ATTRACT".*

Earlier in the book reference is made to arrows which destroy demons. The PURE truth spoken in PURE LOVE MUST SURELY be at the heart of these arrows!

Yet, because we are so sullied and so full of ourselves and so little filled with THE HOLY SPIRIT, most of what we do, say and write (and think) is NOT of Yahweh, it is carnal at best and at worst it is of the evil one or evil inclination.

Thus, when we seek to minister to someone, even when the heart of what we have to say IS of Yahweh, there is so little of Yahweh in us that they cannot receive His Truth and His Love because it is drowned out by all the other NOISE and the lack of His love.

We must seek to become more like YASHUA, He is the ONLY frame of reference for the Christian walk, if we are not walking in the fullness of what He purchased for us on the Cross, that is an affront to the cross.

**Pg 104** *"PAIN IS GOOD, IT SHOWS YOU WHERE THERE IS A PROBLEM. DO NOT TRY TO REDUCE THE PAIN UNTIL YOU FIND THE PROBLEM."*

All too often, carnal worldly love seeks to spare the object of affection pain resulting from sin. YASHUA's love loves enough to want to spare the object of affection the penalties of sin and therefore does NOT seek to reduce pain resulting from sin but seeks to point the object of affection TOWARDS THE SIN in order that the root cause of the pain may be removed.

Most believers, when someone points out that their pain is as a consequence of their sin, do not want to receive that information and accuse the person giving the information of lacking love.

It is far better to deal with sin in this life than on the Day of Judgment and it is love to seek to point sin out IF one has the authority and the LOVE to do so compassionately. BUT such information must NOT be communicated in a judgmental or prideful way.

**Pg 105** *"RELATIONSHIPS ARE AN OPPORTUNITY TO GIVE TO OTHERS NOT TO GET FROM THEM"*

Frequently people go into marriage and other relationships for what they can GET not for what they can give. Carnal standards of physical appearance, assets, etc, etc are applied rather than looking to complement and give to the other person in areas where they are weak.

**Pg 106** *"TRUE LOVE SEEKS TO SERVE."*

We so often lose sight of this, whether in ministry, in marriage or in everyday life.

**Pg 110** *"Everyone on earth is deserving of the second death, but our Saviour brought us GRACE AND TRUTH. If we are to do His work we must do EVERYTHING in both Grace and Truth. TRUTH WITHOUT GRACE IS WHAT THE ENEMY BRINGS WHEN HE COMES AS AN ANGEL OF LIGHT."*

This is IMMENSELY CHALLENGING! It is too easy to bring truth or correction but to do it in a harsh or judgmental way rather than just communicating the facts and a genuine concern for the person being corrected.

**Pg 114** *"THE HIGHER THE SPIRITUAL AUTHORITY THAT YOU WALK IN, THE FURTHER YOU CAN FALL IF YOU ARE WITHOUT LOVE AND HUMILITY"*

Great spiritual authority is being handed out in these days and, at the same time, terrible falls are taking place. All who have been in the faith for some time must CONSTANTLY be aware of the possibility that they can fall by allowing pride and self to take the place of humility and love!

**Pg 115** *"Those who PREVAILED all did it the same way - they did not deviate from THE FIRST AND GREATEST COMMANDMENT - LOVING THE LORD. By this their service was done unto HIM, not to men, not even for spiritual men. These were the ones who worshipped the Lamb and followed Him wherever He went."*

We must do EVERYTHING AS UNTO YASHUA and YAHWEH!

**Pg 115** *"Somehow, through this last battle, the Glory of God was to be revealed in such a way that it would be a witness to every power and authority created or yet to be created, for all eternity. During this battle the Glory of the Cross would be revealed, and the wisdom of God would be known in a special way."*

**Pg 136** *"PREACH THE CROSS"*

We too easily claim the blessings without taking account of the curses of Torah and Scripture generally and without accepting that we must be "crucified with Christ" and "take up our Cross and follow YASHUA".

We must learn to sacrifice ourselves to the service of the Kingdom!

**Pg 137** *"THE LAST DAY CHURCH WILL DO GREATER WORKS"*

There is a MASSIVE OUTPOURING OF THE HOLY SPIRIT taking place at present and we should ALL aspire to the anointing that will enable us to do greater works than YASHUA did. BECAUSE THIS IS WHAT YAHWEH EXPECTS OF US!

**Pg 140** *"SEEK JESUS NO MATTER WHAT THE COST"*

YASHUA is the ONLY WAY and the ONLY REASON FOR OUR EXISTENCE. If we forget this we WILL fall!

**Pg 142** *"The moral and spiritual order of My [YASHUA / Jesus] Universe is just as sure as the natural order established upon the natural laws. You trust My law of Gravity without even thinking about it. You must learn to trust My judgments in the same way. My standards of righteousness are unchanging, and are just as sure. To love by this truth is to walk in faith. TRUE FAITH IS TO HAVE CONFIDENCE IN WHO I [YASHUA] AM"*.

As an Engineer one is trained from first principles to understand the laws of Physics and that these laws are inviolate. If the bridge falls down it is because the Engineer did something wrong NOT because of the person who drove over the bridge.

Believers need to come to this understanding regarding the spiritual laws and commandments of YAHWEH. If a person has no money it is BECAUSE THERE IS SIN IN THAT PERSONS LIFE! It is as simple as that. If demons are manifesting in a person, it is because of sin in their life, not someone else's sin.

Until believers accept without question that where there is lack, loss, illness or other attack of Satan it can ONLY succeed if there is sin in their lives, whether directly or through the blood line, and turn to THE HOLY SPIRIT to help them identify the cause, confess, repent, make restitution and TURN AROUND, the majority will CONTINUE to walk in financial, physical, emotional or spiritual lack or sickness. Refer the article on "God's Wrath for the Church, Why Judgment is Coming on the Church Today" for more information.

If we get to the bottom of our sin and deal with it, the BLESSINGS WILL FLOW!

**Pg 142** *"I DO NOT WANT MEN TO OBEY ME BECAUSE THE FEAR MY POWER, BUT BECAUSE THEY LOVE ME, AND THEY LOVE THE TRUTH."*

If we love YAHWEH we WILL KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS! (1 John 5:2-3)

**Pg 142** *"THE GOAL OF YOUR LIFE MUST BE LOVE, not power. THEN I (YASHUA) WILL GIVE YOU POWER TO LOVE WITH. I will give you power to heal the sick because YOU LOVE THEM, and I love them and I do not want them sick."*

WE MUST SEEK TO LOVE AS YASHUA LOVES!

**Pg 143** *"FAITH MUST FIRST BE FOR LOVE. SEEK FAITH TO LOVE MORE, AND TO DO MORE WITH YOUR LOVE. ONLY WHEN YOU SEEK FAITH TO LOVE CAN I [YASHUA] TRUST YOU WITH MY POWER. FAITH WORKS BY LOVE!"*

Our cry must constantly be LORD TEACH ME HOW TO LOVE!

Throughout these extracts we see the enormous importance of YAHWEH and YASHUA's form of love in the Kingdom of YAHWEH.

We ALSO see that LOVE AND TRUTH are closely related. We cannot say that we love YASHUA if we do not love His truth. On the other hand, because we love truth, does not mean that we love YASHUA. We MUST seek Him and His LOVE AND HIS TRUTH!

In closing, I pray <sup>17</sup> *that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ [YASHUA MESSIAH], the Father of glory, may give to you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of Him, <sup>18</sup> the eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that you may know what is the hope of His calling, what are the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints, <sup>19</sup> and what is the exceeding greatness of His power toward us who believe, according to the working of His mighty power <sup>20</sup> which He worked in Christ [YASHUA MESSIAH] when He raised Him from the dead and seated Him at His right hand in the heavenly places,"* (NKJ Ephesians 1:17-20)

-----ooOoo-----

## 2001.03.1.06 The Wages of Sin

### SUMMARY

We continue to encounter believers who are in lack, illness, emotional distress, spiritual dryness, etc and do not appear to understand why or how to overcome.

Notwithstanding clear scripture on this issue and previous teaching regarding "The Wrath of God for the Church", etc most believers have difficulty in understanding that if Satan is killing, stealing or destroying in their lives it is because THEY ARE GIVING HIM THE RIGHT! It does not matter if the issue is financial lack, frightening demonic manifestation, armed robbery, cancer or any of the other myriad ways that Satan attacks us, IT CANNOT HAPPEN UNLESS THERE IS SIN THAT GIVES SATAN THE LEGAL RIGHT TO SECURE A CONVICTION IN THE COURT OF HEAVEN.

This principle is every bit as solid as the law of Gravity. If you jump off a tall building without a parachute or a rope, YOU WILL DIE. If you commit sin and do not repent in this life, YOU WILL BE JUDGED, whether in this life or the life to come. And ALL should seek judgment in this life to lead them to repentance than be found wanting and condemned to a part in the Lake of Fire and Brimstone in the life to come!

This article examine scriptures such as Matthew 10:28-34, Acts 5:1-5 and others which make it clear that judgment comes through sin in this life. It is particularly noted that YAHWEH CANNOT judge the world or Satan UNTIL He has fully judged the church and, since Satan must be thrown into the bottomless pit for a thousand years in the near future, JUDGMENT ON THE CHURCH IS NOW PRESSING!

Hebrews 6:4-6 and Hebrews 10:26-31 make it clear that believers can lose their salvation AND THAT WILFUL SIN CRUCIFIES YASHUA AGAIN! AND that this provokes the Father's wrath!

1 John 1:6-10 makes it clear that we must CONFESS SIN in order to receive forgiveness and that therefore unconfessed sin, whether we know about it or not, will bring destruction in our lives. 1 John 2:1-7 makes it clear that we are REQUIRED TO KEEP THE COMMANDMENTS OF YAHWEH and that the commandments that we are required to keep are the OLD COMMANDMENTS FROM THE BEGINNING. This clearly sets aside allegations that somehow YASHUA set aside the Ten Commandments on the Cross!

It is noted that Revelation 21:8 makes the penalties for UNCONFESSED sin, in the form of a part in the Lake of Fire and Brimstone in the life to come, clear and this, in turn makes it apparent that judgment in this life leading to repentance is GRACE FROM YAHWEH!

It is pointed out that NO MATTER WHAT GOES WRONG in this life, it IS JUDGMENT. If one seeks out the sin at the root of the judgment, repents of it and deals with the consequences, in whatever fashion THE HOLY SPIRIT leads one, THEN deliverance, healing, prosperity, etc will follow.

It is pointed out that YAHWEH's judgments are just as sure and predictable as the law of Gravity, only that Believers do not understand this.

Factors giving rise to financial lack are outlined and failure to tithe, failure to pay taxes and a divided marital house are identified as MAJOR factors giving rise to lack in the Body of Believers.

Illness tends to be associated more with personal sin such as pride, bitterness and unforgiveness all being factors which can give rise to serious and debilitating diseases.

Accidents, robbery, assault, etc all have their roots in sin and, where major violent crime is involved, believers MUST UNDERSTAND that there is MAJOR SIN in place for such an event to happen.

Curses and blood line issues can also give rise to lack, illness, etc. These can be considerable where there are secret societies, witchcraft and other strongly Satanic aspects within the last ten generations.

Possession of accursed artifacts, items with Satanic significance, marks, books, etc can open the door for Satan to attack an individual or their home or family.

Demonization of the flesh of believers is prevalent and virtually ALL believers today have some level of demonic presence in their flesh. It is not uncommon for a believer to have as many as 500 demons which will bring lust, pride, rejection, depression, anger, lying, fear, addiction and all sorts of other sinful conduct with them, thus securing their right to remain and securing ongoing convictions for ongoing sin. Deliverance is a major issue and an aspect little understood in the body today.

Few believers today understand the significance of WORDS. They speak out things which are false, lies, pride, etc with little or no awareness of how words of doubt, unbelief, fear, etc can open the door for Satan to attack them.

As a direct consequence of the lack of awareness of Judgment in this life and judgment in the life to come, many believers all too readily express opinions which are blasphemous. Disputes regarding doctrine abound wherever believers gather and those with opposing views think nothing of expressing themselves forcibly and harshly with little or no thought to the possibility that they might be in error and therefore that their harsh words are directed at the Spirit of YAHWEH.

An increasing tendency of Satan to use this trap to get believers to blaspheme THE HOLY SPIRIT has become apparent in recent years with the result that more and more people ARE LOSING THEIR SALVATION as a consequence of ONE OUTBURST OF UNRIGHTEOUS ANGER OR INDIGNATION. If we recall that the book of Revelation indicates that a third of mankind will be killed during this age, and that most of what is described in Revelation is SPIRITUAL and NOT physical, it is apparent that an extremely large number of people will lose their salvation by committing the unpardonable sin or by wilful sin. There is a GREAT NEED FOR RIGHTEOUS FEAR OF YAHWEH TO MANIFEST IN THE CHURCH TODAY!

For the same reason that most believers have little awareness of the Judgment, most are resistant to correction. Many believers take great offense at the suggestion that their lack, illness or whatever is the consequence of sin in their lives. Instead of being grateful for the information they turn and attack the messenger, frequently compounding the sin.

Diagnosis and treatment requires searching the Word of YAHWEH, spending time alone with THE HOLY SPIRIT seeking His guidance and then, progressive confession of sin, repentance, sincere TURNING AROUND, dealing with consequences, restitution, etc in a process of progress sanctification.

Notwithstanding all the above, it is also possible for a believer who is prospering and in good health not to be in right standing with YAHWEH. If one is luke warm and doing nothing significant to impact the kingdom of darkness, Satan is likely to leave well alone. He has limited resources and, unless someone prays for judgment on such a person, they may well find on the Day of Judgment that their prosperity and health were simply a reverse trap which kept them complacent that they might have a place with the foolish virgins.

These are challenging issues and this article only touches the surface. A document on "Poverty in the Church of Jesus Christ" which addresses some of these issues in more detail will, God willing, follow

this posting. It is hoped that over time it will be possible to post more detailed articles on many of these subjects.

## **THE WAGES OF SIN**

In much of the ministry service that we give to individuals, whether face to face or over the internet, we find a complete lack of understanding of the cause and effect relationship between sin and lack, illness, etc in the Body of Believers.

In the message, "God's Wrath for the Church; Why Judgment is Coming on the Church Today", the basic legal process in the Court of Heaven was outlined.

In simple terms, when we sin, Satan, the accuser of the brethren, goes before the throne of YAHWEH in the Court Room of Heaven and brings the charge or accusation against the person concerned. YASHUA, our advocate, pleads our case in mitigation of sentence, if we have repented THERE IS NO CASE, if we are young in the faith and according to our maturity and the level of knowledge to which we have access, He may plead Grace, BUT if the sin is sin for which we are mature enough to have the knowledge to repent and we have not repented, then sentence CANNOT BE STAID and judgment is granted, possibly with some moderation of sentence such as "touch not the man himself".

On the other hand, Satan, his fallen angels and his demons are constantly inciting us to sin by bringing about situations to provoke us, tempt, us, etc. Immediately we succumb, Satan is at liberty to go before the Judgment Seat to secure a conviction which permits him to kill, steal or destroy in our lives.

It is important to understand this principle in the context of Matthew 10:29 ""Are not two sparrows sold for a copper coin? And not one of them falls to the ground apart from your Father's will." (NKJ)

The important point here is that not even a sparrow can die unless YAHWEH permits it, presumably in this case to provide food or livelihood to a man. BUT, we must read this in the broader context of Matthew 10:28-34:

28 "And do not fear those who kill the body but cannot kill the soul. But rather fear Him who is able to destroy both soul and body in hell. 29 "Are not two sparrows sold for a copper coin? And not one of them falls to the ground apart from your Father's will. 30 "But the very hairs of your head are all numbered. 31 "Do not fear therefore; you are of more value than many sparrows. 32 "Therefore whoever confesses Me before men, him I will also confess before My Father who is in heaven. 33 "But whoever denies Me before men, him I will also deny before My Father who is in heaven. 34 "Do not think that I came to bring peace on earth. I did not come to bring peace but a sword. (NKJ)

In particular, we MUST see that if we deny YASHUA He will deny us. That can be taken to mean only in the context of salvation BUT it also seems to me to apply in the context of sin! If we REFUSE TO REPENT, then surely we deny the sacrifice of YASHUA on the Cross?

Furthermore, in verse 34, YASHUA states that He came to bring a sword. Surely, again, the sword speaks of Judgment.

We must also recognize that while there certainly is a final judgment on the Great Day of Judgment, we also have reference in scripture to "the Judgment Seat of Christ" and based on recent postings which suggest that "Christ" may also be replaced with "THE HOLY SPIRIT" in certain instances, we MUST recognize that AS THE HOLY SPIRIT is poured out on the earth, so MUST judgment also be

poured out! We have the deaths of Ananias and Sapphira in Acts 5 as a salutary warning of Judgment by the Holy Spirit AT THE TIME OF SIN!

Acts 5:1-5 1 But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession. 2 And he kept back part of the proceeds, his wife also being aware of it, and brought a certain part and laid it at the apostles' feet. 3 But Peter said, "Ananias, why has Satan filled your heart to lie to the Holy Spirit and keep back part of the price of the land for yourself? 4 "While it remained, was it not your own? And after it was sold, was it not in your own control? Why have you conceived this thing in your heart? You have not lied to men but to God." 5 Then Ananias, hearing these words, fell down and breathed his last. So great fear came upon all those who heard these things. (NKJ)

It is VITAL to understand that the age in which we now live is VERY different from the age that has proceeded it. We are living in an age of GREAT TRIBULATION which IS GREAT JUDGMENT and, as previously stated, JUDGMENT BEGINS IN THE HOUSE OF YAHWEH!

YASHUA WILL NOT judge the world UNTIL He judges the church. The church has been called to be the standard of righteousness and to be light and salt to the world. In large measure the church has failed. As was set out in the message on the Judgment on the Church, the church is preaching heresy in such large measure that it is breaking EVERY ONE OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS WILFULLY!

If leaders in the highest levels of public office in the church can condone divorce and get divorced themselves and then remain in office in the church and if approximately 70% of all so-called "christian" marriages end in divorce and the church is unable to stem the tide because almost all that the church teaches regarding marriage is pagan heresy, HOW CAN YASHUA JUDGE UNBELIEVERS FOR ADULTERY!!?? (Refer the message on "The Wrath of God for the Church; The Judgment for Adultery").

Consider a few passages of Scripture:

Romans 6:23 23 For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord. (NKJ)

It is easy to take this scripture to indicate that if we have chosen YASHUA MESSIAH as Saviour we have been redeemed. BUT does this indicate that we can continue to sin?

Hebrew 6:4-6 4 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted the heavenly gift, and have become partakers of the Holy Spirit, 5 and have tasted the good word of God and the powers of the age to come, 6 if they fall away, to renew them again to repentance, since they crucify again for themselves the Son of God, and put Him to an open shame. (NKJ)

Clearly, those who have come to a saving knowledge of the Lord Jesus Christ [YASHUA MESSIAH] MUST BE ON THEIR GUARD NOT TO CRUCIFY AGAIN THE SON OF GOD!!

The imagery here is vivid. If, as believers, we continue in wilful sin, we cause our precious Saviour to experience further agony on the Cross. We need to understand that, while the Cross exists at a point in time, specifically approximately 30 AD in the current calendar (remember, there is a four year error in the calendar) it ALSO exists throughout all the ages of man from the fall to the final judgment and, as we continue our lives and continue to sin, we heap upon YASHUA FURTHER AGONY ON THE CROSS!!

WE MUST THEREFORE GUARD AGAINST WILFUL SIN and we MUST understand that the Wrath of YAHWEH (the Father) for those who crucify again His dear Son WILL SURELY BE GREAT!

Hebrews 10:26-31 26 For if we sin wilfully after we have received the knowledge of the truth, there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins, 27 but a certain fearful expectation of judgment, and fiery indignation which will devour the adversaries. 28 Anyone who has rejected Moses' law dies without mercy on the testimony of two or three witnesses. 29 Of how much worse punishment, do you suppose, will he be thought worthy who has trampled the Son of God underfoot, counted the blood of the covenant by which he was sanctified a common thing, and insulted the Spirit of grace? 30 For we know Him who said, "Vengeance is Mine; I will repay," says the Lord. And again, "The Lord will judge His people." 31 It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God. (NKJ)

Surely, if we sin wilfully WE MUST EXPECT THE WRATH OF THE FATHER!

1 John 1:6-10 6 If we say that we have fellowship with Him, and walk in darkness, we lie and do not practice the truth. 7 But if we walk in the light as He is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanses us from all sin. 8 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. 9 If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. 10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make Him a liar, and His word is not in us. (NKJ)

In the context of this message, 1 John 1:8-9 above are perhaps THE MOST IMPORTANT verses of Scripture available.

If we say that we have no sin, WE DECEIVE OURSELVES!

BUT

IF WE CONFESS OUR SINS, He is faithful and just to forgive our sins.

WE MUST UNDERSTAND THAT WE WILL SIN AND WE MUST UNDERSTAND THAT UNLESS WE CONFESS OUR SINS AND REPENT WE DO NOT RECEIVE FORGIVENESS!

It is ONLY when WE BRING OUR SIN TO THE CROSS AND GIVE IT TO YASHUA WITH A CONTRITE HEART AND A BROKEN SPIRIT THAT HE TAKES THAT SIN UPON HIMSELF ON THE CROSS!!

If we sin flippantly and confess carelessly, in His GREAT MERCY He will still take our sin UNTIL THE FATHER SAYS ENOUGH! Thereafter that person is condemned to perdition with no further hope of redemption!!

1 John 2:1-7 1 My little children, these things I write to you, so that you may not sin. And if anyone sins, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous. 2 And He Himself is the propitiation for our sins, and not for ours only but also for the whole world. 3 Now by this we know that we know Him, if we keep His commandments. 4 He who says, "I know Him," and does not keep His commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him. 5 But whoever keeps His word, truly the love of God is perfected in him. By this we know that we are in Him. 6 He who says he abides in Him ought himself also to walk just as He walked. 7 Brethren, I write no new commandment to you, but an old commandment which you have had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word which you heard from the beginning. (NKJ)

FIRSTLY - YASHUA is INDEED our Advocate with the Father and His is INDEED the propitiation for our sins.

BUT, if we do NOT KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS WE ARE LIARS!

Furthermore, we are enjoined in verse 6 to walk just as YASHUA walked!! That is WITHOUT SIN!

BUT, this requires real commitment to walking by faith and seeking to be cleansed, made Holy and Sanctified.

WHICH COMMANDMENTS ARE WE TO KEEP?

THE OLD COMMANDMENT WHICH WAS HEARD FROM THE BEGINNING!! This MUST SURELY BE THE TEN COMMANDMENTS, written in Stone!

YASHUA NEVER CHANGED THE TEN COMMANDMENTS, He fulfilled the Old Covenant and He fulfilled the Torah with regard to animal sacrifices for sin, with regard to the appointment of a new High Priest, with regard to a New Temple for the Holy Spirit BUT HE DID NOT CHANGE OR ALTER THE TEN COMMANDMENTS.

Matthew 5:17-20, YASHUA speaking, makes this clear:

17 *"Do not think that I came to destroy the Law or the Prophets. I did not come to destroy but to fulfil.*

18 *"For assuredly, I say to you, till heaven and earth pass away, one jot or one tittle will by no means pass from the law till all is fulfilled.*

19 *"Whoever therefore breaks one of the least of these commandments, and teaches men so, shall be called least in the kingdom of heaven; but whoever does and teaches them, he shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.*

20 *"For I say to you, that unless your righteousness exceeds the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, you will by no means enter the kingdom of heaven. (NKJ)*

NOR did YASHUA change the definition of the sins which constitute the Ten Commandments.

NOR did YASHUA change the penalties for those sins!

YASHUA DID USHER IN A DISPENSATION OF GRACE where true repentance with a broken spirit and a contrite heart could turn judgment away. BUT He did not change the ultimate penalty for unconfessed sin.

Revelation 21:8 clearly summarizes that all the sins for which death was mandated in the "Old Testament" remain capital crimes under the New Covenant. From the broad categories here we can confidently conclude that all the OTHER sins which required sanction under the "Old Covenant" remain with appropriate penalty, of a PART in the lake of fire and brimstone. IN FACT, we find that the sanction for lying is seemingly MORE SEVERE than under the Old Covenant, particularly when read in conjunction with 1 John 2:4 and other verses!

Revelation 21:8 *"But the cowardly, unbelieving, abominable, murderers, sexually immoral, sorcerers, idolaters, and all liars shall have their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death."* (NKJ)

It is time that we all recognize that we CANNOT BELIEVE WHAT WE WANT TO BELIEVE! We cannot even believe what the "Pastor" or the "Reverend" or the "Elder" or the "Deacon" or the "Bishop" or the "Prophet" or the next door neighbour told us!! We HAVE TO BELIEVE WHAT THE WORD OF YAHWEH TELLS US!

THAT is the standard against which ALL judgment occurs.

Accordingly, wife, if you are not in submission to your husband in EVERYTHING (Ephesians 5:24) then the house is divided and it WILL FALL. It does not matter what modern, appealing, feminist doctrine you subscribe to.

Man, if the church has told you that the woman you are married to was divorced, you will STILL burn in the lake of Fire and Brimstone if in the sight of YAHWEH she is not!

### **JUDGMENT IN THIS LIFE**

Where is this leading?

The reality is that IN HIS MERCY AND HIS GRACE, YAHWEH has granted us Judgment in THIS LIFE, in order to teach us and to turn us from our sinful ways towards Him!

Accordingly, NO MATTER WHAT GOES WRONG IN YOUR LIFE, IF YOU WILL RECOGNIZE IT AS JUDGMENT AND DEAL WITH THE ROOT CAUSE, THE PROBLEM WILL GO AWAY!

The principle was summarized in the passage quoted from "The Final Quest" in yesterdays posting on "Love Like YASHUA Loves" [#2001.03.04].

"The moral and spiritual order of My [YAHSHUA / Jesus] Universe is just as sure as the natural order established upon the natural laws. You trust My law of Gravity without even thinking about it. You must learn to trust My judgments in the same way. My standards of righteousness are unchanging, and are just as sure. To love by this truth is to walk in faith. TRUE FAITH IS TO HAVE CONFIDENCE IN WHO I [YASHUA] AM". (The Final Quest pg 142 by Rick Joyner)

This was taken further in the commentary on that passage as follows:

"As an Engineer one is trained from first principles to understand the laws of Physics and that these laws are inviolate. If the bridge falls down it is because the Engineer did something wrong NOT because of the person who drove over the bridge.

"Believers need to come to this understanding regarding the spiritual laws and commandments of YAHWEH. If a person has no money it is BECAUSE THERE IS SIN IN THAT PERSONS LIFE! It is as simple as that. If demons are manifesting in a person, it is because of sin in their life, not someone else's sin.

"Until believers accept without question that where there is lack, loss, illness or other attack of Satan it can ONLY succeed if there is sin in their lives, whether directly or through the blood line, and turn to THE HOLY SPIRIT to help them identify the cause, confess, repent, make restitution and TURN AROUND, the majority will CONTINUE to walk in financial, physical, emotional or spiritual lack or sickness. Refer the article on "God's Wrath for the Church, Why Judgment is Coming on the Church Today" for more information.

"If we get to the bottom of our sin and deal with it, the BLESSINGS WILL FLOW!"

Having repeated what was said yesterday, it seems necessary to elaborate:

### **FINANCIAL LACK**

If one is in financial lack, IT IS BECAUSE OF SIN!

Are you tithing a tenth of ALL your INCREASE (before tax) and then giving offerings AS WELL. If you have your own business or ministry it is quite possible that YAHWEH expects you to tithe 10% off the top of the revenue to the business or ministry and THEN 10% on your drawings or salary! The tithe does NOT have to go to a specific church, ministry or congregation, it must go where YAHWEH tells you to give it. This could be a remote ministry, it could be a beggar on the side of the road, it could be a widow or orphan that you know, a charitable institution, a specific servant of YAHWEH, etc. It can and is likely to change MONTH ON MONTH! The HOUSE OF GOD is now the body of each Individual believer, it is NOT any building or church group or ministry or congregation. If you farm then the tithe is 10% of the TOTAL harvest! If you do not have faith to trust YAHWEH to provide your needs over and above your tithe, then you CANNOT please Him! Over and above this, Satan will have all the right he needs to rob you! If you rob YAHWEH, how do you expect YAHWEH to rebuke the devourer and supply all your needs?

Are you paying ALL the taxes that you should? If not, Satan will have all the right he needs to rob you! You are robbing the tax man, how can YAHWEH prevent Satan from robbing you?

Perhaps the biggest source of lack in the Body of Believers today is as a consequence of adultery and a divided house. If a man or woman has joined themselves sexually to another man or woman who is no longer living with them, they are STILL ONE FLESH with that person and part of the house of the man. If the woman is part of the houses of more than one man, then both the houses are divided and WILL FALL. Prayers will be hindered and there will be permanent financial lack. If a man has taken the virginity of a woman and she is not living with him as his wife, his house is divided, it cannot stand. YES there are specific circumstances where YAHWEH permits divorce - the SPIRITUAL DEATH OF THE OTHER SPOUSE!! Even then, the necessary prayers must be prayed to cut these things off!

However, even in a strictly monogamous marriage where neither husband or wife have EVER had intercourse with anyone else, the house can STILL BE DIVIDED AND THERE CAN STILL BE LACK! If the wife does not submit to her husband in EVERYTHING, but seeks to be her "own woman" instead of seeing herself as spiritually ONE with her husband and therefore as an extension of her husband, empowered to act on his behalf as set out in Proverbs 31, then the house is divided and WILL FALL! Luke 11:17 "But He, knowing their thoughts, said to them: "Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation, and a house divided against a house falls." (NKJ) This applies in the case of the wife who considers herself to be "more mature" or "more spiritual" than her husband as much as in anything else. She is told to SUBMIT that He may be won to obedience by her conduct NOT by her nagging, fault finding, etc! Proverbs 14:1 states "The wise woman builds her house, but the foolish pulls it down with her hands." (NKJ) There CANNOT BE TWO HEADS in a family, the husband is the head and his wife MUST submit. If she does not submit, THERE WILL BE LACK! BUT the further the husband is away from YASHUA, the harder it will be for the wife to submit! This is a MAJOR REASON why woman must marry mature believers, however scarce they may be!

There is much more that can be written on this topic but this document is not intended to be comprehensive. There is a separate, detailed document that will be mailed separately.

## **ILLNESS**

The same principles apply to sickness and disease, HOWEVER, sickness and disease are generally more closely associated with personal sin.

Seriously humiliating diseases, especially near the end of ones life, may well indicate judgment for pride.

It seems that cancer may often be associated with bitterness or unforgiveness, although cancer also appears to be often related to inherited curses and blood line issues passed down through the generations.

Premature ageing and death can result from cursing of parents Proverbs 20:20 states "Whoever curses his father or his mother, his lamp will be put out in deep darkness." (NKJ)

### **ACCIDENTS, ROBBERY, ASSAULT, ETC**

Nothing bad happens without sin to give Satan the legal right. If you have defrauded someone, there is reasonable grounds to expect to be defrauded. As you sow, so shall you reap.

If you have stolen, even in subtle ways, do not be surprised if you are robbed.

If you face an armed robbery or a motor car hijacking or similar, understand that there was MAJOR SIN which permitted Satan to secure such a harsh judgment against you.

### **INHERITED AND BLOOD LINE CURSES AND MODERN CURSES**

Sometimes these judgments may result from inherited or blood line curses. Recently, we ministered to a man who had miraculously survived a whole series of dramatic motor accidents and other life threatening events. He had GREAT FAITH and every time called on YAHWEH for protection as he hurtled towards certain death and EVERY TIME, he was delivered. Until he could come to meet with us and the root of the problem could be diagnosed. It turned out that a great grandfather who had been a Satanist most of his life, shortly before his death, laid hands on this man to give him "the blessing of the first born". It then turned out that the first born of the previous generation had died in a motor accident and that the first major accident involving this man occurred about six months after receiving this "blessing". We prayed, cut off the curse and he felt a major demonic presence leave him. Satan's "blessings" are curses!

They may also result from possession of objects which have Satanic or occult significance or from the placing of such objects on ones body or in ones home by those who are agents of Satan. BUT these things can ONLY have an effect IF there is SIN in our lives. Proverbs 26:2 " Like a flitting sparrow, like a flying swallow, so a curse without cause shall not alight." (NKJ)

These factors can impact finances, health and every area of one's life. Frequently cancer can be a blood line curse. Generally these things are accompanied by demons to give effect to the curse. First the legal right must be dealt with and THEN the curse must be broken and the finally the demons cast out.

Possession of accursed artifacts, items with Satanic significance, marks, books, etc can open the door for Satan to attack an individual or their home or family.

### **DEMONIZATION OF THE FLESH OF BELIEVERS**

Demonization of the flesh of believers is prevalent and virtually ALL believers today have some level of demonic presence in their flesh. It is not uncommon for a believer to have as many as 500 demons which will bring lust, pride, rejection, depression, anger, lying, fear, addiction and all sorts of other

sinful conduct with them, thus securing their right to remain and securing ongoing convictions for ongoing sin. Deliverance is a major issue and an aspect little understood in the body today.

### **UNWISE WORDS AND BLASPHEMY**

Few believers today understand the significance of WORDS. They speak out things which are false, lies, pride, etc with little or no awareness of how words of doubt, unbelief, fear, etc can open the door for Satan to attack them.

As a direct consequence of the lack of awareness of Judgment in this life and judgment in the life to come, many believers all too readily express opinions which are blasphemous. Disputes regarding doctrine abound wherever believers gather and those with opposing views think nothing of expressing themselves forcibly and harshly with little or no thought to the possibility that they might be in error and therefore that their harsh words are directed at the Spirit of YAHWEH. This is Blasphemy!

An increasing tendency of Satan to use this trap to get believers to blaspheme THE HOLY SPIRIT has become apparent in recent years with the result that more and more people ARE LOSING THEIR SALVATION as a consequence of ONE OUTBURST OF UNRIGHTEOUS ANGER OR INDIGNATION. If we recall that the book of Revelation indicates that a third of mankind will be killed during this age, and that most of what is described in Revelation is SPIRITUAL and NOT physical, it is apparent that an extremely large number of people will lose their salvation by committing the unpardonable sin or by wilful sin. There is a GREAT NEED FOR RIGHTEOUS FEAR OF YAHWEH TO MANIFEST IN THE CHURCH TODAY!

### **RESISTANCE TO CORRECTION**

For the same reason that most believers have little awareness of the Judgment, most are resistant to correction. Many believers take great offense at the suggestion that their lack, illness or whatever is the consequence of sin in their lives. Instead of being grateful for the information they turn and attack the messenger, frequently compounding the sin.

It has been desperately in recent years in our ministry to see the increasing numbers of people who will not receive advice of sin and who subsequently go off into greater and greater sin resulting with increasing frequency in loss of salvation. It is a terrible thing to see one whom one has come to like or love fall away to perdition with no hope of restoration because they refuse to consider the possibility that they are in error. In this regard, pride is a major destroyer.

### **DIAGNOSIS AND TREATMENT**

Each case must be dealt with BEFORE THE THRONE of YAHWEH in HUMBLE PETITION to identify the ROOT causes of the condition, confess the sin, repent, receive forgiveness and, where necessary take remedial measures such as making restitution, repent to the person concerned and ask forgiveness, etc. In many cases it will be necessary to spend considerable time reading the scriptures to find the answer and, often, it will be necessary to petition the Father to establish contact with someone who can assist and is preferably prophetically called.

The document "Poverty in the Church of Jesus Christ - Towards Holiness, Sanctification and Circumcision of the Heart", issued by this ministry a few years ago and which will, God willing, be mailed separately following this mail, is a useful checklist of many of the factors that we have

encountered and, if prayerfully studied, may well open understanding of many issues. It is hoped that over time it will be possible to post more detailed articles on many of these subjects.

This document should be read TOGETHER with this article and the articles on "God's Wrath for the Church" as these provide more comprehensive scriptural analysis and are more recent.

## **CONCLUSION**

It is hoped that this article assists readers to understand that there is NOTHING BAD THAT CAN HAPPEN IN THIS LIFE IF IT IS NOT BIRTHED IN SIN!!

While this may at first seem uncomfortable, it is ACTUALLY GOOD NEWS!

Once one understands that lack, illness, etc in one's life is a consequence of sin. One can then start systematically seeking YAHWEH by His HOLY SPIRIT to reveal the sin that is at the root of the problem. As the sins are repented of, deliverance WILL COME. However, in many believers lives, the depth of sin, including that handed down from previous generations, is MASSIVE and it will take time to work through this.

In particular, since most believers today turn to men rather than to the Word of YAHWEH and to THE HOLY SPIRIT for teaching and guidance, many will find as they commence to search out the sin that is holding them in bondage that THE HOLY SPIRIT starts to tell them things which contradict what the church is teaching. For example, a man who has taken the virginity of several women will likely find THE HOLY SPIRIT telling him to restore his WIVES. If he believes he can only have one wife, he is going to be seriously challenged AND he is likely to find that he will battle to find a pastor to agree with him. That is not going to help him, it is the Word of YAHWEH THAT IS THE FINAL AUTHORITY! This is but one of literally dozens of aspects we are aware of where current church teaching is holding millions in bondage and sending millions, if not billions in this particular case, to hell or at the very least a PART in the lake of Fire and Brimstone.

HOWEVER, this is the age of final judgment on the church BEFORE THE OVERCOMERS RULE AND REIGN WITH MESSIAH FOR A THOUSAND YEARS AND BEFORE SATAN IS CAST INTO THE PIT. The church MUST be judged before Satan can be judged and those who fail to repent can expect to lose their salvation or, at the very least, find themselves in the very outer reaches of heaven after a lengthy stay in the lake of fire and brimstone!

Financial lack, illness, etc IS GRACE FROM YAHWEH IN THIS AGE. For those who will receive it as such and deal with their sins, there will be a great reward.

AT THE SAME TIME, recognize that if you are luke warm and doing little or nothing for the Kingdom of YAHWEH, then Satan will not regard you as a threat and will leave you in good health, wealth and complacency unless someone prays for you to regain your fire. In this case, health, wealth, etc does NOT NECESSARILY indicate that things are right, it may indicate that you are so little of a threat to Satan that he does not consider it necessary to waste his scarce resources taking you apart!

Forgive me for being blunt, yesterday I wrote that truth must be faced and today I am impressed to encourage ALL who read this to confront these difficult and challenging truths!

In closing, I pray <sup>17</sup> that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ [YASHUA MESSIAH], the Father of glory, may give to you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of Him, <sup>18</sup> the eyes of your

understanding being enlightened; that you may know what is the hope of His calling, what are the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints, 19 and what is the exceeding greatness of His power toward us who believe, according to the working of His mighty power 20 which He worked in Christ [YASHUA MESSIAH] when He raised Him from the dead and seated Him at His right hand in the heavenly places," (NKJ Ephesians 1:17-20)

-----ooOoo-----

### **2001.03.01.07 Poverty in the Church of Jesus Christ**

Further to the mail on the Wages of Sin

Herewith the document "Poverty in the Church of Jesus Christ" as promised.

This is effectively a catalogue of MOST of the factors that we have found to give rise to financial, spiritual, emotional or health problems in believers. It is certainly not complete but should be a useful starting point for most who truly are seeking to become sanctified.

The document was written several years ago and therefore, the writing style is more "prideful" than I would like. Please forgive me and seek what is wheat and ignore the chaff.

This should be read together with the two messages on "God's Wrath for the Church" and "The Wages of Sin" in order to get the most out of it.

There are many aspects touched on in this document which do not provide nearly enough information. Yahweh willing, over time we hope to provide more information.

Shalom

**The Document "Poverty in the Church of Jesus Christ" is contained in Volume 6 of this set of books.**

-----ooOoo-----

### **2001.03.01.08 Overcoming To The End**

#### ***SUMMARY***

*Based on further reading of "The Final Quest" further critical principles for serving YAHWEH faithfully and overcoming to the end are summarized for those who desire to store up treasure in heaven and choose to seek an imperishable crown at the end of their lives. The headlines of this summary follow.*

*It is YASHUA's<sup>2</sup> nature to be true.*

*Words have power.*

*A single word from God is of more value than all the treasures on earth.*

*There is great danger in walking in great power -- learn to glory more in your weaknesses than in your strengths.*

*True faith is true recognition of who YASHUA is.*

*It is good to lose confidence in oneself.*

***All failures in the walk of the believer result from self-centredness. The ONLY way to be delivered from this is to walk in love.***

*Overcome the world with YASHUA's love.*

*A great overcomer in heaven overcame because he only did enough for himself each day to stay alive and gladly sacrificed his life to save a needy friend.*

***When you give yourself with love it counts for much.***

*Compassion will remove the veils from your soul faster than anything else.*

*Human compassion is just as contrary to YASHUA as human oppression!*

*Whatever is done in guilt is not done for YASHUA.*

*Human compassion will not lead people to the cross which alone can relieve their suffering.*

***LOVE is the banner over YASHUA's army. We must now fight under this banner.***

*Taking account of this we must remember scriptures like "it is not by might nor by power, but by My Spirit, says YAHWEH<sup>1</sup> of hosts." (Zechariah 4:6b); "lean not to your own understanding" (Proverbs 3:5); "I have been crucified with Christ [MESSIAH]; it is no longer I who live, but Christ [MESSIAH] who lives in me" (Galatians 2:20) and "we have the mind of Christ [MESSIAH]" (1 Corinthians 2:16). It is important to pray for these scriptures to take effect in our lives and to expect by faith to do all that is required to resist working against these scriptures in our lives.*

### **OVERCOMING TO THE END**

Further to the message "Love Like YASHUA<sup>2</sup> (Jesus) Loves" [#2001.03.04 of 10 March 2001] I have read further from "The Final Quest" by Rick Joyner.

Following are some key points which seem absolutely critical for those who would overcome to the end and seek to please the Saviour at all costs that they may sit with Him on a high throne for eternity.

Matthew 6:19-21

19 *"Do not lay up for yourselves treasures on earth, where moth and rust destroy and where thieves break in and steal;*

20 *"but **lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven**, where neither moth nor rust destroys and where thieves do not break in and steal.*

21 *"For where your treasure is, there your heart will be also. (NKJ)*

It is possible to store up treasure in heaven BUT it is apparent that this is an active decision, not something that happens passively or by accident.

James 1:12

**12 *Blessed is the man who endures temptation; for when he has been approved, he will receive the crown of life which the Lord has promised to those who love Him.*** (NKJ)

One of the treasures is a "crown" for those who ENDURE temptation and are APPROVED because they have LOVED YASHUA<sup>2</sup>!

1 Corinthians 9:25

*25 And everyone who competes for the prize is temperate in all things. Now they do it to obtain a perishable crown, but we for an **imperishable crown.*** (NKJ)

There IS A PRIZE which is an IMPERISHABLE CROWN AND we COMPETE for such crowns! This is in the sense of running the race and OVERCOMING TO THE END.

Revelation 20:4a (speaking of those who overcome to the end)

*4 And I saw thrones, and they sat on them, and judgment was committed to them.* (NKJ)

For those who truly ENDURE AND OVERCOME AND FINISH THE RACE, there are thrones reserved in heaven where the overcomers will rule and reign WITH YASHUA MESSIAH FOR ETERNITY!

The visions in "The Final Quest" give a VERY clear picture of this and give VERY IMPORTANT GUIDANCE on what the criteria are that are applied by YAHWEH<sup>1</sup> (THE LORD) in judging those who are found to have overcome to the end.

Following are the points which seemed particularly important in this most recent reading, emphasis added as it seemed appropriate. Again, these are interspersed with own notes and, in some cases prayers, resulting from this reading which it is hoped will be helpful. Text in italics is quoted from "The Final Quest". Where YASHUA is quoted speaking in the first person, which occurs in most of the quotes, His name [YASHUA] is added in square brackets for the sake of clarification.

**Pg 143 *"It is My [YASHUA's] nature to be true." .... "Those who really believe that My words are true, will also be true to their own words."***

FATHER, TEACH ME YOUR LOVE AND ANOINT ME TO LOVE AS YOU LOVE AND WITH YOUR LOVE.

TEACH ME TO BE FAITHFUL AS YOU ARE FAITHFUL.

**Pg 143 *"Words have power, and those careless with words cannot be trusted with the power of My [YASHUA's] word. It is wisdom to be careful with your words, and to keep them as I [YASHUA] do Mine!"***

...

**Pg 144 *"... remember that the importance of a SINGLE Word from God to men is of more value than all the treasures on earth. You must understand and teach the value of My [YASHUA's] word. As those who are called to carry My words, you must also respect the VALUE OF YOUR OWN WORDS. Those who will carry the truth MUST BE TRUE!"***

FATHER, TEACH ME TO BE TRUE AS YOU ARE TRUE!

TEACH ME TO RESPECT THE VALUE OF MY OWN WORDS!

**Pg 145** Speaking of those who have fallen after walking in great power **"There is GREAT DANGER in walking in great power"** ... *"It has happened to many of My [YASHUA's] messengers, and that is part of the message that they are to give My [YASHUA's] last day church. You must walk in My [YASHUA's] power, and EVEN MUCH GREATER POWER than these [those who experienced YASHUA's power during their lives and are now in Heaven] experienced, BUT if you ever start to think that the power is My [YASHUA] endorsing you, or even your message, you will open the door to the same delusion. The Holy Spirit is given to testify ONLY OF ME [YASHUA]. If you are wise, like Paul you will **LEARN TO GLORY MORE IN YOUR WEAKNESSES THAN IN YOUR STRENGTHS.**"!*

**Pg 146** **"True faith is the true recognition of who I [YASHUA] am. It is nothing more and nothing less. BUT you must ALWAYS REMEMBER, even if you abide in My [YASHUA's] presence, even if you see Me [YASHUA] as I am, you can STILL FALL IF YOU TURN FROM ME TO LOOK BACK AT YOURSELF. THAT IS HOW LUCIFER FELL. He dwelt in this room. He beheld My [YASHUA's] glory and the glory of My Father. HOWEVER, HE BEGAN TO LOOK AT HIMSELF MORE THAN HE LOOKED TO US. He then began to take pride in his position and power. This has also happened to MANY of My [YASHUA's] servants who were allowed to see My glory, and who were trusted with power. IF you BEGIN TO THINK THAT IT BECAUSE OF YOUR WISDOM, YOUR RIGHTEOUSNESS, OR EVEN YOUR DEVOTION TO PURE DOCTRINE, YOU WILL STUMBLE"**!

**Pg 146** **"It is good for you to lose confidence in yourself. I [YASHUA] cannot trust you with the powers of the age to come until you do. The more confidence you lose in yourself, the MORE POWER I will be able to trust you with, IF you put YOUR CONFIDENCE IN ME [YASHUA]."**

FATHER, LET ME LOSE ALL CONFIDENCE IN MYSELF!

LET MY CONFIDENCE BE IN YOU ALONE!

LET ME HAVE FAITH IN YOU ONLY!

**Pg 147** **"ALL OF YOUR FAILURES will be the result of this one thing - SELF-CENTREDNESS. The ONLY way to be delivered from this is to walk in LOVE."**!

**"LOVE DOES NOT SEEK IT'S OWN"**!

FATHER, LET MY DEVOTION BE TO YASHUA AND NOT TO ANY MAN!

FATHER, LET MY DESIRE BE FOR YOUR LOVE IN ME!

FATHER, GRANT THAT YOUR LOVE IS SHED ABROAD IN MY HEART IN FULL MEASURE!

**Pg 152** **"OVERCOME THE WORLD WITH YASHUA's LOVE"**

**Pg 153** REJOICE IN ALL that happens, no matter whether great lack or great abundance.

**Pg 155** Regarding a man named Angelo who today sits on a High Throne in heaven, This man was deaf, dumb, destitute and homeless. Yet Angelo loved the Saviour with immense love and loved others more than himself. His love was so great that he gave his life by freezing to death to save the life of a destitute wino in the middle of winter: **"Angelo was a martyr everyday that he lived. He would only DO ENOUGH FOR HIMSELF TO STAY ALIVE, and he gladly sacrificed his life to save a needy friend.**

**"When you give yourself with love it counts for MUCH. Angelo died EVERY DAY because he did not love for himself, but FOR OTHERS. While on earth he always considered himself the least of the saints, BUT HE WAS ONE OF THE GREATEST."**

**Pg 155 "Angelo ..... DID die for Me [YASHUA]"**

LOOK ONLY FOR YASHUA IN THE PEOPLE ONE MEETS!

There will ALWAYS be error, wrong and evil in EVERY PERSON THAT WE MEET (refer message on "Seek Truth Not Error" dd 24 February 2001) WE MUST look only to that which is good UNLESS we are called and equipped to deliver them from that which is evil. WE MUST NOT REJECT THEM because we see evil in them. We may only separate from them if YASHUA leads us to.

**Pg 156 "Compassion will remove the veils from your soul faster than anything else."**

**Pg 156 "You have asked many times for more of My [YASHUA's] anointing; that is how you will receive it. LOVE THOSE WHO I [YASHUA] LOVE. As you love them you LOVE ME [YASHUA]. As you give to them, you have given to Me [YASHUA], and I will give more to you in return."**

LORD, HELP ME TO LOVE THE PEOPLE YOU LOVE, THE WAY YOU LOVE THEM!

**Pg 157** Regarding the good gifts that we receive from YAHWEH "you must **FREELY SHARE** them when I [YASHUA] call you to".

**Pg 157 "Human compassion is just as contrary to Me as human oppression. Human compassion is used as a substitute for the power of My [YASHUA's] cross. I have not called you to sacrifice BUT TO OBEY. Sometimes you WILL have to sacrifice to obey Me [YASHUA], but if your sacrifice is not done in obedience, IT WILL SEPARATE US"!**

LORD, TEACH ME TO BE OBEDIENT NO MATTER WHAT THE COST!!

**Pg 157 "Do not judge anyone without enquiring of Me [YASHUA]"**

**Pg 157 "If you just react in guilt you will begin to do things to compensate for your guilt, and because I [YASHUA] went to the cross to remove your guilt, **whatever is done in guilt is NOT DONE FOR ME [YASHUA]"!****

LORD, TEACH ME TO REPENT INSTANTLY AND FULLY AND TO TURN AROUND TOTALLY!

**Pg 158 "I [YASHUA] do not enjoy seeing men suffer ..... but **human compassion will not lead them to the cross which ALONE can relieve their suffering."****

"You must **NOT just** do things out of compassion, but in obedience to My [YASHUA's] Spirit. Only then will your compassion have the power of redemption."!

"Without Me [YASHUA] you can do **NOTHING** that will benefit My [YASHUA's] Kingdom or promote My [YASHUA's] Gospel."

**"Love is MY [YASHUA's] GREATEST WEAPON. Love will NEVER FAIL. Love will be the power that destroys the works of the devil. And LOVE will**

***be what brings My [YASHUA's] Kingdom. LOVE is the banner over My [YASHUA's] army. UNDER THIS BANNER YOU MUST NOW FIGHT."!!!***

There are some vital messages in these extracts. Messages which hit like hammer blows every time I read this book.

**These messages seem to me to be amongst the most important messages available to each believer in this age. If we will regularly pray appropriate prayers to ask THE HOLY SPIRIT, the Father and the Son to guide us, to change us, to break us, to bend us, to deliver us, TO MAKE us into the servants that HE WANTS us to be, THEN there is hope of overcoming to the end.**

**REMEMBER -- WE CAN DO NOTHING IN OUR OWN STRENGTH!** : Zechariah 4:6b *"Not by might nor by power, but by My Spirit,' says the LORD of hosts."* (NKJ)

**WE MUST NOT LEAN TO OUR OWN UNDERSTANDING** : Proverbs 3:5-7 <sup>15</sup> *Trust in the LORD with all your heart, and lean not on your own understanding;* <sup>6</sup> *In all your ways acknowledge Him, and He shall direct your paths.* <sup>7</sup> *Do not be wise in your own eyes; fear the LORD and depart from evil."* (NKJ)

**WE MUST BE CRUCIFIED WITH MESSIAH IN ORDER THAT MESSIAH MAY LIVE THROUGH US** : Galatians 2:20 *"I have been crucified with Christ [MESSIAH]; it is no longer I who live, but Christ [MESSIAH] lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself for me."* (NKJ)

**THAT WE MAY HAVE THE MIND OF MESSIAH** : 1 Corinthians 2:16 *"For "who has known the mind of the Lord that he may instruct Him?" But we have the mind of Christ [MESSIAH]."* (NKJ)

-----ooOoo-----

## **2001.03.1.09 The End Time Calendar As We Currently See It**

### **SUMMARY**

*This document is offered in response to a request to set out in simple terms the End Time Events as we currently see them.*

*The first portion of what is described has already come to pass and has been seen in the Spirit and confirmed to us in various ways by the Spirit of Yahweh. The latter portion relates to events which are still to come.*

*This interpretation is offered as a prophetic picture of what has been shown to me, it is NOT intended as a Scriptural analysis.*

**THAT WHICH HAS ALREADY COMMENCED** comprises:

*The major End Time outpouring of the Holy Spirit, TOGETHER WITH Tribulation started on the Great Day of the Feast of Tabernacles in 1996. All the hordes of hell were released on the earth at about this time. The tribulation is SPIRITUAL AND NOT physical. It must be seen through the eyes of the Spirit NOT the natural eyes.*

*Since then believers have been experiencing more and more tribulation, financial loss, etc BUT there have also been increasing manifestations of the Holy Spirit*

*The second three and a half years of tribulation began at Passover 2000. The outpouring of the Holy Spirit continued and is progressively increasing. The level of adultery and divorce and remarriage WITHIN the church reached a level where, spiritually, through the "one flesh" bond, nearly all the Body of Christ is joined to every Satanist, witch, warlock and prostitute on the planet. This is an abomination in the Holy Place (Scripture does not say in the Temple). Various illegal constructions WITHIN the Temple Mount in Jerusalem defile the Physical Holy Place (the Temple Mount).*

*Spiritual tribulation of believers intensifies.*

*At Yom Kippur, on due date according to one interpretation of scripture, war commences in the Middle East and ALL nations of the World condemn Israel in the United Nations Security Council. A spiritual war in which the nation of Israel finds the ENTIRE WORLD arraigned against it has commenced. The war also represents Physical Tribulation for the nation of Israel. Whether this will escalate into an all out war in Israel or a World War is currently not clear.*

*On 31 December I am given a message on "God's Wrath for the Church" and am told that Judgment can be delayed no more. A third of the worlds population will come to a place of being beyond redemption and a third of believers will lose their salvation.*

*Massive moves of the Spirit are reported with whole cities coming to salvation, millions saved at one crusade, men walking in anointings comparable to that of Yahshua with numerous miraculous healings and small ministries in private homes move in powerful Spirit Led Praise and Worship.*

*We are shown two previously mighty men of God possessed by a demon which the Spirit of Yahweh calls "The Beast". These men and MANY like them will preach a false Jesus and a false Christ, perform counterfeit miracles under a demonic anointing and will impart this demonic presence to even the elect who allow themselves to be deceived. We were shown that the "Mark of the Beast" represents what we think, say and write in terms of contracting contrary to scripture, denying Yahshua or our testimony to keep our jobs, etc.*

#### *EXPECTED DIRECTION OVER THE YEARS TO COME*

*In light of the above we have been gaining greater clarity on what appears to be in the process of happening:*

*The tribulation will get increasingly severe with massive loss of life spiritually and great hardship for those who have not sanctified themselves or asked Yahweh to sanctify them. This will be matched by increasingly dramatic moves of the Holy Spirit with more and more people coming to salvation and more and more people starting to move in the same or greater anointing that Yahshua walked under with dramatic miracles, etc*

*By the end of this age, somewhere between Passover and Tabernacles 2004, there will be millions of believers walking under the same anointing as Yahshua walked under. At this point Satan will be cast into the pit for a thousand years and those who have overcome and been anointed will rule and reign in business and government for a thousand years with Christ (Messiah - the Anointing - the Holy Spirit). It seems that the dead in Messiah will be resurrected at this time. But it seems that Yahshua will NOT return then. At the end of the Millennium, the bride will have been prepared, Satan will be released*

*from the pit, war will break out, Satan will be finally defeated and THEN Yahshua will return on the clouds to claim His Earth which has been conquered by His people led by His Spirit. The New Heaven and the New Earth and the New Jerusalem will come and Yahweh's Great Mystery will have been revealed!*

### **THE END TIME CALENDAR AS WE CURRENTLY SEE IT**

I recently received a mail which read: *"I am still not totally for sure about the End Time Events because when people talk about it, they tend to use such big words and mix them all together. Maybe its because I am pregnant, but I do not understand it all. Could you or anyone please break the End time events down into simple English for me please."*

I started to write a specific reply but then realised that I felt more certain of much of what I was saying than had been the case a few months ago and also recognized that there are probably others with similar questions, so, in this article will endeavour to explain our current understanding as simply as possible.

Quite a bit of this has been touched on in various items that we have posted in recent months, but let me endeavour to give a condensed form. I will not give scriptures and, in some cases, cannot give a solid scriptural argument. That is NOT my intention, this is a prophetic interpretation.

The person who posed the question responded to the mail on "Interpreting Bible Prophecy".

As set out in that mail, I am increasingly coming to the conclusion that Bible Prophecy is given that AFTER THE EVENT we may recognize it for what it was. We may understand in broad terms what is coming but we are unlikely to accurately anticipate EXACTLY what will transpire. It seems to me that true believers are REQUIRED to seek revelation directly from the Spirit of Yahweh.

Accordingly, before jumping for your favourite end time interpretation, please seek the Holy Spirit for guidance before, during and after reading what follows. Recently I was instructed by the Holy Spirit to STOP reading the Book of Revelation through the eyes of other men! That seems an important injunction to all at this time!

Having said that, here are the following milestones as I currently have them:

#### **FIRST THOSE THINGS WHICH WE HAVE "SEEN" IN THE SPIRIT REALM IN RECENT YEARS**

These things have been accompanied by various developments led by the Spirit of Yahweh which lead us to have a high level of certainty that what is written is of Him:

##### **1. START OF THE SEVEN YEARS**

Great Day of the Feast of Tabernacles in 1996 (about 6 October)

- a. Start of End Time Outpouring of the Holy Spirit.
- b. All demons restrained in the pit released on the earth (the cloud of "locusts" in Revelation).
- c. This starts the first three and a half years of tribulation.
- d. Tribulation is SPIRITUAL and NOT physical as all are expecting.

- e. Dramatic increases in falling away, illness, financial loss, etc of believers, marriages end in divorce, etc, etc.

## **2. START OF THE SECOND THREE AND A HALF YEARS**

Passover 2000

- a. Abomination in the Holy Place (note scripture does NOT say the Temple) takes place when the full abomination of adultery and divorce results in one of the foremost Charismatic Christian leaders in the world getting divorced with allegations that his wife had committed adultery, both remain in the ministry.

The Holy Spirit indicates to me that barring a few believers who have either never been joined to anyone but their current spouse/s and those who have but have been fully sanctified through the process set out in the teachings on marriage, the Body of Christ is joined by the one flesh bond to every Satanist, witch and warlock, prostitute, etc on the planet.

- b. Several additional Mosques and other constructions have taken place illegally IN the Temple Mount in Jerusalem, and various relics of the first and second Temples have been defiled and dumped.

There is a physical abomination in the physical Holy Place (again Scripture does NOT say the Temple).

- c. Start of GREAT TRIBULATION - increase of falling away, Judgment is poured out in increasing measure on the church which must be judged FIRST.

## **3. START OF WAR IN THE MIDDLE EAST**

Yom Kippur / Tabernacles 2000.

- a. War starts in Israel when Ariel Sharon goes to the Wailing Wall on 29 September. This date is accordance with one interpretation of scripture as validated by Barley sown on the Mount of Olives in the preceding.
- b. On the night of Yom Kippur, United Nations Security council passes a resolution, 14 in favour with the USA abstaining, condemning Israel, apparently the first or nearly the first time that the USA has NOT vetoed a security council resolution against Israel.

THE WHOLE WORLD HAS JOINED IN A SPIRITUAL WAR AGAINST ISRAEL.

That war continues and it seems that it may take on a full scale physical manifestation shortly but that is unclear.

HOWEVER, the war began on the correct date! It certainly represents a PHYSICAL TRIBULATION for the State of Israel.

## **4. GOD'S WRATH FOR THE CHURCH**

31 December 2000.

- a. Yahweh gives me the message "God's Wrath for the Church : Why Judgment is Coming on the Church Today" and says that He has extended Grace to the church for as long as possible.

No matter how ignorant we are we cannot possibly interpret scripture as indicating the tribulation will start later than 1 January 2001.

Accordingly, He will now POUR OUT MASSIVE JUDGMENT ON THE CHURCH starting on 1 January 2001.

b. Judgment WILL BE SPIRITUAL.

c. One third of all mankind will come to a point of being irreversibly spiritually dead, that is they will be beyond redemption.

I understand this to include a third of the church who will lose their salvation! This will take place through judgment for wilful sin and through blaspheming the Holy Spirit.

I saw a vision of walking spiritual corpses covering the earth.

## **5. AT THE SAME TIME THERE IS A MASSIVE OUTPOURING OF THE HOLY SPIRIT TAKING PLACE**

a. There are detailed and well documented reports of five entire cities, including Emmet in California coming to Salvation associated with economic and agricultural revival. We have a video of these Transformations.

Outpourings of revival which take over entire cities will become more common in the days ahead.

b. As at the date of writing, we are aware of reports of four men moving with massive anointings near to that which Yahshua walked under with hundreds being miraculously healed daily from HIV AIDS, massive cancers, cripples walking, blind seeing, dead raised, massive deliverance of Satanists, etc.

We have an eye witness account and videos of the move in Lagos Nigeria.

Reportedly there are others in South America, India and Indonesia.

c. By the Spirit we expect to see hundreds more people moving in this anointing before the end of this year with millions by 2004.

d. The cases referred to above are reportedly all unknown men who came from "nowhere". At least two are supposed to have been completely illiterate men who walked out of the jungle preaching Jesus and healing the sick!

Yahweh has left the literate and the Bible Schooled and gone to the poor and destitute who will seek Him as little children and is pouring out His Spirit on them.

He will do the same for each of us IF we will seek Him as little children, IF we will cry out to be sanctified, IF we will be quick to confess our sins and repent!

e. There are reports of MASSIVE evangelistic crusades.

Reports indicate that a well known evangelist held a ONE WEEK crusade elsewhere in Nigeria (unrelated to the previous man) and that about SEVEN million people attended and 3.5 million people accepted Yahshua as LORD! IN ONE WEEK!

Mass salvations are expected to become common place.

- f. Where there is GREAT DARKNESS, there Yahshua's light will shine brightest.
- g. We have recently encountered a ministry where prophetic, Spirit led praise and worship runs for hours, starting at 10 am and running to about 4 pm and then resuming at 7 pm and going on to midnight.

There is no agenda and the Spirit leads the music, the praise, the worship and the ministry. There is a powerful outpouring of the Holy Spirit taking place on ordinary men and women. This too will become more common place.

## **6. AT THE SAME TIME, DEEP DARKNESS IS COVERING THE EARTH**

During this period (since December last year).

- a. Yahweh has shown me that the Mark of the Beast is a SPIRITUAL MARK.

It relates to those who will sign contracts whether of employment or other where they knowingly agree to things contrary to the Word of Yahweh. For example, teachers who sign letters of employment which require them to refrain from teaching Yahweh's laws concerning adultery in sex education classes, believers who keep quiet about their faith in order to keep their jobs, etc, etc.

It also relates to thoughts and words in which we compromise our testimony or compromise our faith. Anywhere where we compromise on Yahweh's Word and commandments in order to remain in employment, in order to be able to buy and sell, IS THE MARK OF THE BEAST!

Note that the King James Version states that the Mark of the Beast is IN the hand and IN the forehead. All other translations state ON, which is INCORRECT!

- b. Yahweh has also in recent months shown me two prominent men who had been serving Him who are now POSSESSED by a demon called THE BEAST. This demon has taken control of them after their repeated disobedience, touching Yahweh's anointed and other sin has caused them to lose their salvation and yield their souls to Satan.

Satan is now giving them great power through this demon.

**Yahweh said to me that these men will now preach a false "jesus" and a false "christ" under a demonic anointing and will perform counterfeit signs and wonders and MANY will be deceived, including the elect. Sincere believers will attend their meetings and have hands laid on them to receive an impartation of this demon truly believing that they are going forward to receive the Holy Spirit or healing!**

Some time ago we went to a meeting in a massive church building somewhere in the world (I am not permitted by the Spirit to name even the country). They sang songs which we sing, they preached a message that would sound good in any church, but Yahweh showed me in the Spirit several thousand spiritually dead people. There was NO anointing in the praise and worship, the pastor (one of the two men that we have seen possessed by the Beast - who is an internationally recognized church leader) used manipulation and witchcraft to take up the offering, while wearing a black suit with a black shirt and a dark grey, effectively black tie.

Yahweh was ABSENT from the meeting and I sat there numb, questioning myself. Afterwards Ingrid confirmed that she had seen the same thing and a third mature believer confirmed that Yahweh was not in the meeting.

**IT WAS DEVASTATING!**

**JUDGMENT HAS COME UPON THE CHURCH FOR THE CHURCH MUST BE JUDGED BEFORE SATAN CAN BE JUDGED!**

- c. We are finding ourselves dealing with more and more people who are suffering MASSIVE demonic attack and manifestation and most of them do not understand what is happening! It is getting to a point where with increasing regularity we see people losing their salvation through demonic manifestations which cause them to Blaspheme the Holy Spirit!

**THE ABOVE IS, FOR US, HISTORICAL FACT, WE HAVE SEEN THIS IN THE SPIRIT AND ARE AS SURE AS WE CAN BE THAT THE INTERPRETATION IS SURE**

What follows is my best current understanding BUT I constantly discover that until the event has passed I am unable to know what the exact form will be:

## **7. START OF THE MILLENNIUM**

Either Passover or Tabernacles 2004 or somewhere in between.

- a. The great tribulation is complete, the church has been judged.
- b. Judgment MAY have come on the world in this time but this is unclear and my impression that it WILL **NOT** HAVE COME AT THIS TIME.

### **c. THE BIG ITEM : SATAN WILL BE BOUND AND CAST INTO THE PIT FOR A THOUSAND YEARS!!**

THAT IS THE BIG EVENT THAT IS PROPHESED FOR THIS TIME but most of us have been so busy looking for a "rapture" a thousand years (?) early that we have lost sight of the judgment of the church and of Satan.

- d. By this time, as I understand, it there will be MILLIONS OF BELIEVERS walking IN THE FULLNESS OF THE ANOINTING THAT YAHSHUA WALKED IN AND DOING GREATER WORKS THAN HE DID!!
- e. These men and women will be National Presidents and Governors, they will be Presidents of major corporations, they will be in charge of numerous aspects of Government and Business, entirely led by the Holy Spirit, which is Messiah, which is Christ and so THESE WHO HAVE OVERCOME TO THE END OF THIS AGE **WILL RULE AND REIGN WITH CHRIST (THE HOLY SPIRIT) FOR A THOUSAND YEARS!!**
- f. It seems that Scripture indicates that the "First resurrection" will take place at this time.
- g. It seems that there is some possibility of Yahshua returning at this time to reign physically on earth but increasingly it appears to me that this will happen AT THE END of the Millennium once Satan has been FINALLY defeated.
- h. This will usher in the Millennial reign of Christ (The Holy Spirit) on earth!

- i. During this thousand year period, Spiritual warfare will be waged to clean up all the demons and fallen angels that are left after Satan's defeat and cast them into the pit.
- j. The Gospel will be preached WITHOUT Satan's interference and even so MANY WILL STILL NOT COME TO SALVATION!
- k. Note that many demons and fallen angels will be cast into the pit before Satan.

We have been led to pray regularly for this and whenever we minister deliverance we cast those demons into the pit for a thousand years.

Teaching 02-11 in the series "God's Plan for Healing Marriage" includes a set of prayers for tearing down principalities, powers, thrones and dominions over your home, ministry, national leaders, etc. We were led to pray these over Washington DC as Yahweh took Ingrid and myself alone in a United Airlines shuttle over the centre of the City on the night of Passover 1999.

- l. There will, however, it seems still be many demons and fallen angels left on earth and many believers and unbelievers will seemingly STILL be heavily demonised. These will have to be systematically evicted and cast into the pit during the thousand years.

## THE END OF THE MILLENNIUM

In approximately one thousand years time, that is in about the year 2996 to 3004?

At the end of the Thousand years, Satan will be released, the final battle will take place.

The WORLD will be judged, having had a thousand years to clean up it's act without Satan and with the Church ruling and reigning in the full power of Yahshua and the Holy Spirit.

THEN THE END WILL COME -- **Yahshua will come on the clouds of heaven to claim His sanctified and spotless bride without blemish.**

The sky will be rolled up like a scroll and there will be a New Heaven and a New Earth and the New Jerusalem will appear.

How much of this will be physically recognizable and how much will be spiritual will be an issue for those alive in that hour to discern.

**This will be the end of the world as we currently know it and, at that time, the GREAT MYSTERY OF YAHWEH WILL HAVE BEEN REVEALED! The earth will have been restored to that which was planned and purposed at the outset.**

This is the picture as we currently have it. Much of this picture seems very clear to me in the Spirit but there are aspects which are not yet clear. This picture has been unfolding since 1996 but has been unfolding rapidly since late last year, particularly since I completed nine three day fasts between September last year and early January this year (nine being the number of Judgment).

This picture is NOT shared as a rigid or rigorous interpretation, it is shared as the picture that has been shown to me. I fully acknowledge that I am not as sanctified or anointed at this time as I should have been, and I have been severely rebuked by the Father for my lack of obedience. I repent to all who read this that I cannot now give more clarity.

However, I DO testify before the Throne of the Most High God, El Elyon, Yahweh Adonai, that I understand the overall flow of events set out here to be sufficiently precise to enable those who have eyes to see and ears to hear, to more clearly discern for themselves what the Spirit of Yahweh is saying to them.

**IN PARTICULAR, please accept that your entire experience as a believer in Yahshua Messiah up to the year 2000 does not in any material way equip you to comprehend what is now happening on the earth.** There has been much teaching of men which has missed the mark regarding these times. **The ONLY sure guide is to be led by the Spirit of Yahweh<sup>1</sup> every second of every day, to claim by faith that we are crucified with Christ, to cry out and declare our total inability to serve Yahweh<sup>1</sup> except by His Spirit, to ask Him to Judge us severely and correct us harshly that we may serve Him more perfectly in this life and not be judged in the life to come, etc, etc.**

There are many more prayers that one can pray, trust the Holy Spirit to lead you!

Cry out over some of the issues that have been raised in recent postings. Claim the love of Yahweh to be shed abroad in our hearts in FULL measure, claim to be sanctified and brought to a place where the FULL power and anointing of the Holy Spirit, at the same or greater level than was imparted to Yahshua<sup>2</sup>, can be poured out upon us, recognizing that, unless we are sanctified, the anointing will destroy us!

Put Yahweh FIRST in our lives, THERE IS NO OTHER WAY!

<sup>5</sup> *Trust in the LORD [Yahweh] with all your heart, and lean not on your own understanding;*

<sup>6</sup> *In all your ways acknowledge Him, and He shall direct your paths.*

<sup>7</sup> *Do not be wise in your own eyes; fear the LORD [Yahweh] and depart from evil." (NKJ Proverbs 3:5-7)*

-----ooOoo-----

## **2001.03.1.10 A Testimony Regarding A Little Sister In The Sudan**

From Ron Tyler [oldservant@ivnet.org](mailto:oldservant@ivnet.org)

### ***INTRODUCTION***

This article was sent to me by Ron Tyler.

It presents a detailed account of the martyrdom of a young believer in Sudan.

This young girl, savagely beaten and raped for hours as a consequence of her faith in Jesus [Yahshua] throughout the ordeal sang praises to her King and refused to tie until totally mutilated!

It demands of each one of us that WE answer the question - AM I READY TO DIE FOR MY SAVIOUR THE WAY SHE DID?

Am I willing to endure humiliation, beatings and torment and STILL sing praises to my King rather than compromise my testimony.





FROM HIS WORD ----- \* 1Peter 4: 12 Beloved, do not be astonished at the fiery trial which is to try you, as [though] a strange thing happened to you, 13 but rejoice according as you are partakers of Christ's suffering, so that when His glory shall be revealed, you may be glad also with exceeding joy. 14 If you are reviled for [the] name of Christ, [you are] blessed, because the Spirit of God and of glory rests on you. Truly according to them, He is blasphemed, but according to you He is glorified. . . . 16 But if [one suffers] as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorify God because of this. . . . 19 Therefore let those who suffer according to the will of God commit their souls in well-doing, as to a faithful Creator.

\*\* 1 Cor. 10:13 No testing / trial / proving \*\*\* has taken you but [what is] common to man; but God [is] faithful, who will not allow you to be tested / tried / proven above what you are able, but with the testing / trial / proving also will make a way to escape, so that you may be able to bear [it] \*\*\* of 1 Cor 10:13 Strong's

1) an experiment, attempt, trial, proving

1a) trial, proving:

the trial made of you by my bodily condition, since condition served as to test the love of the Galatians toward Paul (Gal. 4:14)

1b) the trial of man's fidelity, integrity, virtue, constancy 1b4) adversity, affliction, trouble: sent by God and serving to test or prove one's character, faith, holiness

``Matt. 10:16 Behold, I send you out as sheep in [the] midst of wolves. Therefore be as wise as serpents and as harmless as doves. 17 But beware of men, for they will deliver you up to the sanhedrins, and they will scourge you in their synagogues. 18 And you shall be brought before governors and kings for My sake, for a testimony against them and the nations. 19 But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what you shall speak; for it shall be given you in that same hour what you shall speak. 20 For it is not you who speak, but the Spirit of your Father who speaks in you. . . . 27 What I tell you in darkness, speak in the light; and what you hear, proclaim on the housetops. 28 And do not fear those who kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul. But rather fear Him who can destroy both soul and body in hell. 29 Are not two sparrows sold for an assarion? And one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father. 30 But even the hairs of your head are all numbered. 31 Therefore do not fear, you are of more value than many sparrows. 32 Then everyone who shall confess Me before men, I will confess him before My Father who is in Heaven.

``Ps 72:14 He shall redeem their soul from deceit and violence; and their blood shall be precious in His sight. Ps 116:15 Precious in the sight of the LORD [is] the death of His saints.

~~Heb 11:32 And what more shall I say? . . . 35 Women received their dead raised to life again, and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance, that they might obtain a better resurrection. 36 And others had trial of [cruel] mockings and scourgings; yes, more, of bonds and imprisonments. 37 They were stoned, they were sawed in two, were tempted, were slain with the sword. They wandered about in sheepskins and goatskins, being destitute, afflicted, tormented. 38 The world was not worthy of them. They wandered in deserts and mountains and dens and caves of the earth. Heb 11:13 These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off. And they were persuaded of [them] and embraced [them] and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth. 14 For they who say such things declare plainly that they seek a fatherland. 15 And truly, if they had been mindful of that [country] from which they came out, they might have had opportunity

to have returned. 16 But now they stretch forth to a better [fatherland], that is, a heavenly one. Therefore God is not ashamed to be called their God, for He has prepared a city for them.

""Rev. 21:2 And I, John, saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down from God out of Heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her Husband. 3 And I heard a great voice out of Heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God [is] with men, and He will dwell with them, and they will be His people, and God Himself will be with them and be their God. 4 And God will wipe away all tears from their eyes. And there will be no more death, nor mourning, nor crying out, nor will there be any more pain; for the first things passed away. 5 And He sitting on the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And He said to me, Write, for these words are true and faithful. 6 And He said to me, It is done. I am the Alpha and Omega, the Beginning and the End. To him who thirsts I will give of the fountain of the water of life freely. 7 He who overcomes will inherit all things, and I will be his God, and he will be My son.

### **END NOTE**

Thanks to Ron for this item.

Shalom

-----ooOoo-----

## **2001.03.1.11 Yahshua Our Messiah Yahweh**

*By Rabbi Moshe Joseph Koniuchowsky*

Copied from <http://yourarmstoisrael.org>

### **INTRODUCTION**

On 9 March 2001 we issued an article "The Relationship between Yahweh<sup>1</sup> (The LORD), Yahshua<sup>2</sup> (Jesus) and The Holy Spirit" [Reference ETI #2001/03/03]. This article sought to better understand the exact relationship between the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit.

On Friday, following a reference to a web site, I encountered this article "Yahshua Our Messiah Yahweh – Yahweh Can Be Understood" written by Rabbi Moshe Joseph Koniuchowsky whose ministry in the USA is specifically focussed on the reuniting of the Two Houses of Israel (the two olive trees of Revelation) Israel and Judah. Their web site is well worth visiting.

To me this article reinforces much of what was written a week or so ago and GOES MUCH FURTHER in terms of giving a far more robust understanding of the relationship between the Father and the Son. Moshe has consented to us making this available and other material from his ministry as we feel led.

This message is also vitally important with regard to the articles on building a bridge to the Jews as well as to the Moslems.

At this time I do not feel competent to accurately summarize what is written and time does not permit me to take the time required to produce a meaningful summary, accordingly, I ask you to forgive me for not providing a summary for this article.

Copied from <http://yourarmstoisrael.org>

15 March 2001

## YAHSHUA OUR MESSIAH YAHWEH

By Rabbi Moshe Joseph Koniuchowsky

SPECIAL EXTRA EDITION

## YAHWEH CAN BE UNDERSTOOD

The issue of Messiah Yahshua's place in the Echad of Israel remains one of the most hotly debated theological issues of our or any day. Yet, it does not really have to be that way. Scripture is most clear as to Yahshua's place in Father Yahweh, as well as that of the Ruach HaKodesh and His place in Yahweh. And, that's the key! They both emanate from Father Yahweh and neither part of Yahweh can live apart from Father Yahweh, since He and He alone is the source of all power and redemption. Apart from Father Yahweh, Yahshua the Word of Yahweh does not exist and can do nothing.

## THE FATHER'S INITIAL MANIFESTATION

The purpose in this teaching is to clearly show that the Savior and the Ruach are both clearly Yahweh, but never as three persons. While manmade doctrinal councils have declared Yahweh to be a trinity of persons, Scripture has not and has strictly forbidden such speculation. There are many articles on the historical origins of the pagan trinity of three separate but equal persons and we will not attempt to better explain that which has been well documented elsewhere. Also we will show how *modealism* or "Yahshua only" in differing modes is equally as erroneous as is the manmade trinity.

Clearly we are dealing with two eternal aspects of the Elohim of Israel. ONE IS THE Father AND THE OTHER IS THE SON! By understanding the relationship between them, we can then understand their relationship with us their children.

Yahshua pre-existed prior to His first *parousia* (advent) into the earth. In *Mishle* (Proverbs 30:4) we see the Yahweh Elohim and His Son defined as both being partners in creation. The Hebrew reads: "*Mah shemo ooh ma shem bainoh ki tadah?*" So the fact of Messiah Yahshua's pre-existence was an established fact that had Solomon's attention. Now, as we are about to discover, the Son of Yahweh was brought forth before He was begotten. Or in other words, He always existed in the Father's bosom. But He was not brought forth from the Father, until the Father spoke Him forth! Since Yahshua was in the bosom of the Father, (John 1:18) He is said to be His eternal Son! However officially He did not become the Son until the Father Yahweh took him out and away from His bosom and released Him into the cosmos. We see this startling understanding confirmed by Rav Shaul in Colossians 1:15, where Yahshua is not only called the likeness of the invisible Father but the Father-Yahweh's first act of personal manifestation. Notice Yahshua is not the Father's first act of creation. For truly YAHSHUA WAS NEVER CREATED! That is and will always be heresy! The term firstborn in the Greek is *prototokos*, which means, (Strong's #4416, from #4413) the chief manifestation of the Father, taking place BEFORE ALL CREATION! Messiah Yahshua was the visible result of the first time the Father decided to cast Himself in a new and in an unprecedented way and thus reached into Himself or His bosom and caused the engrafted Word to go forth. By going forth from the Father-Yahweh's bosom, we can see how it is said that the Word came from His bosom, by being brought forth or taken out from the Father. Being "brought forth" and "being begotten" is not the same concept and unless we understand that crucial difference, many believers will continue to be confused. The "brought forth" declaration was an event in eternity past, that you and I missed, at the beginning of Yahweh's purpose for revealing Himself to

the cosmos. John 1:14 makes reference to this Word that was brought forth in eternity past and has come into the world, in order to be begotten into humanity!

### **FROM THE BOSOM OF THE FATHER**

In John 1:1 Scripture shows us that this initial firstborn manifestation of Yahweh, was His own Word that emanated from His own bosom or His heart. Before the Word was sent forth or brought forth, it was with Elohim, as an eternal AND INTERNAL part of Elohim. Therefore the Word was Elohim Himself! As long as Yahweh the Father has existed, so has His Word that resided in Him, since He and His Word are inseparable, as opposed to that which the so-called "church" has done and taught. Since Yahweh has no beginning neither does His Word and both the Father and His Word, (not 2 persons) existed in each other, with the lesser residing inside of the greater. When Father Yahweh released His Word from His bosom, He brought forth His very own Word in what seemed like an act of creation but was not. It was a mere transference of the abiding engrafted Word from an internal to an external setting. Once released from the bosom, it unleashed its inbred creative powers upon the universe and thus created all things. Colossians 1:16 confirms this unleashing of the energy of His spoken Word and all things became subject to His Word, which was the Father's first manifestation of His self-contained glory. Once that glory had been brought forth out of its containment, all things that His Word created, became His Word's property and through Him the Father's property. That is why Yahshua said many times all that the Father has is mine and all I have is His (John 17:9-10).

### **HIS WORD IS THE GLUE THAT HOLDS**

The reason that the universe does not fall apart is because the Word which is Yahweh's bond and His omnipotence, holds all things together according to Colossians 1:18. In His eternal pre-existent Word, all of the Father's power resides. Due to this truth Rav Shaul could proclaim in Colossians 2:9 and Colossians 2:3 that in His Word, dwelt all the fullness of the Father's given Power and authority, as well as all of the Father's knowledge and wisdom. Since the Father has given all Power, authority and wisdom to His Word, His Word is equal to the Father in His power, might and wisdom. Having said this however, it is most necessary to remember that His Word is never to be confused with the Father, since numerous times in Scripture the Father is called the Elohim of the Messiah Himself and Yahshua chips in with many reminders that the Father was, is, and always will be, greater than He is (John 20:28, 1st Cor.15-24-28, Ephesians 1:3, Ephesians 1:17, Ephesians 4:6). This is the wonderful mystery or secret hid in many respects in the First Covenant. That Elohim our Father was not the Creator but decided to bring forth His Word and allowed His Word to make all things, so that in all things the Father would be seen as the greater One, who allowed His Word to be brought forth in the first place.

### **BROUGHT FORTH BEFORE BEGOTTEN**

John 1:18 makes it fully clear that once His Word was brought FORTH, that Father Yahweh immediately named this recast manifestation of Himself with the title: THE SON OR MY SON. We must not lose focus of this important point at this stage. Yahweh Himself called or better yet RENAMED His Word as "The SON"! Scripture teaches that the Word was named the SON and the Son was named Yahshua, (for what Father does not name His Son, with a personal noun and recognizable name?). Proverbs 30:4, makes it clear that the Son had His name BEFORE BEING BEGOTTEN in Miriam's womb in Bethlehem, as does Micah 5:2, where Israel's Governor is described as being "brought forth" from and to Yahweh the Father in eternity past! Failure to understand that Yahweh brought forth His Son by sending Him from His own bosom, before coming forth from a human womb, is what will continue to confuse those who choose to be confused. Yahweh "brought forth" in a manner that is not familiar

to us as humans and that is why we get things so messed up in our doctrines, specifically in our Christolog

### **BIRTHING HIS OWN ESTABLISHED WORD**

Yahweh birthed or released His own established Word by releasing it into the universe and then renaming it as the Messiah Yahshua. Let us emphasize again that this is not a creation act upon Yahshua, or of "a" Yahshua as many teach but rather a releasing of the eternal Word from His bosom and then the **RENAMING HIS OWN WORD** as Yahshua, as a reward for Yahshua's perfect obedience (which He had to relearn after His incarnation as the **theanthropas** according to Hebrews 5:7-8) in creating the cosmos, according to the entire pattern laid out by the Father. Then the Father Yahweh asks both David and his son Solomon, if either of them understand that His Son got His own Name from Father Yahweh, as a reward for faithfulness in the successful creation of the cosmos (Genesis 1:31).

This pre-existent re-naming of His Word as the Son Yahshua, who would come to earth, is called by Father Yahweh the TORAH OF THE ETERNAL BROUGHT FORTH SON according to Psalm 2:7. To BRING FORTH means to bring forth as would a midwife. So we see the Father in this eternal and unusual maternal role, as a midwife for His Son, just like Yocheved used a midwife (Exodus 1:17-21) in the delivery of Moses, the redeemer of the Torah. In order for believers to be favored and receive immortality at the first pre-millennial resurrection, (not rapture) we are told to kiss the pre-existent SON, thus complying with the Torah mitzvah of "**venashku bar**", or the kissing of Yahweh's Son (Psalm 2:12).

In Psalm 2:8 we see that the Son's destiny is to inherit the earth along with all the Israelite nations (Gen.48: 19). When we take total refuge in this Torah of the pre-existent Son, formerly the Word of Yahweh, we will avoid Yahweh's wrath (Psalm 2:12).

This same Scripture is quoted in five places in the Brit Chadasha, using the Greek equivalent **gennao**, (Strong's #1080) all meaning a birth by springing forth. John 1:14 reminds us that it was this Word/Yahshua, who became flesh and lived in Israel among us. Notice part B of this fascinating verse. That which our people Israel actually beheld in the 1<sup>st</sup> century, was the glory of the One brought forth by the Father in eternity past (Isaiah 60:1-3)!

The process, by which we got to behold this glory of the "**yalad bein**" or begotten SON is called the begetting or incarnation of the "brought forth" Holy One, into this world. Therefore the Messiah Yahshua, the Word of Yahweh, became visible to mankind through Miriam's womb. That birth was not a bringing forth but simply a begetting or supernatural human conception, through the Power of Yahweh, also known as the Ruach HaKodesh of the Father (Acts 1:4)!

### **PRE-EXISTENT SAVIOR**

In Revelation 3:14, the eternal Word/Son Yahshua, is called the **arche** of Yahweh or the commencement of the Father's manifestations, or the first primary, highest or chief manifestation of the Father, in a chain of many future manifestations by the same omnipotent Father. The Originator is always greater than His manifestation, regardless of which plane that manifestation is revealed! Yahshua is the Word and is the first emanation from Yahweh's bosom and is also referred to as the head or chief (**arche** Strong's #746) or primary manifestation in both sequence and power, of all that Yahweh the Father is and always will be. The Father was greater than Yahshua in eternity past, as He remains today and will yet be in eternity future (1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 15:24-28).

There are boastful, deceitful and cankerous heretics, who make the rounds by denying Yahshua's pre-existence as His Word. What follows is some scriptural ammunition for the true believer, to defend him or herself with the Sword of the Ruach. The last thing we need in Messianic circles, is for any more rabbis, leaders and laity, to fall prey to S.A.Tan, who walks about as a roaring lion to devour our movement. While we must not make any allowance for the three persons, thrice headed trinity, neither should we make allowance for any heresy that denies Yahshua's pre-existence! In John 6:62, in response to the hardness and unbelief of some *talmidim*, Yahshua challenged them by stating, "What if you see the Son of Man going up [to] where He was before?" In essence Messiah Yahshua tells them that He can, if and when He chooses, show them His previous pre-existence as the Eternal Word of His Father, (not the Father) who became the Son, way before coming to this earth in Bethlehem. In Bethlehem the pre-existent Son officially became Israel's Governor. In John 3:16 Yahshua clearly declares that no one ever could have possibly come down from heaven, including the Father, except the Son. If the Son did not pre-exist as Yahweh's Word, He could have never made this astounding claim!

In John 8:23 Messiah Yahshua states that: "I am from above", reminding His *talmidim* of His origins. HaAdon Yahshua in John 6:46 claims to be from or *para* Elohim. This literally means "**beside**" Elohim, before He came down as the bread of life (John 6:50-51). He as the bread of life came down from His former glory in pre-existence and became our bread of eternal life. In John 8:58 Yahshua claims that "Before Abraham was birthed, "I AM", or literally: *Ego Eimi* (Strong's #1510) **I ALREADY EXISTED!!!** In John 6:37 Messiah Yahshua announces to our people Israel that He has seen the Father's form. If the Father never left heaven, the seat of His glory, where else would Yahshua His Son/Word have seen the Father's spiritual form, unless He himself had been an eyewitness to that form, in the third heaven?

In John 1:1 the logos is said to be WITH Elohim. The word "with" is the Greek word "pros" and literally means by the side or next to. The *logos* was so close to Father Yahweh that He recognized His Father's form. Yahweh fathered His Word right next to Him. Proverbs 8:24,30).

**Yochanan Hamatbeel**, (John the Baptist) was physically born before the Messiah Yahshua. Yet he stated that "He [Yahshua] already existed before me" in John 1:15.

Since this is not true about His (Yahshua's) natural earthly birth, because Yochanan was born six months before Yahshua, then **Yochanan Hamamtbuel** was surely talking about the eternal Spirit realm, seeing that Yahweh and His Son are both Spirit (John 4:24).

We see further in John 17:5 HaAdon Yahshua clearly referencing His having received the Father's glory, when the Father took His own Word and glorified Him by bringing Him forth and establishing Him as the Son. Yahshua was and is, the only brought forth Son of His love. All this action that we missed, took place before Yahweh-Yahshua created the world. He had to be glorified prior to the commencement (*arche*) of His creation activity. The Father transferred His Word into the manifestation known as Yahshua, even as Father Yahweh later is said to have transferred us from darkness into the Son's Kingdom (Colossians 1:13).

John 17:18 further confirms this truth. The scriptural pattern of renaming an individual or person as a reward for obedience to a calling or a purpose, is a behavior Yahshua learned from His Father, when His Word had a Name given Him and was brought forth as the Son (Matt 16:18, Gen. 32:28).

Second Peter 3:1-7 speaks of unlearned men who believe in a three headed idolatrous papal trinity, calling them ignorant of the simple plain fact that the Word/Yahshua Elohim, created the heavens and the earth which now exists, all the while preserving the same heavens and earth, for the future "Day of Yahweh" judgments. Rav Shaul confirms that the unreachable riches of Messiah can only be comprehended by those, who see Him as He truly is. "The fellowship of the mystery that has been hidden from the foundation of the world and has been HID IN ELOHIM, [the Father] who created all things by Messiah Yahshua (Ephesians 3:8-9)."

Without the revelation of this mystery previously hid inside Yahweh the Father's bosom, Messiah Himself being that mystery, none can see the Son as the Creator/Word of the Father, yet not a separate person from the Father. This is the key to godly fellowship, (mystery of fellowship) away from the pagan influences of Trinitarian sects. This mystery is further detailed in Philippians 2:5-7, where Yahshua is said to have been His Word with a shared "*morphe*", or a shared nature and equal "*isos*", or exactly like the Father, yet not the Father, and NOT A SECOND DISTINCT PERSON!

In Psalms 110:1, the one at Yahweh's side is called David's Adon or Master. According to Hebrews 1:14 only the Son of Yahweh sits at Yahweh's right hand. The occupant of the position or throne is called Yahweh in Psalm 110:5. Yahweh [Word/Son] at your [Father's] right hand! In Hebrews 1:2 the Son is seen as the Creator. Yahshua is the very Creator after being "brought forth" as the Son. Prior to creation He was known simply as the internal Word of Elohim. Hebrews 1:3 reaffirms that Yahshua the living Word holds all things from falling apart by His creative power. Hebrews 1:3 calls Yahshua the EXACT OR CHIEF or initial revealed representation of the Father. Notice He is not a second person but the chief and primary expression of His Father. And since His Word is Yahweh, Yahweh is His Word and Yahshua is the same Word, then Yahshua is Yahweh! Even at the end of the Great Tribulation, Yahshua returns from heaven in Revelation 19:10, as the Word of Yahweh, coming to resurrect His believing children. Even today and even in the age to come, He remains the eternal glorified incarnated Word of Yahweh!

### **A RETURN TO HIS EARLIER PLACE!**

By being invited to sit down at the Father's right hand, Yahshua MERELY RETURNED TO HIS PLACE OF HONOR, the "pros" of His Father and did not occupy a new seat created for the Messiah, after His physical resurrection (Hosea 5:15, John 6:62).

Hebrews 1:5, confirms that His Word did not become the Son until the Father decided to glorify Him, by anointing and honoring Him as His own Son, rather than just merely His Word. First the Son was glorified in heaven then glorified on earth by His resurrection. He returned to heaven to his OLD SEAT, which the Father no doubt, kept warm for His RETURNING only "brought forth" Son! Hebrews 1:8-10 and Psalm 45:6-7 confirm that Yahshua did not assume or ascend the throne for the first time as the physically resurrected Son. That throne was eternal and pre-existed right next to the Father's throne, in eternity past. As it is written: "To the Son He said: "Thy throne O Elohim, is forever and forever [forever to forever]." Hebrews 1:10 confirms that the "brought forth" Yahweh at Yahweh's right hand, is the true Creator.

Daniel sees the Son of Man at the Father's *pros* or His side [throne] in Daniel 7:13-14, 580 years before His Bethlehem birth. Both Yahshua and His throne are forever, thus reaffirming Yahshua as Yahweh, seeing that His throne is equally eternal to that of the Father's! Psalms 33:6, confirms the Word/Yahshua as the Eternal Creator.

## ONLY YAHWEH CAN WALK ON WATER

In Job 9:1-8, Yahweh alone is described as having the ability to walk on the waves of the water, since He alone made them and as such knows exactly how to walk on them, thereby defying the law of gravity. In Matthew 8:23-27, Yahshua proved He was Yahweh who made The Sea Of Galilee by walking on Galilee! In Isaiah 44:24&D&E, Yahweh is said to be the Creator. That same Creator is said to be mankind's Savior, having "NONE [NO ONE] BESIDE ME", or no SECOND PERSON BESIDE ME, either in salvation or the Creation of the nation of Israel!!!(Isaiah 60:16).

The Son of Yahweh, the Father's first brought forth manifestation, is often called the "right hand" of Yahweh, since that is His position both before and after the incarnation. Psalm 110:5 calls the right arm or right side of Yahweh the Father, the Yahweh at Yahweh's right side or Yahweh's right arm. Isaiah 52:10 calls the right hand of Yahweh, the salvation instrument of Yahweh or the pre-existent Yahshua. In Isaiah 53:1 Yahweh the Father promises to make Yahshua the pre-existent Son bare by revealing the "brought forth Yahweh" at his own right/side/arm to the entire globe. Isaiah 59:1-16 talks much of the eternal Son, as the right arm or the earthly begotten Son of the Father's salvation.

Messiah Yahshua previously known in heaven as the *logos*, or the *davar*, has to be Yahweh Himself. In Isaiah 43:10 Yahweh makes it clear, that He did not form Yahshua nor create a lesser #2 Elohim person. "Before me there was no El formed and neither shall there be after me." Yahshua as the Son of Yahweh was never created or formed. Rather He was simply manifested from the Father's bosom into a renewed role. As Savior His role changed, as it will change once again when He comes to fully reunite both houses of Israel, at the end of this age, making death His last vanquished enemy. Then the "New Age", or the age to come, the *Olam Habah*, will see Him deliver His kingdom to the Father, as He Himself is subjected to the only One, who is excepted from being under Yahshua's authority. The Word described as having been brought forth as the Son of Yahweh, does not violate the integrity of the text found in Isaiah 43:10, which precludes Yahshua being created or being Michael the whipping boy angel of the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society.

Messiah Yahshua was never formed or created. He is said to be the *Aleph* and the *Tav*, as is His Father, (Revelation 1:6, 1:11, 22:13, 21:6,) and Hebrews 12:2, where Yahshua is the Creator and Finisher of the faith of Abraham, Isaac and Israel. In the Hebrew of Genesis 1:1 it is written: "*Bereshit bara Elohim aleph-tav hashamayim vet haarettz.*" Or in the beginning Elohim created, ["brought forth" the Aleph-Tav] known today as the Son, Messiah Yahshua. Again, this rendering does not imply Yahshua as a created being but rather as being brought forth from the Father's bosom to be His *Aleph-Tav*. The eternal Son became the "first and last" of the *Brit Chadashsh*, begotten in Nazareth, born in Bethlehem, to assume the earthly role, as the manifestation of the invisible heavenly *Aleph Tav! Aleph Tav* is both a description of the eternity of Father Yahweh and an adjective used to describe the Son's earthly role. Yahshua was never created but rather brought forth from the existing substance and essence of His Father's bosom, just like Adam, who was not actually created from nothing but TAKEN and "brought forth" from the existing essence or bosom of the earth and renamed AD-AM. If you can grasp the Genesis 2:7 account, you will see an excellent analogy of just how Yahweh BROUGHT FORTH His very own Wor

## MOSES AND YAHSHUA

In John 5:39 HaAdon Yahshua claims that in the Torah, Moses wrote about Him extensively. He is therefore astounded that Israelites so familiar with Moses's writings, cannot see the One Moses specifically wrote about. However here is the point! Moses our teacher wrote about the coming

Messiah Yahshua. Since there are very few specific messianic prophecies in the Torah itself, the majority of Torah speaks about Yahshua as the eternal pre-existent Word, delivered to Israel at Sinai. Israel's Word delivered to Moses at Sinai, speaks and testifies of Yahshua in every verse, since Yahshua is His Father's Word brought forth as the Son in eternity past and later conceived as the begotten of the Father, in Miriam's womb. Moses's non-Messianic prophetic writings speak clearly of Yahshua and therefore Moses had to by definition been writing about Yahshua's pre-incarnate reality. The Father's Living Word visiting with him for 40 days at Horeb. In like manner Yahshua the same incarnate Living Word, visited with his *talmidim* on Olivet for 40 days! Both visitations took place after three days of preparation!

In fact Moses always understood the LIVING WORD AS YAHWEH, as seen for example so perfectly in Deuteronomy 5:5.

Moses is said to have stood between Father Yahweh and Israel in order to declare to Israel THE WORD OF YAHWEH or the WORD "BROUGHT FORTH" FROM YAHWEH, FOR ISRAEL! This scene is repeated many times throughout Torah! Every time Moses faithfully discharged THE WORD BROUGHT FORTH from Father Yahweh, he was receiving a message directly through the Son to give to Israel! In John 5:46

Yahshua states that: "Moses wrote about me." We can see that almost all of Moses's writings referred to Yahshua's pre-incarnate state (Deut. 18:18 being an exception). These "Word of Yahweh" references by Moses, further validate the Son's eternal existence as Yahweh's Word. Moses wrote about Yahweh Himself being Israel's only Rock of Salvation (Deut. 32:3-4) and Rav Shaul identified Messiah Yahshua the Son, as the same Rock of Salvation that Moses referenced (1st Corinthians 10:4).

### **FURTHER INSIGHT**

Father Yahweh always works through the Son. He did before the dawn of time. He did for the creation of time. He did in the First Covenant and still does in the Renewed Everlasting Covenant. In Genesis 19:24

we see Yahweh on earth, (the begotten Son) after dining with Abraham, calling down fire and brimstone from Yahweh out of heaven. One Yahweh. The Father in heaven! The Son on earth! Both working in perfect harmony! Yahshua said that He and His Father are one, (MIA) always working together in perfect harmony and perfect agreement (John 10:30).

In John 10:33 the false accusation against Messiah was that He was claiming to be the Father-Elohim of Israel. First Yahshua reminds them that to be Elohim, does not mean that one claims to be the Father. He reminds these Israelites, that all Israelites are called Elohim in Psalm 82:6, as were Israel's Judges, as a reminder that anyone receiving Yahweh's Word becomes His child (John 1:12).

That individual is strengthened to be come mighty or a "mighty-one", an Elohim in faith. More importantly, Yahshua denies the false accusation by restating His true position. His position is found in John 10:36, where He stakes His claim as the SON OF YAHWEH and not as the Father Yahweh! He is accusing the unbelievers of misquoting His claim. So let us determine to call Yahshua what Yahshua calls Himself. Not a second person with Daddy in the celestial dimension, rather as His Word who was brought forth as the SON and conceived in Miriam's womb, as the begotten of Yahweh. Miriam's womb did not make Him "The Son", rather her womb later begat "The" Son into the visible realm. Any scientist will tell you that matter can be transferred or rearranged into a different form of energy but never truly destroyed.

We often see the Father and the Son in eternal Spirit form, in such Scriptures as Isaiah 43:11, where the Hebrew phrase *anochi, anochi*, I, I or I *even* I, are seen as both being Yahweh and both being the Savior. This concept of I and I or I *even* I, is found in Deuteronomy 32:39, where Yahweh speaks of Himself and His Son by saying "*reooah atah ki ani, ani*, see now I and I, or I, I. The plurality of the one Yahweh was, is and will always be. We must learn that plurality of divine manifestations, does not equate to three persons, which would be a direct violation of Torah. Yahweh Himself forbids any other second or third or forth "Yahweh Elohim Persons", to be placed before His Holy presence. To have a "second person Yahweh" in front of His presence, would violate His very own Torah, (Exodus 20:3) not to mention His appetite. Anything emanating from Him on numerous biblical occasions would by definition have to be Him, yet only as a manifestation of Him and certainly not another person, with life in themselves! Yahshua reminded us, that the Father is the one who had to first give Him the authority to have life in Himself, since it emanated from the Father and was given to the Son (John 5:26).

Since Yahweh the Father has never appeared to humans and yet we know that Yahweh has manifested to humans, there can be no doubt that these manifestations were of His Word that became crowned with honor and glory and received coronation as the eternal Son. Thus it is written, "Thy Word have you exalted [along with], your Name above all (through past coronation). His Word and His Name Yahweh are equal and the same according to Psalm 138:2. (The Scriptures Edition ISR 1998; South Africa)

## LOOK-ALIKES

What is exciting and yet fully understandable is the fact that the Son/Word, looks exactly like the Father, not just in thought and in agreement but in actual appearance to mankind. Rev. 1:12-16 confirms this fact, since it is an identical description of the Son of Man, (Ben Adam) found in Daniel in chapter 7:9-10. Not only that! In both heavenly visions in Daniel 7:9-14 and Revelation 5:1, both the Father and the Son are seen interacting together and both looked the same in Daniel as they do in Revelation! So we see that both the Father and Son existed both before and after Bethlehem! Both the Father and the Son work together, with the Father as the Grand Designer and the Son as the actual Creator, as seen in Genesis 1:26. In Genesis 3:23 the Father and the Son are seen conversing in full agreement, that Eden must be lost via closure to unregenerate man. Genesis 11:6-7 once again displays this supernatural teamwork.

Messiah Yahshua was, is and always will be the exact image of the invisible Father. He taught us that when you see Him, you do in fact see the Father (John 14:9).

The Father's glory and light is found shining on the face of His Son Yahshua (2nd Cor.4: 4, John 14:9). Hebrews 1:3 states that Yahshua is the "exact representation of His substance". In 1st Cor.15: 47 we find Rav Shaul in some of Scripture's clearest language, calling Messiah Yahshua his *Kurios* or Master, the SECOND ADAM FROM HEAVEN! While being manifest as a man, He was manifest or brought forth first as Yahweh's Son at His heavenly anointing and coronation and sent down here to inherit both the earth and Adam's fallen federal headship. Psalm 49:6-9 teaches that if Yahshua the Messiah were not also Yahweh, not as person #2 but as Yahweh's Word come in the flesh, that mankind could never be saved and redeemed. According to verse 7 of Psalm 49: "a brother [or another mere human] CANNOT REDEEM ANYONE AT ALL!" If Yahshua is not Yahweh, but a mere man, we would still be looking for our Savior. Psalm 49:8 goes on to say that the redemption, when it does come, will be precious and costly as a one-time event. So we see that Yahshua/Word of Yahweh did come, not

merely as an older human brother but as Yahweh's Son, to pay the price of redemption. That has caused all other attempts at redemption to be futile and to inevitably cease through failure!

Job confessed his faith in the pre-existence of His Savior Yahshua by confessing that "I know that my Redeemer lives [brought forth] and at the last day [He] shall stand upon the earth [be begotten]." Job understood that prior to coming to this earth, the Redeemer existed as Yahweh's eternal Redeemer, ordained by Destiny to come to our earth. Galatians 4:4 outlines this excellent truth. In the fullness of times, or when the time came to create time, Yahweh's Son was sent forth from Yahweh as Yahweh, later to be born of a woman and thus be able to stand on the earth, born under the righteous covering of Torah, to redeem those already obeying the righteous covering of Torah, i.e. Israel and those like Job! Notice the sequence of events outlined in this verse. Brought forth then born in the womb!

### **CLOSING THOUGHTS ON THE FALLACIOUS TRINITY**

The word Elohim in and by itself does not prove three persons of a trinity. Words such as *mayim*, *shamamyim*, *panaim*, (water, heaven, face) are all-plural in construction only, not in usage. When applied to Yahweh, the word Elohim is used only with singular verb constructions such as: is, created, said, etc. The following individual false gods along with Yahweh are all called Elohim. That does not make these gods a trinity of persons. *Baalberith* in Jud. 8:33, *Chemosh* in Jud. 11:24, *Dagon* in Jud. 16:23, *Ashteroth* in 1<sup>st</sup> Kings 11:5, *Balzebul* in 2<sup>nd</sup> Kings 1:2-3, *Nisroch* in 2 Kings 19:37, along with the single golden calf of Exodus 32:1-31, are all called Elohim! All these single gods are referred to as Elohim. Is anyone prepared to argue that these individual gods are really three personages or gods in one bush or totem pole? So you and I should not think it strange for Yahweh to be referred to as Elohim. Elohim simply means the Father, the Word/Son and His Power/Spirit are all ONE Elohim! *Asheteroth* is a female singular identity deity yet despite the feminine name, is called Elohim by the bible a clear male PLURAL common noun.

[<http://www.3ns.sympatico.ca>]

Genesis 32:24-28 says that Elohim wrestled with Jacob, yet only one singular being was there! In Exodus 7:1 Moses is called Elohim. Does that mean that Moses was really three persons living in the Vatican? Elohim is called our Father (singular) in Malachi 2:10, not our 3 persons in one Father!! According to Smith's Bible Dictionary the idea that Elohim refers to a plurality OF PERSONS in the Godhead, "hardly finds a supporter among scholars." [<http://www.3ns.sympatico.ca>] Even John Calvin a faithful Trinitarian until his death, admitted that "one could not support a Trinitarian view based on anything in the Hebrew texts." *ibid*

The only two Scriptures used in favor of the Trinitarian position in the *Greek Brit Chadashsh* is 1st John 5:7 in the KJV. Almost all scholars have however removed that verse, universally acknowledging it as an added spurious verse, appearing in NONE of the older Majority Text manuscripts. *ibid* This added text reads as follows in the KJV: "For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one."

The Scriptures translates this verse as: "Because there are three who bear witness", followed by verse 8: "the Spirit, the water and the blood." The NIV and NAS confirm this translation thus indicating that the three who bear witness are not persons in heaven but three important witnesses left for us by the Savior Himself as proof of His Sonship, HERE ON THE EARTH! As for the other so-called Trinitarian proof text found in Matthew 28:19, many translations do not even include this, since it appears to be a late addition perhaps as late as 325 CE. However even if it is in the original texts, there is One Name

for one Elohim manifest as the Father, Son and Spirit, still not proving any kind of three person invention. Notice that all three manifestations have the same Name, thus all three must be manifestations of the identical One personage! Yahweh echad, not three persons, which is polytheism and is not the faith of the *talmidim* (disciples) or of our Messiah Yahshua!

### **THE MATTHEW SHEM TOV**

Perhaps most revealing is the original Hebrew Matthew used by the apostles and the early Jewish believers. Today this gospel is known as the *Hebrew Shem Tov* version and not surprisingly the Trinitarian dogma is not to be found. Matthew's Hebrew Gospel, used by the early ante-Nicean Jewish fathers reads in verse 19 of Matthew 28 as follows: "Yahshua drew near and said: "All power [All Mighty] is given to me in heaven and earth, go you and teach them to carry out all things I have commanded you forever." That is Torah, which is forever. Maybe if Trinitarians would spend more time teaching what Yahshua taught, which is Torah, we wouldn't have to deal with the nefarious flames of Trinitarianism!

(Hebrew Gospel of Matthew; Mercer Press 1995; George Howard p.151.)

When the Renewed Covenant speaks of Elohim with us, it was not person #2 with us but the whole being of the Word/Son with us. We see that Yahweh's full presence was in the Messiah according to 2nd Corinthians 5:19. Second Timothy 3:16 admonishes us that the mystery of the gospel is truly great, since the living Creator Yahshua the Almighty, Yahweh's Word, appeared in a body, [as *Emanu-El*] was vindicated by the Ruach [prepared and declared right for His mission] seen by angels before coming to earth, preached among the nations, was believed on and taken up BACK into His Father's glory.

Selah

### **END NOTE**

It is hoped that this document has assisted.

Shalom

-----ooOoo-----

## **2001.3.1.12 Prophet or Mouthpiece? Are We Still Killing The Prophets?**

*By Yochanan Mascaro*

Your Arms to Israel Ministries

Taken from Your Arms to Israel News by permission of the author

Email: [YourArmsToIsraelNews@yahoo.com](mailto:YourArmsToIsraelNews@yahoo.com) Web Site: <http://yourarmstoisrael.org>

### **COMMENT**

This is another article from Your Arms to Israel which is extremely relevant at this time.

For technical reasons it is contained in a separate document.

It draws a very interesting distinction between Moses, Yahweh's prophet who heard Yahweh's voice and communicated it and Aaron, the first priest who was eloquent, a good administrator, etc. It emphasises that even today, those who are prophets tend to be in the background while those who are eloquent and good administrators tend to be prominent. But, as, when left alone without Moses, while Moses was on Mount Sinai obtaining the Ten Commandments, Aaron resorted to idolatry in response to pressure from "the people" so many in positions of leadership in congregations who are pastors, teachers, administrators, etc today turn away from Yahweh's word, resort to idols and stone the prophets. This article reinforces the teaching on "Some Scriptures Relating to 'The People'" on 11 January 2001 and takes it significantly further.

This article also picks up another point, which is of great importance. It happens that this is the third instance in recent weeks where my attention has been drawn to this part of scripture and it therefore seems particularly important. In Exodus 32:10, Yahweh declares "*Now therefore **let me alone, that my wrath may wax hot against them, and that I may consume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.***"

Here we see Yahweh, filled with wrath at the idolatry of Israel, determined to destroy several million people!

Again, in verse 32:27 we read "*And he said unto them, **Thus saith יהוה Elohim of Israel, Put every man his sword by his side, and go in and out from gate to gate throughout the camp, and slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour***".

Here we see Yahweh commanding that the offenders be slain by their brethren. These passages address an aspect which many who call on the Name of Yahshua (Jesus) seem too often to overlook. Comments like "Jesus would never do anything like that" with reference to severe punishment or anger at unGodly behaviour, are frequently heard. Yet Scripture is full of incidents such as those above.

The article makes the point that those who killed their brethren were accounted righteous in the sight of Yahweh. Not mentioned in the article, but worth noting in this context, are the two incidents where Yahshua (Jesus) filled with anger at the conduct of people in the Temple in Jerusalem cleansed the Temple. John 2:15 says that Yahshua made a "whip" with which he drove the moneychangers out of the Temple. Revelation 6:16 refers to the Wrath of the Lamb, that is the Wrath of Yahshua! Those who call themselves by the name of "Christ" [Messiah] must understand that Yahshua paid a GREAT PRICE for our redemption and that we will be subject to a HARSHER JUDGMENT than those who do not know Him. Yet, many conduct themselves as though this is not the case.

Returning to the article, it continues "*is it ... scriptural.. To allow Yisrael (Israel) as a people to ignore Yahweh's Torot (instructions) during momentary absence of prophetic voices ...? Will Yisrael continue to remain stiffnecked even in the presence of Yahweh's prophets ...?*" However one defines Israel today, one must apply this question to ALL who call on the Name of Yahshua Messiah (Jesus Christ), whether of Jewish or Gentile heritage. We constantly see evidence that the vast majority of believers today are ignorant of and ignore the prophetic voices that are sent to them

The article concludes "*For it is Yahweh's way to use His prophets to bring about changes in His people Yisrael; to turn them back to His ways. **These changes include setting oneself apart from ALL that is***

*not of Yahweh and leading those who are not yet there into The Promised Land, Eretz Yisrael (Land of Yisrael), not leaving them wallowing in the mud of their (our) sinfulness.*

*Are we up to the task? I pray that Yahweh's prophets continue to step up to this task fearlessly as led by Avinu Malkenu (our Father and King) Yahweh, B'Shem (in the Name of) Yahshua, haMashiach (The Messiah)."*

To this we must all surely say a loud "Amen".

-----ooOoo-----

### **2001.03.1.13 The Spirit Is Moving On The Earth Spirit Led Praise And Worship El-Muchraka (The Place Of Fire)**

In the week ending 27 January 2001, in a teaching entitled "Who or What is the 'Remnant'" I wrote:

***"THE REMNANT WILL BE PASSIONATE IN PRAISE AND WORSHIP*** *Their praise and worship will be without inhibition and without holding back. They will be lost in His presence and in His Glory.*

*This is a desperately important point and one that is extremely difficult to articulate. If we are truly completely and utterly in love with Jesus, we WILL lose ourselves totally in that love when we come to praise Him and to worship Him."*

At the time that I wrote this, I knew it was true but I could not point to a single place where it was happening.

That same week we were visited by Marie Rafferty and Monica Brits of El-Muchraka Ministries who shared with us about the Spirit Led praise and worship that is the focus of their ministry.

Shortly afterwards we visited El-Muchraka, "The Place of Fire".

Their meetings are on Tuesdays, starting at 10h00 in the morning and going through to any time between 15h00 and 17h00 as the Spirit leads and then resume at 19h00 (7 pm) and continue to about midnight, again as the Spirit leads. Music on CD plays during the interval and some people continue praise and worship throughout the break, in other words spending about 14 hours almost non stop in Praise and Worship.

The meetings start off with music off CD mostly followed by a teaching, inspired by THE HOLY SPIRIT which is given by one of the team members. In our few visits this teaching has tied in perfectly with the prophetic flow of the meeting before and after the teaching and sets the scene for the Ministry of THE HOLY SPIRIT for the rest of the meeting.

After the teaching the rest of the meeting is given over to Praise and Worship completely led by the Spirit. The team of four prophets and prophetesses minister in song together with a music centre comprising a number of keyboards, synthesizers and other electronic devices which enables Marie to extemporise tunes as the Spirit leads.

If you have never spent six or seven hours non-stop in Praise and Worship led by the Spirit, it is impossible to explain. It is a moving and awesome experience to be in the presence of the Living God in this way.

In our visits to El-Muchraka, we have experienced THE HOLY SPIRIT move powerfully with regard to Mercy and forgiveness, the Joy of Yahweh and the infilling of THE HOLY SPIRIT. In each case the move of the Spirit, the mood of the Praise and Worship and the prophetic flow in prophetic utterance in praise and in worship and in prophetic word was perfectly in tune with the message and the ministry and perfectly in tune with the needs of each person.

At any moment one person can be weeping with deep conviction or as hurts are washed away as someone else, released from bondage, dances for joy and others lie prostrate in the presence of The Almighty, whether being corrected, directed or healed.

To the natural eye, there seems to be chaos but, if one looks in the Spirit, there is perfect order, Yahshua is ministering to each of His Children according to their precise needs within a broader context of specific emphasis for that particular meeting.

Words cannot adequately describe what we have experienced at these meetings. It is awesome, beautiful, wonderful, inspiring, I really cannot convey. We have personally received healing, encouragement, fresh infilling with THE HOLY SPIRIT, again, words cannot convey!

Contact details for El-Muchraka are at the end of this mail.

For those on the list who live in Gauteng, South Africa, El-Muchraka is in Kempton Park, East of Johannesburg and is really worth visiting, it is probably about an hours drive from most locations in Gauteng.

Go at least in the evening, but it is worth taking a days leave, if necessary, to go for the whole day.

For those elsewhere in South Africa or who may be visiting South Africa, it is WELL WORTH making an effort to get to El-Muchraka. Alternatively, perhaps you can martial the support of Believers in your area and arrange for the team to visit your part of the country.

For those overseas, the team have visited Israel and Nigeria in the past year so, if you have never experienced something like this and the Spirit moves you, why not see if you can martial Believers in your area and see if you can arrange for this team to visit your part of the world?

If you are prophetic AND musical, you might even want to pray and see if there is some way that you could visit and spend time with this team and take back the experience and anointing to your home location.

What is perhaps most encouraging is that the Power of Yahweh's Spirit is being poured out in great measure on ordinary men and women through ordinary men and women with no structure, no formality and **no qualifications other than faith in Yahweh, love for Yahshua and a hunger for His HOLY SPIRIT.**

Yahweh is not impressed with our qualifications or our accommodation or facilities, He is looking for people who will come to Him humbly, with a broken spirit and a contrite heart, filled with a deep hunger for Him and His Spirit. People who will not lean to their own understanding, who will not look

to the things that are seen but will look to the things that are unseen. People who will cease striving and know that He IS GOD. People who will worship Him in Spirit and in Truth.

For those of you who are far away and cannot get to El-Muchraka, why not get together a few musically and prophetically gifted people and step out by faith. THE HOLY SPIRIT is looking for people to move through, all He needs are yielded vessels.

If you know of a move of the Spirit similar to this in your area or country, please let us know so that we can let others on the list in your part of the world know.

*"Let everything that has breath praise Yahweh (the LORD). Praise Yahweh (the LORD)!" Psalm 150:6 (NKJ)*

Shalom

**CONTACT DETAILS FOR EL-MUCHRAKA**

El-Muchraka Ministries  
Telephone: (+27)-(0)11-972-6082  
Email: limar@netactive.co.za  
Contact: Lionel or Marie Rafferty

-----ooOoo-----

**2001.03.01.15 Deliverance Manual**

**Part 1**

**Can Christians Have Demons?**

Attached please find part 1 of a ten part manual on "The Ministry of Deliverance" which deals with the subject of setting Believers in Yashua Messiah (Jesus Christ), who have been taken captive by demons, free.

This is a vital subject but one that is not well understood amongst many believers.

Our experience indicates that there is hardly a believer on the earth today who does not have some demons and most have many!

By way of example, I was delivered of 500 a few years ago and prior to that thought I was free! I give glory to Yahweh for my deliverance and pray that others may be as blessed as we have been through this vital ministry.

**INTRODUCTION**

This manual was written by Carol-Ann J Orffer in Johannesburg, South Africa and refined progressively over a decade of ministry.

We were privileged to meet Carol and to receive ministry from her over several years.

As we have ministered to others internationally over the Internet, we have increasingly found that there is a desperate lack of knowledge in the Body of Believers regarding the demonic and the Ministry of Deliverance.

There is also a shortage of resources which are readily available to those who are seeking more information. Over the years, we have purchased and distributed by hand and post, to several continents, quite a large number of copies of this manual.

Some time ago, we were impressed by The Holy Spirit to retype the copy of Carol's manual in our possession in order to make it more readily available to those who do not have the privilege of direct access to the Ministry in South Africa.

In the process we have incorporated all scriptures referred to into the body of the document and made formatting changes to include more detailed paragraph numbering to improve reference, particularly when referring in correspondence over the Internet. We have also made minor editorial and formatting changes.

The current volume comprises the first lesson of 9, plus appendices which, over time, God willing, we hope to make available electronically to those with whom we have contact.

We pray that this document, in electronic form, will be of assistance to those who do not have the privilege of living in a location where there are ministers gifted and called in this aspect of the prophetic ministry.

All that is good in this document has been given by the Holy Spirit through Carol Orffer and we give thanks for her ministry. If there are any errors in this release, we accept full responsibility and ask for forgiveness.

Insofar as this manual does not use the Sacred Names Yahweh and Yahshua which are used almost universally throughout our own publications, this simply reflects the fact that this is not our work and we have been reluctant to bring about material changes to the content.

Carol has also recorded a set of fifteen audio cassettes with these teachings, live in a deliverance course a few years ago. We can supply these either on audio cassette or on data Compact Disc in mp3 digital audio format suitable for listening to on a multi-media Windows computer.

**>>> after this was written Carol forbade me to distribute her material. May the Almighty judge between us.**

----==ooOoo==----

## **2001.04.1.01 Why Easter IS Unkosher**

*By Scott Ledbetter Remnant Sound Ministries*

I get asked a lot what my plans are or if I would like to participate in activities for certain holiday's. Most people are shocked when I politely say no thanks, but when Easter comes around, people are even more shocked at my response. "I do not celebrate Easter; I celebrate Pesach."

Pesach is the Hebrew word for Passover. Some give me funny looks but others wonder why. Well, I am here to answer all those questions as to why I do not celebrate Easter. Let me show you the history of Easter.

What is the definition of the word Easter? Webster's Collegiate Dictionary defines it this way:

Main Entry : Easter Pronunciation : 'E-st&r Function : Noun Etymology : Middle English estre, from Old English Eastre; akin to Old High German Ostarun (plural) Easter, Old English East east Date : Before 12th century : a feast that commemorates Christ's resurrection and is observed with variations of date due to different calendars on the first Sunday after the paschal full moon

None of this may appear evil or unkosher (I use that word Kosher as synonymous with scriptural) to you, however, I submit that a closer look at the etymology section will reveal something that begins to get a bit fishy, no pun intended. We begin to see how the word Easter has changed forms over the years.

What is particularly intriguing is the word eastre. That word is the name of a Germanic fertility goddess. How does that even fit in to the modern day Easter? Here is what the Encarta Library on-line has to say about this very subject:

Easter, a Christian festival, embodies many pre-Christian traditions. The origin of its name is unknown. Scholars, however, accepting the derivation proposed by the 8th-century English scholar St. Bede, believe it probably comes from Eastre, the Anglo-Saxon name of a Teutonic goddess of spring and fertility, to whom was dedicated a month corresponding to April. Her festival was celebrated on the day of the vernal equinox; traditions associated with the festival survive in the Easter rabbit, a symbol of fertility, and in colored easter eggs, originally painted with bright colors to represent the sunlight of spring, and used in Easter-egg rolling contests or given as gifts.

Such festivals, and the stories and legends that explain their origin, were common in ancient religions. A Greek legend tells of the return of Persephone, daughter of Demeter, goddess of the earth, from the underworld to the light of day; her return symbolized to the ancient Greeks the resurrection of life in the spring after the desolation of winter.

Many ancient peoples shared similar legends. The Phrygians believed that their omnipotent deity went to sleep at the time of the winter solstice, and they performed ceremonies with music and dancing at the spring equinox to awaken him.

The Christian festival of Easter probably embodies a number of converging traditions; most scholars emphasize the original relation of Easter to the Jewish festival of Passover, or Pesach, from which is derived Pasch, another name for Easter. The early Christians, many of whom were of Jewish origin, were brought up in the Hebrew tradition and regarded Easter as a new feature of the Passover festival, a commemoration of the advent of the Messiah as foretold by the prophets.

A Christian tradition embodying many pre-Christian traditions. This is the part that is cause for concern. We even have a quote from a person the "Church Fathers" apparently called a saint and this person confirms that it was a pagan goddess who was worshipped during this time. Also, this can be traced back to the Greek goddess of the earth, Demeter. Does any of this sound familiar? I present another such illustration of the Easter name and history:

The name "Easter" originated with the names of an ancient Goddess and God. The Venerable Bede, (672-735 CE.) a Christian scholar, first asserted in his book *De Ratione Temporum* that Easter was named after Eostre (a.k.a. Eastre). She was the Great Mother Goddess of the Saxon people in Northern Europe. Similar "Teutonic dawn goddess' of fertility [were] known variously as Ostare, Ostara, Ostern, Eostra, Eostre, Eostur, Eastra, Eastur, Austron and Ausos." Her name was derived from the ancient word for spring: "eastre." Similar Goddesses were known by other names in ancient cultures around the Mediterranean, and were celebrated in the springtime.

Some were:

- Aphrodite from Cyprus • Astarte, from Phoenicia • Demeter, from Mycenae • Hathor from Egypt • Ishtar from Assyria • Kali, from India • Ostara, a Norse Goddess of fertility.

Anything strike you as familiar? Istar and Astarte (Ashteroth) are both named in this illustrious family of pagan names. Why does this sound so familiar? Here is what Easton's Bible Dictionary has to say about this goddess:

- the moon goddess of the Phoenicians, representing the passive principle in nature, their principal female deity; frequently associated with the name of Baal, the sun-god, their chief male deity (Judges 10:6; 1 Samuel 7:4; 12:10). These names often occur in the plural (Ashtaroth, Baalim), probably as indicating either different statues or different modifications of the deities.

This deity is spoken of as Ashtoreth of the Zidonians. She was the Ishtar of the Accadians and the Astarte of the Greeks (Jeremiah 44:17; 1 Kings 11:5, 33; 2 Kings 23:13). There was a temple of this goddess among the Philistines in the time of Saul (1 Samuel 31:10). Under the name of Ishtar, she was one of the great deities of the Assyrians. The Phoenicians called her Astarte. Solomon introduced the worship of this idol (1 Kings 11:33). Jezebel's 400 priests were probably employed in its service (1 Kings 18:19). It was called the "queen of heaven" (Jeremiah 44:25).

The Word of Yahweh tells us that this goddess and all its followers are evil. We are told to not put any other god or goddess before Adonai. We are not to even put them equal to Adonai. Why? Because He is the Great Creator of the Universe. There is none like our G-d. There is none like our L-rd. There is none like our King. There is none like our Saviour. Who is like our G-d? Who is like our L-rd? Who is like our King? Who is like our Saviour? Give thanks to our G-g. Give thanks to our L-rd. Give thanks to our King. Give thanks to our Saviour. Blessed be our G-d. Blessed be our L-rd. Blessed be our King. Blessed be our Saviour. Some of you will recognize the Ayn Keloheynu. We can see that the Adversary is trying to link the pagan goddesses to our Saviour!

Again I ask who is like our Saviour? We allow the Adversary to come in and take over our celebration of our Saviours death and resurrection. Why do you have Easter eggs on Easter and what does a rabbit have to do with Easter?

This is why: Easter Rabbit and Eggs: The symbols of the Norse Goddess Ostara were the hare and the egg. Both represented fertility. From these, we have inherited the customs and symbols of the Easter egg and Easter rabbit. Dyed eggs also formed part of the rituals of the Babylonian mystery religions. Eggs "were sacred to many ancient civilizations and formed an integral part of religious ceremonies in Egypt and the Orient. Dyed eggs were hung in Egyptian temples, and the egg was regarded as the emblem of regenerative life proceeding from the mouth of the great Egyptian god."

Why do you have hot cross buns on easter?

Hot Cross Buns: At the feast of Eostre, the Saxon fertility Goddess, an ox was sacrificed. The ox's horns became a symbol for the feast. They were carved into the ritual bread. Thus originated "hot cross buns". The word "buns" is derived from the Saxon word "boun" which means "sacred ox." Later, the symbol of a symmetrical cross was used to decorate the buns; the cross represented the moon, the heavenly body associated with the Goddess, and its four quarters.

Why do you have an Easter Sunrise Service?

Easter Sunrise Service: This custom can be traced back to the ancient Pagan custom of welcoming the sun God at the vernal equinox - when daytime is about to exceed the length of the nighttime. It was a time to "celebrate the return of life and reproduction to animal and plant life as well." Worship of the Sun God at sunrise may be the religious ritual condemned by Jehovah as recorded in: Ezekiel 8:16-18: "...behold, at the door of the temple of Jehovah, between the porch and the altar, were about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of Jehovah, and their faces toward the east; and they were worshipping the sun toward the east. Then he said unto me, Hast thou seen (this), O son of man? Is it a light thing to the house of Judah that they commit the abominations which they commit here? for they have filled the land with violence, and have turned again to provoke me to anger: and, lo, they put the branch to their nose. Therefore will I also deal in wrath; mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity; and though they cry in mine ears with a loud voice, yet will I not hear them." (ASV)

What is an Easter Lily and why is it special to easter?

Easter Lilies: "The so-called 'Easter lily' has long been revered by pagans of various lands as a holy symbol associated with the reproductive organs. It was considered a phallic symbol!"

What does lighting of candles have to do with Easter?

Easter Candles: These are sometimes lit in churches on the eve of Easter Sunday. Some commentators believe that these can be directly linked to the Pagan customs of lighting bonfires at this time of year to welcome the rebirth / resurrection of the sun God. Here is another thing that should alarm many as it does me. Ever wonder how the date of Easter is determined?

Let us see:

Date of Easter. Western Christians celebrate Easter on the first Sunday after the full moon (the paschal moon) that occurs upon or next after the vernal equinox (taken as March 21). If the paschal moon, which is calculated from a system of golden numbers and epacts and does not necessarily coincide with the astronomical full moon, occurs on a Sunday, Easter day is the succeeding Sunday.

Easter, therefore, can fall between March 22 and April 25. This rule was fixed after much controversy and uncertainty, which lasted in various parts of the church until the 8th century. In the Eastern Orthodox church, however, a slightly different calculation is followed, with the result that the Orthodox Easter, although sometimes coinciding with that of the West, can fall one, four, or five weeks later.

In the 20th century, the possibility of a fixed date for Easter has been discussed and supported among some Christians; adoption would depend on agreement being reached among the various churches. The second Sunday in April has been proposed.

Now let us see when the scriptures say the dates of Yeshua's crucifixion and resurrection is. To give us a little background, I will tell you that Passover was for one day. The next day began the Feast of Unleavened bread. This lasted for seven days. Now let us see when all this took place.

Matthew 26

1. *And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples,*
2. *Ye know that after two days is the feast of the passover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.*
3. *Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas,*
4. *And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill him.*
5. *But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an uproar among the people. ....*
17. *Now the first day of the feast of unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover?*
18. *And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples.*
19. *And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the passover. 20. Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve."*

Here we see that Yeshua sat down on the second day of the Feast of Unleavened bread (the evening was the beginning of the Hebrew day). Three days later Yeshua arose from the grave. The year He did this in, it was on a Sunday. If we, however, take an arbitrary year, such as the year of 2001, we will see that Passover begins the evening of the Saturday, April 7th. The second Day of the Feast of Unleavened Bread is on Monday evening, April 9th. The next day (after midnight) Yeshua was crucified, so that would be Tuesday, April 10th. He was in the grave three days and arose on the morning of third day. That would be Friday, April 13th.

When is easter in the year of 2001? Sunday, April 15th. It does not match up with scripture. The Jewish calendar has different amount of days in it to the Gregorian Calendar.

So Passover and the Feast of Unleavened bread would be on different dates each year. It was not always on the same day of the week even in the Jewish calendar. And when you take a look back at the piece about the dating of Easter and read that the Orthodox Easter can be anywhere from one to five weeks after the traditional Easter, this is getting close to Pentecost, you begin to see that it really has nothing to do with when Yeshua actually died and arose.

I am sorry, but I have a hard time celebrating Yeshua's death and resurrection when there are all those goddesses and their items of worship thrown in. As we all will agree, when Yeshua rose from the grave, there were angels there but no goddesses standing around holding hands with Him and each other singing, "Kum Ba Yah!" However, the "church fathers" saw fit to include all of this into the celebration.

This is why I celebrate it the way that Yeshua and His Apostles celebrated it - during Passover and the Feast of Unleavened Bread - and not the pagan way. So I close with a few verses to remind us to not go and do what the pagans do either from the land we came, or where we have come to.

Leviticus 18

1. *And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,*
2. *Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, I am the Lord your God.*
3. *After the doings of the land of Egypt, wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and after the doings of the land of Canaan, whither I bring you, shall ye not do: neither shall ye walk in their ordinances.*
4. *Ye shall do my judgments, and keep mine ordinances, to walk therein: I am the Lord your God.*
5. *Ye shall therefore keep my statutes, and my judgments: which if a man do, he shall live in them: I am the Lord.*

Scott Ledbetter 31 March 2001 REMNANT SOUNDS MINISTRIES godsremnant@hotmail.com

-----ooOoo-----

## **2001.04.1.02 Pesach Feasting For Freedom**

*By Eddie Chumney*

Hebraic Heritage Ministries International

Taken from Web Site

Email: [chumney@hebroots.org](mailto:chumney@hebroots.org) Web Site: <http://hebroots.org>

### **COMMENT**

A few days ago we posted a message concerning the reasons why Easter is NOT an appropriate festival for true believers in YAHSHUA MESSIAH (Jesus Christ) to celebrate and that we should celebrate Passover or Pesach instead.

While I have understood this vaguely for a while, this year is the first time I have really felt convicted to make a real effort to celebrate Pesach (Passover) formally, last year I made a half hearted attempt to locate material on how to go about it but was not particularly successful from a Messianic as opposed to Jewish perspective. This year, some weeks ago I came across a reference to a site with details and this morning I was impressed to read what I had downloaded and share it with the list.

This teaching presents a comprehensive scriptural analysis of how YAHSHUA Messiah (Jesus Christ) fulfilled the Torah in terms of being the Passover [Pesach] Lamb of YAHWEH (THE LORD) and provides an outline of the meal itself.

It certainly established for me in a dynamic way the full extent to which YAHSHUA indeed fulfilled scripture in this area and I commend this teaching to you.

### ***Pesach Feasting for Freedom***

And ye shall observe this thing [Passover] for an ordinance to thee and to thy sons for ever... And it shall come to pass, when your children shall say unto you, What mean ye by this service? that ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the Lord 's Passover, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt... (Exodus [Shemot] 12:24,26-27).

Exodus 12:24

24 *"And you shall observe this thing as an ordinance for you and your sons forever. (NKJ)*

Exodus 12:26-27

26 *"And it shall be, when your children say to you, 'What do you mean by this service?'*

27 *"that you shall say, 'It is the Passover sacrifice of the LORD, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt when He struck the Egyptians and delivered our households.'" So the people bowed their heads and worshiped. (NKJ)*

Understanding the Passover (Pesach) Season



YAHWEH declared Passover (Pesach) to be a permanent celebration for all eternity (Exodus [Shemot] 12:2,6,13-14).

Exodus 12:2

2 *"This month shall be your beginning of months; it shall be the first month of the year to you. (NKJ)*

Exodus 12:6

6 *'Now you shall keep it until the fourteenth day of the same month. Then the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it at twilight. (NKJ)*

Exodus 12:13-14

13 *'Now the blood shall be a sign for you on the houses where you are. And when I see the blood, I will pass over you; and the plague shall not be on you to destroy you when I strike the land of Egypt.*

14 *'So this day shall be to you a memorial; and you shall keep it as a feast to the LORD throughout your generations. You shall keep it as a feast by an everlasting ordinance. (NKJ)*

Historically, Passover (Pesach) celebrates YAHWEH's deliverance of the children of Israel from bondage in Egypt (Mitzrayim), where they were slaves to the Egyptians (Exodus [Shemot] 2:23-24; 6:5-8; 13:3,14).

Exodus 2:23-24

23 *Now it happened in the process of time that the king of Egypt died. Then the children of Israel groaned because of the bondage, and they cried out; and their cry came up to God because of the bondage.*

24 *So God heard their groaning, and God remembered His covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob. (NKJ)*

Exodus 6:5-8

5 *"And I have also heard the groaning of the children of Israel whom the Egyptians keep in bondage, and I have remembered My covenant.*

6 *"Therefore say to the children of Israel: 'I am the LORD; I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, I will rescue you from their bondage, and I will redeem you with an outstretched arm and with great judgments.*

7 *'I will take you as My people, and I will be your God. Then you shall know that I am the LORD your God who brings you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians.*

8 *'And I will bring you into the land which I swore to give to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob; and I will give it to you as a heritage: I am the LORD.'" (NKJ)*

Exodus 13:3

3 *And Moses said to the people: "Remember this day in which you went out of Egypt, out of the house of bondage; for by strength of hand the LORD brought you out of this place. No leavened bread shall be eaten. (NKJ)*

Exodus 13:14

14 *"So it shall be, when your son asks you in time to come, saying, 'What is this?' that you shall say to him, 'By strength of hand the LORD brought us out of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. (NKJ)*

The spiritual application that YAHWEH wants us to understand is this: Egypt (Mitzrayim) is a type of the world and the world's system. Its ruler, Pharaoh, was a type of satan (Ha satan). The bondage people are in when they live according to the ways of the world's system is sin (John [Yochanan] 8:34).

John 8:34

34 *Jesus answered them, "Most assuredly, I say to you, whoever commits sin is a slave of sin. (NKJ)*

Historically, the children of Israel were delivered from the bondage in Egypt (Mitzrayim) by putting the blood of a lamb upon the doorposts of their houses (Exodus [Shemot] 12:2,6,13).

Exodus 12:2

2 *"This month shall be your beginning of months; it shall be the first month of the year to you. (NKJ)*

Exodus 12:6

6 *'Now you shall keep it until the fourteenth day of the same month. Then the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it at twilight. (NKJ)*

Exodus 12:13

*13 'Now the blood shall be a sign for you on the houses where you are. And when I see the blood, I will pass over you; and the plague shall not be on you to destroy you when I strike the land of Egypt. (NKJ)*

Spiritually, this is a picture of the Messiah YAHSHUA and how those who believe in Him are delivered from the bondages of sin and the rule of satan (Ha satan) in their lives. YAHSHUA is the Lamb of YAHWEH (John [Yochanan] 1:29).

John 1:29

*29 The next day John saw Jesus coming toward him, and said, "Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world! (NKJ)*

YAHSHUA is also our Passover (Pesach) (1 Corinthians 5:7).

1 Corinthians 5:7

*7 Therefore purge out the old leaven, that you may be a new lump, since you truly are unleavened. For indeed Christ, our Passover, was sacrificed for us. (NKJ)*

*Those who follow YAHSHUA are the house of YAHWEH (Hebrews 3:6; 1 Peter [Kefa] 2:5).*

Hebrews 3:6

*6 but Christ as a Son over His own house, whose house we are if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm to the end. (NKJ)*

1 Peter 2:5

*5 you also, as living stones, are being built up a spiritual house, a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God through Jesus Christ. (NKJ)*

The doorposts are our hearts. It is only through trusting by faith (emunah) in the shed blood of YAHSHUA (Jesus), our Passover (Pesach), that we are free from the bondage of sin (Galatians 4:3-5,9; 5:1; 2 Peter [Kefa] 2:19).

Galatians 4:3-5

*3 Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world.*

*4 But when the fullness of the time had come, God sent forth His Son, born of a woman, born under the law,*

*5 to redeem those who were under the law, that we might receive the adoption as sons. (NKJ)*

Galatians 4:9

*9 But now after you have known God, or rather are known by God, how is it that you turn again to the weak and beggarly elements, to which you desire again to be in bondage? (NKJ)*

Galatians 5:1

*1 Stand fast therefore in the liberty by which Christ has made us free, and do not be entangled again with a yoke of bondage. (NKJ)*

2 Peter 2:19

*19 While they promise them liberty, they themselves are slaves of corruption; for by whom a person is overcome, by him also he is brought into bondage. (NKJ)*

This is because the blood of YAHSHUA redeems us from sin (Leviticus [Vayikra] 17:11; Ephesians 1:7; Colossians 1:14; 1 Peter [Kefa] 1:18-19; 1 John [Yochanan] 1:7; Revelation 1:5).

Leviticus 17:11

*11 'For the life of the flesh is in the blood, and I have given it to you upon the altar to make atonement for your souls; for it is the blood that makes atonement for the soul.' (NKJ)*

Ephesians 1:7

*7 In Him we have redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of His grace (NKJ)*

Colossians 1:14

*14 in whom we have redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of sins. (NKJ)*

1 Peter 1:18-19

*18 knowing that you were not redeemed with corruptible things, like silver or gold, from your aimless conduct received by tradition from your fathers,*

*19 but with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot. (NKJ)*

1 John 1:7

*7 But if we walk in the light as He is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanses us from all sin. (NKJ)*

Revelation 1:5

*5 and from Jesus Christ, the faithful witness, the firstborn from the dead, and the ruler over the kings of the earth. To Him who loved us and washed us from our sins in His own blood, (NKJ)*

During Passover (Pesach), the head of each household was to take a lamb of the first year on the tenth day of the first month known as Nisan and set it aside until the fourteenth day (Exodus [Shemot] 12:3-6).

Exodus 12:3-6

*3 "Speak to all the congregation of Israel, saying: 'On the tenth day of this month every man shall take for himself a lamb, according to the house of his father, a lamb for a household.*

*4 'And if the household is too small for the lamb, let him and his neighbor next to his house take it according to the number of the persons; according to each man's need you shall make your count for the lamb.*

*5 'Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male of the first year. You may take it from the sheep or from the goats.*

*6 'Now you shall keep it until the fourteenth day of the same month. Then the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it at twilight. (NKJ)*

In the evening of the fourteenth day, at exactly 3:00 p.m., the lamb was to be killed (Exodus [Shemot] 12:6). The blood of the lamb was to be sprinkled on the lintel and two side posts of the household door. The lamb was to be roasted with fire, with bitter herbs, and with unleavened bread, and the entire household was to feast upon the body of the lamb (Exodus [Shemot] 12:7-8).

Exodus 12:7-8

7 *'And they shall take some of the blood and put it on the two doorposts and on the lintel of the houses where they eat it.*

8 *'Then they shall eat the flesh on that night; roasted in fire, with unleavened bread and with bitter herbs they shall eat it. (NKJ)*

The people were instructed by YAHWEH to eat the lamb with haste and to be dressed and ready to leave Egypt (Mitzrayim) at the midnight hour. This would be the fifteenth day of Nisan (Exodus [Shemot] 12:10-11).

Exodus 12:10-11

10 *'You shall let none of it remain until morning, and what remains of it until morning you shall burn with fire.*

11 *'And thus you shall eat it: with a belt on your waist, your sandals on your feet, and your staff in your hand. So you shall eat it in haste. It is the LORD'S Passover. (NKJ)*

At midnight on that fateful evening in Egypt, the death angel passed through the land. Every house that did not have the token of the blood on the doorposts and lintel suffered the judgment of YAHWEH (Exodus [Shemot] 12:12-15).

Exodus 12:12-15

12 *'For I will pass through the land of Egypt on that night, and will strike all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgment: I am the LORD.*

13 *'Now the blood shall be a sign for you on the houses where you are. And when I see the blood, I will pass over you; and the plague shall not be on you to destroy you when I strike the land of Egypt.*

14 *'So this day shall be to you a memorial; and you shall keep it as a feast to the LORD throughout your generations. You shall keep it as a feast by an everlasting ordinance.*

15 *'Seven days you shall eat unleavened bread. On the first day you shall remove leaven from your houses. For whoever eats leavened bread from the first day until the seventh day, that person shall be cut off from Israel. (NKJ)*

The Hebrew word for Passover is Pesach, which means "to pass or hover over." This word speaks to us about two things. First, it shows the passing over in judgment from death and sin to life in YAHSHUA. Second, it tells us about allowing, by faith (emunah), the blood of YAHSHUA to hover over our lives and give us divine protection from the evil one (Ha satan). God's Commandments (Mitzvot) for Passover (Pesach)<sup>1</sup>. Passover was the beginning of months (Exodus [Shemot] 12:2).

Exodus 12:2

2 *"This month shall be your beginning of months; it shall be the first month of the year to you. (NKJ)*

Spiritual Application (Halacha). Nisan is the first month of the religious calendar. Receiving YAHSHUA into our lives is the beginning of a New Covenant (Brit Hadashah) relationship with YAHWEH (Jeremiah [Yermiyahu] 31:31-33; John [Yochanan] 3:5-7; Romans 6:1-4; 2 Corinthians 5:17).

Jeremiah 31:31-33

31 *"Behold, the days are coming, says the LORD, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah--*

32 *"not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt, My covenant which they broke, though I was a husband to them, says the LORD.*

33 *"But this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, says the LORD: I will put My law in their minds, and write it on their hearts; and I will be their God, and they shall be My people. (NKJ)*

John 3:5-7

5 *Jesus answered, "Most assuredly, I say to you, unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God.*

6 *"That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.*

7 *"Do not marvel that I said to you, 'You must be born again.' (NKJ)*

Romans 6:1-4

1 *What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin that grace may abound?*

2 *Certainly not! How shall we who died to sin live any longer in it?*

3 *Or do you not know that as many of us as were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into His death?*

4 *Therefore we were buried with Him through baptism into death, that just as Christ was raised from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. (NKJ)*

2 Corinthians 5:17

17 *Therefore, if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creation; old things have passed away; behold, all things have become new. (NKJ)*

Passover is the first of the feasts. Likewise, repenting of our sins (teshuvah) and believing in the shed blood of YAHSHUA is our first step in our walk (halacha) with YAHWEH.

2) The lamb was hidden for four days (Exodus [Shemot] 12:3,6).

Exodus 12:3

3 *"Speak to all the congregation of Israel, saying: 'On the tenth day of this month every man shall take for himself a lamb, according to the house of his father, a lamb for a household. (NKJ)*

Exodus 12:6

6 *'Now you shall keep it until the fourteenth day of the same month. Then the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it at twilight. (NKJ)*

**Messianic Fulfilment.** YAHWEH commanded Israel to take a lamb on the tenth day of Nisan and set it aside until the fourteenth day. These four days were fulfilled by YAHSHUA during the Passover (Pesach) week. Remember, YAHSHUA is the Lamb of YAHWEH (John [Yochanan] 1:29). He entered Jerusalem (Yerushalayim) and went to the temple (Beit HaMikdash), which was the house of YAHWEH, and went on public display there for four days from Nisan 10 to Nisan 14 (Matthew [Mattityahu] 21:1,9-12,17-18,23; 24:1,3; 26:1-5).

Matthew 21:1

*1 Now when they drew near Jerusalem, and came to Bethphage, at the Mount of Olives, then Jesus sent two disciples, (NKJ)*

Matthew 21:9-12

*9 Then the multitudes who went before and those who followed cried out, saying: "Hosanna to the Son of David! 'Blessed is He who comes in the name of the Lord!' Hosanna in the highest!"*

*10 And when He had come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, "Who is this?"*

*11 So the multitudes said, "This is Jesus, the prophet from Nazareth of Galilee."*

*12 Then Jesus went into the temple of God and drove out all those who bought and sold in the temple, and overturned the tables of the money changers and the seats of those who sold doves. (NKJ)*

Matthew 21:17-18

*17 Then He left them and went out of the city to Bethany, and He lodged there.*

*18 Now in the morning, as He returned to the city, He was hungry. (NKJ)*

Matthew 21:23

*23 Now when He came into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people confronted Him as He was teaching, and said, "By what authority are You doing these things? And who gave You this authority?" (NKJ)*

Matthew 24:1

*1 Then Jesus went out and departed from the temple, and His disciples came up to show Him the buildings of the temple. (NKJ)*

Matthew 24:3

*3 Now as He sat on the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to Him privately, saying, "Tell us, when will these things be? And what will be the sign of Your coming, and of the end of the age?" (NKJ)*

Matthew 26:1-5

*1 Now it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, that He said to His disciples,*

*2 "You know that after two days is the Passover, and the Son of Man will be delivered up to be crucified."*

*3 Then the chief priests, the scribes, and the elders of the people assembled at the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas,*

*4 and plotted to take Jesus by trickery and kill Him.*

5 *But they said, "Not during the feast, lest there be an uproar among the people." (NKJ)*

Eschatologically, these four days that the lamb was hidden is prophetic of the people's expectations that the Messiah would come 4,000 years from the creation of Adam as part of the 7,000 year plan of YAHWEH to redeem both man and the earth back to how things were in the Garden of Eden (Gan Eden) (Mishnah, San Hedrin 97-98). These four days are prophetic of the Messiah YAHSHUA being hid from the world and not coming to earth for four days or 4,000 years from the creation of Adam. A day is understood to be prophetic of a thousand years, based upon Psalm (Tehillim) 90:4 and Second Peter (Kefa) 3:8.

Psalm 90:4

4 *For a thousand years in Your sight are like yesterday when it is past, and like a watch in the night. (NKJ)*

2 Peter 3:8

8 *But, beloved, do not forget this one thing, that with the Lord one day is as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day. (NKJ)*

Linking Psalm 90:4 to each day in creation, YAHWEH ordained each day in creation to be prophetic of a thousand years of time and the entire redemption to take 7,000 years to complete from the fall of man in the Garden of Eden (Genesis [Bereishit] 1:1,5,8,13,19,23,31; 2:1-3).

Genesis 1:1

1 *In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth. (NKJ)*

Genesis 1:5

5 *God called the light Day, and the darkness He called Night. So the evening and the morning were the first day. (NKJ)*

Genesis 1:8

8 *And God called the firmament Heaven. So the evening and the morning were the second day. (NKJ)*

Genesis 1:13

13 *So the evening and the morning were the third day. (NKJ)*

Genesis 1:19

19 *So the evening and the morning were the fourth day. (NKJ)*

Genesis 1:23

23 *So the evening and the morning were the fifth day. (NKJ)*

Genesis 1:31

31 *Then God saw everything that He had made, and indeed it was very good. So the evening and the morning were the sixth day. (NKJ)*

Genesis 2:1-3

1 *Thus the heavens and the earth, and all the host of them, were finished.*

2 *And on the seventh day God ended His work which He had done, and He rested on the seventh day from all His work which He had done.*

3 *Then God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it, because in it He rested from all His work which God had created and made. (NKJ)*

3) The lamb was to be without blemish (Exodus [Shemot] 12:5).

Exodus 12:5

5 *'Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male of the first year. You may take it from the sheep or from the goats. (NKJ)*

Messianic Fulfillment. YAHSHUA was the Lamb of YAHWEH (John [Yochanan] 1:29) without spot or blemish (1 Peter [Kefa] 1:18-20).

John 1:29

29 *The next day John saw Jesus coming toward him, and said, "Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world! (NKJ)*

1 Peter 1:18-20

18 *knowing that you were not redeemed with corruptible things, like silver or gold, from your aimless conduct received by tradition from your fathers,*

19 *but with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot.*

20 *He indeed was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you (NKJ)*

During the crucifixion week, YAHSHUA was examined by many in fulfilling this Scripture, including:

a) The chief priests and elders (Matthew [Mattityahu] 21:23)

b) Pilate (Matthew [Mattityahu] 27:1-2,11-14,17-26)

a) Herod (Luke 23:6-12)

b) Annas the high priest (Cohen HaGadol) (Luke 3:2; John [Yochanan] 18:13,24)

c) Caiaphas the high priest (John [Yochanan] 11:49-53; 18:13-14,19-24,28)

d) Judas (Matthew [Mattityahu] 27:3-10)

e) The centurion (Matthew [Mattityahu] 27:54)

f) The repentant thief (Luke 23:39-43).

When we examine YAHSHUA, we must conclude also that He was without blot or blemish.

4) The lamb was of the first year (Exodus [Shemot] 11:4-7; 12:5).Spiritual Application (Halacha). YAHWEH always distinguishes between the believers and the world (Exodus [Shemot] 12:29-30). This can be seen in the examples that follow. The firstborn of both man and beast was to be set aside and given to YAHWEH (Exodus [Shemot] 13:2,11-13). The theme of the firstborn runs throughout the Bible. Cain was set aside for Abel (Genesis [Bereishit] 4:1-8); Ishmael for Isaac (Yitzchak)

(Genesis [Bereishit] 16:1,11-12,15; 17:17-19); Esau for Jacob (Ya'akov) (Genesis [Bereishit] 25:19-26; Romans 9:8-13); and Egypt (Mitzrayim) for Israel.

Spiritually, YAHWEH gave us these examples to teach us that the firstborn after the flesh (that which is natural) is set aside to bring forth the firstborn after the spirit (that which is spiritual). In this process, YAHWEH distinguishes between the first or natural birth and the second or spiritual birth. The first birth constitutes us as sinners and the second birth makes us believers and children of YAHWEH (John [Yochanan] 1:12; 3:1-7; Romans 9:8-13; 1 Corinthians 15:22; 15:45-47). Messianic Fulfillment. YAHSHUA was the firstborn of Mary (Miryam) naturally, and the firstborn of YAHWEH spiritually (Matthew [Mattityahu] 1:21-25; Romans 8:29; Colossians 1:15,18; Revelation 3:14).

5) It is a male (Exodus [Shemot] 12:5). Spiritual Application (Halacha). It was through one man's sin that sin came into the world (Romans 5:12; 1 Timothy 2:12-14). Because Adam, the first male, sinned, so a male, YAHSHUA, must die to atone for that sin (Romans 5:17-19).

6) It is a lamb for a house (Exodus [Shemot] 12:3-4). Spiritual Application (Halacha). YAHWEH's intention was that all (households) experience salvation. The lamb was a lamb for the house. By believing in the Messiah YAHSHUA, we become members of the household of faith (Galatians 6:10; Ephesians 2:19). Salvation for a household is available to all who believe in the Messiah, YAHSHUA, the Lamb of YAHWEH (Genesis [Bereishit] 7:1; 18:16-19; Joshua [Yehoshua] 24:15; John [Yochanan] 4:46-54; Luke 19:5-10; Acts 16:15,31; 18:3,8). Messianic Fulfillment. There is a progressive revelation of the Lamb in the Bible. First, there is a lamb for a house (Exodus [Shemot] 12:3-4; second, a lamb for a nation (John [Yochanan] 11:49-52); and finally, a lamb for the world (John [Yochanan] 1:29). Genesis (Bereishit) 22 is known in Hebrew as the Akeidah, or the binding of the sacrifice. In Genesis (Bereishit) 22:7, Isaac (Yitzchak) asked, "Where is the lamb?" The lamb that Isaac (Yitzchak) asked about is YAHSHUA (Isaiah [Yeshayahu] 53:7).

7) A Passover (Pesach) lamb was to be killed between the evenings (Exodus [Shemot] 12:6). The biblical day goes from evening to evening, from sundown to sundown, which is roughly 6:00 p.m. to 6:00 p.m. (Genesis [Bereishit] 1:5,8,13,19,23,31). The day (6:00 p.m. to 6:00 p.m.) is divided into two 12-hour periods. The evening runs from 6:00 p.m. to 6:00 a.m. The morning runs from 6:00 a.m. to 6:00 p.m. Each 12-hour period is divided into two smaller portions. From 6:00 a.m. to noon is the morning part of the day. From noon to 6:00 p.m. is the evening part of the day. The phrase, "between the evening" (from Exodus [Shemot] 12:6) refers to the period of the day that goes from noon to 6:00 p.m., which is exactly 3:00 p.m. This would be the ninth hour of the day, counting from 6:00 a.m.

**The Biblical Day** Evening Morning|-----|-----|6 p.m. 6 a.m.  
 6 p.m. Morning Evening|-----|-----|6 a.m. Noon 6 p.m.|-----|----|6 a.m.  
 3 p.m. 6 p.m.|-----|The 9th hour of the day = 3 p.m. Messianic Fulfillment. YAHSHUA died at the ninth hour of the day (Matthew [Mattityahu] 27:45-50). This would be exactly 3:00 p.m. (the ninth hour, counting from 6:00 a.m.).

8) The whole assembly shall kill it (Exodus [Shemot] 12:6). Spiritual Application (Halacha). Every person who has ever lived on planet Earth and sinned is guilty of killing YAHSHUA because He died for all sinners (Romans 3:10,23). No human being had the power to take His life (John [Yochanan] 10:17-18). Therefore, YAHSHUA laid down His life for us by His own free will. There has been a misplaced accusation over the years that the Jews were the people who killed YAHSHUA. As a result, they have suffered horrendously over the centuries. To my beloved Jewish friends who are reading this book,

I ask you with sincere repentance (teshuvah): Please forgive those who are ignorant of the truth. The truth is that I killed YAHSHUA, as did everyone who ever lived on planet Earth, because He died for my sins! (Romans 5:8,12) Messianic Fulfillment. A whole congregation of people was involved in the death of YAHSHUA. The Gospels of Matthew (Mattityahu), Mark, Luke, and John (Yochanan) show how the Sanhedrin, the priests, the Romans, and the people of Israel all clamored for the crucifixion of YAHSHUA and for His blood to be shed (Matthew [Mattityahu] 27:17,20-22,25; Acts 4:26-28).

- 9) The blood must be applied to the door (Exodus [Shemot] 12:7,13,22). Spiritual Application (Halacha). Those who believe in the Messiah are the house of YAHWEH (Ephesians 2:19; I Timothy 3:15; Hebrews 3:6). The only way into the house of YAHWEH is through the shed blood of the Messiah YAHSHUA, who is the Door (John [Yochanan] 10:7-9).
- 10) The body of the lamb must be eaten (Exodus [Shemot] 12:8-10). Spiritual Application (Halacha). Both the body and blood of the lamb speak of the body and blood of YAHSHUA (Matthew [Mattityahu] 26:26-28). We spiritually eat of the body of the Lamb (YAHSHUA) when we eat of His body (today represented by the bread), which spiritually is the Word of YAHWEH (Luke 11:3; 4:4). By following the Word of YAHWEH and obeying the commandments (mitzvot) of YAHWEH with sincerity of heart, we eat (spiritually) of His body.
  - a) It must be eaten the same night (Exodus [Shemot] 12:8). YAHSHUA was crucified, suffered, and died the same night.
  - a) It must be eaten with unleavened bread (Exodus [Shemot] 12:8). Leaven speaks of sin (1 Corinthians 5:6-8). Unleavened bread is without sin. As believers, we are instructed to live holy (unleavened) lives before YAHWEH (Leviticus [Vayikra] 11:44; 19:2; 1 Peter [Kefa] 1:15-16).
  - b) It must be eaten with bitter herbs (Exodus [Shemot] 12:8). Spiritual Application (Halacha). To those who have accepted the Messiah into their lives, bitter herbs speak of two things. First, they speak of the bondage and burdens we experience while living in this world (a type of Egypt) before we accepted YAHSHUA into our lives. This burden of sin is placed on us by satan (Ha satan) when we yield to his lies and deception, and then sin because of our own evil desires. Second, the bitter herbs speak of the bitter things that come into our lives after we accept YAHSHUA and attempt to follow Him on a daily basis. Messianic Fulfillment. For YAHSHUA, dying on the tree was a bitter experience because He had to pay for man's sin with His sinless life.
  - c) The lamb must be roasted in fire (Exodus [Shemot] 12:8). Spiritual Application (Halacha). Fire speaks of judgment, refining, and purification. Our faith (emunah) is judged and tested by fire so it can be refined and purified and come forth as pure gold (Zechariah 13:9; James [Ya'akov] 1:12; 1 Peter [Kefa] 1:7; Revelation 3:18).
  - d) It must not be sodden with water. The gospel (basar) of YAHSHUA must not be watered down (Mark 7:9,13; 2 Timothy 3:5).
  - e) The head, legs, and other parts of the lamb must be eaten. Spiritual Application (Halacha). Those who believe in YAHSHUA must feed on the mind of YAHSHUA (Philippians 2:5; 1 Corinthians 2:16; Romans 12:2; Ephesians 4:21-23; Hebrews 8:10). The legs speak of our walk (halacha) (Colossians 2:6). How are the believers in YAHSHUA to walk? (See Romans 6:4; 8:1,4; 2 Corinthians 5:7; Galatians 5:16; Ephesians 2:10; 5:2,8; Colossians 1:10, 4:5; 1 Thessalonians 4:1; 1 John [Yochanan] 1:7; 2 John 1:6; 3 John 1:4.)

11. The lamb must be eaten in haste (Exodus [Shemot] 12:11). Spiritual Application (Halacha). Bible believers must be quick to leave Egypt (the influences of the world) and run toward the life that is in the Messiah (Luke 19:5-6).
- a) It must be eaten with our loins girded (Exodus [Shemot] 12:11). Our loins being girded speaks about our hearts' desire to eagerly serve and obey YAHWEH. Our spiritual loins are the truth of the Word of YAHWEH (Ephesians 6:14). Scriptures that speak about our loins being girded include the following: First Kings (Melachim) 18:46; Second Kings (Melachim) 4:29; 9:1; Jeremiah (Yermiyahu) 1:17; Luke 12:35; Ephesians 6:14; First Peter (Kefa) 1:13.
  - b) Shoes must be on our feet (Exodus [Shemot] 12:11). Shoes on our feet speaks about our walk with God. Scriptures that speak about shoes being on our feet include the following: Isaiah [Yeshayahu] 52:7; Nahum [Nachum] 1:15; Romans 10:15; Ephesians 6:15.
  - c) A staff must be in our hand (Exodus [Shemot] 12:11). A staff in our hand speaks about the believer's authority in the Kingdom of YAHWEH by the name of YAHSHUA (Matthew [Mattityahu] 28:18-20). Scriptures that speak about a staff being in our hand include the following: Genesis (Bereishit) 38:17-18; Exodus (Shemot) 14:16; Judges (Shoftim) 6:21; First Samuel (Sh 'muwel) 17:39-40; Second Samuel (Sh 'muwel) 3:29; Second Kings (Melachim) 4:29; 18:21; Psalm (Tehillim) 23:4; Isaiah (Yeshayahu) 10:24; 14:5; Mark 6:7-8.
12. It is the L-rd's Passover (Exodus [Shemot] 12:11). Spiritual Application (Halacha). If we follow YAHSHUA with all of our hearts, we will pass from death to life, and from judgment to divine protection (John [Yochanan] 5:24; 1 John [Yochanan] 3:14; 2 Corinthians 5:17; Psalm [Tehillim] 91).
13. It is a memorial (Exodus [Shemot] 12:14; Luke 22:1,7-8, 13-15,19). Spiritual Application (Halacha). Passover (Pesach) is a memorial or a remembrance (Luke 22:1,7-8,13-15,19). There are two elements of remembrance:
- a) YAHWEH remembers us (Genesis [Bereishit] 8:1; 9:1, 5-16; 19:29; 30:22; Exodus [Shemot] 2:24-25; 3:1; 6:2,5; 32:1-3,7,11,13-14; Leviticus [Vayikra] 26:14,31-33,38-45; Numbers [Bamidbar] 10:1-2,9; Psalm [Tehillim] 105:7-8,42-43; 112:6). In fact, YAHWEH has a book of remembrance (Exodus [Shemot] 32:32-33; Malachi 3:16-18; Revelation 3:5; 20:11-15; 21:1,27).
  - b) We must remember YAHWEH (Exodus [Shemot] 13:3; 20:8; Deuteronomy [Devarim] 7:17-19; 8:18; 16:3; Numbers [Bamidbar] 15:37-41).
  - c) It is to be observed at the going down of the sun (Deuteronomy [Devarim] 16:2,6). This was fulfilled by YAHSHUA at His crucifixion (Matthew [Mattityahu] 27:45-46).
  - d) It is the place where YAHWEH would put His name (Deuteronomy [Devarim] 16:2,6). Messianic Fulfillment. The place where YAHWEH has put His name is Jerusalem (Yerushalayim) (2 Kings [Melachim] 21:4). YAHSHUA was crucified in Jerusalem (Yerushalayim).
  - e) Not a bone of the lamb was to be broken (Exodus [Shemot] 12:43-46). Messianic Fulfillment. Not a bone of YAHSHUA was broken on the tree (John [Yochanan] 19:33).
  - f) There was to be an explanation of the service (Exodus [Shemot] 12:25-28). Messianic Fulfillment. YAHSHUA explained each part of the Passover (Pesach) as He did the service (Luke 22:14-20; 1 Corinthians 11:23-26).

- g) The Egyptians were spoiled at the Exodus (Exodus [Shemot] 12:31-36). Messianic Fulfillment. Satan was spoiled when YAHSHUA entered hell and rose again (Colossians 2:15).
- h) You must be circumcised to eat the Passover (Exodus [Shemot] 12:48; Joshua [Yehoshua] 5:2-10). Spiritual Application (Halacha). The physical act of circumcision was only a picture of the inward or spiritual circumcision that YAHWEH wanted us to have (Romans 2:28-29; 1 Corinthians 15:46; 2 Corinthians 4:18). God has always desired for His people to be circumcised in the heart (Deuteronomy [Devarim] 10:12-16; 1 Corinthians 7:18-19; Galatians 2:3; 5:2-3; 6:12-15; Ephesians 2:11-13).
- i) The Passover (Pesach) feast was to be a holy convocation, and no work was to be done (Exodus [Shemot] 12:16). Spiritual Application (Halacha). A believer finds true rest in ceasing from his own works and resting in the finished work of YAHSHUA, YAHWEH's Passover (Pesach) Lamb (Genesis [Bereishit] 2:1-2; Matthew [Mattityahu] 11:28-30; John [Yochanan] 17:1-4; 19:30; Hebrews 3:14-19; 4:1-10).
- j) The Passover (Pesach) must be killed outside the gates of the city (Deuteronomy [Devarim] 16:5). Messianic Fulfillment. YAHSHUA was crucified outside of the city walls of Jerusalem (Yerushalayim) at a place called Golgotha (John [Yochanan] 19:16-19; Hebrews 13:10-13).
- k) There is healing power in the lamb (Exodus [Shemot] 15:26). Messianic Fulfillment. YAHSHUA is the Healer sent from YAHWEH (Psalm [Tehillim] 105:36-38; Isaiah [Yeshayahu] 53:1-5; 1 Peter [Kefa] 2:24; 1 Corinthians 11:26-30).
- l) The Exodus was on eagle's wings (Exodus [Shemot] 19:4). Scriptures associated with this are Deuteronomy (Devarim) 32:9-13; Isaiah (Yeshayahu) 31:5; 40:31; Luke 17:33-37; Revelation 12:6,14.
- m) They sang a song of rejoicing to the L-rd (Exodus [Shemot] 15:1,19-21). Spiritual Application (Halacha). Whenever a believer experiences and understands the meaning of Passover (Pesach), there is a spirit of rejoicing to the L-rd for his or her deliverance from sin, and for experiencing the newness of life in the Messiah. Note: The Passover Seder, which is the service and meal that celebrates the Passover, always ends with songs of rejoicing and the declaration: Next year in Jerusalem! This can be seen in Mark 14:26.
- n) Israel is the firstborn of YAHWEH (Exodus [Shemot] 4:22-23). Spiritual Application (Halacha). All those who accept the Messiah YAHSHUA are called the firstborn of YAHWEH even as YAHSHUA is called the firstborn of YAHWEH (Romans 8:29; Colossians 1:15,18; Hebrews 12:22-24). 'Did YAHSHUA have a Passover Meal? Today there are 15 steps in the Passover Seder. In order to understand if YAHSHUA had a Passover Seder, we need to know what is done during a Passover Seder. Therefore, I will list the 15 steps to the Passover Seder and explain what is done in each part. By doing this, we can determine if YAHSHUA had a Passover Seder prior to His crucifixion. Before I begin to explain the 15 steps to the Passover Seder, I would like to comment on one aspect of it. During the Seder, a cup of wine is brought forth with this blessing: "Blessed are You, L-rd our YAHWEH, King of the Universe, who creates the fruit of the vine." During the Feast of Passover (Pesach), YAHSHUA said, "I am the true vine" (John [Yochanan] 15:1). Isaiah (Yeshayahu) tells us that YAHWEH had a vineyard and that vineyard was Israel (Isaiah [Yeshayahu] 5:7). The choice vine planted in the vineyard was the Messiah (Isaiah [Yeshayahu] 5:2).

## THE SEDER SERVICE

a) Kaddesh and the first cup. During the Kaddesh, the first of four cups of wine is blessed and drunk. This first cup of wine is called the cup of sanctification. Before the wine is drunk, a blessing is recited: "Blessed are You, L-rd our YAHWEH, King of the Universe, who creates the fruit of the vine."

U-r'chatz (the washing of hands). No blessing is recited.

Karpas (this word means "parsley, green herbs"). This refers to the place in the Seder when the celebrants dip a green vegetable in salt water and eat it (John [Yochanan] 13:26-27). The oldest will sit on the left side of the table and will dip the sop. From this, we can conclude that Judas was the oldest disciple. The youngest will sit on the right side of the table. Benjamin (Benyamin) was the youngest of Jacob's (Ya'akov's) sons. Benjamin means "son of my right hand" in Hebrew.

Yachatz (the breaking of the bread). The middle piece of three pieces of bread, or matzot, is ceremonially broken in two. Matzah (plural is matzot) is unleavened bread. The larger piece is wrapped in a napkin and set aside as the afikomen, the matzah that is eaten at the end of the meal. This can be seen in Luke 22:19.

The Maggid (the telling of the story of the Exodus). The Maggid concludes with the second cup of wine, which is called the cup of wrath. YAHSHUA partook of this second cup at the Garden of Gethsemane (Luke 22:42-44). In telling the story of the Exodus, each person is to see the Exodus as if YAHWEH personally redeemed them! This is based upon Exodus (Shemot) 13:8.

Rachtzah (the washing of hands with a blessing).

Motzi (the blessing over bread). The blessing over the bread is as follows: "Blessed are You, L-rd our YAHWEH, King of the Universe, who brings forth the bread from the earth." This blessing is a prophecy of the resurrection of the Messiah from the earth because He is the believer's bread (John [Yochanan] 6:47-51). YAHWEH brought forth the bread (YAHSHUA) from the earth following His death (Acts 2:31-33).

Matzah (the Matzah is blessed and eaten). In John (Yochanan) 13:23, we can see that the disciples were leaning or reclining. Passover (Pesach) is called the season of our freedom. On this day, you are freed from the slavery of Egypt (Mitzrayim), symbolizing the bondage of sin, and you are seen as a king. Kings traditionally recline at their meals, and so celebrants reclined during portions of the Passover Seder. The believers in YAHSHUA are kings and priests before YAHWEH (Revelation 1:6; 5:10).

Maror (bitter herbs are blessed and eaten). Maror is bitter herbs. These bitter herbs are symbolized by romaine lettuce and horseradish.

Korech (the matzah and maror are eaten together).

Shulchan Orech (the meal is eaten).

Tzafun (the afikomen that was hidden is found, ransomed, and then eaten).

Barech (grace after meals). At the conclusion of Barech, the blessing for wine is recited over the third cup. Then the cup is drunk. This is the cup of redemption (Luke 22:20; I Corinthians 10:16).

Hallel Psalms (Tehillim) 115-118 are chanted in special praise to YAHWEH. The fourth cup is now filled, and a door is opened for Elijah (Eliyahu) to enter and proclaim the coming of Messiah.

Nirtzah (all is finished).

A final song is sung and ends with the phrase, Next Year in Jerusalem! This can be seen in Matthew 26:30 and Mark 14:26.

YAHSHUA ate the Passover (Luke 22:15). This Scripture passage refers specifically to the Lamb. Frequently, there were two sacrifices during the Feast of Passover. One lamb is the Passover lamb and the other lamb is called the haggigah or peace offering. These sacrifices are referred to in Deuteronomy (Devarim) 16:2 where YAHWEH required that the sacrifice be from both the flock and the herd. This was interpreted to mean that two sacrifices were needed. The Haggigah (the additional lamb) was offered in addition to the Pesach (the Passover lamb).

The Pesach was required, but the Haggigah was not because it was a freewill offering. During the days of YAHSHUA, in order to have a Seder, you needed to register at a rabbinical court in the temple (Beit HaMikdash), and you must have at least 10 and no more than 20 people. Each group of pilgrims who came to Jerusalem (Yerushalayim) had one representative carrying a lamb without spot or blemish (Exodus [Shemot] 12:4-5).

An assembly of at least 10 people (known in Hebrew as a minyan) was required to participate in the ceremony. Each group of people entered the temple (Beit HaMikdash) with their lamb. They were instructed, "You must slay the lamb, not the priests." The priests caught the blood and ministered the blood according to the Scriptures. The only place where a Passover (Pesach) lamb could be killed was in Jerusalem (Yerushalayim). Therefore, those who couldn't come to Jerusalem (Yerushalayim) to keep the Passover (Pesach), but still wanted to keep the meal, would have to have a substitute for the Passover (Pesach) lamb. That substitute was the shankbone of a lamb. It has a special name in Hebrew: zeroah, or arm.

YAHSHUA was referred to as the zeroah or arm of the L-rd in Isaiah (Yeshayahu) 53:1. The shankbone or zeroah will be a remembrance of the lamb that was slain. The Passover (Pesach) requirement is that you must eat until you are full. The entire lamb must be consumed before midnight on the fifteenth of Nisan. If you had only 10 people, you would not want to have two lambs because they could not be totally eaten in time. This would violate the commandment (mitzvah) that the lamb was to be eaten before midnight (Exodus [Shemot] 12:8). If you had 20 people, one lamb would not be enough to make everyone full, and this would also violate the commandment (mitzvah) given by YAHWEH. Therefore, if you had 20 people, you would need two lambs. Once again, YAHSHUA ate the Passover (Luke 22:15).

You can have a Seder without a Pesach (or Passover lamb), but you cannot have a lamb without a Seder. Also, since YAHSHUA was the Passover Lamb of YAHWEH (John [Yochanan] 1:29), He had to come to Jerusalem (Yerushalayim) from Bethany not only to be the Passover (Pesach) lamb, but also for the Seder (Mark 14:3,12-16).

So, YAHSHUA was having a Passover lamb (Luke 22:15), and it was a Seder. Today, there is no temple (Beit HaMikdash), so the Passover Seder is held on the fifteenth or sixteenth of Nisan. The Seder on the fifteenth is called the First Seder, and the Seder on the sixteenth is called the Second Seder. In Mark 14:12, it is written, "And the first day of unleavened bread, when they killed the Passover [the

Pesach lamb]...." The word translated as first is the Greek word *protos*, which means "before, earlier, and preceding."

Because there was a temple (Beit HaMikdash) in Jerusalem (Yerushalayim) in the days of YAHSHUA, the First Seder would be on the fourteenth of Nisan, and the Second Seder on the fifteenth. The Seder could be held on either night. YAHSHUA had His Passover (Pesach) Seder by midnight on the fourteenth of Nisan (remember that the fourteenth of Nisan begins at sundown, which is roughly six hours prior to midnight), and was crucified the next afternoon at 3:00 p.m., which is still the fourteenth of Nisan. The high priest (Cohen HaGadol) kills the Passover (Pesach) lamb for the nation of Israel at 3:00 p.m. on the fourteenth of Nisan. At sundown, the fifteenth begins, so YAHSHUA would have to eat His Passover lamb by midnight of the fourteenth of Nisan, which is prior to the time that the high priest kills the Passover lamb for the nation. To further prove this, in John (Yochanan) 18:28, when YAHSHUA was brought before Pilate, Caiaphas the high priest (Cohen HaGadol) wouldn't enter the judgment hall of the Gentile ruler because he would be defiled and couldn't eat the Passover lamb.

So, this event must have taken place on the morning of the fourteenth of Nisan because the high priest had not yet eaten the Passover. If he was defiled, he would be defiled for one day. Since YAHSHUA had already eaten the Passover by the time He was seized and taken before Caiaphas and Pilate, He had to have eaten the Passover with the disciples on the evening of the fourteenth. Thus, we can see how YAHSHUA ate a Passover meal and could still fulfill being the Passover Lamb of YAHWEH by being killed at 3:00 p.m. on the fourteenth of Nisan.

**The Bread and Cups of the Passover Seder** During the celebration of Pesach, three cakes of unleavened bread (*matzot*) are placed one upon another, with a napkin between each cake. At a certain point in the Seder service, the middle cake, known as the *afikomen*, or "that which come after," is broken in two. One piece is distributed among the people present, and the larger piece is hidden in a napkin. Toward the end of the Passover Seder, the hidden portion is brought to light and eaten by those surrounding the Passover table. The Messianic understanding is that these three pieces of *matzot* represent YAHWEH the Father, the Messiah YAHSHUA, and the Holy Spirit (*Ruach HaKodesh*). The central piece, the *afikomen*, is broken, a portion is eaten, and the remainder hidden and then brought forth to testify of the death, burial, and resurrection of YAHSHUA. During the course of the Seder, the four cups of wine that are served to the people present at the Seder are used in the following manner, and are called:

1. The cup of blessing (Luke 22:17; 1 Corinthians 10:16). This cup is called the cup of sanctification, or the *Kiddush*.
2. The cup of wrath (Luke 22:42-44). This cup is not drunk, but is poured out on the table as the plagues of Egypt are recited. YAHSHUA drank of this cup for us in the Garden of Gethsemane and when He died on the tree.
3. The cup of blessing, salvation, or redemption. This cup is filled to overflowing, symbolizing an overflowing salvation (Psalm [Tehillim] 116:13).
4. The cup of the kingdom (Luke 22:18,20; Matthew [Mattityahu] 26:28-29). YAHSHUA spoke of eating and drinking afresh in the Messianic age with His disciples after His resurrection. In addition to the four cups of wine served to the people, another cup, called the cup of Elijah (*Eliyahu*), is also a part of the Seder. This cup is poured out at the end of the Seder. Only Elijah (*Eliyahu*) himself, or one coming in the spirit and power of Elijah, or the Messiah, was allowed to drink of this cup. When

YAHSHUA referred to Himself drinking of this cup, He was saying in no uncertain terms that He was the Messiah.

**How Did YAHSHUA Fulfill the Passover?** The Feast of Passover (Pesach) was given by YAHWEH to be a rehearsal (miqra) of the first coming of YAHSHUA. The Passover ceremony was observed in remembrance of the past and in preparation for the future. Many years after the Passover in Egypt, a person named John (Yochanan) the Baptist (Immerser), pointed to YAHSHUA and declared that He was the Lamb of YAHWEH (John [Yochanan] 1:29).

After John (Yochanan), a type of Elijah (Eliyahu) who would prepare the coming of Messiah, proclaimed YAHSHUA as the Lamb of YAHWEH, YAHSHUA ministered for three-and-a-half years. At the end of that time, on the tenth of Nisan, the high priest marched out of the city of Jerusalem to Bethany where a lamb was to be slain. The lamb was led back into the city through streets lined with thousands of pilgrims singing the Hallel (Psalms [Tehillim] 113-118).

The liturgy for Hoshanah Rabbah says that the Messiah will come to the Mount of Olives and weep over the city. This happened in Luke 19:41. The people also waved palm branches as YAHSHUA rode into the city on a donkey in fulfillment of Zechariah 9:9. Today, Nisan 10 is known as Palm Sunday in the non-Jewish community. The lamb that was to be slain by the high priest was led into the temple (Beit HaMikdash) and put in a prominent place of display.

Likewise, YAHSHUA the Lamb of YAHWEH went on public display when He entered the temple (Beit HaMikdash) and spent four days there among the people, the Sadducees, the Pharisees, and the scribes, as the leaders asked YAHSHUA their hardest questions.

YAHSHUA was questioned in front of the people for four days, showing Himself to be without spot or blemish, fulfilling Exodus (Shemot) 12:5. On the fourteenth of Nisan, at the third hour of the day (9:00 a.m.), the high priest (Cohen HaGadol) took the lamb and ascended the altar so he could tie the lamb in place on the altar. At the same time on that day, YAHSHUA was tied to the tree on Mount Moriah (Mark 15:25).

At the time of the evening sacrifice (3:00 p.m.) for Passover (Exodus [Shemot] 12:6), the high priest (Cohen HaGadol) ascended the altar, cut the throat of the lamb with a knife, and said the words, "It is finished." These are the exact words said after giving a peace offering to YAHWEH. At this same time, YAHSHUA died, saying these exact words in John (Yochanan) 19:30.

YAHSHUA died at exactly 3:00 p.m. (Matthew [Mattityahu] 27:45-46,50). In Exodus (Shemot) 12:8-9, we are told the lamb was to be roasted before sundown. According to the tractate Pesachim in the Mishnah, the lamb was roasted on an upright pomegranate stick. This pomegranate stick is representative of the tree upon which YAHSHUA died.

The lamb was to be gutted, and its intestines were to be removed and put over its head. Thus, the lamb is referred to as the "crowned sacrifice." This is a picture of YAHSHUA in (Psalm [Tehillim] 22:13-18). Deuteronomy (Devarim) 16:16 says that all the congregation of Israel was required to be present at the feasts of Passover (Pesach), Weeks (Shavuot) or Pentecost, and Tabernacles (Sukkot). This explains why all were gathered to witness the death of YAHSHUA on the tree (Matthew [Mattityahu] 27:1-26).

The night of the fifteenth of Nisan, YAHWEH commanded the people to eat the lamb with unleavened bread (matzah) and bitter herbs (maror), their sandals on their feet and their bags packed and on their

backs (Exodus [Shemot] 12:6,8,11), for on this night they are to leave Egypt. Likewise, we are to be quick to accept YAHSHUA into our hearts and leave Egypt, which represents the sin and idolatry of this evil world. **The Feast of Passover in the Gospel of John** There are four recorded Passovers in the Gospel (basar) of John (Yochanan), even as YAHSHUA attended the Passover with His parents from year to year (Luke 2:41-42).

1. The first Passover YAHSHUA attended at Jerusalem (Yerushalayim) as an adult is recorded in John (Yochanan) 2:13-17. In these passages, He found the temple (Beit HaMikdash) defiled with money changers. He then declared that "My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer..." (Mark 11:17). The spiritual application (halacha) is this: The believers in YAHSHUA are YAHWEH's temple and we are not to defile it with sin (1 Corinthians 3:16-17; 2 Corinthians 6:14-18). Those who believe in the Messiah YAHSHUA are the house of YAHWEH (Hebrews 3:6; 1 Timothy 3:15; 1 Peter [Kefa] 2:5).
2. The second Passover feast is recorded in John (Yochanan) 5:1-15. Although the particular feast is not specifically mentioned here, we know that it is either Passover (Pesach), Pentecost (Shavuot), or Tabernacles (Sukkot) because YAHSHUA went up (aliyah) to Jerusalem (Yerushalayim) to observe it (Deuteronomy [Devarim] 16:16). By knowing what YAHSHUA did in these passages and what these feasts teach us, the evidence suggests it was Passover. This Passover reveals YAHSHUA as the Healer of men's bodies and souls; the Forgiver of sin; and the Healer of disease. In the Egyptian Passover, Israel was to feed upon the body of the lamb. As they did, they were saved from the destruction of Egypt and their bodies were healed (Exodus [Shemot] 12:13; Psalm [Tehillim] 105:26,36-37). Thus healing is associated with Passover, and at this Passover, YAHSHUA healed an impotent man.
3. The third Passover is found in John (Yochanan) 6:1-13. At Passover, the children of Israel ate the flesh of the lamb, sprinkled the blood on the door, and ate unleavened bread. Thus the bread and the lamb's body were eaten by all at Passover. In these passages, YAHSHUA is the Bread of Life, the unleavened bread, and the heavenly manna.
4. The fourth Passover is YAHSHUA's sacrificial death on the tree. He is the Lamb of YAHWEH and the Unleavened Bread, dying despite having never sinned. In conclusion, in the first Passover, YAHSHUA is the Temple Cleanser (the spiritual temple is the physical body of the believer). In the second Passover, YAHSHUA is the Healer of body and soul. In the third Passover, YAHSHUA is the Bread of Life. In the fourth Passover, YAHSHUA is the Lamb of YAHWEH slain for the sins of the whole world.

**\*From the book "Seven Festivals of the Messiah" by Eddie Chumney.**

Hebraic Heritage Ministries International P.O. Box 81 Strasburg, Ohio 44680, USA

Home Page: Hebraic Heritage Ministries International E-mail: [chumney@hebroots.org](mailto:chumney@hebroots.org) Eddie

Chumney - Last Updated: July 12, 1996

I obtained the link to this site from <http://members.aol.com/Princvladd/Feasts.html>

There are some useful links to information regarding the Torah feasts and related subjects on this site and links to a diversity of other web sites, many of which are Messianic in nature.

### **END NOTE**

It is hoped that this document has assisted.

Shalom

-----ooOoo-----

### 2001.04.1.03 Correction of Spelling Error: Yahshua

Owing to a typing error in creating a Word Processing macro, the Name of Our Lord, YAHSHUA MESSIAH has been misspelt in numerous documents for some time.

His correct name as we understand it is YAHSHUA NOT YASHUA as it has been repeatedly recorded.

I repent of my negligence in failing to adequately check the macro and also in not reading what was written carefully because it had been inserted with a macro. Please forgive me!

-----ooOoo-----

### 2001.04.1.04 Proactive Intercession: Making Holiness More Attainable

We received this yesterday from a friend in the Body who had previously shared with us the major impact that this very elementary principle was having in his life.

As he shared his experience i was struck by how easily we stray from the Way of Yahshua! There have been times when i have prayed constantly and daily in the Holy Spirit and walked in victory in every area but, more recently, i have not been diligent in this area.

We are enjoined in Ephesians 6:18 relating to Spiritual Warfare and the whole armour of God ***“praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, being watchful to this end with all perseverance and supplication for all the saints--”*** (NKJ)

We see that prayer in the Holy Spirit is a VITAL component of Spiritual Warfare and therefore of the walk of the Believer.

In 1 Corinthians 14:18 Paul writes *“I thank my God I speak with tongues more than you all;”* (NKJ)

We see here that Paul regarded praying in tongues as a vital part of his life. If he did, then we are well advised to follow his example.

In 1 Corinthians 14:2 we read *“For he who speaks in a tongue does not speak to men but to God, for no one understands him; however, in the spirit he speaks mysteries.”* (NKJ)

From this we learn that when we pray in tongues, we speak mysteries to God and only God understands us. In other words, we pray by the Holy Spirit within us to Father YAHWEH such that His perfect will for our lives is prayed AND Satan and his demons have NO knowledge of what we are praying -- for we, ourselves, do not know what we pray.

This is an extremely powerful weapon that it seems most of us seldom use to it's full potential.

Following is what was sent to me:

#### **PROACTIVE INTERCESSION: MAKING HOLINESS MORE ATTAINABLE**

Why wait for the enemy to attack?

Take the battle to him, and enjoy the fruit of it.

A suggestion:

1) Pray in the Spirit for the events of the next day the day before.

Use your understanding where possible, but pray through until you get peace in your spirit about God's control of the next day's events. This will reduce ENORMOUSLY the white-knuckle-ride effect of the storms you encounter.

NB: you may still come across them, but you will fly over them at an enjoyable low altitude.

2) Pray in the Spirit, as in 1), but specifically for the victory over the carnal, (Greek: "sarkus") fleshly man, for the entire period of the forthcoming 24 hours. Of great importance is the attainment of the peace in your spirit.

You might try this approach:

*"Father God , i pray in Jesus' name for victory over my flesh, in thought, word and deed in every split second to come tomorrow.*

*I pray that my love for You will increase, and that it will combine with Your love for me and Your anointing in me and on me to bring into subjection every impulse of the carnal man, and that i will walk in complete Union, unity, and harmony with You at all times and particularly tomorrow.*

*I claim this by faith in Jesus' Name, and now pray this into being..... (pray in the Spirit until peace is obtained)"*

3) Take-home of note: the natural realm and the spirit realm run parallel in likeness; nature abhors a vacuum and will rush to fill it.

Drive out the carnal influence, and you will welcome a greater rush of God's influence in your life.

4) Recommended reading: "God Calling" edited by A.J Russell.

5) Recommended listening: "The Sarkus Man"; preached by Leon van Daele, at Cornerstone Church, Bedfordview, South Africa, early 2001.

>>> END OF NOTE <<<

We hope to do a teaching on the carnal nature shortly.

I have found over the years that, with a little practice and self discipline, it is possible to pray quietly in the Spirit under one's breath even while on a bus, train or aeroplane without anyone around one noticing. It is also possible to pray in the Spirit while reading or doing other work since one is not praying with one's understanding but it is the Holy Spirit who is praying - all He requires is that we release our mouth, tongue and vocal chords to submit to our own spirit's instead of to our carnal minds so that He can use them. This is a discipline well worth developing and maintaining as it truly does permit one to do two jobs at once much of the time!

It is important while praying in the Spirit from time to time to give thanks to God and praise Him with your understanding in your own language and from time to time to declare the focus of your prayers so that you are in touch with what you are praying. It is also important from time to time to declare by faith in the Name of YAHSHUA that you receive what you are praying in tongues.

Creflo Dollar has an excellent tape series "Hidden Answers revealed through the prayer of tongues" which discusses this subject in great detail with considerable additional scripture.

Be aware that there ARE false tongues and false anointings so, if you experience discomfort while praying in tongues or do not experience peace it is possible that this applies. In this case we can assist.

If you have observed others praying in tongues and have been put off by carnal or demonic manifestation, be aware of the counterfeits but realise that Satan cannot produce a counterfeit unless there is something to counterfeit. Again, we can assist if you have had a bad experience.

We can also assist if you have never received the gift of Baptism of the Holy Spirit with the evidence of Speaking in Tongues.

It is hoped that this document has assisted.

May YAHWEH bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you in the Name of the Lord YAHSHUA MESSIAH.

Shalom

## **THE NAMES OF GOD**

### **Yahweh**

YAHWEH is the proper name for our God and occurs 6,828 times in the Old Testament. Vines states:

*"LORD : The divine name YHWH appears only in the Bible. Its precise meaning is much debated. **God chose it as His personal name by which He related specifically to His chosen or covenant people.**" (from Vine's Expository Dictionary of Biblical Words, (Copyright (C) 1985, Thomas Nelson Publishers)*

By way of analogy, my proper name is "James" and i have the designation of "husband" to my wife, it would not be indicative of a meaningful marriage relationship if my wife were to constantly refer to me as "husband" rather than "James". In the same way, it is not indicative of a meaningful relationship with our God to refer to Him as "Lord" rather than "YAHWEH" when He has given us His name to use and uses it throughout scripture.

For more information refer to the book "The Sacred Name" published by Qadesh La Yahweh Press, available on the internet at:

<http://www.yahweh.org/publications/pdf1/sacrednm.pdf>

### **The Lord (Baal)**

In contrast, the word "Baal" in English translations could more accurately be translated "lord" or "the lord". Thus by a quirk of the early translations, the word Baal which could easily be translated "the lord" is used to represent a pagan deity and the word Yahweh, which is not capable of translation, is translated THE LORD. It therefore seems important that we progressively accustom ourselves to using the correct name for our God.

-----ooOoo-----

## 2001.04.1.05 I

This morning a mail was received with the following post script:

*"P.S. Why is it that in the whole English language only "I" is in capital letters in the middle of a sentence? Surely if it was Godly we would have "I" as a small letter and the third party as a capital letter? Methinks me smells a subtle deception ...."*

Taking this further, it is notable that we tend to use capitals when referring to God, as in "Him", "He", etc as well as when using proper nouns (names). "I" is not a proper noun but easily becomes a "god" or an "idol".

This note reminded me of a statement in the book "Lord Teach Me How to Love" summarized in an article we posted on 17 November 2000. The relevant extract reads:

*"Page 78. God hates the proud look proverbs 6:16,17.*

*God has a problem with people who are always boasting about their accomplishments.*

*GIVE GOD THE GLORY ELSE YOU MAKE YOURSELF YOUR OWN IDOL!*

***Wherever you see the spirit of "I" you see the spirit of Satan!***

*Brag on God."*

The correlation between the spirit of "I" and the spirit of Satan has a ring of truth to it and for months now the writer has been making an effort to cut down on the use of "I" and other personal pronouns and to make what is written more independent of self. This has been and continues to be an enormous challenge.

However, this note this morning really hit a responsive chord. There really is NO reason to use "I" when "i" will do and there is a not so subtle distinction associated in the discipline of writing this way.

The more we can remove "I" and self from our lives, the easier it is to put God first!

May YAHWEH bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you in the Name of the Lord YAHSHUA MESSIAH.

Shalom

-----ooOoo-----

## 2001.04.1.06 P S About Worship

The following was received in response to some discussion regarding the posting on Spirit Led Praise and worship a few weeks ago. It very beautifully and very eloquently presents much of what i could not articulate at the time:

"An additional thought.....

.....

Our denomination (which claimed not to be a denomination :) did not use instruments in worship, and emphasized singing "a cappella." From my youngest age, I loved to sing. One of my favorite memories was when we would travel out of town to visit my maternal grandparents, and after services at a tiny southern congregation, my grandpa and I would travel after lunch to a gathering called the "Sunday singings." The song leaders from many different congregations would meet, and anyone who wanted to sing, and they would pack some other tiny meeting-house, and the singing would begin... and go on and on.

I never wanted it to end! We sang till we were hoarse :) It was always hymns. And I felt very alive then, and very safe. My grandpa's voice already cracked with advanced age, and we sat on hard wooden pews, turning to familiar hymns as their numbers were announced. And really, the singing was more cacophony than harmony, but I felt so close to G-d. I still can feel I'm right there, my grandpa's suit smelling of tobacco and peppermint, and the two of us were the happiest two you could find. He would get choked up some and would fight back tears. Now I know how he feels. I want to sing with him again in our eternity before the throne.

..... My voice is weak now, only good for singing along with others. That is how I worship now....I see it as G-d's gift of letting me blend with other voices and finding beauty in that mixing. I play music on CD all the time, but playing it on an instrument has never been my gift....it is more a desire :) At the moment, the music I listen most to (I only have very few yet) is the CD entitled "Adonai" (messianic) and one by Don Moen called "I Will Sing." I also like the "Shout to the L-rd" CD from Australia. But right now the Don Moen one is the one I pray to.....I am very moved to the throne when worshipping to it.

I love to worship :) That is His gift to us all :) Worship was so important in the life of the Hebrews in both serving G-d and in representing Him to the world. I find great comfort in the fact that worship was continual, accompanying the feasts, and preceding any battle He sent them into.

It is worship that declares the holiness and beauty of G-d and lifts us up to Him above the cares of this world....it puts things in their true perspectives. Worship is life to the servant of G-d....He Himself puts His Name in our mouths so we have the ability to praise Him at all. In worship the Spirit of G-d freely moves in ways not found elsewhere. I believe we were created for the purpose of worship, which is both praising and lifestyle. I believe the ideal worship is non-stop.....it goes from voice and heart to relationship and moves aside things that cannot be moved in any other way.

It is what is expressed when we see the face of G-d in the humanity of the suffering or abandoned of the world, and we can touch the eternal, beyond our flesh, and minister to He Himself when we touch the world with His healing. Worship is holding the dying, cleaning the wounds of the sick, touching the lepers, anointing our children with kind words instead of harsh ones, opening our doors to those seeking family, seeing the beautiful in those the world has cast away, finding a paradise of sharing with a spouse.

All these are worship. This is our singing at His table of feasting. So is marvelling beneath an entire banquet of stars in the sky spread overhead, alone with Him. And so is not cheating the books when paying taxes, or participating in gossip, or not being silent when silence is assenting with evil. And so is crying from helplessness and bowing before Him. His song is in our every utterance. He is beautiful. He is captivated by us, and He is moved to tenderly keep us in extreme love. He sings us songs in the

night...being able to see Him, and somehow return love to Him, that is worship. It is the intimacy of tabernacling that is only between two in the tent that is not shared. He is my Beloved, our Beloved.

I cannot live without Him.

*"And I said, 'Have you seen him whom my soul loves?' Scarcely had I passed when I found Him whom my soul loves; I held on to him and would not let him go...."*

The entire Song of Solomon speaks of His intimacy.....He is the Beloved. It is directly duplicated in a marriage relationship as a mutual expression of worship in Him and for Him as well. This One, this beautiful Beloved Who keeps His beloved, is the same One Who took her from the world, healed her, purified her, anointed her, adorned her, and now takes her into a place of no separation.

How can any word from her mouth be any but a whisper, a song, a cry of joy, a shout of delight, or a silence of worship before Him?? He is beautiful beyond expression.....it is not merely His imprint that is left on her as she goes forth, but it is His continued L-rdship / tabernacling / encompassing of her that keeps her.

There is no way to gaze on His beauty and not be moved.....to be in His arms eternally is beyond this world. This world has no charm in comparison, not even mortal life on earth. What threat can the enemy be if we are in this place? Though the flesh can be touched, we can neither be snatched from His hand nor broken away from the Husband Who encompasses His beloved fully.....we, I, am hidden in Him.

Worship is intimate.....it is proof of relationship. It is a deadly weapon to apathy, despair, and satan's lies. Our intimacy cannot be compromised (must not be). For He longs for us even more than we are capable of ever returning....that is how infinite is His goodness :)

What a beautiful Love sought us out.....

Marana-Tha! Hurry my Beloved and be like a gazelle or young stag on the mountains of spices. Come, L-rd Yeshua

Robbyn

>>> END OF ITEM <<<

### **SOME COMMENTS**

This item raises some other aspects of Spirit led praise and worship which seem worthy of mention.

Recognizing that not all of us are musical or able to visit ministries where anointed praise and worship is a regular occurrence, there is another alternative.

### **CONTINUOUS PRAISE AND WORSHIP IN THE HOME**

Over the years we have built up a substantial collection of audio CD's which we play constantly. Many years ago i heard a teaching which led me to conclude that it was desirable to have suitable praise and worship playing in the house 24 hours a day. This recognized that the Spirit of YAHWEH fills the entire Universe and that He is present in our houses even when we are not there. Thus YAHWEH can be blessed by pleasing music and praise and worship even when we are asleep or not at home.

We therefore have two five disc CD shuttles, one in the lounge and one in the main bedroom. The one in the lounge plays 24 hours a day and the one in the bedroom from the time we get up to the time we go to bed. Over time we have reached a point where the CD's in each player hardly ever change, they have CD's in which have words which are profoundly moving to us and reflect where we desire to go. Songs like "I choose to be Holy", "I was on His Mind", etc are constantly playing in the background to sing along with when we are in the room but playing to Him all the time. Even when we are away on holiday!

The CD's that we constantly play include:

Simply Worship 3 - Hosanna Music World of Worship Volume 6 - Alliance Music I Was on His Mind - Kenneth Copeland Healing - Benny Hinn

In Christ Alone - Hosanna Music Refiners Fire - Vintage Vineyard Music

Simply Worship II – Hillsongs Fill This Temple - Benny Hinn Ministries

Believers Praise 3 - Kenneth Copeland Ministries

Psalms Volume 1 - Vineyard Music Personal first choice for the last six years, it includes: Unending Love; It's Your Blood; Soften my Heart; Holy is the Lord on High; You are My King; One Holy Passion; There's No One Like You; My Delight; Holiness Unto the Lord; Psalm 121; Refiners Fire; I Bow Down; Come and Fill Me Up; Holy and Anointed One and Exalt the Lord -- to me this CD contains the very essence of seeking to draw close to YAHWEH, to praise Him and to please Him. Play this on tape in the car frequently.

### **PRIVATE SPIRIT LED PRAISE AND WORSHIP**

For several years now, when we praise and worship at home we pray and ask the Holy Spirit to show us which CD's to put in the CD Shuttle and then select the discs and tracks from the front panel as we feel impressed as we praise and worship. It is wonderful how the SPIRIT OF YAHWEH can speak to us by leading us to select particular tracks of music on a CD. With the same 5 CD's He can give us dramatically different messages, simply by leading us to tracks which all have a similar theme or which together build up a composite picture of what He wants to say to us.

### **END NOTE**

It is hoped that the combination of the extract from Robbyn's note and the above information will assist you to draw closer to Yahweh in Praise and Worship.

-----ooOoo-----

## **2001.04.1.09 Rubble Declares The Glory Of Yahweh**

RUBBLE DECLARES THE GLORY OF GOD: RUBBLE DECLARES THE GLORY OF GOD: THE CASE FOR FAITH (3) THE CASE FOR FAITH (3) BreakPoint with Charles Colson Commentary #010328 - 03/28/2001

For years, sceptics have assailed the Bible as a book of pious pronouncements, and scientists like Carl Sagan claimed science would prove the Bible to be unreliable.

This question of the historical reliability of the Bible was a major stumbling block for journalist Lee Strobel before his conversion. So, like any good journalist, he decided to investigate. He turned to theologian Norman Geisler, an expert on the historicity of the Bible. Their conversation is recorded in Strobel's excellent new book, *The Case for Faith*.

First, Geisler said, the accuracy of the Bible is backed up by thousands of archaeological finds. For instance, the stories of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob were once considered legends -- but archaeological evidence has done much to corroborate them.

The same goes for the Genesis account of Sodom and Gomorrah. The tale of how God destroyed these two cities for their sexual sin was once dismissed as a myth. But "evidence has been uncovered proving that all five of the cities mentioned in Genesis were, in fact, situated just as the Old Testament said," Geisler said. And archaeologist Clifford Wilson says there is "permanent evidence of the great conflagration that took place in the long distant past."

Archaeology has corroborated many other Biblical details, as well. There's evidence confirming the Jewish captivity. Every Old Testament reference to an Assyrian king has been proven correct. During the 1960's, an excavation confirmed that the Israelites could indeed have entered Jerusalem by way of a tunnel during the reign of King David.

And then there's the evidence that the world had a single language at one time, just as Genesis teaches. Biblical accounts of the burial of Saul -- once thought to be in error -- have also held up under secular scrutiny.

Critics used to say there was no evidence that the Hittites existed. But now, Geisler says, "archaeologists digging in modern Turkey have discovered the records of the Hittites."

New Testament details are documented just as solidly. As Geisler put it, "archaeology has confirmed not dozens, but hundreds and hundreds of details from the biblical account of the early church. Even small details have been corroborated, like which way the wind blows, how deep the water is a certain distance from shore, what kind of disease a particular island had, [and] the names of local officials."

The evidence is now so overwhelming that Sir William Albright, one of the world's most prominent historians, concludes that critics of New Testament accuracy hold "antiquated views" that are "pre-archaeological."

Another authority puts it even stronger. Oxford University historian A.N. Sherwin-White says the evidence confirming details in the Book of Acts alone is so staggering that "any attempt to reject its basic historicity must now appear absurd."

This leaves Christians with an exciting apologetic argument: If archaeology proves the Bible's accuracy in thousands of historical details, why would it be any less accurate in its other claims?

Lee Strobel's book, *The Case for Faith*, answers this and other questions, taking a closer look at some of the toughest questions the world throws at believers.

The Bible's historical accuracy is a reminder that while "the heavens declare the glory of God," there's also plenty of evidence among the rubble and ruins.

For further reference:

Strobel, Lee. The Case for Faith. Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan, 2000.

Lee Strobel's The Case for Faith, this week's BreakPoint series feature, is a Christian response to eight of the most hard-hitting objections to Christianity -- including doubt about the historical accuracy of the Bible. To order a copy of this thoughtful book, call 1-800-995-8777 or visit BreakPoint Online at <www.BreakPoint.org>.

Copyright (c) 2001 Prison Fellowship Ministries

=====

----ooOoo----

### **2001.04.1.10 Tongues: From Satan Or From God?**

Received some negative comment on the mail relating to tongues and, having responded, thought it appropriate to send to the list as well.

Hi ....

Thought quite a bit about your mail and felt should write again.

Firstly, important to stress that there are MANY demonic tongues and demonic manifestations associated with these demonic tongues and demonic anointings. Totally agree with you on that point.

Secondly, there are many carnal displays of "praying in tongues" which do not conform to Scripture in terms of tongues not being for public display when there is no interpretation.

1 Corinthians 14:27-28 27 If anyone speaks in a tongue, let there be two or at the most three, each in turn, and let one interpret. 28 But if there is no interpreter, let him keep silent in church, and let him speak to himself and to God. (NKJ)

In other words, a large proportion of what is presented as being of Yahweh is NOT. Anyone with reasonable spiritual discernment will recognize this.

However, there are many scriptures which refer to tongues and interpretation - see appendix.

Consider particularly 1 Corinthians 14:2 "For he who speaks in a tongue does not speak to men but to God, for no one understands him; however, in the spirit he speaks mysteries." (NKJ)

Furthermore, there is no basis for Satan to counterfeit something which is not from Yahweh, so, accepting that there are demonic tongues implies that there must also be tongues from Yahweh, even if seldom encountered, else there would be nothing for Satan to counterfeit.

Please pray about this. Do not want to get into division over this point but it IS an important truth that is lost to much of the Body and corrupted in much of the rest of the Body. Like all other truths in this realm, it is necessary for it to be restored. True HOLY SPIRIT inspired prayer in another language is exceptionally powerful and extremely important and therefore greatly hated by Satan. In this case, as with many other critical truths, the more vicious the condemnation, the more likely that somewhere in the middle is a critical truth trying to get out.

Shalom

James

### **APPENDIX: SCRIPTURES RELATING TO TONGUES**

Acts 2:4 4 And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance. (NKJ)

Acts 2:11 11 "Cretans and Arabs-- we hear them speaking in our own tongues the wonderful works of God." (NKJ)

Acts 10:46 46 For they heard them speak with tongues and magnify God. Then Peter answered, (NKJ)

Acts 19:6 6 And when Paul had laid hands on them, the Holy Spirit came upon them, and they spoke with tongues and prophesied. (NKJ)

1 Corinthians 12:10 10 to another the working of miracles, to another prophecy, to another discerning of spirits, to another different kinds of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues. (NKJ)

1 Corinthians 12:28 28 And God has appointed these in the church: first apostles, second prophets, third teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, administrations, varieties of tongues. (NKJ)

1 Corinthians 12:30 30 Do all have gifts of healings? Do all speak with tongues? Do all interpret? (NKJ)

1 Corinthians 13:1 1 Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, but have not love, I have become sounding brass or a clanging cymbal. (NKJ)

1 Corinthians 14:4 4 He who speaks in a tongue edifies himself, but he who prophesies edifies the church. (NKJ)

1 Corinthians 14:5 5 I wish you all spoke with tongues, but even more that you prophesied; for he who prophesies is greater than he who speaks with tongues, unless indeed he interprets, that the church may receive edification. (NKJ)

1 Corinthians 14:6 6 But now, brethren, if I come to you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you unless I speak to you either by revelation, by knowledge, by prophesying, or by teaching? (NKJ)

1 Corinthians 14:9 9 So likewise you, unless you utter by the tongue words easy to understand, how will it be known what is spoken? For you will be speaking into the air. (NKJ)

1 Corinthians 14:13 13 Therefore let him who speaks in a tongue pray that he may interpret. (NKJ)

1 Corinthians 14:14 14 For if I pray in a tongue, my spirit prays, but my understanding is unfruitful. (NKJ)

1 Corinthians 14:18 18 I thank my God I speak with tongues more than you all; (NKJ)

1 Corinthians 14:19 19 yet in the church I would rather speak five words with my understanding, that I may teach others also, than ten thousand words in a tongue. (NKJ)

1 Corinthians 14:21 21 In the law it is written: "With men of other tongues and other lips I will speak to this people; and yet, for all that, they will not hear Me," says the Lord. (NKJ)

1 Corinthians 14:23 23 Therefore if the whole church comes together in one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in those who are uninformed or unbelievers, will they not say that you are out of your mind? (NKJ)

1 Corinthians 14:26 26 How is it then, brethren? Whenever you come together, each of you has a psalm, has a teaching, has a tongue, has a revelation, has an interpretation. Let all things be done for edification. (NKJ)

1 Corinthians 14:27 27 If anyone speaks in a tongue, let there be two or at the most three, each in turn, and let one interpret. (NKJ)

1 Corinthians 14:39 39 Therefore, brethren, desire earnestly to prophesy, and do not forbid to speak with tongues. (NKJ)

-----ooOoo-----

## **2001.04.1.11 Pokemon: Children Playing With Fire by Pastor Brett Peterson**

### **SUMMARY**

This article by a Pastor who has undertaken considerable research into the game "pokemon" provides a solid basis to conclude that there is an extremely comprehensive occult foundation to the game. Consequently children that play the game are exposed to occult influences and practices which can result in demonization.

It should be noted that the children of believers will be more at risk to such influences than the children of unbelievers simply because Satan is looking for any loop-hole or foothold with which to attack the families of believers.

This article demonstrates that all the basic elements of elementalism, evolution, etc are present in Pokemon. It also demonstrates that many of the fundamental attributes of the game, the attributes of the characters, etc have their roots firmly in the occult, witchcraft, shamanism and numerous other oriental and other occultic practices.

For any person who has children who are or might be exposed to Pokemon, this article is essential reading.

Taking this further, this article should be seen as being only the "tip of the ice-berg". There are numerous other children's games, videos, artefacts, etc which open the door for demonic influences in the home. In addition, numerous seemingly innocuous symbols, like the "peace sign" and the "ankh" can be used by Satan to provide a mechanism to introduce demons into the home.

Satan uses the high levels of ignorance of believers to introduce massive demonic influences into peoples homes. Thus, while most believers will not have pornography in their homes and many will avoid alcohol and smoking, few understand that a seemingly innocuous and cute "troll" can bring far

more danger into their home and that a game like Pokemon, based on what is presented below, could potentially take their children into full blown witchcraft or Satanism!!

The series of teachings on deliverance of which, God willing, we will publish more sections in the weeks ahead addresses more of these aspects.

Following this article we will, God willing, post two further items written to assist in a specific situation which have a further bearing on this subject and particularly how to go about cleaning demonically infested articles out of the home.

## **INTRODUCTION**

The item that follows was forwarded to us with the following introduction:

Christian Greetings.

I thought that you may find this article interesting in the light of the world wide craze that is gripping the hearts and minds of our children. We have personally had experience of pre-school children that have been exercising supernatural powers as a result of the so-called "innocent" pokemon phenomenon.

Roy.

## **POKEMON: CHILDREN PLAYING WITH FIRE BY PASTOR BRETT PETERSON**

The latest game craze among school children these days goes far beyond childish antics. In fact, it's out right dangerous. Do you have any idea what your children are playing with?

"Train up a child in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it." (Proverbs 22:6) My son and I were trading the cards and playing the game - I observed groups of children role playing the Pokemon characters for a period of 4 months - I watched the anime (cartoons or Japanimation) - and I did extensive research into the subtle influences on the whole Pokemon world before I wrote this paper.

It is out of much prompting that I finished this and I pray it helps many of you make an informed decision about whether or not Pokemon is a game that you want your children playing with.

Pokemon is the result of influences that are completely mystical. These are just to name a few: Buddhist Mysticism, Hinduism, meditation rituals, Egyptian Book of the Dead, Book of Tao, the Analects of Confucius, the Gita, the I Ching, The Tibetan Book of the Dead: All These Philosophies influenced Pokemon! C.G. Jung summarizes all these philosophies in his theory of 'collective unconsciousness', & he assures his followers of the congeniality with occultic energy sciences and the evolutionary sciences with the occultic practices and tapping into the water energy, fire energy, leaf energy, and wind energy you can achieve spiritual enlightenment and success - all of which are incorporated in Pokemon.

Jung draws upon Oriental conceptions of consciousness to broaden the concept of "projection": Not only the "wrathful" demons / monster (pocket monsters) but also the peaceful" deities / spirits (pika-chu's) are conceived as animal projections of the human psyche - the fundamental religious teaching and game play in Pokemon!

The Bible says: "For you were once darkness, but now you are light in the Lord. Live as children of light (for the fruit of the light consists in all goodness, righteousness and truth) and find out what pleases the Lord. Have nothing to do with the fruitless deeds of darkness, but rather expose them. For it is shameful even to mention what the disobedient do in secret. But everything exposed by the light becomes visible, for it is light that makes everything visible. This is why it is said: "Wake up, O sleeper, rise from the dead, and Christ will shine on you." Be very careful, then, how you live--not as unwise but as wise, making the most of every opportunity, because the days are evil. Therefore do not be foolish, but understand what the Lord's will is." (Ephesians 5:8-17)

## **THE COLOR ENERGY CARDS**

In the Tibetan tradition life is a sort of 'game', and they state that each of the levels of game-existence is associated with a particular color and also certain geographical symbols. Note the energy cards in Pokemon have colors and elements that also refer powers and positions.

In Tibetan teaching, each person (trainer of projections) has to learn to decode his own internal road map. The Tibetan indicators may be used as a starting point. The purpose is clear: one should follow the signs of the three higher types and shun those of the three lower. One should follow light and pleasant visions and shun dark and dreary ones. Look at the Pokemon cards - both are represented and role-played by our children. Sorcery is based on the mystical and ethical teachings of the Tao (pronounced "dow". All powers and creatures receive their strength by the five elements: fire, water, air or wind, soil, and the void. They teach that these powers can be manipulated by magic.

Recently I observed a group of children who were role-playing Pokemon. They were making evil faces and chanting their Pokemon character names over and over! One three year old was chasing another boy almost trance like in expression saying in a deep raspy voice, 'bulbasore attack, bulbasore, bulbasore.' They are, in a very conservative and innocent way, doing what members deep into the occult practice regularly - meditating and projecting their spirits just like practitioners of the occult!

I don't believe the children themselves are doing this as they play, but for some of the children they are feeding the methodology into their minds and creating a desire for that kind of power. I don't know if the writers of the game intended to indoctrinate children into mysticism or new age believe systems or the occult - but too many aspects of Pokemon do just that - and this can not be ignored.

In Shinto, the spirits or Kami's can be summoned, can be the agents of possession as in Shamantic possession trance rituals, and can be utilized to aid in protection and fighting off evil Kami's.

They utilize music called Kagura that is made up of drum, flute, cymbals, and the singing of kami uta (kami songs), each of which has the power to summon the deities. However, the most significant action associated with kagura as shamanic rite of possession and spirit control. Pokemon monsters in the game and the cartoon (anime) can only say their name, so when they talk they are really chanting their name - chanting is a form of self hypnosis and truly opens oneself up to the demonic realm!

Why would Satan influence a game like Pokemon? It opens up players to the demonic realm, channeling (a power some of the Pokemon characters have), and possession. Luke 11:24 -- "When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out." 25-- "And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished." 26-- "Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first."

In Japan, Shinto grew out of an awe for manifestations of nature such as sun, water, rocks, trees and even sounds (jiggly puff, a cute Pokemon sings a song and the sounds puts all who hear her into a trance (my definition of a trance is any sleep that is induced against the persons will) - this is a common type of teaching in Shinto and is very evident in Pokemon)! Shinto teaches that all such natural features were felt to have a god behind their power. Many Shinto beliefs were incorporated into Japanese Buddhist practices after its introduction in the 6th century. Just as they believe in evolution and re-incarnation, these very ideas are manifest in Pokemon.

Some of the cards show creatures associated with Satan (dragons, ghosts, wizards, etc) and are typical examples of the dark side of Pokemon. Haunter, an evolved spirit can hypnotize and has 'dream eater' power (powered by the purple Pokemon energy cards which is the psychic energy). This power lets him drain the energy from his opponents. Some eastern and New age philosophies teach this principal and call spirits that can do this 'energy vampires'. This is just the tip of the iceberg! The Pokemon game contains many typologies manifest in the cards that reflect the philosophies of Shinto with mystic Buddhism, in addition to many other beliefs. Kadabra, above on the right, evolved from Abra. Both have demonic powers.

## **EVOLVING**

"And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment" (Hebrews 9:27) In Pokemon, the monsters actually die to their old self and evolve into the new, more powerful Pokemon. This is the teaching of eastern mystery religions and is spelled out in the Egyptian book of the Dead and other occult religions. In one Pokemon episode, Bulbasore did not want to evolve - some feel this means to just 'grow up' - but the idea is to go through a substantial change and it is even suggested that the Pokemon 'looses' its former self or in a way dies to his current psyche - a typical example of Pokemon and it's occultic influence.

The Pokemon evolve and take on new characteristics and one (Eevee) can evolve into one of two completely different Pokemon, which indicates a complete change as I have asserted. Children are subtly being indoctrinated in the theory of evolution and mysticism in the Pokemon game.

At this level, you will teach your children that God created the world, and the world will tell your children that we evolved from Apes, and they will be so familiar with evolution that they will instinctively believe that unprovable theory! On a side note, the latest theory of evolution is not survival of the fittest (this is simply adaptation within a species), but 'punctual equilibrium' - species changed spontaneously with no evolutionary steps (which is what Pokemon do).

What other influences are evident in Pokemon? It gets more unbelievable and shocking as you read on! Wicca, Witchcraft, Paganism, Satanism, 'New Age', and other occultic influences in 'Pokemon' Lets look at what these religions teach and a short history. Remember - Pokemon's energy is derived from earth, water, fire, lightening, etc. - and the 'pocket monsters' are part of a universal whole.

First - do you really believe there is power in the occultic? Let's see what the Bible says about all this: "And he caused his children to pass through the fire in the valley of the son of Hinnom: also he observed times, and used enchantments, and used witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger." 2 Chronicles 33:6 AV

These are real powers that have one intention - to keep you from knowing God and experiencing His plan and will for your life! Any game, cartoon, etc that even hints at occultic practice is dangerous!

Wicca, or Witchcraft is a popular and fast growing religious practice all over the world today. Most Witches / Warlocks consider their practice something that is learned by experience - not by books. They go through many incredible rituals to become powerful in the 'craft'. Pokemon trainers must go through a lot of training and ritual type actions to become 'Master Trainers', with the ability to control the Pokemon and their powers.

Pagans use earthly powers and demonic spirits, shamans use animal spirits their minds are set on the flesh - the Bible says the mind set on the flesh is death! "This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh. For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary. the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would. But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law. Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, sedition's, heresies, Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God." Galatians 5:16-23 AV

Through the true power of the Holy Spirit, Jesus gives us these according to that same passage: v. 23- "But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law." "Do I mean then that a sacrifice offered to an idol is anything, or that an idol is anything? No, but the sacrifices of pagans are offered to demons, not to God, and I do not want you to be participants with demons. You cannot drink the cup of the Lord and the cup of demons too; you cannot have a part in both the Lord's table and the table of demons. Are we trying to arouse the Lord's jealousy? Are we stronger than he? (1 Corinthians 10:19-22) In Pokemon, trainers summon one of their Pokemon to battle other monsters and they use them as guardians. In Wicca, guardians, known as Watchtowers, are called. These spirits (and sometimes animals) are called by them to protect them from 'evil' spirits while they open themselves up to these spirits during rituals - the circle, the pentagram, etc. all provide a 'safe' area to practice. (In Pokemon the monsters are held in a Pokeball until the trainer summons them). In witchcraft these spirits are summoned and called to stay in the circle until needed to fight off bad spirits.

These Guardians in Pagan practice are often the spirits with whom a person feels comfortable with and has developed some form of a relationship with (in Pokemon the trainers befriend their 'pocket monsters' and develop trusting and advice seeking relationships with them). Possible guardians might be one of the Ancestors, a "spirit guide," or other spiritual entity (including animal spirits and even real animal - like the typical witches black cat) with which the person is familiar with. This is what occurs in Pokemon play -the pocket monsters are captured, trained, and summoned as needed.

Elements & Powers, geography, and demonic realms of power in Pokemon and astrology, New age cults, & Witchcraft. Most Pagan and earth based religions and philosophies find power in the Four Elements - Earth, Water, Fire, and Wind. These are the energy cards in the Pokemon game! Look at this verse in the Bible: "The Spirit clearly says that in later times some will abandon the faith and follow deceiving spirits and things taught by demons. Such teachings come through hypocritical liars, whose consciences have been seared as with a hot iron." (1 Timothy 4:1) What are we allowing to come into our homes!

The elements in Pokemon are foundational to many earth religions and mystic rituals. We draw our power from God, not the earth! The Bible tells us: "Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world"(Galatians 4:3) "But now, after that ye have known God, or

rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?" (4:9)

Most all covens and eastern philosophies, and Pagan belief systems hold the elements as sources of power, as the Pokemon game does. Again - the Bible says: "Neither give heed to fables and endless genealogies, which minister questions, rather than godly edifying which is in faith: so do." (1 Timothy 1:4) "But refuse profane and old wives' fables, and exercise thyself rather unto godliness." (4:7) "And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables." (2 Timothy 4:4) This is what all religions are - nothing but mans attempt to reach God. Listen - finite man can not reach an infinite God! He had to reach down to us, and He did in Jesus Christ!

One last example of occultic practices and Pokemon. In Paganism and the Occult there are spirit guides, messengers, and elementals or artificial elementals. They can be summoned to do things for the 'trainer' or 'practitioner'. They can:

- 1.) Watch and tell the trainer what it sees
- 2.) Guard the trainer
- 3.) Fight with other spirits or elementals
- 4.) Carry out assignments given by the trainers

Pagans can capture free elementals (much like Pokemon trainers capture pocket monsters) and build relationships with them for use (just like Pokemon trainers).

Witches, Shamans, etc, recommend only master practitioners do this because you are not masters of the elementals, just like Pokemon trainers are not masters of the Pocket monster - and they warn that they can be hard to get rid of and may require an exorcism to become free of a bad one. "And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certain man, kneeling down to him, and saying, Lord, have mercy on my son: for he is lunatic, and sore vexed: for oftentimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water. And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him. Then Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me. And Jesus rebuked the devil; and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very hour. Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out? And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you. How be it this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting." (Matthew 17:14-21)

Please pray and do what the Lord instructs you to do - it is time to take a stand for God and protect our children from the influences of our enemy! My son is six and we had a whole book of Pokemon cards - after praying about it he made the decision to get rid of his cards, because he could see they were evil!

Listen Christians - we are in a battle! The enemy is subtle and is trying to influence our children's minds. Pokemon teaches all the basics of many false religion and occultic practices! Pokemon also indoctrinates children in evolutionary thought and pagan beliefs! It is not Pokemon that we fight the Bible says: "For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places."(Ephesians 6:12) These 'powers' are the very real demonic spirits behind all-false religion and self-serving pursuits. Again, Pokemon is not the enemy - it is Lucifer and all that exalts itself against Jesus Christ and the true path to enlightenment.

Pokemon is a tool the enemy can use to build a false foundation and plant seeds of futility in my child - and this I will not allow, and I will, by the blood of Jesus and the power of the Holy Spirit come against all falsehood and doctrines of demons that try to indoctrinate my child with eastern mysticism and occultic practices. There is only one way to God - and He revealed that way in the Bible. It is our absolute fixed point of reference and tells us the Jesus Christ is the only way to God. We have this fixed point of reference no other religion or philosophy has this! More on the Bible in a moment read on.

I pray that our Lord Jesus Christ by and through the power of the Holy Spirit will lead you into truth, protect you and your children from the schemes of the enemy, and work in you to will and to do His good pleasure. Grace, peace, and courage to take a stand for righteousness be yours!

#### **FOOTNOTE**

It is hoped that you have found this article of relevance.

Father, in the Name of YAHSHUA I ask that all that is according to Your Will and Your Word in this article will find deep root in the hearts of the readers and that if there is anything that is not of You, You will blow it away by Your Spirit so that it finds no root at all.

It is our prayer 17 that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ [YAHSHUA MESSIAH ADONAI], the Father of glory, may give to you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of Him, 18 the eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that you may know what is the hope of His calling, what are the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints, 19 and what is the exceeding greatness of His power toward us who believe, according to the working of His mighty power 20 which He worked in Christ [MESSIAH] when He raised Him from the dead and seated Him at His right hand in the heavenly places, 21 far above all principality and power and might and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this age but also in that which is to come. 22 And He put all things under His feet, and gave Him to be head over all things to the church, 23 which is His body, the fullness of Him who fills all in all. (Ephesians 1:17-23 NKJ)

Shalom

#### **CONTENT**

Content of articles is, to the best of our knowledge and belief an accurate reflection of the truth regarding the subject under discussion and in accordance with the Word and the Will of YAHWEH. However, we are fully aware of the fact that we are, like all human beings, susceptible to error.

Accordingly we ask that you prayerfully consider all that we publish and trust the Holy Spirit of YAHWEH to guide you into all that is truth and to blow away all that may be leaven in what we publish.

Where we publish material from other ministries, we seek to avoid censoring the articles and therefore, while our decision to publish represents acceptance of the main message of the article, there may be components which do not necessarily accord fully with what we have published in other articles. In such cases we ask you to ask the Holy Spirit to show you what the truth is. Publication of material from another ministry does not in any way represent a formal endorsement of this ministry by that ministry or vice versa, we simply seek to publish that which THE LORD leads us to publish.

Insofar as we are all a long way from being like YAHSHUA, we ask you to bear with us where you really feel we have missed it. Please feel free to notify us of anything that you consider to be an error. In

such cases, we ask you to focus on that which is of Yahweh in what is published and not to become focused on that which you consider to be leaven. Our objective is to build bridges and NOT to enter into divisive disputes and trust the Holy Spirit to lead all of us into the truth.

### **COPYRIGHT**

All copyright in material from this ministry is waived without qualification. All that is good in what is written is entirely the Work of Yahweh Adonai (The LORD God) by His Holy Spirit. Anything that is not of Him is not worth copying. Remember only that each of us must stand alone before the Judgment Seat on the Day of Judgment and accordingly use the material in a fashion that will stand to your credit on that day!

### **THE NAMES OF GOD**

YAHWEH is the proper name for our God and occurs 6,828 times in the Old Testament. Vines states:

#### **"LORD :**

The divine name YHWH appears only in the Bible. Its precise meaning is much debated. God chose it as His personal name by which He related specifically to His chosen or covenant people." (from Vine's Expository Dictionary of Biblical Words, (Copyright (C) 1985, Thomas Nelson Publishers)

By way of analogy, my proper name is "James" and i have the designation of "husband" to my wife, it would not be indicative of a meaningful marriage relationship if my wife were to constantly refer to me as "husband" rather than "James". In the same way, it is not indicative of a meaningful relationship with our God to refer to Him as "Lord" rather than "YAHWEH" when He has given us His name to use and uses it throughout scripture.

For more information refer to the book "The Sacred Name" published by Qadesh La Yahweh Press, available on the Internet at:

<http://www.yahweh.org/publications/pdf1/sacrednm.pdf>

### **THE LORD (Baal)**

(Baal) In contrast, the word "Baal" in English translations could more accurately be translated "lord" or "the lord". Thus by a quirk of the early translations, the word Baal which could easily be translated "the lord" is used to represent a pagan deity and the word Yahweh, which is not capable of translation, is translated THE LORD. It therefore seems important that we progressively accustom ourselves to using the correct name for our God.

### **YAHSHUA AND MESSIAH**

By the same token, Jesus was a Jew and He spoke Aramaic or Hebrew, as evidenced by the various scriptures which quote his direct words, as in Matthew 27:46 "And about the ninth hour Jesus cried out with a loud voice, saying, "Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani?" that is, "My God, My God, why have You forsaken Me?" (NKJ)

In His darkest hour, Jesus spoke His language and the Greek translators saw fit to preserve His words. "Jesus" and "Christ" are both Greek words which are a legacy of the intermediate translation from Aramaic to English.

Accordingly, in the absence of valid English words, it seems more respectful to use the Hebrew words which are, in a sense, also too deep to translate. Accordingly, the word "YAHSHUA" is used from time

to time in this document, in place of "Jesus", and "MESSIAH" is used for "Christ". I am aware that there are disputes regarding the correct spelling and pronunciation of the words to use here but, at this time, after seeking God on the matter for about two years, these are the spellings and usages with which i feel comfortable. If you hold a different view on spellings and the like, i ask you at this time to give me the space for YAHWEH, Himself, to correct me if correction is, indeed, needed. But, at the same time, please ask Him to speak to you directly concerning the spelling that you are accustomed to.

In particular, please note the commonality between YAHweh and YAHshua in terms of the use of "Yah" as the first part of both names.

-----ooOoo-----

## **2001.04.1.12 Demonic Activity Associated With Artefacts And In Dwellings**

### ***INTRODUCTION***

The article on "Pokemon: Children Playing With Fire", article ETI 2001.04.10 raised the issue of demonic activity associated with artefacts and games and, by extension, the subject of demonic activity in dwellings.

The following is a composite of an email discussion and some teachings on the subject directed at assisting a person in the USA deal with heavy demonic activity in the area where they lived.

In the process, another person on the discussion list where the discussion originated raised a number of questions which represent typical concerns or objections which many believers may have to the concept of demonic activity associated with artefacts, games and in homes.

This composite article is presented in the hope that it will assist readers to identify specific instances in their own homes and lives where these things may have a bearing. It is our observation that the vast majority of believers will have at least a few artefacts in their home which are triggering demonic activity. This article provides some guidance on identifying these items and also some guidance on the appropriate prayers and Spiritual Warfare measures to deal with them.

The person whose appeal for assistance gave rise to the following exchange of correspondence and the writing of the articles found themselves living in a location where there was massive demonic activity. As a believer, he found himself facing tangible demonic attack on his dwelling and his family. His overview of the situation is presented first.

This is followed by the first article written to assist him and this is followed by a response to an email received from someone who questioned what was written. A second article was then written which contains practical prayers and Spiritual Warfare measures to deal with the situation.

### ***THE SITUATION THAT GAVE RISE TO THIS DISCUSSION***

An email titled "REGARDING DEMONIC ATTACK" which was received after producing the article which follows this. However, this email gives a greater understanding of the context to the article that follows and is therefore offered first.

Important to note that the vast majority of believers tend to be very sceptical of these things and reluctant to believe that such things happen. For that reason it seems appropriate also to share what this man wrote first that readers may understand that there are places in the world where this level of demonic manifestation does occur. Thereafter, one may begin to realise that it is frequently much closer than we think.

>>> EMAIL BEGINS <<<

James,

OK, thanks for giving me the opening I needed.

I have had lots of experiences with dark forces also. I have worked with many wiccans, witches, etc. a lot in past, and am still dealing with them.

I am very sensitive to that kind of stuff. Often I could feel the presence, just like that.

Never dealt with it as formally as you apparently did, except to know they are around and go on with faith and do what I need to do.

Your information is much needed and appreciated.

I strongly believe that my battle with dark forces is mainly because of the fact that I am God's child and doing what I can do, to please Him.

From your words, I believe I can say a few things.

Recently my non-believer of a wife left. When she left, the house actually felt brighter and cleaner. Many of my Christian friends felt it too, when they stopped by for a visit. Then, to gain an entry, they found my daughter, who does not live under my protection, but is rebellious, a weak vessel. After I brought this before the list for prayers, they disappeared. She was at peace. A few days later, I told her what happened, that demons bothered her and left because of prayers of Christians. I explained to her why it happened. She was startled with that truth and understood. She is not rebellious anymore, but still is a weak vessel and needs support.

I feel I need to say this. You mentioned house or ground being "cursed", or "haunted" by spirits. I live in an area that is very powerful in darkness. About two miles away, there is a road, that was named "Spooky Hollow Road". They changed it to another name now, but that is what it was. Nobody could ride horses there. The horses get spooked all the time. Many people who lived there tell me they had experiences with ghosts and spirits. I feel it there also. On other side of my house, about a quarter mile away, there is a log cabin church and cemetery. That church is a Catholic Church built in 1700's. I went in to see "history", and I could sense them very powerfully.

Many in this area, had experienced supernatural things. One friend told me that she saw a tombstone in the woods, but when she went back next day, she couldn't find it. There are many stories like that. Many saw ghosts and felt them around. Some talk to them. One saw a man hanging in a tree, but is a spirit. And, in this area, many members of Ku Klux Klan live. They are very strong and active here, full of hate. Many blacks have been burned out of their homes, even right in town! It delights the devil! They feed off each other. They have attacked me constantly for years, just because I am deaf. But I know they do it in part, because of demons around. We have some "christians" here in this area, but they are not close to God, playing the church game. Many others in nearby areas are just "churchians",

always busy with "church" and not seeing spiritual things. We have nobody here to help us, or to give us strength.

I believe He will provide and I am very firm on it. I do feel that He had been telling some Christians to do something, but they are not listening. I am not giving up, but I am tired. I desire good solid Christian fellowship. There is none here in this area. That is why I am on some lists, and online a lot. But that is not good.

That is why I have been praying and talking about finding another place. This place is not good, and our home had been foreclosed already. Soon we will be homeless. As I have told you, I am disabled, living on a very small disability check. I can't do much work, and will need help. There is another Christian family, who lives in that Spooky Hollow Road, and they are also oppressed very badly. They love the Lord, and wants to move out also. We are looking for a place where we can farm, and support ourselves off the land. We want to dedicate it to the Lord, to be built up into a retreat / communal grounds for Christians. We know it is His will that we will do that, eventually. In meantime, it is really rough for us.

R.....

>>> EMAIL ENDS <<<

### **THE FIRST ARTICLE**

This article was actually written before the email above but the email confirmed what was partially  in the Spiritual realm and is therefore presented here first.

### **RESPONDING TO DEMONIC ATTACK**

Further to my previous rather cryptic email, it occurs to me that your situation warrants more detailed response as others may be facing attacks on a less severe level and may not know how to deal with them.

Many will find what follows very challenging and many who call themselves by the name of Christ tend to reject this subject. However, I write from intense personal experience of the Power and Authority of the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth over the demonic forces of Hell and some of the lessons we have learned in dealing with attacks that we have come under.

### **REFERENCE MATERIAL**

There is a whole set of teachings on the demonic in the tapes on "God's Plan for Healing Marriage". This is set 6 in the tapes, directory 06Deliver on the second CD.

There is also information in tapes 12 and 13 of set 04 (12 is the same as tape 11 of set 6 but with some additional commentary, etc so probably better to listen to 04-12 than 06-1.1). These messages are in directory 04Marriage2 on CD 1 and are messages 12Demon.mp3 and 13Jezebl.mp3 respectively.

Not all that is contained in this mail is contained in the teachings referred to above and the teachings refer to much more than is contained here.

Tape 11 "Spiritual Warfare Prayers Preparing for the Coming Judgment" in tape set 2 contains some prayers which have relevance to tearing down strongholds, etc and provides more scriptural context to what follows. This is teaching 11SpirWf.mp3 in directory 02Judgment on the first CD.

## **CAUTION**

The application of what follows requires a clear revelation of the might and power of the Name of Jesus Christ (Yahshua Messiah) of Nazareth.

If you do not have such a revelation or have no experience in hand to hand combat with the forces of darkness, please read what follows with the understanding that you will probably find much of it hard to believe and also that you should not lightly put into practice certain of the principles of binding, etc set out in what follows. If at all possible, seek the assistance of a mature believer who can assist you with these things. At the very least, get a group of people to intercede on your behalf if you are facing a really serious situation, such as that described by R.....

In light of R....'s posting, I am addressing this specifically to him and to his situation. However, these are things which all on the list need to know AND to apply in this age. You can take it for granted that your participation in this list qualifies you for special attention from Satan and his demonic and angelic hordes. Therefore, the basic principles of sanctifying your home, pleading the blood, claiming the protection of angels, etc, apply to everyone of us.

## **SOME BASIC PRINCIPLES**

The most important thing to understand is that Satan CANNOT TOUCH YOU unless he has a legal right and Yahweh Adonai (God the Father) permits it after a judgment in the court of heaven as set out in the posting on "Judgment on the Church" a few weeks ago and as set out in detail in set 02 "Judgment in this Life" of the teachings on "God's Plan for Healing Marriage" (directory 02Judgment on CD1).

There are a number of distinct avenues where such legal right can be obtained and I address them here specifically from the perspective of demonic attack and manifestation in and around a dwelling.

### **1) THROUGH LEGAL RIGHT GIVEN BY PAST OCCUPANTS OR INTRUDERS**

It is common place to find that previous occupants of a home or even a piece of land have engaged in some or other form of spiritism, sin or other activity that has given demons legal right to reside in that dwelling.

This can range from spirit's of fornication which remain after a house or property has been used for immoral purposes and which will constantly seed one's thoughts with immoral ideas and look for opportunities to trap one into adultery or fornication. In a house or on a property where a murder has been committed a spirit of murder may remain. In a house or on a property where a person who has participated in ancestor worship and other rites has died and the survivors have not actively transferred the familial spirits to an heir, these spirits can remain in the house or on the property.

The list is endless. It is not generally necessary to know how a spirit came there. Once the Holy Spirit has revealed it's identity it can generally be evicted.

In some cases spiritists may leave an artefact or symbol somewhere in the house or on the property. On one occasion I was sent by Yahweh to a church in central London (United Kingdom) which met in a 16th century church building to tell the pastor that there were satanic signs concealed in various parts of the building. Many African tribes use various forms of "tokkelosh" or voodoo artefacts and I am under the impression that many American Indian tribes use similar things. These can comprise of animal parts or any of a wide diversity of things which may be buried on a property, hidden in the walls or roof, etc.

Such symbols can also include specific symbols such as the pentagram, the "yin yang" sign, the peace sign, etc, etc which can be spray painted, engraved, written, etc anywhere on the property.

The artefact or symbol itself often has limited significance in and of itself BUT the demonic prayers, assignments, associations, hexes, etc which are spoken over them, and the motives behind their creation, do. Scripture requires these items to be removed and destroyed by fire where ever possible. In the case of symbols spray painted on walls, they should be painted over with holy oil (olive oil over which prayer has been offered that it will be symbolic of the Blood of Jesus), prayer should be offered, all demons assigned to the mark should be bound and cast out and the symbol should be painted over if it cannot be physically removed.

## **2) WATCHERS**

Demonic intrusion can also take place through demons in the form of "watchers" that are assigned to birds and animals, particularly owls and cats or assigned to stationary positions. These demons can act as spiritual "bugs", they report back in the spirit realm to "mediums" and "witches" who are able to see through the eyes of the demon and hear through it's ears and listen in on conversations, etc.

In the past year we have twice been shown by the Holy Spirit that there is a watcher on the top of a 15 foot high pole at the end of our garden. In each case we have gone to the pole, bound and cast out the watcher and anointed the top of the pole.

## **3) ARTEFACTS BROUGHT INTO THE HOME INNOCENTLY**

Demons can also be brought into the home by artefacts, pictures, jewellery, books, etc, etc which are purchased or received as gifts completely innocently.

Many Christians have difficulty with this. By way of example, let me make the point that most Christians would not have too much difficulty in believing that pornography could give demons the right to enter a home. Most will destroy pornography once they have come to salvation.

The sort of artefacts, pictures, etc that I am referring to are just as bad in spiritual terms as pornography. Remember that scripture instructs us not to look to the things which are seen but to the things which are unseen. Scripture also constantly equates idolatry with adultery. Therefore, anything which relates to idolatry is just as bad, and often worse, in the sight of Yahweh than pornography.

A few examples:

### **AN ANKH AS A GIFT**

Yahweh once sent a woman to my door to ask me to pray with her after her house had been robbed. When I went with her, it turned out that her daughters garden cottage had been raided and all her art work stolen.

Yahweh told me to tell her that she had certain artefacts in the room and that while those artefacts were there He could not protect her.

It turned out that the daughter (a student at Art School), had dabbled in a few occult things and a few months earlier had been given an "Ankh" pendant for her birthday. The Ankh is a very common symbol, it is essential a T with a sort of upside down teardrop shaped loop on the top. It occurs in many Egyptian drawings, etc and is widely used as a piece of Jewellery. However, it has powerful Satanic significance.

### **AFRICAN TRIBAL GIFTS**

On another occasion, while praying for a man whose life was falling apart, if I remember correctly, he had lost his job, his marriage was in dire straights and his wife was losing her sight.

As I prayed, I had a vision of a fireplace with shelves on either side with two objects of irregular shape. The Holy Spirit told me to tell them to destroy them. They went home and found two small carved wooden bowls of Central African origin which they had been given as gifts when they attended a wedding some time previously. EVERY GUEST had been given one of these little bowls. When they tried to burn them with petrol they would not burn. The petrol even boiled in the pots but did not ignite!! Finally they pled the Blood of Jesus over the pots and then they were consumed by the fire. Within days all the adverse situations in their lives started to turn around.

### **A GARGOYLE ON A FIRE SCREEN**

In another instance, I was led to minister to a believer who in five years had backslidden totally, got into hard drugs, heavy consumption of alcohol, etc to the point that he was arrested and jailed for assaulting his own brother.

It turned out that five years previously, he had been given as a gift, an elaborate brass fire screen with the head of a "gargoyle" on it. When high on drugs he had actually seen demons coming out of the mouth of the gargoyle. We applied the Blood of Jesus, bound the demons and the next day he took the screen to an engineering works to be destroyed with an acetylene torch. His life turned around.

### **SUMMING UP**

These examples are intended to give some indication of what can happen.

In South Africa there is a very popular form of modern Egyptian art on papyrus. It is sold for relatively low price and is attractive as a talking point. Nearly every one of these has an "Ankh" or other symbol somewhere in the drawing. Sometimes very obvious, other times not at all obvious. I was told by the Holy Spirit to burn ours.

Books on mysticism, travel books with photographs of pagan temples and idols, there is an enormous list.

The relevance of all of this to any particular individual is dependant on where you are with Yahweh right now. If you are a young believer, He may cover these things with grace for years. If you are more mature and making a real impact for the kingdom, Satan is likely to make a concerted effort to use these footholds to attack you and Yahweh will require you to get rid of them by burning.

In the last seven years we have gone through our house at least once a year, at the prompting of the Holy Spirit and found things we had not seen previously. As recently as "christmas" this year, my family had still wanted a "tree" and I had consented against my better judgment. After a series of events in which there had been strife and arguments, Ingrid was impressed to say that we should destroy a little "father christmas" troll and we then discovered that nearly the whole family had seen a demon staring at them from this little ornament which had been in the family for probably a decade! We then became aware of demons in a number of the other little ornaments which the family jointly agreed to burn. After this it was decided that clearly christmas trees and christmas decorations were pagan and should not find a place in our house again! Thinking back now, we have had arguments within the family every year at christmas time when that troll was on the tree!!

Incidentally, trolls and many other children's toys, particularly those which are hybrid man-animals are demonic.

The bottom line is that if you love Yahweh and Yahshua you should want to get rid of these things and that if you do not you should not be surprised to experience demonic interference in your life.

#### **CAUTIONS**

Whatever you do, DO NOT THROW THEM AWAY OR GIVE THEM AWAY, you must bind the demons and cast them into the pit and the objects MUST BE BURNED WITH FIRE - it does not matter how valuable they are - remember the gold in Joshua 7 and the books in Acts 19. Demons are like flies, they hover around unclean artefacts. If you give it away, the demons go with it to the person you gave it to but you bring a curse on yourself. If you throw it away, the demons go with it to anyone who picks it up from the garbage truck or dump and the demons will make sure that someone does find it. Again, you bring a curse on yourself.

The process of identifying and destroying these artefacts can be traumatic if a member of your family is not fully sanctified and has some association with the item, the item may also have given particular demons the right to oppress that family member, in which case you can experience outbursts of rage, tears, etc, etc in opposition. Recognize it for what it is, demonic manifestation, bind it. Do not try and cast it out until the necessary preparatory work has been done, otherwise it may return with seven others.

#### **4) CURSES, ETC**

Demonic attack or attack by fallen angels can also be associated with curses or active attack.

Scripture tells us that a curse without a cause will not alight but only the most sanctified of us are free of anything that will prevent curses from impacting us. Curses can range from simple "bad language" and swearing, such as was encountered on the list a month or so ago and includes name calling, etc. Calling someone a "whore" when they are not but where there may be some tendency to sexual sin can result in a spirit of whoredom gaining access to that person. The person guilty of this curse can bring a curse upon themselves if the person they cursed is anointed of Yahweh.

At the other extreme, Satanists, witches covens and other Satanic groupings will actively curse believers, leaders, congregations, etc which are moving powerfully for Yahweh. In such cases they may use infiltration with demonic watchers to gain information to identify demonic strongholds or openings in the lives of believers and specifically assign demons to strengthen those strongholds. If we are not fully sanctified and have demons oppressing our flesh, which applies to virtually every Christian on this planet. The very demons of pride, religion, etc that we carry can be sources of information to Satanic groups.

Based on this information, Satan's agents can mount a systematic attack on a believer or congregation to destroy it.

#### **A POWERFUL ANOINTING DESTROYED**

By way of example. We were led by the Spirit to a small but highly anointed congregation led by a strong apostle. There were a large number of prophets and apostles and mature believers in the congregation and the Spirit started to move powerfully. There was a beautiful and gentle anointing

developing and prophetic word was being increasingly given that the leader of the congregation and the people in the congregation were, together, to do a mighty work for Yahweh.

One of the elders of the congregation had put away two wives decades ago without cause and Yahweh started to speak to him to make right. He refused the word, because it required that he acknowledge that he had two wives in the sight of Yahweh. As a consequence of this sin he was destitute having lost a fortune of millions, yet he would not repent. At the same time, he was in possession of documents concerning massive oil and diamond reserves, given him by Yahweh, which he intended to exploit but had never been able to because of the sin in his life. As a consequence of this expected fortune, the leader of the congregation ceased looking to Yahweh as source and focused on the tithes that this man was supposedly going to bring in.

This opened the door for Satan. Next, when the leader was away for a few days, another elder, who also had some problems in his life was tasked to lead the meetings. At the first meeting, the Spirit spoke and gave very specific instructions for the conduct of the meeting, promising a mighty move. After a while, the elder concerned disobeyed the Word of Yahweh through His prophets INCLUDING the elder concerned.

That night there was a witch in the congregation (rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft), the same rebellious elder called her up to pray for a member of the leadership. The witch did a dance around the woman concerned who ended up in intensive care in hospital the next day. A few days later, Yahweh gave a word of correction through myself which was rejected, the move of the Spirit ceased immediately and, today, that congregation consists of half a dozen people going nowhere.

### **SUMMING UP**

This example is rather dramatic, but we can, in many ways, through disobedience, open the door for Satan to attack our ministries, our families and our homes.

Thus, while dealing with the issues raised above, we must also examine ourselves closely and deal with all sin in our own lives that is giving Satan a foothold to attack us.

In certain cases, Yahweh will permit curses to be returned, but this should only be undertaken by experienced prophetic ministers who clearly discern the leading of the Holy Spirit in this. The motive for this should be one of bringing correction by the Satanist or witch realizing that Yahweh is stronger than the god they serve. However, in cases where the person is beyond redemption, asking for curses to be returned can result in the death of the person who issued the curses in the first place. This aspect of spiritual warfare is only for those who are called to it and anointed for it.

### **BLOOD LINE CURSES, ETC**

A further dimension to the subject of curses, relates to generational or "blood line" curses. Certain sins carry curses for up to ten generations. Many secret societies, like the Free Masons, take blood oaths which are an abomination in the sight of Yahweh and which can open the blood line up to demonic attack for up to ten generations.

Cancer, suicide and many other abnormalities can be associated with blood line curses.

It is unlikely that there is a single man or woman alive today who does not have some blood-line curses passed down from the past ten generations. Once these curses have been identified by the Holy Spirit,

it is not difficult to deal with them. However, UNTIL they are cut off, they provide a powerful avenue for Satan to attack us individually and as families.

The teachings on deliverance deal with this subject comprehensively so I will not address it further here.

### **CONCLUSION FOR THIS POSTING**

I had not intended to go into as much detail as I have in this posting and my time is running out so I will wrap up at this point.

God willing, in the next day or so I will be able to document in some detail the basic processes for sanctifying your house, etc.

In the interim, I suggest you ask the Holy Spirit to reveal to you all artefacts, symbols, etc which there may be in your possession or on your property which He wants you to destroy at this time.

In dealing with such items, pray as follows:

"Father, I ask you in the name of Jesus to cover myself and all my family and near relatives with the Blood of Jesus from the top of our heads to the soles of our feet."

"Father, I confess that I am not fully informed as how to deal with this situation and I therefore ask you for GRACE in Jesus name to protect me from my ignorance."

"Father, I ask that your mighty warring angels will encamp around me to protect me and my family and to give effect to every instruction that I give the demons that I address today. In particular, I ask that your angels will bind these demons and escort them to the pit, in Jesus Name."

"Father, I confess that I have sinned unwittingly by having these items in my possession and I repent of that sin and ask you to forgive me, in Jesus' name."

### **FOR EACH ITEM OR PILE OF ITEMS IF THERE ARE MANY**

"I bind every demon that has attached itself to this ..... (name of artefact, symbol, etc - or just point to it if you don't know it's name) in the mighty name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth. I command you to leave now and go to the pit for a thousand years, in Jesus name!!"

"I cover this ..... with the blood of Jesus, in Jesus name and I command it to burn until it is utterly destroyed, in Jesus name."

If you have a gas burner, that can be quite effective, otherwise get a fire going in a brazier or just an open fire, as appropriate and progressively burn the items. Books may have to be torn up into pieces otherwise they can take a very long time to burn. Where you can do it safely you may find it helpful to soak items in petrol.

If you live somewhere where there is absolutely no possibility of having a fire, you may need to make arrangements with someone who can help you or possibly take items to a municipal or hospital incinerator, or similar.

I hope this helps as a starter.

>>> END OF FIRST ARTICLE <<<

## **RESPONSE TO A MAIL FROM SOMEONE WHO HAD QUESTIONS ON THE ABOVE ARTICLE**

The above article was also posted to an email discussion list and an email with queries was received in response. The email plus my comments "in thread" follows:

Dear ...

Thank you for your mail.

The subject is extremely challenging to present in a way that does not inadvertently give the wrong impression.

I will endeavour to answer your points in the body of your mail and then respond further at the end.

Subject: REGARDING DEMONIC ATTACK

Dear James,

I thought I would write this to you only, since I thought that your long post on the subject interesting and important and I did not wish my public remarks to detract from what you had to say, though I may not agree on all points. As one who has an extensive library on many subjects I was concerned about some of the things that you wrote that seemed to limit God's power, accentuate superstition (attribution of power to inanimate objects), and diminish the role that intent of actions and purity or innocense of motive with regard to the symbol in question (whatever).

I will endeavour to address each of these points. Let me start by saying that I DO understand your concern and, were it not for much praying, much study led by the Spirit and many confirmations through other believers and practical experience over about seven years, I would probably see things in much the way you set out.

To provide a context, firstly consider that Hosea 4:6a states "My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge..." (NKJ)

In the context of "innocense motive", consider firstly that many of those who are in hell today are there because they believed lies about Yahshua Messiah or did not hear about Him at all. It can be argued they are "innocent" - sadly, they are STILL in hell.

In this context, I asked The Holy Spirit about the issue of whether a person who believed a lie would be judged anyway and the scripture that He gave me was in 1 Kings 13. I quote 1 Kings 13:15-26 which contains the core of the principle:

*15 Then he said to him, "Come home with me and eat bread."*

*16 And he said, "I cannot return with you nor go in with you; neither can I eat bread nor drink water with you in this place."*

*17 "For I have been told by the word of the LORD, 'You shall not eat bread nor drink water there, nor return by going the way you came.'"*

18 He said to him, "I too am a prophet as you are, and an angel spoke to me by the word of the LORD, saying, 'Bring him back with you to your house, that he may eat bread and drink water.'" **(He was lying to him.)**

19 So he went back with him, and ate bread in his house, and drank water.

20 Now it happened, as they sat at the table, that the word of the LORD came to the prophet who had brought him back;

21 and he cried out to the man of God who came from Judah, saying, "Thus says the LORD: 'Because you have disobeyed the word of the LORD, and have not kept the commandment which the LORD your God commanded you,

22 'but you came back, ate bread, and drank water in the place of which the LORD said to you, "Eat no bread and drink no water," your corpse shall not come to the tomb of your fathers.'"

23 So it was, after he had eaten bread and after he had drunk, that he saddled the donkey for him, the prophet whom he had brought back.

24 When he was gone, a lion met him on the road and killed him. And his corpse was thrown on the road, and the donkey stood by it. The lion also stood by the corpse.

25 And there, men passed by and saw the corpse thrown on the road, and the lion standing by the corpse. Then they went and told it in the city where the old prophet dwelt.

26 Now when the prophet who had brought him back from the way heard it, he said, **"It is the man of God who was disobedient to the word of the LORD. Therefore the LORD has delivered him to the lion, which has torn him and killed him, according to the word of the LORD which He spoke to him."** (NKJ)

The key thing here was that the prophet who was killed by the lion was killed because he believed the other man's lie and acted on it rather than obeying the Word of God.

Shortly after that, I encountered Proverbs 21:28 in the NIV which states: "A false witness will perish, and whoever listens to him will be destroyed for ever." (NIV) -- interestingly not all versions of the NIV have this rendering. However, I encountered it at the time of asking The Holy Spirit for an answer to this situation. I have subsequently seen in more and more detail that we have been given the Word of God and the Holy Spirit to guide us and if we sin, Satan WILL use it against us.

The important thing to realise is that sin opens the door to Satan to attack. This was set out in summary in the message on "The Wrath of God for the Church" and is set out in much more detail in the teachings on "Judgment in this Life" on the two CD's and tape series.

It is NOT a case of God's power being limited, it IS a case of sin, whether in ignorance or not, opening the door to Satan to attack. If we are young believers this sin is frequently covered by Grace, BUT as we become more mature, Yahweh requires us to sanctify ourselves and to draw closer to Him and deal with sin which has previously been covered by Grace. He requires a bride without Spot or Wrinkle for His Son.

When Yahweh says that He "cannot" protect us if we sin, that is a statement of the reality of spiritual principles. If we sin, and possession of unclean things IS sin, Satan gains a legal right to attack and since Yahweh is uncompromisingly righteous it would be against every principle of justice that He has set out in His Word, to protect us from the consequences of our sin. It is only through the

intercession of our Advocate, Yahshua, that grace is extended to us, because He has been tempted in every way as we have. BUT, when we have had access to the Word of God and the Holy Spirit for sufficient length of time, Yahweh will not permit Yahshua to carry the burden of our ignorance indefinitely.

It appears from my experience that most believers are fatalistic and do not ask the Holy Spirit for guidance and counsel as to WHY they are suffering loss and we therefore get the various doctrines which attribute suffering to Yahweh as being some arbitrary act of unpredictable capriciousness and injustice. I have consistently found that, whenever I ask the Holy Spirit "Why", I always get an answer and, when it relates to something that is going wrong in my life, it always relates to sin in my life. In earlier years this was frequently from sin I was ignorant of, more recently, it has resulted from finer points that I did know but had failed to apply diligently.

Remember also that we are now in the period of final judgment and great tribulation which is closing off the two thousand years from the birth of Yahshua before the start of the millennial reign of Messiah on earth. Those who are to reign must be taught the rules of justice and judgment BEFORE they will be qualified to reign. And must sanctify themselves in ALL things.

To clarify, inanimate objects do NOT have power, however, the demons that attach to them DO.

Hope that helps?

With regard to the passage you wrote,

"Yahweh told me to tell her that she had certain artefacts in the room and that while those artefacts were there He could not protect her."

If this implies that she had some allegiance to these artifacts, then of course I would understand her problem.

She had consciously "dabbled" in some things and backslidden, but, at her level of spiritual maturity, and that of her family, my experience indicates that the same judgment would have applied.

But to say that Yahweh "could not" do anything, begs me to wonder if you are not attributing much more power to these things than one ought. For "to the pure all things are pure" must apply here, if anywhere.

Perhaps the question we have to ask ourselves is whether any of us are even close to being pure in this age? There is so much deception and wrong doctrine in the church today that an enormous amount of what we accept as of God is in fact heresy and blasphemous - the whole subject of monogamy and the pagan marriage ceremony is a case on which I think we would agree?

Again, we must remember that the epistles in the "new testament" were written at the beginning of the age. We are now at the END of the age and have had two thousand years of the ministry of the Holy Spirit to lead us into All Truth. John 16:13 states: "However, when He, the Spirit of truth, has come, He will guide you into all truth; for He will not speak on His

own authority, but whatever He hears He will speak; and He will tell you things to come."  
(NKJ)

And of course the fact that through the ages almost every symbol has been misused in idolatry (including, if you will, the intricate designs that the Muslims use which are meant to be totally abstract). It would seem to me that demons would greatly appreciate being able to frighten Christians into conducting "artefact hunts" in their homes rather than "sin hunts" in their hearts. For this removes the culpability for "arguments" and jealousies and hateful (murderous) attitudes from the doer and allows him to blame the troll the "Ankh" or the whathaveyou.

Not so at all. Possession of these things is sin. If we have unknowingly sinned, whether in our hearts OR by owning things that are unclean, we must STILL confess our sin, repent and receive forgiveness. As I said, most people would agree that believers should not have pornographic magazines like Penthouse or similar in their homes and would willingly seek them out and destroy them. Other objects of uncleanness, just because we do not recognize them as such, should be treated no differently. Because these things are contaminated and impure, it grieves the Holy Spirit for us to have them in our houses, EVEN when He provides grace to us because of our ignorance.

Consider also Acts 19:19 "Also, many of those who had practiced magic brought their books together and burned them in the sight of all. And they counted up the value of them, and it totaled fifty thousand pieces of silver." (NKJ) so we see that it is indeed scriptural to destroy unclean artefacts.

Consider also Joshua 7:20-26:

20 And Achan answered Joshua and said, "Indeed I have sinned against the LORD God of Israel, and this is what I have done:

21 "When I saw among the spoils a beautiful Babylonian garment, two hundred shekels of silver, and a wedge of gold weighing fifty shekels, I coveted them and took them. And there they are, hidden in the earth in the midst of my tent, with the silver under it."

22 So Joshua sent messengers, and they ran to the tent; and there it was, hidden in his tent, with the silver under it. 23 And they took them from the midst of the tent, brought them to Joshua and to all the children of Israel, and laid them out before the LORD.

24 Then Joshua, and all Israel with him, took Achan the son of Zerah, the silver, the garment, the wedge of gold, his sons, his daughters, his oxen, his donkeys, his sheep, his tent, and all that he had, and they brought them to the Valley of Achor.

25 And Joshua said, "Why have you troubled us? The LORD will trouble you this day." So all Israel stoned him with stones; and they burned them with fire after they had stoned them with stones.

26 Then they raised over him a great heap of stones, still there to this day. So the LORD turned from the fierceness of His anger. Therefore the name of that place has been called the Valley of Achor to this day. (NKJ)

The "Babylonish garment" is quite likely to have been embellished with designs which were forerunners of the Moslem designs to which you refer. Closer investigation into the patterns on Persian Carpets and the like reveals that many of them have demonic significance.

The thing with dealing with objects is that, once they have been dealt with by the power of the Blood and the Name above All Names, Yahshua / Jesus, that is the end of it.

As an engineer, I find that it is important to draw a distinction between blame - which I understand to be willful denial of responsibility - and recognizing cause and effect. In all things which give rise to failure or loss in the physical world, there is cause and effect. If a structure fails because a component was under-designed, we do not consider it "blaming" to state this fact. On the other hand, if a driver crashes a car by going into a bend at twice the legal speed limit and then says that the bend was too tight, THAT is blaming - that is a denial of responsibility for exceeding the speed limit. If he was travelling at the speed-limit, his car was in perfect condition with new tyres, etc and he was an experienced driver completely sober with no medical condition and under perfect driving conditions, one would then consider the possibility that there was indeed a design flaw.

In the same way, many believers who suffer lack or loss effectively blame God by failing to seek their sin and error that gave rise to the loss - the "God giveth and God taketh away syndrome".

It should also be noted that it is not a question of "frightening" believers. It is simply a question of recognizing these truths, making people aware of them and ministering the necessary precautions.

Insofar as I should have followed up with a second mail on Friday setting out some of these factors in more detail, I must repent.

Did not Paul say that idols are nothing? Mere nothing as in no power whatsoever?

Paul also said that that which is offered to idols IS offered to demons. In 1 Corinthians 10:19-20 he states:

*19 What am I saying then? That an idol is anything, or what is offered to idols is anything?*

*20 Rather, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice they sacrifice to demons and not to God, and I do not want you to have fellowship with demons." (NKJ)*

So we clearly see that demons associate with idols and, therefore, possession of an idol brings with it the demons associated with it.

So I must ask, If the item is destroyed, and the home (or place) is blessed by Christian prayer from the heart, is this not sufficient? Are not the prayers of the righteous, (or merely the sincere of heart, for God knows our infirmities, to Yahweh much more efficacious than the chants of the heathen to the demons?

YES totally agree with what you have written - the item MUST be destroyed and the house blessed with prayer and sanctified and that IS sufficient. If I created a different impression, please forgive me. Perhaps you could highlight the passage which gave this impression so that I can amend the document?

The issue of curses and assignments of watchers, etc is a separate issue not necessarily related to artefacts. Curses gain right to attack because of sin in our lives - such sin can include but is not limited to possession of artefacts. Watchers are effectively demonic "spies" which gain access to our properties because we fail to be spiritually diligent in warfare and taking appropriate protective measures through regularly pleading the Blood of Yahshua, claiming the protection of the angels of Yahweh, etc.

In interpreting what is written here it is vital that we recognize that we are in the last few years of the current dispensation, in fact, we are effectively in the seven year period between the dispensation of Grace and the millennial reign of Messiah. So, firstly, much of the grace of the dispensation of Grace has or is falling away as we move through the period of Judgment and tribulation. Also, because Satan has so few years left before being cast into the pit for a thousand years, he is pulling out ALL THE STOPS and venturing his forces, possibly recklessly, in the hope of in some desperate way destroying all believers so that there is no one with the authority to pray the necessary prayers to cast him into the pit. We understand that he will not succeed BUT that will not prevent him from seeking to destroy as many believers as he can so that they can go to hell with him.

In the case that I mentioned regarding a watcher on our property. Since previously cleansing the property, we had had a man staying on the property for several weeks receiving ministry for major demonic infestations, drug addiction, etc. For various reasons we had been less than diligent in praying protection over our house and family when he first came onto the property AND we had had the troll on the "christmas tree". After he left and we burned the troll and other items, we cleansed the house and property and anointed with oil but FAILED to anoint the top of the pole concerned because it required additional effort. Again an example where sloppy spiritual warfare gave Satan a foothold. I should also mention that our neighbour on that particular boundary is an apostolic pastor with a very anointed ministry and it is our impression that they do not have the same knowledge we do and therefore do not take the same spiritual precautions. The watcher may therefore have been watching them as much as it was watching us.

In any event, we bound it, cast it into the pit for a thousand years, prayed, applied the Blood of Yahshua to the top of the poles and anointed them with oil.

By virtue of our ministry, we do find ourselves facing much more of this type of activity than perhaps many believers, but the lessons are important nonetheless.

And beyond this would not a clean home still attract demons if those in the home are not clean with the blood of Jesus? And would not a home filled with such symbols be repulsive to the demons if it were filled by those enthralled in the love of Christ?

Again, YES, a clean home WILL attract demons if those in the home are not clean. However, they will attach to the people not to the dwelling UNLESS there is some artefact, symbol or act which permits them to remain. For example, as indicated, a room in which fornication occurs on a regular basis will, in due course, become spiritually contaminated that the room will come to be associated with fornication and spirits of whoredom, perversion, etc will come to take up residence. A simple statement like "this is the best F.....g bedroom in the house", could open the door for such infestation if fornication is taking place and such demons are already present on the person making the statement. This is why swearing is so dangerous for Christians - it is cursing and opens them up to all sorts of demonic activity.

Thanks for your time,

.....

My pleasure indeed! Thank you for your questions, it is always useful to dialogue with someone who is seeking clarification. It is so easy with the knowledge and experience that we have gained over the past seven years to forget the basic principles that are necessary for people to gain an effective understanding of abstract subjects like this.

I did not think your post was too long and it certainly was well written, I would like to hear more of your thoughts on this subject--it is little dwelt upon here. (But then I see little demon activity here as well.)

What I have increasingly come to realize in recent years is that there is FAR more demon activity on the earth and around each one of us, than we realise. As we sin, we give demons the right to attach to us. Frequently these demons are not evident until something arises to provoke them. The unpleasantness on the list a month or so ago was a classic example of demons of pride, religion, etc manifesting.

Remember also that Joyner, in the Final Quest, reports that "all the hordes of hell have been released" that was some time in 1995 and corresponded to greatly increased demonic activity in many respects and certainly an increase in awareness and teaching on the subject.

Accordingly, let me caution you that, having read these things, you may well start to become aware of FAR MORE demon activity around you than you have previously been conscious of. It can be very disconcerting initially and, if it does happen, please let me know.

I am attaching a copy of the first chapter of the manual on which the teachings on the tapes and CD's are based which gives more information on the general principles - it is a retype which is currently in draft and still requires some editing. ☐ NOTE this was posted last month as mail ☐ETI#2001.03.15 Deliverance Manual Part 1".

In closing, lest I have again inadvertently created the wrong impression " the Name and Blood of Jesus / Yahshua IS more powerful than anything that Satan can throw at us BUT we must have the knowledge to use the Name and the Blood effectively and apply that knowledge and also the knowledge to use the FULL ARMOR OF GOD effectively, if we are to avoid personal loss or defeat.

.....

Shalom and thanks for your mail

>>> END OF EMAIL AND RESPONSE <<<

## **SECOND ARTICLE**

### **OVERCOMING DEMONIC ATTACK**

In the first posting, some indicators were given with regard to the basis on which demons can gain access to your house and property and attack you and yours. In this posting, I will endeavour to give the basics with regard to countering these attacks and clearing out your property.

Note that all prayers are suggestions as a basis for your own prayers, they are NOT rigid formulae. I refer to Yahshua (Jesus), Messiah (Christ) and Yahweh (THE LORD). If you are still at a place where Jesus Christ and THE LORD are the names you are accustomed to using, there is no reason not to use them. However, I do believe that it is a mark of respect to use the correct names as best we currently understand them and also that there is power in using the Hebrew words rather than Greek or English equivalents.

## FUNDAMENTALS

The fundamentals to spiritual warfare are:

### 1. THE NAME OF YAHSHUA IS THE NAME ABOVE ALL NAMES

Ephesians 1:17-23

17 that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give to you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of Him,

18 the eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that you may know what is the hope of His calling, what are the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints,

19 and what is the exceeding greatness of His power toward us who believe, according to the working of His mighty power

20 which He worked in Christ when He raised Him from the dead and seated Him at His right hand in the heavenly places,

21 far above all principality and power and might and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this age but also in that which is to come.

22 And He put all things under His feet, and gave Him to be head over all things to the church,

23 which is His body, the fullness of Him who fills all in all. *(NKJ)*

This passage in Ephesians 1 is a good prayer to pray over yourself at this time, particularly if you need the "eyes of your understanding enlightened" with regard to any of the issues in this teaching.

Philippians 2:5-13

5 Let this mind be in you which was also in Christ Jesus,

6 who, being in the form of God, did not consider it robbery to be equal with God,

7 but made Himself of no reputation, taking the form of a bondservant, and coming in the likeness of men.

8 And being found in appearance as a man, He humbled Himself and became obedient to the point of death, even the death of the cross.

9 Therefore God also has highly exalted Him and given Him the name which is above every name,

10 that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of those in heaven, and of those on earth, and of those under the earth,

11 and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Therefore, my beloved, as you have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling;

13 for it is God who works in you both to will and to do for His good pleasure. *(NKJ)*

It is vital to understand that when you rebuke a demon in the name of Jesus, or bind it, or command it to leave, IT MUST OBEY YOU. It has nothing to do with who you are, it has everything to do with who Yahshua is and what He purchased on the Cross.

However, a demon will not leave if it still has a legal right to remain. To use a few examples which are perhaps easiest to relate to. Demons of whoredom and other demons of sexual immorality will not leave if there is pornography in the house, no matter how well it is hidden and no matter whether you know it is there or not. So, if the previous owners hid copies of Playboy in the roof, you need to get them out and burn them! The Holy Spirit will show you what you need to know.

When you have done all that you can find to do, then STAND (Ephesians 6:13) and pray:

"Father, I come to you in the name of Yahshua. I have done all that I can to locate artefacts that are giving these demons legal right to attack me / occupy my house / property (etc) and I humbly ask you for Grace in the Name of Yahshua that you will cover any remaining articles that I have not yet found, with the Blood of Yahshua and that you will prevent these demons from acting until the Holy Spirit has revealed the location of remaining articles to me."

Clearly, if you ask for such grace you must then be diligent in prayer to seek out that which is hidden. In some cases, people have had to dig things up from their gardens or even buried under their houses. In such cases, until you have a VERY clear leading from the Holy Spirit, do NOT just start digging. Just stand on God's Grace and Mercy!

## 2. YAHSHUA GAVE US AUTHORITY OVER DEMONS

Matthew 10:5-8

- 5 *These twelve Jesus sent out and commanded them, saying: "Do not go into the way of the Gentiles, and do not enter a city of the Samaritans.*
- 6 *"But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.*
- 7 *"And as you go, preach, saying, 'The kingdom of heaven is at hand.'*
- 8 *"Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out demons. Freely you have received, freely give. (NKJ)*

Note that Yahshua sent them to "the lost sheep of the house of Israel". In other words, He sent them to believers. All those that Yahshua delivered of demons believed in Him, that was why they came to Him!

Mark 16:15-20

- 15 And He said to them, "Go into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature.
- 16 "He who believes and is baptized will be saved; but he who does not believe will be condemned.
- 17 "And these signs will follow those who believe: In My name they will cast out demons; they will speak with new tongues;
- 18 "they will take up serpents; and if they drink anything deadly, it will by no means hurt them; they will lay hands on the sick, and they will recover."
- 19 So then, after the Lord had spoken to them, He was received up into heaven, and sat down at the right hand of God.
- 20 And they went out and preached everywhere, the Lord working with them and confirming the word through the accompanying signs. Amen. (NKJ)

If you have a revelation that Yahshua died for you and that He gave you authority over demons then you HAVE the authority to cast them out. But you MUST be resolute and speak to them in faith NOT fear and you MUST have eliminated whatever was giving them legal right to remain.

As discussed in the previous posting, pray and ask the Holy Spirit to show you what needs to be removed or destroyed.

Be aware that deliverance (driving demons out of people) or exorcism of demons from a dwelling or property, is generally a stepwise process. They have to be cast out one at a time.

### **3. WEAR THE FULL ARMOUR OF GOD**

Ephesians 6:10-18

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord and in the power of His might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that you may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

12 For we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this age, against spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places.

13 Therefore take up the whole armour of God, that you may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, having girded your waist with truth, having put on the breastplate of righteousness,

15 and having shod your feet with the preparation of the gospel of peace;

16 above all, taking the shield of faith with which you will be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked one.

17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God;

18 praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, being watchful to this end with all perseverance and supplication for all the saints-- (NKJ)

If you do not regularly pray for Yahweh to clothe you in the FULL ARMOUR (that is ALL COMPONENTS) or pray for Him to maintain the armour and to guide you to maintain it. You should start immediately.

Pray (I suggest that the first time you pray this you actually make the motion of putting on a large belt and the same with each of the other items - this is NOT necessary, but it helps you to get a vision of what is happening spiritually):

"Father, I come to you in the name of Yahshua, I ask you to cover me with the full armour of God."

"I put on now the Belt of Truth (enact putting on the belt), the Surefooted Shoes of the Gospel of Peace (enact putting on the shoes), the Breastplate of Righteousness (enact); the Helmet of Salvation (enact)."

"I take up the Shield of Faith with which I can quench all the fiery darts of the wicked one (take the shield on your left forearm - it is a large rectangular shield which covers you from top to bottom)."

"I take the Sword of the Spirit which is Your Word (take your Bible in your right hand and hold it up - see it as a large, two edged sword)."

"I ask you Holy Spirit to help me to pray at all times in the Spirit without ceasing."

(if you have not received the Baptism of the Holy Spirit with the evidence of speaking in tongues, this would be a good time to seek that gift as soon as possible - in principle it does require the laying on of hands but if you are in a situation where that is not possible it can be imparted without the laying on of hands).

"I thank you Father that I now have on the full Armour of God and I ask you Holy Spirit, in the name of Yahshua, to guide me to maintain and develop this armour and to learn how to use it."

A few comments: The armour relates to the various truths, if you do not have a revelation that Jesus Christ is your righteousness and that you are called to seek to live a righteous life, the breastplate will not be effective - your doubt and unbelief will do this. The same applies to the other components. Please note, I am not saying that you need to be spotless to receive the armour, far from it, only that you must have a basic revelation of the scriptural truth to which the armour relates.

Similarly, if you do not have a revelation of faith, and constantly speak doubt and unbelief over your life, the shield will not be effective in your life.

By the same token, if you do not read your Bible regularly (as in daily) and systematically from Genesis to Revelation on a regular basis (I would suggest at least once a year) your spirit will be weak and malnourished and you will not have the scriptures you require to stand on in every situation engrafted in your heart. NB, you do not need to remember them, the Holy Spirit will bring them to your remembrance, but if you never read your Bible there is not much for the Spirit to work with. If you have not been reading regularly, repent, ask for Grace and start reading diligently.

The Word is Spirit and it is Life - it feeds your spirit, even if you are tired and cannot concentrate - this is not a carnal "remember the book" thing, it is a SPIRITUAL thing.

#### **4. CALL ON THE ANGELS OF GOD TO PROTECT YOU**

Angels are there to serve us and to watch over us (guardian angels).

Luke 4:10-11

10 "For it is written: 'He shall give His angels charge over You, to keep You,'

11 "and, 'In their hands they shall bear you up, lest you dash your foot against a stone.' " (NKJ)

2 Peter 2:11

11 whereas angels, who are greater in power and might, do not bring a reviling accusation against them before the Lord. (NKJ)

Matthew 18:10

10 "Take heed that you do not despise one of these little ones, for I say to you that in heaven their angels always see the face of My Father who is in heaven. (NKJ)

Psalms 103:20

20 Bless the LORD, you His angels, who excel in strength, who do His word, Heeding the voice of His word. (NKJ)

Psalms 34:7

7 The angel of the LORD encamps all around those who fear Him, and delivers them. *(NKJ)*

Psalms 35:5

5 Let them be like chaff before the wind, and let the angel of the LORD chase them. *(NKJ)*

Psalms 35:6

6 Let their way be dark and slippery, and let the angel of the LORD pursue them. *(NKJ)*

It is apparent that angels minister in situations for our protection and for the punishment of transgressors.

It is important to understand that the angel of Yahweh encamps around ALL those who fear Him, and delivers them. Accordingly, pray:

"Father, I come to you in the Name of Yahshua, and I ask that your angels encamp around me to protect me and to deliver me and that you teach me to fear you."

When you are involved in difficult spiritual warfare, you can pray:

"Father, I ask you in the Name of Yahshua to send your mighty warring angels to bind and cast out the demons that I have named."

If you are not sure that you have dealt with everything that is giving the demon the right to remain, you can either pray:

"In the name of Yahshua Messiah (Jesus Christ) of Nazareth, I bind you demon of ..... (name of demon) or Satan, and I command you to do down and be silent."

OR:

"Father, in the name of Yahshua I ask you to send your mighty warring angels to bind and silence this demon / these demons."

This is a temporary measure, for example if demons are really kicking up a fuss in a house in the middle of the night and you become aware there are things that need to be dealt with, or if demons are manifesting while you are dealing with other demons. The binding is temporary, you **MUST** ask the Holy Spirit to help you get to the bottom of the problem to cast them out.

## **5. YOU ARE NOT ALONE - SEEK HELP**

If you are not coping, don't know what to do, etc. Pray and ask Yahweh to send people across your path. A particularly relevant prayer would be:

"Father, in the name of Yahshua, I declare that I do not know what more to do. I ask for your mercy and your grace to protect me until I have the answer.

"Holy Spirit, I ask you to give me utterance in prayer to pray exactly what is required in order to obtain the solution to this problem."

"Father, I ask you in the name of Yahshua to bring people across my path who can advise me or assist me or who have the anointing to deal with this problem." -- be prepared for people to come across your path in unusual ways and to meet people that you might not necessarily immediately understand.

While on this subject, a very powerful prayer, worth praying daily is:

"Father, in the name of Yahshua I ask you to bring the people that you want into my life and I ask you to take out the people you do not want in my life."

"Father, in the name of Yahshua I ask you to open the doors you want opened in my life that no man can close and to close the doors that you want closed that no man can open."

Be prepared for the unexpected. In the first year after I prayed the above for the first time, Yahweh took out half my staff, one of my business partners and my wife!

Another useful prayer would be:

"Father, I ask you in the name of Yahshua to speak to me through your apostles, prophets, evangelists, pastors, teachers, books, videos, audio tapes, radio, television or in any other way that is necessary for me to gain the answers to my questions and to obtain guidance in every area of my life."

Also

"Father, in the name of Yahshua, I ask You to lead me by Your Spirit every second of every minute of every day of every week of every month of every year for the rest of my life."

Clearly, all these prayers must be prayed in faith without doubting, for he who doubts is like a wave of the sea (James 1:6).

After any prayer, give thanks BY FAITH that you have the answer and that you have been heard. All the prayers suggested in this document are, to the best of my knowledge and experience, according to the Word and Will of God and, therefore, He has promised that He will hear you and will grant your petition. However, if you pray in fear OR presumption He will not necessarily answer you. You must come humbly and with faith! If you have sin that He has been speaking to you about for a while and you have not dealt with it, then deal with it first - Satan knows all about your un-dealt with sin - long before you do much of the time.

As you proceed, constantly praise His Holy name and give thanks, for He is worthy of praise and worthy of honour and he deserves your praise and thanksgiving with a Joyful heart!

## **6. UNDERSTAND THE POWER OF THE BLOOD OF YAHSHUA**

The Blood of Yahshua IS the blood of the Covenant - it is the Symbol of your covenant with Almighty God. It is the EVIDENCE of ALL His mighty promises to you.

Remember also that "the life is in the Blood" (Leviticus 17:11 and other scriptures), in other words, the VERY LIFE OF YAHSHUA is in the Blood.

So when you "plead the Blood of Yahshua" or "apply the Blood of Yahshua" or "cover" something with the Blood of Yahshua, you are asking that the VERY LIFE AND POWER OF THE RISEN SON OF YAHWEH be brought into the situation! This is IN ADDITION to the blood being symbolic of your covenant with Yahweh!

If you do not have a revelation of the Blood Covenant, then I recommend tape 14 of set 04 - "Covenant Made by Blood: Hesus Agape" (CD 1, Directory 04Marriage2, file 14Agape.mp3). This refers to a whole set of tapes by Kenneth Copeland on the subject which are VERY powerful.

Ephesians 2:13

13 But now in Christ Jesus you who once were far off have been brought near by the blood of Christ. (NKJ)

Hebrews 10:19-22

19 Therefore, brethren, having boldness to enter the Holiest by the blood of Jesus,  
20 by a new and living way which He consecrated for us, through the veil, that is, His flesh,  
21 and having a High Priest over the house of God,  
22 let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience and our bodies washed with pure water. (NKJ)

Hebrews 12:22-24

22 But you have come to Mount Zion and to the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, to an innumerable company of angels,  
23 to the general assembly and church of the firstborn who are registered in heaven, to God the Judge of all, to the spirits of just men made perfect,  
24 to Jesus the Mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling that speaks better things than that of Abel. (NKJ)

Hebrews 13:12

12 Therefore Jesus also, that He might sanctify the people with His own blood, suffered outside the gate. (NKJ)

Hebrews 13:20-21

20 Now may the God of peace who brought up our Lord Jesus from the dead, that great Shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant,  
21 make you complete in every good work to do His will, working in you what is well pleasing in His sight, through Jesus Christ, to whom be glory forever and ever. Amen. (NKJ)

1 John 1:7

7 But if we walk in the light as He is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanses us from all sin. (NKJ)

Before entering into a deliverance or exorcism situation, one should apply the Blood of Yahshua to oneself, those assisting you and all family members, whether present or absent, as well as to any animals you may have. Pray:

"Father, I come to You in the Name of Yahshua. I ask you to cover myself, ..... (each person involved by name), my wife / husband, children (by name) and all our family members with the Blood of Yahshua from the top of our heads to the soles of our feet. I ask you to cover our pets and livestock

(name specific pets, if you have herds of cattle, etc 'all our cattle') with the Blood of Yahshua from the top of their heads to the soles of their feet."

As indicated in the previous teaching, if you have identified an unclean article, pray:

"Father, I ask you in the name of Yahshua to cover this ..... with the Blood of Yahshua. I bind every demon attached to this ..... and I command it to leave now and go to the pit for a thousand years. Father, I ask you to send your mighty warring angels to bind and cast these demons into the pit for a thousand years. In the name of Yahshua."

## **7. PREPARATION : ALWAYS GO TO WAR TWO BY TWO**

If you are planning to undertake warfare against any demons, you should do so two by two. In other words, there should be at least two of you.

Yahshua ALWAYS sent his disciples out in two's.

The armour does NOT cover your back. Christians are vulnerable to attacks from behind such as verbal back stabbing, demonic attack in areas which you are not watching because you are concentrating on something else, etc. I am not saying this in a physical sense but in a spiritual sense. You may say something inadvertently which opens the door, you may find the demonic manifestation intensifying to a point where you cannot keep track of all that is going on. A second believer can support you, even if all they do is pray constantly in the Holy Spirit and tell you if the Holy Spirit reveals something to them.

Frequently, as one wages warfare against demons, you are speaking constantly, you may have to shout in some cases, demons may resist. It is not always easy to hear the Spirit at those times. A second person standing by and praying can listen attentively to the Spirit.

Where there is absolutely NO possibility of a second believer assisting you, get one or more people to intercede for you remotely and, if possible, arrange to telephone them before you start and for them to phone you if the Holy Spirit shows them anything specific.

If even this is not possible, then get someone to intercede for you remotely at an agreed time.

If even that cannot be arranged then only enter into warfare on your own if you are absolutely certain that the Holy Spirit is clearly directing you to do this and you have made the necessary preparations.

Please note, this is completely distinct from having to respond to an attack which comes completely unexpectedly. For example, I was once on holiday in a Game Reserve in Eastern South Africa (The Kruger National Park) when a demon tried to strangle me in the night. My wife has had a demon try to strangle her in our bed at home. In a case like that, at least cry out JESUS or YAHSHUA or "I plead the Blood". If you cannot get anything out your mouth (which happens sometimes when a demon is physically attacking you, then pray in your heart "Father, I ask you to cover me with the Blood of Yahshua and to send your mighty warring angels to bind and remove this demon." REACT IN FAITH, NOT FEAR!

## **8. PREPARATION : THE BAPTISM OF THE HOLY SPIRIT AND PRAYER IN TONGUES**

If you do not have the Baptism of the Holy Spirit with the evidence of speaking in tongues, you are at a significant disadvantage. I am not saying that you should not attempt deliverance, only that one of the key weapons is not available to you. Tape 07 of set 04 "The Realm of Exceedingly Abundantly :

Hidden Answers by the Holy Spirit" gives a concise teaching on some aspects of the gift of tongues. CD1, directory 04Marriage2, file 07Exceed.mp3.

In fact, much of tape set 04 (marriage set 2) deals with issues of holiness and sanctification and diverse aspects of the Christian walk including the power of words, negativity, the anointing, etc. Tapes 01, 02, 03, 04, 05, 06, 07, 08, 09, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 16, 17, 20, 22 and 23 all contain relevant information to the Christian (Messianic) walk and experiencing the full benefits of the Messianic Covenant. This is CD1, directory 04Marriage2, files starting with the same two digits as above.

### **9. PREPARATION : FASTING**

Fasting is a discipline all too often neglected by believers today. Fasting disciplines the flesh and helps to bring it into subjection.

A one day full fast, drinking only water, is a minimum recommendation prior to any significant warfare against demons UNLESS there are significant medical reasons why you cannot do this. During this period make a serious effort to spend a substantial time in prayer interceding for guidance, protection, wisdom, victory, etc as the Holy Spirit leads you.

In a particularly serious situation, it may be desirable to fast for three days drinking only water and praying. Note that only a one day or three day fast is scriptural in this context.

### **10. PREPARATION : TEARING DOWN PRINCIPALITIES, ETC**

As a specific spiritual warfare process (set out in detail on tape 02-11) it is highly desirable for ALL who read this to regularly pray to tear down the principalities, powers, thrones and dominions operating over their dwellings, their ministries, local churches, major Government institutions, etc.

Pray as follows:

"In the Name of Yahshua, I come against every principality, power, throne and dominion of Satan that is operating over this house. In the Name of Yahshua I bind every principality, power, throne and dominion of Satan that is operating over this house, I tear you down and I cast you into the pit for a thousand years."

"Father, in the Name of Yahshua I ask you to send your mighty warring angels to bind the principalities, powers, thrones and dominions of Satan which I have just named and to cast them into the pit for a thousand years, in the Name of Yahshua."

Pray exactly the same prayer over:

- The property (e.g. "this property")
- The City Block where the property is situated (e.g. "this city block")
- The suburb (e.g. Randpark Ridge Ex 41)
- The local area (e.g. Randpark Ridge)
- The police precinct (e.g. Honeydew Precinct)
- The town or city (e.g. Randburg)

- The metropolitan sub-area if applicable (e.g. Northern Metropolitan Area)
- The metropolitan area (e.g. Johannesburg Metropolitan Area)
- The province or region (e.g. Gauteng)
- The state (e.g. Transvaal)
- The country (e.g. South Africa)
- The geographic region (e.g. Southern Africa)
- The continent (e.g. The African Continent)
- The world (i.e. This planet)
- The universe

While praying pray the same prayer over any specific ministry, family, political institution, government entity, global entity (United Nations, World Banking System, Vatican, etc) as you may be led. You might also pray the same prayers over the Temple Mount in Jerusalem, Jerusalem, Israel and the Middle East.

The principle here is that the prayers of one individual are not sufficient to tear down these principalities, powers, thrones and dominions. But, if we keep firing off these prayers into the heavenlies immediately where we live on a daily or weekly basis, we will progressively weaken them until, eventually, they will start to fall and be cast into the pit. The more believers who are praying the same prayers in perfect harmony in any specific geographic location, the more the powers of darkness over that location will be reduced. BUT remember that Daniel fasted and prayed for three weeks before Gabriel made it through to him and Gabriel is one of the two Archangels! AND that was just to deliver a message NOT to tear down a principality for eternity.

After praying the above, pray:

"Father, your word says that on the appointed day Satan will be bound and cast into the pit for a thousand years. Father I ask you now, in the name of Yahshua, to send your mighty angel to cast Satan into the pit for a thousand years on the appointed day."

However, the more you pray this over your home, office, ministry, the more the darkness will be lifted. If a group set themselves to fast and pray and pray like this over a specific town or suburb on an intense basis and, at the same time pray for revival and whatever else the Holy Spirit leads them to pray for, REVIVAL WILL COME.

#### **11. PREPARATION : APPLY THE BLOOD**

When you are ready to commence warfare, pray as set out above for Yahweh to cover you and your co-worker/s and family members with the Blood of Yahshua from the top of your heads to the soles of your feet.

Apply the Blood to your dwelling:

Purchase a small container of Olive Oil. If you cannot obtain Olive Oil other oil would probably do but try and get Olive Oil.

Take the container in your hands and pray as follows:

"Father, I come to you in the Name of Yahshua. I take this oil and I ask you to impart to it the symbolic representation of the Blood of Yahshua."

"By faith I now declare that wherever I apply this oil it will be as the Blood of Yahshua to all in the Spirit realm who see it, in the Name of Yahshua."

"Father, I thank you now by Faith that this oil now represents the Blood of Yahshua."

Take the container of oil and place your finger over the opening. Turn it up sufficiently to get a reasonable quantity of oil on your finger and use your finger to anoint whatever articles you need to anoint. In the spirit realm, this will be seen by demons and angels alike as the Blood of Yahshua.

To sanctify your home, start in the innermost and lowest room in the house and work outward and upward. Do not work in a direction where you finish off in a room which has been closed off on all sides by sanctified rooms. Envisage the demons as pesky flies or mosquitoes that have invaded your home and you are systematically going to work through the entire house and then over the entire property spraying insecticide. Don't herd them into a dead end!

Enter the first room and pray as follows:

"Father I ask you in the Name of Yahshua to guide us in cleansing and sanctifying our home and property to You."

"We dedicate and commit our house and property to you and commit ourselves to ridding it of all that is unclean that it may become a Holy Dwelling Place for your Spirit."

"We ask you to guide us by Your Holy Spirit, in sanctifying our house and property, in the Name of Yahshua."

This is a once off prayer for the entire house and property.

In the FIRST ROOM AND EVERY ROOM THEREAFTER, pray:

"I come against every demon, fallen angel and other cohort of Satan in this room. In the name of Yahshua I bind you and command you to leave now and go to the pit for a thousand years."

"Father, I ask that you send your mighty warring angels to bind and cast every demon, fallen angel and other cohort of Satan in this room into the pit for a thousand years."

Take some oil on your finger and starting at the end of the room furthest from the door you will leave by, anoint the posts and lintel of each and every door and window in the room, including cupboard doors and also the frame of every trap door in the floor or the ceiling.

Pray:

"Father, in the name of Yahshua I ask you to cover this room, the walls, the floor, the ceiling, the roof, the windows, the door, the window frames, the door posts and the lintels with the Blood of Yahshua."

Take the oil and apply it with your finger to each side of the window frame and to the lintel of the window frame and to the posts of the door frame and the lintel of the door frame "In the Name of Yahshua I anoint this window / door with the Blood of Yahshua."

If you have walk-in cupboards or safes, then pray in those as though they are a separate room. If you think there may be demons in a particular cupboard, pray over that cupboard and anoint it as though it were a separate room.

If you have a void under the floor that you cannot stand in, then open the trap door and pray the same prayers over the space under the floor adapting the prayer to suit the structural components in that space (for example floor beams). Anoint the sides of the trap door.

Do the same if there is a space over the ceiling wherever there is a trap door. Stand on a step ladder, open the trap door and pray over the roof space, adapting the prayers to the structural components in that space (for example roof trusses).

Do this for every room in sequence. When you leave a room, anoint the door posts and the lintel of the door through which you leave on the outside as well as the inside and close the door. Remember, demons have some of the characteristics of flies - they will buzz around all over the place and you are herding them off your property!

When you have done every room in the house, do the same for any outbuildings.

Then pray over the outside of the house and the property.

Pray over a section of garden and then anoint the outside of every window frame and door frame. If you cannot reach the top of any frame and do not have a suitable step ladder then look directly at that frame and speak to it and apply the blood. Wherever possible without endangering yourself, try and reach as many frames as possible. In some cases you may be able to reach your hand out from inside the house to access the outside of the frame.

Also anoint the corner posts and the outside walls of the property. Anoint each corner of the house and, where you have formal corner posts or a wall around the property, pour oil onto the top of each corner post or marker.

Pray over each section of open ground in the same way:

Bind and cast out the demons, etc.

"Father, I ask you to cover this ..... (e.g. garden, field, etc) with the Blood of Yahshua".

If you are able to gain access to the roof, anoint the corners and the ridges of the roof. Where you cannot access the whole roof, look directly at those specific points you cannot access, as for windows, above.

If there are tall poles, such as telephone poles, if you can reach the top, anoint the pole physically, if you cannot, anoint it in prayer, looking directly at it. Do not attempt to anoint electricity pylons physically.

When you have completely covered the whole property, pray"

"Father, in the name of Yahshua, I ask you to cover this entire property and the air space over it with the Blood of Yahshua."

If there are electric cables over the property, pray over them specifically.

Once this is complete, your home and property have been sanctified.

In your case R..., given the level of demonic activity in the general vicinity, it is probable that there will be artefacts and marks on the property that you do not locate the first time round. Pray:

"Father, if there is anything on this property that is still giving demons the legal right to remain on this property, I ask you to extend grace to me until I can discover what it is and I ask you by Your Holy Spirit to reveal to me all actions that are required to sanctify this property and home, in the Name of Yahshua. Thank you Father for delivering me!"

At this point, your house and property should be a lot nicer place to live than previously. You will need to be diligent in dealing with these issues and, as previously mentioned, you may well find that the property is not fully sanctified the first time round. There may just be too much demonic rubbish to be rounded up first time round. Some may be weakened but not leave, others may return - remember the analogy of the flies.

It may be prudent to do this once a month for several months until you feel in the Spirit that the property is fully cleansed. Thereafter, given the nature of the environment, you might do it every three to six months.

## 12. NEXT STEPS

R..., I am running out of time again.

I strongly recommend that you pray those prayers above that are applicable in terms of preparation, study the Word of God and seek revelation knowledge from the Holy Spirit of all the truths set out above which may not be fully established in your heart.

In particular ask the Father for Grace and peace to make the necessary preparations.

Study the Word of God, particularly in the context of the teachings above and seek to build up your most Holy Faith.

Seek to pray in the Spirit (in tongues) as far as possible all the time throughout the day.

Apply the Blood to yourself daily! To the house in prayer daily and, physically perhaps once a month, but be led by the Spirit.

Tear down the principalities, powers, thrones and dominions over your property - these are the controlling powers which strengthen and reinforce those spirits which are resident on your property. In your case you might pray those prayers daily.

Shalom

>>> END OF SECOND ARTICLE <<<

----==ooOoo==----

## 2001.04.1.13 A Prophetic Move In This Age

[Note 16 April 2019 – this is an important article with regard to the evolution of my ministry – James Robertson – I subsequently became the point of the arrow]

### INTRODUCTION

Late in January 2001 a series of scriptures were given to a prophet by THE HOLY SPIRIT. These were passed on to another prophet for interpretation and what follows is that interpretation given late in January.

Since this interpretation has a material impact on the direction on the lives of those believers who are earnestly seeking YAHWEH in this age, it is now appropriate to make this available to all on our lists.

The interpretation presents a major move of Yahweh on the earth over the next few years in which a group of apostles will be assembled by Yahweh to lead the final assault on Satan's kingdom. This is portrayed as an arrowhead or spear of truth thrust by Yahweh into the very heart of Satan that his kingdom may be defeated by the Truth and Satan may be judged and cast into the pit.

Certain items in this document have been blanked out with ..... as they relate either to the specific person who gave the scriptures or the interpretation or they should only be disclosed to those who confirm that they have already been shown this picture.

It seems possible that some of the people on the lists may have seen part of this picture and others, on reading it, may realise that in some way it has a direct impact on what YAHWEH is calling them to do. If this applies to you, please contact me directly.

### THE SCRIPTURES AND THE INTERPRETATION

Dear ....

Herewith my thoughts as they came to me - I have read once only to correct typing errors and not to 'improve'.

Daniel 12:1-13

- 1 *"At that time Michael shall stand up, the great prince who stands watch over the sons of your people; and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation, even to that time. And at that time your people shall be delivered, every one who is found written in the book.*
- 2 *And many of those who sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, some to shame and everlasting contempt.*
- 3 *Those who are wise shall shine like the brightness of the firmament, and those who turn many to righteousness like the stars forever and ever.*
- 4 *"But you, Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book until the time of the end; many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall increase."*
- 5 *Then I, Daniel, looked; and there stood two others, one on this riverbank and the other on that riverbank.*

- 6 *And one said to the man clothed in linen, who was above the waters of the river, "How long shall the fulfillment of these wonders be?"*
- 7 *Then I heard the man clothed in linen, who was above the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand and his left hand to heaven, and swore by Him who lives forever, that it shall be for a time, times, and half a time; and when the power of the holy people has been completely shattered, all these things shall be finished.*
- 8 *Although I heard, I did not understand. Then I said, "My lord, what shall be the end of these things?"*
- 9 *And he said, "Go your way, Daniel, for the words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end.*
- 10 *"Many shall be purified, made white, and refined, but the wicked shall do wickedly; and none of the wicked shall understand, but the wise shall understand.*
- 11 *"And from the time that the daily sacrifice is taken away, and the abomination of desolation is set up, there shall be one thousand two hundred and ninety days.*
- 12 *"Blessed is he who waits, and comes to the one thousand three hundred and thirty-five days.*
- 13 *"But you, go your way till the end; for you shall rest, and will arise to your inheritance at the end of the days." (NKJ)*

It is my understanding that we are IN this period. I am almost certain that we are in the 1335 days of verse 12 (the second three and a half years).

Key verses seem to me to be 12:1 - trouble such as never was - I believe we are in this BUT it is spiritual NOT physical - thus it is such as never was - there have been periods of much more severe physical tribulation but never such severe spiritual tribulation.

verse 3 - those who turn many to righteousness - we must all aspire to this

verse 10 - many shall be purified and made white and REFINED - as per the teaching on Judgment on the Church - the tribulation is about refining - we MUST depart from ALL sin.

Daniel 9:3-6

- 3 *Then I set my face toward the Lord God to make request by prayer and supplications, with fasting, sackcloth, and ashes.*
- 4 *And I prayed to the LORD my God, and made confession, and said, "O Lord, great and awesome God, who keeps His covenant and mercy with those who love Him, and with those who keep His commandments,*
- 5 *"we have sinned and committed iniquity, we have done wickedly and rebelled, even by departing from Your precepts and Your judgments.*
- 6 *"Neither have we heeded Your servants the prophets, who spoke in Your name to our kings and our princes, to our fathers and all the people of the land. (NKJ)*

This is totally applicable to the "church" today. We have sinned and committed iniquity, rebelled, departed from His precepts and judgments and not heeded the prophets.

There is a great need for those who will intercede, there is also a great need for those who will spread the Gospel of ALL truth, including particularly the truths about marriage.

Hosea 3:1-5

- 1 *Then the LORD said to me, "Go again, love a woman who is loved by a lover and is committing adultery, just like the love of the LORD for the children of Israel, who look to other gods and love the raisin cakes of the pagans."*
- 2 *So I bought her for myself for fifteen shekels of silver, and one and one-half homers of barley.*
- 3 *And I said to her, "You shall stay with me many days; you shall not play the harlot, nor shall you have a man-- so, too, will I be toward you."*
- 4 *For the children of Israel shall abide many days without king or prince, without sacrifice or sacred pillar, without ephod or teraphim.*
- 5 *Afterward the children of Israel shall return and seek the LORD their God and David their king. They shall fear the LORD and His goodness in the latter days. (NKJ)*

Again this speaks of the harlotry of Israel = the church. We are required to love the church but not to have intercourse with her while she is defiled, we may abide with her and speak to her of Yahweh's love but we should not go "in" to her while she is in her present state. I think this speaks of membership and regular fellowship with those who are still committing harlotry with the world - most if not all the traditional denominations and probably most, if not all of the modern assemblies as well. This does not prevent us from visiting them, joining their meetings from time to time and dialoguing with them but we are not to unite ourselves to them.

Habakuk 1:1-5

- 1 *The burden which the prophet Habakkuk saw.*
- 2 *O LORD, how long shall I cry, and You will not hear? Even cry out to You, "Violence!" And You will not save.*
- 3 *Why do You show me iniquity, and cause me to see trouble? For plundering and violence are before me; there is strife, and contention arises.*
- 4 *Therefore the law is powerless, and justice never goes forth. For the wicked surround the righteous; therefore perverse judgment proceeds.*
- 5 *"Look among the nations and watch-- be utterly astounded! For I will work a work in your days which you would not believe, though it were told you. (NKJ)*

Again, this speaks of the current age. There is great spiritual violence - there is a man by the name of ..... in the USA who is apparently about to be locked away for life ..... (for putting aspects of his faith into practice)!

We cry out to Yahweh for these things and yet it seems that the situation becomes worse and worse. We speak to people and they revile us and blaspheme the Holy Spirit and we are unable to turn them before it is too late. Our prayers and intercession seem to no avail. Spiritual destruction is everywhere.

BUT Yahweh is about to do a mighty work and turn things so rapidly that we will be astounded. This speaks to me of the vision that I have received for the healing of marriage and restoration of the truth, which I touched on the other day on the phone.

Zechariah 7:4-14

- 4 *Then the word of the LORD of hosts came to me, saying,*

- 5 *"Say to all the people of the land, and to the priests: 'When you fasted and mourned in the fifth and seventh months during those seventy years, did you really fast for Me-- for Me?*
- 6 *'When you eat and when you drink, do you not eat and drink for yourselves?*
- 7 *'Should you not have obeyed the words which the LORD proclaimed through the former prophets when Jerusalem and the cities around it were inhabited and prosperous, and the South and the Lowland were inhabited?'"*
- 8 *Then the word of the LORD came to Zechariah, saying,*
- 9 *"Thus says the LORD of hosts: 'Execute true justice, show mercy and compassion everyone to his brother.*
- 10 *Do not oppress the widow or the fatherless, the alien or the poor. Let none of you plan evil in his heart against his brother.'*
- 11 *"But they refused to heed, shrugged their shoulders, and stopped their ears so that they could not hear.*
- 12 *"Yes, they made their hearts like flint, refusing to hear the law and the words which the LORD of hosts had sent by His Spirit through the former prophets. Thus great wrath came from the LORD of hosts.*
- 13 *"Therefore it happened, that just as He proclaimed and they would not hear, so they called out and I would not listen," says the LORD of hosts.*
- 14 *"But I scattered them with a whirlwind among all the nations which they had not known. Thus the land became desolate after them, so that no one passed through or returned; for they made the pleasant land desolate." (NKJ)*

Again we see the same thing. Praise and worship and communion are not to honour Yahweh and Yahshua, they have become empty "feasts" for our own gratification.

The vast majority of believers have made their hearts like flint. The remnant of true believers is scattered among ALL THE NATIONS and spiritually, the land (the church) has become desolate.

Luke 4:1-44

- 1 *Then Jesus, being filled with the Holy Spirit, returned from the Jordan and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness,*
- 2 *being tempted for forty days by the devil. And in those days He ate nothing, and afterward, when they had ended, He was hungry.*
- 3 *And the devil said to Him, "If You are the Son of God, command this stone to become bread."*
- 4 *But Jesus answered him, saying, "It is written, 'Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.'"*
- 5 *Then the devil, taking Him up on a high mountain, showed Him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.*
- 6 *And the devil said to Him, "All this authority I will give You, and their glory; for this has been delivered to me, and I give it to whomever I wish.*
- 7 *"Therefore, if You will worship before me, all will be Yours."*

- 8 *And Jesus answered and said to him, "Get behind Me, Satan! For it is written, 'You shall worship the Lord your God, and Him only you shall serve.'"*
- 9 *Then he brought Him to Jerusalem, set Him on the pinnacle of the temple, and said to Him, "If You are the Son of God, throw Yourself down from here.*
- 10 *"For it is written: 'He shall give His angels charge over You, to keep You,'*
- 11 *"and, 'In their hands they shall bear you up, lest you dash your foot against a stone.' "*
- 12 *And Jesus answered and said to him, "It has been said, 'You shall not tempt the Lord your God.'"*
- 13 *Now when the devil had ended every temptation, he departed from Him until an opportune time.*
- 14 *Then Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit to Galilee, and news of Him went out through all the surrounding region.*
- 15 *And He taught in their synagogues, being glorified by all.*
- 16 *So He came to Nazareth, where He had been brought up. And as His custom was, He went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood up to read.*
- 17 *And He was handed the book of the prophet Isaiah. And when He had opened the book, He found the place where it was written:*
- 18 *"The Spirit of the Lord is upon Me, because He has anointed Me to preach the gospel to the poor; he has sent Me to heal the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives and recovery of sight to the blind, to set at liberty those who are oppressed;*
- 19 *To proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord."*
- 20 *Then He closed the book, and gave it back to the attendant and sat down. And the eyes of all who were in the synagogue were fixed on Him.*
- 21 *And He began to say to them, "Today this Scripture is fulfilled in your hearing."*
- 22 *So all bore witness to Him, and marveled at the gracious words which proceeded out of His mouth. And they said, "Is this not Joseph's son?"*
- 23 *He said to them, "You will surely say this proverb to Me, 'Physician, heal yourself! Whatever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in Your country.'"*
- 24 *Then He said, "Assuredly, I say to you, no prophet is accepted in his own country.*
- 25 *"But I tell you truly, many widows were in Israel in the days of Elijah, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, and there was a great famine throughout all the land;*
- 26 *"but to none of them was Elijah sent except to Zarephath, in the region of Sidon, to a woman who was a widow.*
- 27 *"And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Elisha the prophet, and none of them was cleansed except Naaman the Syrian."*
- 28 *So all those in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,*
- 29 *and rose up and thrust Him out of the city; and they led Him to the brow of the hill on which their city was built, that they might throw Him down over the cliff.*
- 30 *Then passing through the midst of them, He went His way.*
- 31 *Then He went down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and was teaching them on the Sabbaths.*

- 32 *And they were astonished at His teaching, for His word was with authority.*
- 33 *Now in the synagogue there was a man who had a spirit of an unclean demon. And he cried out with a loud voice,*
- 34 *saying, "Let us alone! What have we to do with You, Jesus of Nazareth? Did You come to destroy us? I know who You are-- the Holy One of God!"*
- 35 *But Jesus rebuked him, saying, "Be quiet, and come out of him!" And when the demon had thrown him in their midst, it came out of him and did not hurt him.*
- 36 *Then they were all amazed and spoke among themselves, saying, "What a word this is! For with authority and power He commands the unclean spirits, and they come out."*
- 37 *And the report about Him went out into every place in the surrounding region.*
- 38 *Now He arose from the synagogue and entered Simon's house. But Simon's wife's mother was sick with a high fever, and they made request of Him concerning her.*
- 39 *So He stood over her and rebuked the fever, and it left her. And immediately she arose and served them.*
- 40 *When the sun was setting, all those who had any that were sick with various diseases brought them to Him; and He laid His hands on every one of them and healed them.*
- 41 *And demons also came out of many, crying out and saying, "You are the Christ, the Son of God!" And He, rebuking them, did not allow them to speak, for they knew that He was the Christ.*
- 42 *Now when it was day, He departed and went into a deserted place. And the crowd sought Him and came to Him, and tried to keep Him from leaving them;*
- 43 *but He said to them, "I must preach the kingdom of God to the other cities also, because for this purpose I have been sent."*
- 44 *And He was preaching in the synagogues of Galilee. (NKJ)*

This speaks to me of what is happening / about to happen to those who have been reserved for this hour.

This is the start of Jesus' ministry.

He is water baptized and receives the baptism of the Holy Spirit and is then taken into the wilderness. You and others I know have been in that wilderness for some time.

The Jordan speaks to me of crossing over - we (myself and .....) were told several years ago that Yahweh would take us over the Jordan but we have been disobedient in certain respects and are now expecting to cross over at any time (as I perceive it, including .....!)

Each of us must cross over from the wilderness to the promised land through the Jordan. Yahshua alone had never been in the wilderness and therefore he went from the promised land and Jordan INTO the wilderness.

The temptation in the wilderness addresses all that we have or will be tempted with in the near future until we are able to be the vessels for Jesus second coming IN HIS BODY (before He comes on the clouds of Glory).

- 1) Will we depend on Yahweh alone for our provision - or will we turn to the world for our bread? I have just been tested in this area.
- 2) Will we seek power from man and Satan by bowing the knee to Satan or will we only accept authority from Yahweh? Again, I have just been tested in this area.
- 3) Will we test Yahweh by taking foolish risks to prove Him? Or will we trust Him in good times and bad to provide and protect and rest under His wings? Again, I was tested in this area as recently as last Monday night.

When we have endured those tests, Satan will depart until an opportune time and we will come in the Power of the Spirit (we cannot return in the Power because we have never been in the Power that we will shortly experience - only Jesus could RETURN in the Power).

We are called to do all that is set out in verses 18 and 19

*18 "The Spirit of the Lord is upon Me, because He has anointed Me to preach the gospel to the poor; he has sent Me to heal the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives and recovery of sight to the blind, to set at liberty those who are oppressed;*

*19 To proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord."*

This is the anointing and the calling we shall be given IF we are obedient and pass the tests set out in the previous verses. This is NOT something that any of us can appropriate for ourselves - it is something that we will be given without our planning or preparing for it IF we have passed the tests set out above. Incidentally - I do not know if I passed those three tests, I would like to believe that I did but ONLY if I receive the Power of the Spirit set out in verses 14 to 19 and thereafter will I know that I did. Then I will know that I have completed my term in the wilderness and passed. It is quite possible for all of us to fail at any time.

We will not be accepted in our home towns or own country - I have sensed for some time that I will have to travel and the team that Yahweh is putting together will also operate internationally.

We will offend many and our lives will be threatened but IF it is not our time we will walk unscathed through every situation.

We will do greater works than Yahshua did and it is my understanding that this will come particularly through men who walk in the fullness of ..... who walk in perfect unity and harmony body, soul and spirit and whose intercession will literally move mountains as ..... unite in perfect harmony with one another AND the Spirit of Yahweh, Yahshua and the Holy Spirit to pray the PERFECT will of Yahweh on earth.

Luke 7:1-50

- 1 Now when He concluded all His sayings in the hearing of the people, He entered Capernaum.*
- 2 And a certain centurion's servant, who was dear to him, was sick and ready to die.*
- 3 So when he heard about Jesus, he sent elders of the Jews to Him, pleading with Him to come and heal his servant.*
- 4 And when they came to Jesus, they begged Him earnestly, saying that the one for whom He should do this was deserving,*

- 5 *"for he loves our nation, and has built us a synagogue."*
- 6 *Then Jesus went with them. And when He was already not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to Him, saying to Him, "Lord, do not trouble Yourself, for I am not worthy that You should enter under my roof."*
- 7 *"Therefore I did not even think myself worthy to come to You. But say the word, and my servant will be healed."*
- 8 *"For I also am a man placed under authority, having soldiers under me. And I say to one, 'Go,' and he goes; and to another, 'Come,' and he comes; and to my servant, 'Do this,' and he does it."*
- 9 *When Jesus heard these things, He marveled at him, and turned around and said to the crowd that followed Him, "I say to you, I have not found such great faith, not even in Israel!"*
- 10 *And those who were sent, returning to the house, found the servant well who had been sick.*
- 11 *Now it happened, the day after, that He went into a city called Nain; and many of His disciples went with Him, and a large crowd.*
- 12 *And when He came near the gate of the city, behold, a dead man was being carried out, the only son of his mother; and she was a widow. And a large crowd from the city was with her.*
- 13 *When the Lord saw her, He had compassion on her and said to her, "Do not weep."*
- 14 *Then He came and touched the open coffin, and those who carried him stood still. And He said, "Young man, I say to you, arise."*
- 15 *So he who was dead sat up and began to speak. And He presented him to his mother.*
- 16 *Then fear came upon all, and they glorified God, saying, "A great prophet has risen up among us"; and, "God has visited His people."*
- 17 *And this report about Him went throughout all Judea and all the surrounding region.*
- 18 *Then the disciples of John reported to him concerning all these things.*
- 19 *And John, calling two of his disciples to him, sent them to Jesus, saying, "Are You the Coming One, or do we look for another?"*
- 20 *When the men had come to Him, they said, "John the Baptist has sent us to You, saying, 'Are You the Coming One, or do we look for another?'"*
- 21 *And that very hour He cured many of infirmities, afflictions, and evil spirits; and to many blind He gave sight.*
- 22 *Then Jesus answered and said to them, "Go and tell John the things you have seen and heard: that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, the poor have the gospel preached to them."*
- 23 *"And blessed is he who is not offended because of Me."*
- 24 *When the messengers of John had departed, He began to speak to the multitudes concerning John: "What did you go out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken by the wind?"*
- 25 *"But what did you go out to see? A man clothed in soft garments? Indeed those who are gorgeously appareled and live in luxury are in kings' courts."*
- 26 *"But what did you go out to see? A prophet? Yes, I say to you, and more than a prophet."*

- 27 *"This is he of whom it is written: 'Behold, I send My messenger before Your face, who will prepare Your way before You.'*
- 28 *"For I say to you, among those born of women there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist; but he who is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he."*
- 29 *And when all the people heard Him, even the tax collectors justified God, having been baptized with the baptism of John.*
- 30 *But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the will of God for themselves, not having been baptized by him.*
- 31 *And the Lord said, "To what then shall I liken the men of this generation, and what are they like?*
- 32 *"They are like children sitting in the marketplace and calling to one another, saying: 'We played the flute for you, and you did not dance; we mourned to you, and you did not weep.'*
- 33 *"For John the Baptist came neither eating bread nor drinking wine, and you say, 'He has a demon.'*
- 34 *"The Son of Man has come eating and drinking, and you say, 'Look, a glutton and a winebibber, a friend of tax collectors and sinners!'*
- 35 *"But wisdom is justified by all her children."*
- 36 *Then one of the Pharisees asked Him to eat with him. And He went to the Pharisee's house, and sat down to eat.*
- 37 *And behold, a woman in the city who was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sat at the table in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster flask of fragrant oil,*
- 38 *and stood at His feet behind Him weeping; and she began to wash His feet with her tears, and wiped them with the hair of her head; and she kissed His feet and anointed them with the fragrant oil.*
- 39 *Now when the Pharisee who had invited Him saw this, he spoke to himself, saying, "This man, if He were a prophet, would know who and what manner of woman this is who is touching Him, for she is a sinner."*
- 40 *And Jesus answered and said to him, "Simon, I have something to say to you." And he said, "Teacher, say it."*
- 41 *"There was a certain creditor who had two debtors. One owed five hundred denarii, and the other fifty.*
- 42 *"And when they had nothing with which to repay, he freely forgave them both. Tell Me, therefore, which of them will love him more?"*
- 43 *Simon answered and said, "I suppose the one whom he forgave more." And He said to him, "You have rightly judged."*
- 44 *Then He turned to the woman and said to Simon, "Do you see this woman? I entered your house; you gave Me no water for My feet, but she has washed My feet with her tears and wiped them with the hair of her head.*
- 45 *"You gave Me no kiss, but this woman has not ceased to kiss My feet since the time I came in.*
- 46 *"You did not anoint My head with oil, but this woman has anointed My feet with fragrant oil.*
- 47 *"Therefore I say to you, her sins, which are many, are forgiven, for she loved much. But to whom little is forgiven, the same loves little."*

48 And He said to her, "Your sins are forgiven."

49 And those who sat at the table with Him began to say to themselves, "Who is this who even forgives sins?"

50 Then He said to the woman, "Your faith has saved you. Go in peace." (NKJ)

Up to now I have written "we" because I truly believe that both you and I are called to key roles in what is about to happen - on the face of it that is enormously presumptuous, but I have simply written what came to mind without qualifying, examining or in any other way seeking to impede what comes from the Spirit.

I now feel impressed to stress that "we" will only be part of this if we are obedient.

Those who are called to this will know the iron discipline of the solidier as expressed in the great faith of the centurion - a man under authority. It is my impression that Yahweh will raise up specific - I would call them combat teams or "units" - under the direction of one particular man supported by a team of others who will willingly accept the authority of that man, being strong men themselves who understand the rigours of combat and the requirement for disciplined unquestioning submission to a commanding officer. It will not be that the man in command is better than the others, simply that he has been called to perform that particular function and the others have been called to take direction from him in order that the work can be executed.

I currently understand this command structure of this unit to comprise seven apostles deployed spiritually in the form of an arrow head comprising a leader (the commander) who is the point of the arrow plus two who have been raised through the prophetic school, two who have been raised through the evangelistic school, one through the pastoral school and one through the teaching school. See diagram at the end.

The two prophets will form the flanks of the arrow head on either side of the point of the arrow, to discern the voice of Yahweh in direction in support of the leader. These three, all prophetic, will seek the voice and direction of Yahweh and communicate it back to the rest of the unit.

The two evangelists will form the flights of the arrow head, on either side of the prophets - as the arrow head spreads out in triangular form and forces back the matter which it penetrates to the sides, so will the evangelists spread out the truths given to the leader and confirmed through the prophets to the surrounding environment.

As when an arrow head has penetrated matter, then those who are drawn to the truth will be drawn to the space behind the arrow head which is the "shaft" of the arrow where there is relative safety. Here, looking backward down the "shaft" but still taking direction from the point of the arrow, the apostolic pastor will be responsible for the care of the people who are drawn in and the apostolic teacher will be responsible for the education of those who are drawn in.

Supporting the arrow head but not, as I understand it, specifically part of the arrow itself, will be what I currently understand to be thirty mighty men in the mould of David's mighty men - refer 2 Samuel 23 for greater understanding. These mighty men will be in spiritual terms greater and mightier than those who define the arrow head - they will do greater works - BUT they will be under the authority of those who form the arrow head and specifically the point of the arrow. They will willingly submit to that man to achieve a higher purpose and, as an arrow cannot accomplish it's purpose if it fragments,

so this unit will be totally united by acts of the will, under the unction of the Holy Spirit, such that those around will truly see unity as they have never before seen it on this earth.

It seems to me that each of the seven apostles who define the head of the arrow will ..... to provide the perfect set of spiritual and other resources to support him in what he has been called to do.

As the head of the arrow is small compared to the shaft of the arrow, so millions of souls will be drawn into the "vacuum" in Satan's kingdom that will be formed as the head of the arrow, driven forward by the mighty men, drives to the very heart of what is holding the world in bondage.

I have seen most of the elements of what I have outlined above for the best part of three years. During that period, I have been sent repeatedly to men of God AND one woman, whom Yahweh has been calling to be the point of the arrow. Each has, in turn, fallen away because of their fear of the people - refer earlier mail on this subject.

Approximately two weeks ago (14 January), Yahweh told me that ..... I think I know who the others are but each must make his own choice and, sadly, my experience in recent years leads me to conclude that many will fail to set aside their own view of their calling in favour of what Yahweh is calling them to do.

### **CONTINUING WITH LUKE 7**

The members of this unit (this is a spiritual war and this is a spiritual unit in Yahweh's army that we are speaking of - I must mention that I do not know whether there are other arrows and, assuming that there are, I do not know the role of this particular arrow relative to the other arrows. In my heart, I fear that this may be the only arrow!)

The members of this unit will perform all the works that are spoken of in Luke 7. They will experience great compassion, they will raise the sick, they will be questioned and doubted, even by those who confirmed their appointment, they will minister forgiveness and they will reach out to those whom the teachers of the Law of this day regard as being beyond redemption. They will come from all walks of life but many will come from the harlots, the tax collectors, etc. Few will be found in the halls of respectable churches. Most will have sinned much and will have been forgiven much and therefore they will have great love for the Saviour and will count their lives as of no worth accordingly.

Zechariah 8:16-19

*16 These are the things you shall do: speak each man the truth to his neighbor; give judgment in your gates for truth, justice, and peace;*

*17 Let none of you think evil in your heart against your neighbor; and do not love a false oath. For all these are things that I hate,' says the LORD."*

*18 Then the word of the LORD of hosts came to me, saying,*

*19 "Thus says the LORD of hosts: 'The fast of the fourth month, the fast of the fifth, the fast of the seventh, and the fast of the tenth, shall be joy and gladness and cheerful feasts for the house of Judah. Therefore love truth and peace.' (NKJ)*

Those who are part of this unit will do all the things set out above. They shall speak love, truth, justice and peace, they will not think evil, they will observe the fasts and the feasts of Yahweh.

Romans 16:20

20 And the God of peace will crush Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen. (NKJ)

And the God of peace will crush Satan under their feet and grant dominion on earth to men and Satan will be cast into the pit for a thousand years, together with his angels and demons.

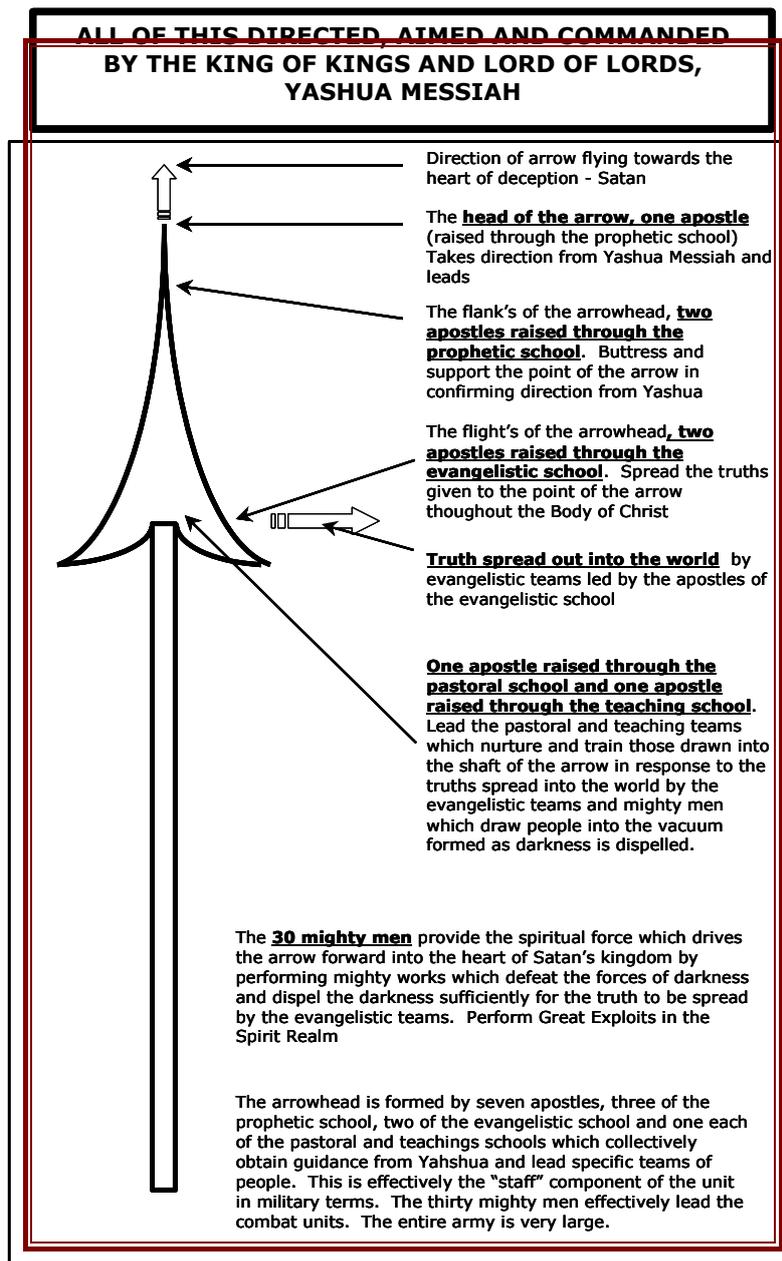
Shalom and Amen

I can say not more!

.....

26 January 2001

On reading this document after writing, it seems to me that there CAN ONLY BE ONE ARROW - Yahweh has always worked that way, He is the God of unity. That arrow is directed at the very heart of Satan himself and, UNTIL, it strikes the mark, this world cannot be free.



POST SCRIPT 2 April 2001-04-02

Since this was written, all that is contained therein has been confirmed by two others who were given it independently. One indicated that this same vision had been given to a great grandfather of his one hundred years earlier who had seen the arrow as a "spear".

It has also been shown to that there will be:

- 400 prophets in support of the two apostles of the prophetic school,
- 1,000 evangelists in support of the two apostles of the evangelistic school and that one evangelist will go to the Body of Believers to restore truth and the other will go to the world (unbelievers) to bring salvation
- 10,000 pastors and teachers in support of the two apostles of the pastoral and teaching schools. I am increasingly coming to understand that pastors ARE teachers and that there are not two distinct offices
- there will be NO formal structures, the entire ministry will be "virtual" led by the Holy Spirit and will use internet technology to communicate with no control over who receives or does not receive what is broadcast from the arrow head.
- Apart from a voluntary acceptance of authority within the seven apostles and possibly by the 30 mighty men, the rest of the "system" will work entirely by the leading of the Holy Spirit and voluntary acceptance of authority by the Spirit with NO formal human structures to enforce or control any aspect of the work.
- I now also understand that Israel also refers to the ten lost tribes (Ephraim) that went into captivity and thence into the dispersion and that these tribes form the backbone of the nations of Western Europe, ALSO that there were small groups of Israelites who left Israel about the time of the captivity and were distributed amongst other people groups around the world. Thus, there are an enormous proportion of men and women on the planet who are, in part, of the direct blood line of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, in fulfillment of Yahweh's promise to Abraham to make his seed as the sand of the shore. Accordingly, there is a factor in terms of the re-uniting of Ephraim and Judah in terms of the two evangelistic and teaching directions - Judah will teach Ephraim Torah, Ephraim will teach Judah of the things of the Spirit (personal impression at this time), etc

-----ooOoo-----

## **2001.04.1.14 Will a Man Rob God in Tithes and Offerings?**

### **INTRODUCTION**

From time to time in ministering to individuals who are in financial hardship we discover that they are not aware of the commandments of Scripture regarding tithing. If they are aware of the Scriptures regarding the tithe, many think that it is optional or that they cannot afford to tithe because they are in financial hardship. They do not realize that as long as they are believers and not tithing it is highly unlikely that they will ever get out of lack.

Recently, while interceding into a particular situation, the Word of YAHWEH came to us to the effect that there was an issue relating to tithing in the situation. For some time i have felt impressed to write a document on tithing and it is now important to do this.

The following article addresses the principal aspects of tithes and offerings. There are many other teachings available on tithing from a diversity of ministries for those who want more information.

In considering what follows it is important to note that there are verses of scripture which speak of the tithe as an ongoing event as increase is experienced and there is also reference to every third year being a year of tithing. The indication in this case is that those who lived too far from Jerusalem to take the tithe up more regularly should lay it aside until they could travel to Jerusalem. At the same time there is reference to the tithe being given to the Levites, poor, widows, etc in the city where the person giving the tithe resided. In terms of the objective of this message these complexities are not considered relevant.

There is also reference to eating the tithe when it is brought to Jerusalem. But other verses indicate that the tithe was stored up in the storehouses at the Temple in Jerusalem, thereby indicating that while a portion of the tithe may have been eaten as an act of worship, the bulk was placed in storage to provide for the Priests, Levites, Temple workers, etc. A detailed reading of scripture also suggests that there may in fact be overlapping tithes and in fact that 10% is actually the minimum and that more is actually expected.

Over and above the tithe, numerous scriptures make reference to sacrifices, offerings and gifts.

Overall, after many years, we have come to understand by THE HOLY SPIRIT that 10% represents the absolute MINIMUM offering to YAHWEH that we should give. In fact, we have come to recognize that 10% is barely an act of worship, it is an act of grudging giving and that those who truly love [HESED] YAHWEH their God with all their heart, all their soul, all their mind and all their strength (Deuteronomy 6:5; Matthew 22:37; Mark 12:30; Luke 10:27) will desire to give more knowing that 2 Corinthians 9:6 states *"But this I say: He who sows sparingly will also reap sparingly, and he who sows bountifully will also reap bountifully."* (NKJ) and also that 2 Corinthians 9:7 states *"So let each one give as he purposes in his heart, not grudgingly or of necessity; **for God loves [HESED] a cheerful giver.**"* (NKJ)

Thus, in the simplest terms, tithing is an act of worship and joyful giving, as is the giving of offerings over and above the tithe, whether offerings to beggars, charities, ministries, ministers, friends in need or any other giving which one may be impressed by THE HOLY SPIRIT to perform.

Giving is fundamental to understanding the ways of YAHWEH, after all, *"For God so loved [hesed] the world that He **gave** His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life."* (John 3:16 NKJ) YAHWEH gave His ONLY Son to die the most terrible death, surely it is a little thing to give Him 10% of our income?

## DEFINITION OF "TITHE"

In case any readers are not familiar with the term "tithe", the tithe is simply the first tenth of ALL increase as in **Deuteronomy 14:22** *"You shall truly **tithe** all the increase of your grain that the field produces year by year."* (NKJ)

The bottom line is that the "tithe" is simply "the first 10% of all increase" which belongs to YAHWEH and not something mystical.

## DEFINITION OF "OFFERING"

An offering is anything given to YAHWEH over and above the tithe or given for different reasons. For example **Exodus 25:2** *""Speak to the children of Israel, that they bring Me an offering. **From everyone who gives it willingly with his heart** you shall take My offering." (NKJ)*

In many cases the word "offering" and word "sacrifice" are used almost interchangeably, for example in **Exodus 24:5** we read *"Then he sent young men of the children of Israel, who offered burnt offerings and sacrificed peace offerings of oxen to the LORD."* (NKJ) In other words, an offering requires a sacrifice, that is giving of something at our expense as an act of worship to YAHWEH.

Scripture refers to a wide variety of specific offerings including "sin" offerings, "burnt" offerings, "heave" offerings, "wave" offerings, "grain" offerings, "drink" offerings, offerings of material and artefacts, "peace" offerings, "trespass" offerings, "whole burnt" offerings, "thank" offerings, "freewill" offerings, "vowed" offerings, "Passover" offerings, "wood" offerings.

The English word "offering" occurs over one thousand times in Scripture. In many cases it is used interchangeably with "sacrifice". There are verses which refer to "offering a sacrifice" and others which refer to people who "sacrifice offerings". The English word "sacrifice" occurs over 350 times in Scripture. Clearly the concept of "sacrifice" and "offering" are important in scripture.

Other verses of scripture relate the offering to the English word "gift" **Numbers 18:29** states *""**Of all your gifts you shall offer up** every heave offering due to the LORD, **from all the best of them, the consecrated part of them.**"" (NKJ) Thus, in a simplistic sense we can see that an offering, a sacrifice and a gift are synonymous. This may be more so under the Messianic Covenant than under the Mosaic Covenant insofar as YAHSHUA fulfilled many of the formal sacrifices. However, the principle that we should give gifts to YAHWEH remains valid and under the Messianic Covenant, a "new and better" Covenant, we should surely want to give MORE.*

There are various Hebrew words translated "offering" and others translated "sacrifice" but in all cases the concept relates to something given willingly to YAHWEH. The various words used to describe the types of offerings above relate in most cases to the motive for the gift, either in fulfillment of specific aspects of Torah or as a voluntary expression of love for YAHWEH or thanks, etc.

Under the "Messianic" Covenant (New Covenant / Brit Hadasha) we find reference to "spiritual sacrifices" and to a sacrifice of "praise" and in Psalm 51:17 we read that *"The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit, a broken and a contrite heart-- these, O God, You will not despise."* (NKJ)

Overall the principle that seems to apply to offerings today is simply that on the one hand the animal sacrifices for sin, etc have been fulfilled by YAHSHUA's sacrifice on the Cross and are offered by faith when we confess our sins, repent, and turn around. BUT on the other hand the principle of freely giving of ourselves and of our increase as an act of love remains. This includes setting aside quality time to spend with YAHWEH in praise and worship, in prayer and in reading His Word and in His presence but it most certainly extends to include gifts of material things and, in this age particularly finances both to the work of YAHWEH AND to others.

It is vital to understand that the vast majority of offerings referred to in Scripture are OVER AND ABOVE THE TITHE. In other words YAHWEH expects those who truly love [hesed] Him to GIVE FAR MORE THAN THE TITHE as an act of worship.

## WILL A MAN ROB GOD?

The subject of this message is "Will a man rob God -- tithes and offerings", this is derived from **Malachi 3:8-9** <sup>18</sup> "Will a man rob God? Yet you have robbed Me! But you say, 'In what way have we robbed You?' In **tithes** and offerings. <sup>9</sup> You are cursed with a curse, for you have robbed Me, even this whole nation." (NKJ)

In this passage, YAHWEH makes it abundantly clear that not to tithe is (1) robbing God and (2) carries a curse. Clearly, if one loves [hesed] YAHWEH one will not want to rob Him or to be cursed by Him.

To better understand this it is instructive to consider the WHOLE of Malachi Chapter 3.

Malachi 3:1-18:

- 1 *"Behold, I send My messenger, and he will prepare the way before Me. And the Lord, whom you seek, will suddenly come to His temple, even the Messenger of the covenant, in whom you delight. Behold, He is coming," says YAHWEH (the LORD) of hosts.*
- 2 *"But who can endure the day of His coming? And who can stand when He appears? For He is like a refiner's fire and like launderer's soap.*
- 3 *He will sit as a refiner and a purifier of silver; he will purify the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer to YAHWEH (the LORD) an offering in righteousness.*
- 4 *"Then the offering of Judah and Jerusalem will be pleasant to YAHWEH (the LORD), as in the days of old, as in former years.*
- 5 *And I will come near you for judgment; I will be a swift witness against sorcerers, against adulterers, against perjurers, against those who exploit wage earners and widows and orphans, and against those who turn away an alien-- because they do not fear Me," says YAHWEH (the LORD) of hosts.*
- 6 *"For I am YAHWEH (the LORD), I do not change; therefore you are not consumed, O sons of Jacob.*
- 7 *Yet from the days of your fathers you have gone away from My ordinances and have not kept them. Return to Me, and I will return to you," says YAHWEH (the LORD) of hosts. "But you said, 'In what way shall we return?'*
- 8 *"Will a man rob God? Yet you have robbed Me! But you say, 'In what way have we robbed You?' In **tithes** and offerings.*
- 9 *You are cursed with a curse, for you have robbed Me, even this whole nation.*
- 10 *Bring all the **tithes** into the storehouse, that there may be food in My house, and try Me now in this," says YAHWEH (the LORD) of hosts, "If I will not open for you the windows of heaven and pour out for you such blessing that there will not be room enough to receive it.*
- 11 *"And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes, so that he will not destroy the fruit of your ground, nor shall the vine fail to bear fruit for you in the field," says YAHWEH (the LORD) of hosts;*
- 12 *"And all nations will call you blessed, for you will be a delightful land," says YAHWEH (the LORD) of hosts.*
- 13 *"Your words have been harsh against Me," says YAHWEH (the LORD), "Yet you say, 'What have we spoken against You?'*

14 You have said, 'It is useless to serve God; what profit is it that we have kept His ordinance, and that we have walked as mourners before YAHWEH (the LORD) of hosts?

15 So now we call the proud blessed, for those who do wickedness are raised up; they even tempt God and go free.'"

16 Then those who feared YAHWEH (the LORD) spoke to one another, and YAHWEH (the LORD) listened and heard them; so a book of remembrance was written before Him for those who fear YAHWEH (the LORD) and who meditate on His name.

17 "They shall be Mine," says YAHWEH (the LORD) of hosts, "On the day that I make them My jewels. And I will spare them as a man spares his own son who serves him."

18 Then you shall again discern between the righteous and the wicked, between one who serves God and one who does not serve Him." (NKJ)

Recognize that verse 1 speaks of the coming MESSIAH, YAHSHUA (Jesus) and recognize also that verses 2 to 5 and 17 and 18 speak of the end of the age when Judgment will come and those who overcome to the end will become jewels in the Kingdom of YAHWEH. We must therefore accept that all in this chapter has relevance not only to the time of Malachi but ALSO to the time from the coming of YAHSHUA to the end of the age. In other words, it applies to us today.

On the positive side, verses 10 to 12 have a very positive message <sup>10</sup> *Bring all the **tithes** into the storehouse, that there may be food in My house, and **try Me now in this,**" says YAHWEH (the LORD) of hosts, "If I will not open for you the windows of heaven and pour out for you such blessing that there will not be room enough to receive it. <sup>11</sup> "And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes, so that he will not destroy the fruit of your ground, nor shall the vine fail to bear fruit for you in the field," says YAHWEH (the LORD) of hosts; <sup>12</sup> "And all nations will call you blessed, for you will be a delightful land," says YAHWEH (the LORD) of hosts." (KJV)*

Clearly, IF we are obedient in the tithe there will be GREAT blessings and also the devourer (Satan) will be rebuked. However, as indicated in the message "God's Wrath for the Church : Why Judgment is Coming on the Church Today", if there is unconfessed sin in our lives it will hinder YAHSHUA interceding for YAHWEH to rebuke the devourer (Satan) for our sakes. Thus, tithing on it's own is not sufficient to guarantee blessings and financial provision, however, if there is no tithing, YAHWEH will be prevented from pouring out blessings and we will come under a curse as a consequence of our failure to honour His Word.

Thus, as will all things in the Kingdom of YAHWEH tithing is NOT a "quick fix". We must bring the tithe with the right heart attitude. We must sanctify ourselves and constantly seek to draw closer to YAHWEH and deal with unconfessed sin in our lives. The tithe must be sown where He appoints and we must remove division from our families. God willing there will be a detailed teaching on marriage directed at eliminating a divided house and bringing heaven on earth in marriage shortly.

## **TITHING IS A FORM OF WORSHIP**

In considering the subject of tithing, it is first important to state that tithing is part of worship. YAHWEH appointed the **tithe** in **Leviticus 27:30** *"And all the **tithe** of the land, whether of the seed of the land or of the fruit of the tree, is YAHWEH'S (the LORD'S). It is holy to YAHWEH (the LORD)." (NKJ). **Leviticus 27:32** *"And concerning the **tithe** of the herd or the flock, of whatever passes under the rod, the tenth one shall be holy to YAHWEH (YAHWEH (the LORD))." (NKJ) Thus the **tithe** is holy to YAHWEH<sup>1</sup>.**

Regarding the holy and vowed things, including the tithe, **Deuteronomy 12:26** states *“Only the holy things which you have, and your vowed offerings, you shall take and go to the place which YAHWEH (the LORD) chooses.”* (NKJ), referring to the Temple in Jerusalem.

The tithe is holy, it is therefore SET ASIDE to YAHWEH. To apply the tithe to any purpose other than as He appoints by His HOLY SPIRIT is gross sin and will also bring a curse.

We must tithe with the right heart attitude as an act of loving worship, not treating it as some form of "bill" to be paid. We must bring take the tithe FIRST off of our increase and we must give thanks when we give the tithe, whether we place cash in an offering basket, execute an electronic funds transfer, write a cheque or give in some other way, we must bring our tithe reverently and thankfully to YAHWEH in gratitude for His provision.

### GIVE THE BEST

**Numbers 18:29** states *“Of all your gifts you shall offer up every heave offering due to the LORD, from all the best of them, the consecrated part of them.”* (NKJ) Clearly we must bring THE BEST of what is available at any time.

However, we read in **Leviticus 27:32-33** <sup>32</sup> *‘And concerning the tithe of the herd or the flock, of whatever passes under the rod, the tenth one shall be holy to the LORD. <sup>33</sup> ‘He shall not inquire whether it is good or bad, nor shall he exchange it; and if he exchanges it at all, then both it and the one exchanged for it shall be holy; it shall not be redeemed.’* (NKJ) In this case we are not to sort the flock on the basis of what we can see or understand, we are to trust THE HOLY SPIRIT to sort the flock so that YAHWEH receives those animals that He has chosen. Thus, what we have at hand to give we must give but where, under other circumstances we know what is the best we must give that.

This principle applies particularly to our time and service. There will be times where we must give YAHWEH whatever time we have at our disposal to serve Him AT THE TIME He asks it of us. BUT where ever possible we should give Him our BEST time. That is the time when we are most alert and competent, not the time at the end of the day when we are tired and our concentration is lagging. By implication, we should seek to come to a place where we devote our time daily as He directs with our employment, household activities, etc being directed by Him and NOT by us. This must be done by faith and requires a real commitment to being led by THE HOLY SPIRIT. This is the subject of a detailed teaching in it's own right.

### THE TITHE APPLIES TO ALL INCREASE

**Deuteronomy 14:24-25** states <sup>24</sup> *“But if the journey is too long for you, so that you are not able to carry the **tithe**, or if the place where YAHWEH (the LORD) your God chooses to put His name is too far from you, when YAHWEH (the LORD) your God has blessed you, <sup>25</sup> “then you shall exchange it for money, take the money in your hand, and go to the place which YAHWEH (the LORD) your God chooses.”* (NKJ) Whatever we tithe can be converted to cash and the cash tithed. Therefore the tithe is not limited to agricultural produce.

**Genesis 14:18-20** states <sup>18</sup> *Then Melchizedek king of Salem brought out bread and wine; he was the priest of God Most High. <sup>19</sup> And he blessed him and said: “Blessed be Abram of God Most High, Possessor of heaven and earth; <sup>20</sup> And blessed be God Most High, who has delivered your enemies into your hand.” And he gave him a **tithe of all.**”* (NKJ)

Here we see that Abram tithed even before the fullness of his covenant with YAHWEH and long before Moses was given the Torah. From this we can conclude that tithing is a fundamental part of our covenant relationship with YAHWEH.

In **Hebrews 7:2** we read <sup>12</sup> *to whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all, first being translated "king of righteousness," and then also king of Salem, meaning "king of peace,"* (NKJ) and therefore, in light of the several references to the tithe in Hebrews 7, quoted in full in the appendix, it is apparent that tithing continues to apply after YAHSHUA.

**Luke 18:12** states <sup>12</sup> *'I fast twice a week; I give tithes **of all** that I possess.'* (NKJ) from which we again see that the tithe is of ALL WE POSSESS.

**Luke 11:41-42**, YAHSHUA speaking, <sup>41</sup> *"But rather **give alms of such things as you have**; then indeed all things are clean to you.* <sup>42</sup> *"But woe to you Pharisees! For you **tithe** mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and pass by justice and the love [hesed] of God. These you ought to have done, without leaving the others undone. (NKJ) Again we see that we should give from "such things" as we have. Whatever we have to give, be it agricultural produce, money, time or anything else, we must give as YAHWEH leads us.*

### THE TITHE IS THE MINIMUM

**Deuteronomy 12:10-11** makes it clear that we are to give not only the tithe but also offerings <sup>10</sup> *"But when you cross over the Jordan and dwell in the land which YAHWEH (the LORD) your God is giving you to inherit, and He gives you rest from all your enemies round about, so that you dwell in safety,* <sup>11</sup> *"then there will be the place where YAHWEH (the LORD) your God chooses to make His name abide. There you shall bring all that I command you: your burnt offerings, your sacrifices, your **tithes**, the heave offerings of your hand, and all your choice offerings which you vow to YAHWEH (the LORD)." (NKJ) Thus the tithe (10%) is the **absolute minimum** that YAHWEH expects of us we must ALSO give offerings.*

### THE TITHE IS GIVEN PRIMARILY TO THOSE DOING YAHWEH'S WORK

**Numbers 18:24** *"For the **tithes** of the children of Israel, which they offer up as a heave offering to YAHWEH (the LORD), I have given to the Levites as an inheritance; therefore I have said to them, 'Among the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance.'"* (NKJ) makes it clear that the tithes are given to the Levites as an inheritance. The Levites were the people who ministered to YAHWEH in the Temple and in the cities, they included the priests and the teachers and the judges as well as those who did the manual work in the Temple. In our own experience today, YAHWEH has led us to give our tithes to a wide diversity of people, ranging from those in full time ministry, to major international ministries, to beggars and even to His servants who are in full time secular occupations but who are serving Him. However, in most cases we have been led to give to those in full time or near full time ministry although most frequently to those whose ministry does not put them in a position to regularly receive so-called "offerings" in a "church" service.

Ultimately the tithe and the offering belong to YAHWEH and it is His prerogative through His HOLY SPIRIT to direct us to sow as He desires. It is our responsibility to be obedient.

## TITHES SHOULD BE GIVEN TO ALL WHO ARE MINISTERING TO US ON BEHALF OF YAHWEH

**1 Timothy 5:17-18** states <sup>17</sup> *Let the elders who rule well be counted worthy of double honor, especially those who labor in the word and doctrine.* <sup>18</sup> *For the Scripture says, "You shall not muzzle an ox while it treads out the grain," and, "The laborer is worthy of his wages."* (NKJ) This clearly indicates that all those who labour in the work of YAHWEH should benefit financially and in terms of sustenance from those who benefit from their ministry.

**1 Corinthians 9:7-11** confirms this <sup>7</sup> *Who ever goes to war at his own expense? Who plants a vineyard and does not eat of its fruit? Or who tends a flock and does not drink of the milk of the flock?* <sup>8</sup> *Do I say these things as a mere man? Or does not the law say the same also?* <sup>9</sup> *For it is written in the law of Moses, "You shall not muzzle an ox while it treads out the grain." Is it oxen God is concerned about?* <sup>10</sup> *Or does He say it altogether for our sakes? For our sakes, no doubt, this is written, that he who plows should plow in hope, and he who threshes in hope should be partaker of his hope.* <sup>11</sup> *If we have sown spiritual things for you, is it a great thing if we reap your material things?* (NKJ) Clearly tithes and offerings should be given to those who are doing work that is producing spiritual growth in the person who is bringing the tithe. As in Paul's case where there was no formal ministry organization, building or structure. It is possible for YAHWEH to lead people to tithe or give offerings to ministries other than brick and mortar ministries where those ministries are making a contribution in our lives. It constantly distresses us to see how those who are in prophetic ministries, including the ministry of deliverance and the ministry of intercession seldom are considered as potential recipients for tithes and offerings, simply because they do not have a formal "church" structure. We have seen a number fall because they could not support themselves even though they were expending great amounts of time ministering of their time and energy into the lives of others. It does not seem to occur to most of those receiving ministry from such people that those people also have needs.

**In 2 Kings 4:42-44** we read of the first fruits being given to the prophets <sup>38</sup> *And Elisha returned to Gilgal, and there was a famine in the land. Now the sons of the prophets were sitting before him; .....*

<sup>42</sup> *Then a man came from Baal Shalisha, and brought the man of God bread of the **firstfruits**, twenty loaves of barley bread, and newly ripened grain in his knapsack. And he said, "Give it to the people, that they may eat."*

<sup>43</sup> *But his servant said, "What? Shall I set this before one hundred men?" He said again, "Give it to the people, that they may eat; for thus says YAHWEH (the LORD): 'They shall eat and have some left over.'"*

<sup>44</sup> *So he set it before them; and they ate and had some left over, according to the word of YAHWEH (the LORD)." (NKJ)*

Thus prophets and other "unusual" or low visibility ministers, including intercessors, can also participate in the tithes and offerings.

In **Nehemiah 13:10-12** we read <sup>10</sup> *I also realized that the portions for the Levites had not been given them; for each of the Levites and the singers who did the work had gone back to his field.* <sup>11</sup> *So I contended with the rulers, and said, "Why is the house of God forsaken?" And I gathered them together and set them in their place.* <sup>12</sup> *Then all Judah brought the **tithe** of the grain and the new wine and the oil to the storehouse."* (NKJ) This shows clearly that the service of YAHWEH was being hindered because the people were not giving their tithes to those who were in the ministry. There are many diverse ministries today that are being hindered because people are not tithing. This is a major reason why those who do not tithe bring themselves under a curse.

## THE TITHE CAN BE GIVEN TO OTHERS AS WELL AS MINISTRIES

**Deuteronomy 26:13-14** states <sup>13</sup> "then you shall say before YAHWEH (the LORD) your God: 'I have removed the holy **tithe** from my house, and also have **given them to the Levite, the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, according to all Your commandments** which You have commanded me; I have not transgressed Your commandments, nor have I forgotten them. <sup>14</sup> 'I have not eaten any of it when in mourning, nor have I removed any of it for any unclean use, nor given any of it for the dead. I have obeyed the voice of YAHWEH (the LORD) my God, and have done according to all that You have commanded me.'" (NKJ). This clearly indicates that the tithe can be given to a stranger, the fatherless and the widow in addition to the Levites. Our own experience indicates that YAHWEH may well command us to give tithes and offerings to people we would not expect Him to tell us to give to and, conversely, to instruct us NOT to give to some we might well expect to give to.

## THOSE RECEIVING THE TITHE MUST TITHE IN TURN

**Numbers 18:26** states <sup>26</sup> "Speak thus to the Levites, and say to them: 'When you take from the children of Israel the **tithes** which I have given you from them as your inheritance, then you shall offer up a heave offering of it to YAHWEH (the LORD), a tenth of the **tithe**.'" (NKJ) Clearly those receiving the tithe must in turn tithe. The same principles in terms of who the tithe is given to apply to these people. In other words, those in full time ministry must tithe to OTHER's.

## TITHES ON GROSS BUSINESS REVENUE

We have increasingly found that where a believer own's a company or the company is owned by a group of believers or the primary shareholders are believers, that YAHWEH expects the business to tithe on gross business revenue AS WELL as each believer tithing on their drawings, dividends and other income from the business. This is the same principle as those who receive a tithe then tithing on the tithe.

## A 20% SURCHARGE IS PAYABLE ON LATE TITHES OR REDEEMED TITHES

From the preceding passages it is apparent that the tithe is the FIRST TENTH of ALL INCREASE and must be IMMEDIATELY SET APART. Where there is no logistical reason to delay bringing the tithe, the tithe must be delivered immediately. The only acceptable reason for delay recorded in scripture was when the person bringing the tithe had to travel to Jerusalem to bring the tithe.

Today, with electronic fund transfers, etc there is no reason to delay bringing the tithe at all. The tithe should be given as the first banking transaction against the receipt of funds except where automatic stop orders, etc automatically go through the account first. Funds should NEVER be drawn for personal consumption expenditure before the tithe has been given, whether this involves the writing of a cheque which is subsequently placed in the offering at church at the weekend or whether it is an electronic funds transfer.

If for any reason the tithe is not brought at all or is delayed, then a 20% surcharge is payable to redeem the tithe that was not brought on time or not brought at all. In cases where someone has known to tithe and then failed to tithe, they are required to redeem all the tithe that they have stolen from YAHWEH AND pay a 20% excess. If this is financially seemingly beyond their means they must pray and ask YAHWEH to show them how to repay the arrears or to extend grace to them for the arrears.

Increasingly it seems to us that while grace may be extended to young believers who did not know about tithing or who were wrongly taught, mature believers who have had a revelation of the tithe and then been disobedient may be required to tithe the full arrears, even if it takes some time to make up the backlog. Once they have confessed their sin of stealing from YAHWEH it is vital that they are disciplined with ALL tithes from then on.

**Leviticus 27:31** states *"If a man wants at all to redeem any of his **tithes**, he shall add one-fifth to it."* (NKJ)

Recognize that one should tithe, including arrears, out of reverence and love [hesed] for YAHWEH and not out of legalistic compliance. In other words, IF one tithes in accordance with the SPIRIT of the Word of YAHWEH and NOT the letter, then blessings can be expected, PROVIDED the other issues that can hinder blessings are attended to. If one tithes legalistically then there may also be no blessing.

### **MORE ON OFFERINGS**

We have already seen that an offering is a gift but it is also a sacrifice, something that requires the giver to go without, in other words something that represents a MATERIAL GIFT, not just surplus distributed out of largesse but a gift which cuts into luxuries and possibly even necessities so that the giver is intensely conscious of having given. A gift given out of surplus is NOT a sacrifice, it is simply a gift. **One might say that a sacrifice is a "gift that hurts".**

It requires us to push ourselves beyond the bounds of comfortable giving into the realms of discomfort and doing without. Under the Mosaic covenant, to offer an Ox was a massive sacrifice, it was equivalent to a farmer giving away one of his tractors. Even to sacrifice a sheep or goat was a material reduction in revenue capacity.

While animal sacrifices and offerings have been done away with by the sacrifice of YAHSHUA on the Cross at Calvary, the onus to GIVE TILL IT HURTS must surely remain with us and, in fact, be EVEN GREATER. YAHWEH, through YAHSHUA has given on our behalf the most amazing and wonderful sacrifice that is possible. He has given His ONLY Son's lifeblood shed in the most horrible fashion through one of the most terrible forms of torture that man has ever devised, crucifixion. This was coupled with taking the immense burden of ALL THE SINS OF THE WORLD on Himself while on the cross that the sin sacrifices of the Torah might be fulfilled in Him. The burden was so great that medical analysis of the scriptures relating to His death indicate that YAHSHUA'S heart physically ruptured from the intensity of the pressure He was under.

In **Ephesians 5:1-2** we read *"<sup>1</sup> Therefore be imitators of God as dear children. <sup>2</sup> And walk in love, as Christ also has loved us and given Himself for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet-smelling aroma."* (NKJ) Once we understand this we should willingly and joyfully GIVE TILL IT HURTS.

**1 Peter 2:4-5** *"<sup>4</sup> Coming to Him as to a living stone, rejected indeed by men, but chosen by God and precious, <sup>5</sup> you also, as living stones, are being built up a spiritual house, a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God through Jesus Christ."* (NKJ) Makes it clear that we are to offer up SPIRITUAL sacrifices.

**Hebrews 13:15-16** *"<sup>15</sup> Therefore by Him let us continually offer the sacrifice of praise to God, that is, the fruit of our lips, giving thanks to His name. <sup>16</sup> But do not forget to do good and to share, for with such sacrifices God is well pleased."* (NKJ) Makes it clear that we should offer up a sacrifice of praise

and thanksgiving but ALSO that we should offer sacrifices of doing good and sharing, that is giving. Loving our neighbour as ourselves is a comprehensive state of being which puts "self" as a low priority and seeks to do good to those around us. This includes financial giving but also giving of time, effort, resources, etc.

**1 Corinthians 16:1-3** <sup>1</sup> Now concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given orders to the churches of Galatia, so you must do also: <sup>2</sup> On the first day of the week let each one of you lay something aside, storing up as he may prosper, that there be no collections when I come. <sup>3</sup> And when I come, whomever you approve by your letters I will send to bear your gift to Jerusalem." (NKJ) Makes it clear that we should give FINANCIAL and material gifts under the New Covenant.

In **Mark 12:29-34** we read <sup>29</sup> Jesus [YAHSHUA] answered him, "The first of all the commandments is: 'Hear, O Israel, the Lord our God, the Lord is one. <sup>30</sup> 'And you shall HESED {love} the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul, with all your mind, and with all your strength.' This is the first commandment. <sup>31</sup> "And the second, like it, is this: 'You shall HESED {love} your neighbor as yourself.' There is no other commandment greater than these." <sup>32</sup> So the scribe said to Him, "Well said, Teacher. You have spoken the truth, for there is one God, and there is no other but He.

<sup>33</sup> **"And to HESED {love} Him with all the heart, with all the understanding, with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to HESED {love} one's neighbor as oneself, is more than all the whole burnt offerings and sacrifices."** <sup>34</sup> Now when Jesus saw that he answered wisely, He said to him, "You are not far from the kingdom of God." But after that no one dared question Him. (NKJ)

Here we see that to HESED {love} YAHWEH totally is MORE than burnt offerings and sacrifices. In other words, we MUST offer our HESED {love} to YAHWEH as an offering.

Hebrews 10:1-27

- 1 For the law, having a shadow of the good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with these same sacrifices, which they offer continually year by year, make those who approach perfect.
- 2 For then would they not have ceased to be offered? For the worshipers, once purified, would have had no more consciousness of sins.
- 3 But in those sacrifices there is a reminder of sins every year.
- 4 For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and goats could take away sins.
- 5 Therefore, when He came into the world, He said: "Sacrifice and offering You did not desire, but a body You have prepared for Me.
- 6 In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin you had no pleasure.
- 7 Then I said, 'Behold, I have come-- in the volume of the book it is written of Me-- to do Your will, O God.' "
- 8 Previously saying, "Sacrifice and offering, burnt offerings, and offerings for sin You did not desire, nor had pleasure in them" (which are offered according to the law),
- 9 then He said, "Behold, I have come to do Your will, O God." He takes away the first that He may establish the second.
- 10 By that will we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.

- 11 *And every priest stands ministering daily and offering repeatedly the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins.*
- 12 *But this Man, after He had offered one sacrifice for sins forever, sat down at the right hand of God,*
- 13 *from that time waiting till His enemies are made His footstool.*
- 14 *For by one offering He has perfected forever those who are being sanctified.*
- 15 *But the Holy Spirit also witnesses to us; for after He had said before,*
- 16 *"This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, says the Lord: I will put My laws into their hearts, and in their minds I will write them,"*
- 17 *then He adds, "Their sins and their lawless deeds I will remember no more."*
- 18 *Now where there is remission of these, there is no longer an offering for sin.*
- 19 *Therefore, brethren, having boldness to enter the Holiest by the blood of Jesus,*
- 20 *by a new and living way which He consecrated for us, through the veil, that is, His flesh,*
- 21 *and having a High Priest over the house of God,*
- 22 *let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience and our bodies washed with pure water.*
- 23 *Let us hold fast the confession of our hope without wavering, for He who promised is faithful.*
- 24 *And let us consider one another in order to stir up love and good works,*
- 25 *not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as is the manner of some, but exhorting one another, and so much the more as you see the Day approaching.*
- 26 *For if we sin willfully after we have received the knowledge of the truth, there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins,*
- 27 *but a certain fearful expectation of judgment, and fiery indignation which will devour the adversaries. (NKJ)*

If we can draw any conclusion relative to the present subject from this passage it must surely be that while the slaughter of animals and partial or complete offering by fire is no longer required, YAHSHUA has given such a great sacrifice that we MUST GIVE all we can. BUT, we must also understand that while a legalistic interpretation of Torah (the Law) might lead us to conclude that one could keep on sinning and constantly offering up animal sacrifices, BECAUSE YAHSHUA has given so great a sacrifice, we must in turn MAKE A GREATER SACRIFICE. This must include a commitment to holiness and sanctification which must in turn include a deep readiness to constantly examine our hearts and be quick to repent and turn around from our sins. IF we do not do this, in time we WILL BE REJECTED, the more so because the sacrifice of YAHSHUA was so great.

### **THE BLESSINGS OF THOSE WHO TITHE**

While the focus of this message is on obedience to the Word of YAHWEH as an act of love [hesed] for Him, it is important to note that Malachi 3:10 *"Bring all the **tithes** into the storehouse, that there may be food in My house, and **try Me now in this,**" says YAHWEH (the LORD) of hosts, "If I will not **open for you the windows of heaven and pour out for you such blessing that there will not be room enough to receive it.**" (KJV) makes it clear that there are considerable blessings associated with obedience in the tithe.*

**Proverbs 10:22** states *"The blessing of YAHWEH (the LORD) makes one rich, and He adds no sorrow with it."* (NKJ) clearly the blessings referred to in Malachi, as reading of the subsequent verses in Malachi chapter 3 confirms, INCLUDE considerable financial blessings. Those who are blessed by YAHWEH become rich.

This is apparent in the lives of Abraham, Isaac, Jacob (Israel) and Joseph. This blessing is also apparent in the children of Israel when they came out of Egypt having *"plundered the Egyptians"*. **Exodus 12:35-36** records <sup>35</sup> *Now the children of Israel had done according to the word of Moses, and they had asked from the Egyptians articles of silver, articles of gold, and clothing.* <sup>36</sup> *And YAHWEH (the LORD) had given the people favor in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they granted them what they requested. Thus they plundered the Egyptians.* (NKJ) BUT it is important to note that a large amount of this wealth was used to build the Ark of the Covenant, the Tabernacle and all the furniture and fittings for the Tabernacle in Exodus 25 onwards. In other words, the blessings of YAHWEH are not just for our own comfort they are for worshipping Him.

We see the blessings of YAHWEH in the lives of David, Solomon and other kings of Israel who served YAHWEH faithfully and we see the blessings of YAHWEH in the life of YAHSHUA who needed a treasurer to manage his finances and wore clothing of a quality that warranted the soldiers who crucified him casting lots for it.

Note also that **Galatians 3:29** states *"And if you are Christ's, then you are Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise."* (NKJ). Clearly the blessings of Abraham are part of the inheritance of his heirs and therefore financial blessings are available to those who, like Abraham, tithe.

**Phillipians 4:15-19** reinforces this understanding <sup>15</sup> *Now you Phillipians know also that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church shared with me concerning giving and receiving but you only.* <sup>16</sup> *For even in Thessalonica you sent aid once and again for my necessities.* <sup>17</sup> *Not that I seek the gift, but I seek the fruit that abounds to your account.* <sup>18</sup> *Indeed I have all and abound. I am full, having received from Epaphroditus the things sent from you, **a sweet-smelling aroma, an acceptable sacrifice, well pleasing to God.*** <sup>19</sup> *And my God shall supply all your need according to His riches in glory by Christ Jesus."* (NKJ) There is a clear correlation between the Phillipians giving to Paul's ministry and his statement that YAHWEH SHALL supply all their need according to HIS RICHES IN GLORY by MESSIAH YAHSHUA.

**Proverbs 28:20** states *"A faithful man will abound with blessings, but he who hastens to be rich will not go unpunished."* (NKJ)

**Deuteronomy 28:1-14** sets out the blessings of obedience in detail:

- 1 *"Now it shall come to pass, if you diligently obey the voice of YAHWEH (the LORD) your God, to observe carefully all His commandments which I command you today, that YAHWEH (the LORD) your God will set you high above all nations of the earth.*
- 2 *"And all these blessings shall come upon you and overtake you, because you obey the voice of YAHWEH (the LORD) your God:*
- 3 *"Blessed shall you be in the city, and blessed shall you be in the country.*
- 4 *"Blessed shall be the fruit of your body, the produce of your ground and the increase of your herds, the increase of your cattle and the offspring of your flocks.*
- 5 *"Blessed shall be your basket and your kneading bowl.*

- 6 "Blessed shall you be when you come in, and blessed shall you be when you go out.
- 7 "YAHWEH (the LORD) will cause your enemies who rise against you to be defeated before your face; they shall come out against you one way and flee before you seven ways.
- 8 "YAHWEH (the LORD) will command the blessing on you in your storehouses and in all to which you set your hand, and He will bless you in the land which YAHWEH (the LORD) your God is giving you.
- 9 "YAHWEH (the LORD) will establish you as a holy people to Himself, just as He has sworn to you, if you keep the commandments of YAHWEH (the LORD) your God and walk in His ways.
- 10 "Then all peoples of the earth shall see that you are called by the name of YAHWEH (the LORD), and they shall be afraid of you.
- 11 "And YAHWEH (the LORD) will grant you plenty of goods, in the fruit of your body, in the increase of your livestock, and in the produce of your ground, in the land of which YAHWEH (the LORD) swore to your fathers to give you.
- 12 "YAHWEH (the LORD) will open to you His good treasure, the heavens, to give the rain to your land in its season, and to bless all the work of your hand. You shall lend to many nations, but you shall not borrow.
- 13 "And YAHWEH (the LORD) will make you the head and not the tail; you shall be above only, and not be beneath, **if you heed the commandments of YAHWEH (the LORD) your God, which I command you today, and are careful to observe them.**
- 14" So you shall not turn aside from any of the words which I command you this day, to the right hand or to the left, to go after other gods to serve them.**

The blessings of YAHWEH are COMPREHENSIVE BUT require obedience.

It is important to note that **1 John 5:1-4** instructs us <sup>1</sup> *Whoever believes that Jesus is the Christ is born of God, and everyone who loves [hesed] Him who begot also loves [hesed] him who is begotten of Him.* <sup>2</sup> *By this we know that we love [hesed] the children of God, when we love [hesed] God and keep His commandments.* <sup>3</sup> *For this is the love [hesed] of God, that we keep His commandments. And His commandments are not burdensome.* <sup>4</sup> *For whatever is born of God overcomes the world. And this is the victory that has overcome the world-- our faith."* (NKJ) Obedience may not be a "letter of the law" legal requirement under the MESSIANIC Covenant introduced by YAHSHUA but it is definitely STILL a requirement for those who love [hesed] YAHSHUA and love [hesed] YAHWEH and therefore, while we may seek to be obedient through the leading of THE HOLY SPIRIT and NOT through blind legalistic compliance without spiritual revelation, YAHWEH still expects us to love [hesed] Him and therefore to obey Him.

We CANNOT say that we HESED {love} YAHWEH and YAHSHUA and then refuse to tithe!

## THE CURSES OF DISOBEDIENCE

Many Believers in ADONAI YAHSHUA MESSIAH (The Lord Jesus Christ) think that since YAHSHUA "became a curse for us" they are not subject to any penalty for sin. This opinion relates in part to **Galatians 3:11-14** <sup>11</sup> *But that no one is justified by the law in the sight of God is evident, for "the just shall live by faith."* <sup>12</sup> *Yet the law is not of faith, but "the man who does them shall live by them."* <sup>13</sup> *Christ has redeemed us from the curse of the law, having become a curse for us (for it is written, "Cursed is*

everyone who hangs on a tree"), <sup>14</sup> that the blessing of Abraham might come upon the Gentiles in Christ Jesus, that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith." (NKJ)

Here we see that YAHSHUA became a curse "that the blessing of Abraham might come upon the Gentiles". The blessings are therefore DEFINITELY available to us. However, in **Hebrews 6:4-8** we are warned <sup>14</sup> "For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted the heavenly gift, and have become partakers of the Holy Spirit, <sup>5</sup> and have tasted the good word of God and the powers of the age to come, <sup>6</sup> if they fall away, to renew them again to repentance, since they crucify again for themselves the Son of God, and put Him to an open shame. <sup>7</sup> For the earth which drinks in the rain that often comes upon it, and bears herbs useful for those by whom it is cultivated, receives blessing from God; <sup>8</sup> but if it bears thorns and briars, it is rejected and near to being cursed, whose end is to be burned." (NKJ) Clearly those who continue in sin instead of turning to a life of seeking YAHWEH and seeking, by His HOLY SPIRIT and by faith to sanctify themselves will, in time through continuing to crucify the Son of God (YAHSHUA) come to a place where they are rejected and cursed.

This is confirmed in **Hebrews 10:26-31** <sup>26</sup> "For if we sin willfully after we have received the knowledge of the truth, there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins, <sup>27</sup> but a certain fearful expectation of judgment, and fiery indignation which will devour the adversaries. <sup>28</sup> Anyone who has rejected Moses' law dies without mercy on the testimony of two or three witnesses. <sup>29</sup> Of how much worse punishment, do you suppose, will he be thought worthy who has trampled the Son of God underfoot, counted the blood of the covenant by which he was sanctified a common thing, and insulted the Spirit of grace? <sup>30</sup> For we know Him who said, "Vengeance is Mine; I will repay," says the Lord. And again, "The Lord will judge His people." <sup>31</sup> It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God." (NKJ) It is absolutely certain that those who continue in sin will be FEARFULLY judged by YAHWEH for their mistreatment of the grace purchased for us by the Blood of YAHSHUA MESSIAH on the Cross at Calvary.

We must therefore understand that if we walk in disobedience and fail to examine ourselves daily in the Word of YAHWEH and fail to be quick to repent of our sins, at the VERY LEAST, the curses of the Torah WILL apply to us.

These curses are set out in **Deuteronomy 28:15-68** in detail:

15 "But it shall come to pass, if you do not obey the voice of YAHWEH (the LORD) your God, to observe carefully all His commandments and His statutes which I command you today, that all these curses will come upon you and overtake you:

16 "Cursed shall you be in the city, and cursed shall you be in the country.

17 "Cursed shall be your basket and your kneading bowl.

18 "Cursed shall be the fruit of your body and the produce of your land, the increase of your cattle and the offspring of your flocks.

19 "Cursed shall you be when you come in, and cursed shall you be when you go out.

20 "YAHWEH (the LORD) will send on you cursing, confusion, and rebuke in all that you set your hand to do, until you are destroyed and until you perish quickly, because of the wickedness of your doings in which you have forsaken Me.

21 "YAHWEH (the LORD) will make the plague cling to you until He has consumed you from the land which you are going to possess.

- 22 *"YAHWEH (the LORD) will strike you with consumption, with fever, with inflammation, with severe burning fever, with the sword, with scorching, and with mildew; they shall pursue you until you perish.*
- 23 *"And your heavens which are over your head shall be bronze, and the earth which is under you shall be iron.*
- 24 *"YAHWEH (the LORD) will change the rain of your land to powder and dust; from the heaven it shall come down on you until you are destroyed.*
- 25 *"YAHWEH (the LORD) will cause you to be defeated before your enemies; you shall go out one way against them and flee seven ways before them; and you shall become troublesome to all the kingdoms of the earth.*
- 26 *"Your carcasses shall be food for all the birds of the air and the beasts of the earth, and no one shall frighten them away.*
- 27 *"YAHWEH (the LORD) will strike you with the boils of Egypt, with tumors, with the scab, and with the itch, from which you cannot be healed.*
- 28 *"YAHWEH (the LORD) will strike you with madness and blindness and confusion of heart.*
- 29 *"And you shall grope at noonday, as a blind man gropes in darkness; you shall not prosper in your ways; you shall be only oppressed and plundered continually, and no one shall save you.*
- 30 *"You shall betroth a wife, but another man shall lie with her; you shall build a house, but you shall not dwell in it; you shall plant a vineyard, but shall not gather its grapes.*
- 31 *"Your ox shall be slaughtered before your eyes, but you shall not eat of it; your donkey shall be violently taken away from before you, and shall not be restored to you; your sheep shall be given to your enemies, and you shall have no one to rescue them.*
- 32 *"Your sons and your daughters shall be given to another people, and your eyes shall look and fail with longing for them all day long; and there shall be no strength in your hand.*
- 33 *"A nation whom you have not known shall eat the fruit of your land and the produce of your labor, and you shall be only oppressed and crushed continually.*
- 34 *"So you shall be driven mad because of the sight which your eyes see.*
- 35 *"YAHWEH (the LORD) will strike you in the knees and on the legs with severe boils which cannot be healed, and from the sole of your foot to the top of your head.*
- 36 *"YAHWEH (the LORD) will bring you and the king whom you set over you to a nation which neither you nor your fathers have known, and there you shall serve other gods-- wood and stone.*
- 37 *"And you shall become an astonishment, a proverb, and a byword among all nations where YAHWEH (the LORD) will drive you.*
- 38 *"You shall carry much seed out to the field and gather but little in, for the locust shall consume it.*
- 39 *"You shall plant vineyards and tend them, but you shall neither drink of the wine nor gather the grapes; for the worms shall eat them.*
- 40 *"You shall have olive trees throughout all your territory, but you shall not anoint yourself with the oil; for your olives shall drop off.*
- 41 *"You shall beget sons and daughters, but they shall not be yours; for they shall go into captivity.*

- 42 *"Locusts shall consume all your trees and the produce of your land.*
- 43 *"The alien who is among you shall rise higher and higher above you, and you shall come down lower and lower.*
- 44 *"He shall lend to you, but you shall not lend to him; he shall be the head, and you shall be the tail.*
- 45 *"Moreover all these curses shall come upon you and pursue and overtake you, until you are destroyed, because you did not obey the voice of YAHWEH (the LORD) your God, to keep His commandments and His statutes which He commanded you.*
- 46 *"And they shall be upon you for a sign and a wonder, and on your descendants forever.*
- 47 *"Because you did not serve YAHWEH (the LORD) your God with joy and gladness of heart, for the abundance of everything,*
- 48 *"therefore you shall serve your enemies, whom YAHWEH (the LORD) will send against you, in hunger, in thirst, in nakedness, and in need of everything; and He will put a yoke of iron on your neck until He has destroyed you.*
- 49 *"YAHWEH (the LORD) will bring a nation against you from afar, from the end of the earth, as swift as the eagle flies, a nation whose language you will not understand,*
- 50 *"a nation of fierce countenance, which does not respect the elderly nor show favor to the young.*
- 51 *"And they shall eat the increase of your livestock and the produce of your land, until you are destroyed; they shall not leave you grain or new wine or oil, or the increase of your cattle or the offspring of your flocks, until they have destroyed you.*
- 52 *"They shall besiege you at all your gates until your high and fortified walls, in which you trust, come down throughout all your land; and they shall besiege you at all your gates throughout all your land which YAHWEH (the LORD) your God has given you.*
- 53 *"You shall eat the fruit of your own body, the flesh of your sons and your daughters whom YAHWEH (the LORD) your God has given you, in the siege and desperate straits in which your enemy shall distress you.*
- 54 *"The sensitive and very refined man among you will be hostile toward his brother, toward the wife of his bosom, and toward the rest of his children whom he leaves behind,*
- 55 *"so that he will not give any of them the flesh of his children whom he will eat, because he has nothing left in the siege and desperate straits in which your enemy shall distress you at all your gates.*
- 56 *"The tender and delicate woman among you, who would not venture to set the sole of her foot on the ground because of her delicateness and sensitivity, will refuse to the husband of her bosom, and to her son and her daughter,*
- 57 *"her placenta which comes out from between her feet and her children whom she bears; for she will eat them secretly for lack of everything in the siege and desperate straits in which your enemy shall distress you at all your gates.*
- 58 *"If you do not carefully observe all the words of this law that are written in this book, that you may fear this glorious and awesome name, YAHWEH (the LORD) YOUR GOD,*
- 59 *"then YAHWEH (the LORD) will bring upon you and your descendants extraordinary plagues-- great and prolonged plagues-- and serious and prolonged sicknesses.*

- 60 *"Moreover He will bring back on you all the diseases of Egypt, of which you were afraid, and they shall cling to you.*
- 61 *"Also every sickness and every plague, which is not written in the book of this law, will YAHWEH (the LORD) bring upon you until you are destroyed.*
- 62 *"You shall be left few in number, whereas you were as the stars of heaven in multitude, because you would not obey the voice of YAHWEH (the LORD) your God.*
- 63 *"And it shall be, that just as YAHWEH (the LORD) rejoiced over you to do you good and multiply you, so YAHWEH (the LORD) will rejoice over you to destroy you and bring you to nothing; and you shall be plucked from off the land which you go to possess.*
- 64 *"Then YAHWEH (the LORD) will scatter you among all peoples, from one end of the earth to the other, and there you shall serve other gods, which neither you nor your fathers have known-- wood and stone.*
- 65 *"And among those nations you shall find no rest, nor shall the sole of your foot have a resting place; but there YAHWEH (the LORD) will give you a trembling heart, failing eyes, and anguish of soul.*
- 66 *"Your life shall hang in doubt before you; you shall fear day and night, and have no assurance of life.*
- 67 *"In the morning you shall say, 'Oh, that it were evening!' And at evening you shall say, 'Oh, that it were morning!' because of the fear which terrifies your heart, and because of the sight which your eyes see.*
- 68 *"And YAHWEH (the LORD) will take you back to Egypt in ships, by the way of which I said to you, 'You shall never see it again.' And there you shall be offered for sale to your enemies as male and female slaves, but no one will buy you." (NKJ)*

These curses are EXTREMELY comprehensive and therefore obedience to the tithe and to the Torah of YAHWEH BY FAITH IN HIS SPIRIT is essential. It is VITAL to understand that the difference between Law and Grace in these matters is a HEART ATTITUDE by THE HOLY SPIRIT.

### **HINDRANCES TO THE BLESSINGS**

From consideration of the curses of disobedience, it is apparent that even if one is faithful in the tithe there are still factors that can inhibit believers from receiving the blessings of YAHWEH. The teachings on "God's Wrath for the Church: Why Judgement is Coming on the Church Today" posted on 04 January 2001 and "God's Wrath for the Church: The Judgment for Adultery" posted on 22 February 2001 explain the basis of judgment in this life and identify some of the fundamental factors which give rise to financial lack, loss and illness in the Body of Believers.

The message "The Wages of Sin" reference ETI#2001.03.06, 11 March 2001 provides greater understanding. The message "Poverty in the Church", reference ETI#2001.03.07.1 & 2, 11 March 2001 provides a catalogue of factors which, in our experience, give rise to financial and other loss in the lives of Believers. Dealing with these factors is a critical component of responding to YAHWEH'S requirement that we sanctify ourselves and circumcise our hearts by dealing with sin in our lives.

God willing we will shortly publish a detailed teaching on how a divided marital house brings about financial lack and how to resolve this by moving towards "heaven on earth" in your existing marriage.

## TITHE INTO FRUITFUL GROUND

Over the years, as we have prayed over our tithes THE HOLY SPIRIT has repeatedly spoken to us concerning how we should allocate our tithes. One of the critical lessons that we have been taught is that it does no good to simply tithe where we want to tithe, we MUST tithe where YAHWEH WANTS us to tithe.

We have also learned that for any particular person there is fruitful ground and unfruitful ground in which to sow the tithe. While Luke 8:4-8 does not specifically relate to tithing it DOES relate to a general principle in any aspect of commercial, agricultural AND spiritual endeavour <sup>4</sup> *And when a great multitude had gathered, and they had come to Him [YAHSHUA] from every city, He spoke by a parable: <sup>5</sup> "A sower went out to sow his seed. And as he sowed, some fell by the wayside; and it was trampled down, and the birds of the air devoured it. <sup>6</sup> "Some fell on rock; and as soon as it sprang up, it withered away because it lacked moisture. <sup>7</sup> "And some fell among thorns, and the thorns sprang up with it and choked it. <sup>8</sup> "But others fell on good ground, sprang up, and yielded a crop a hundredfold." When He had said these things He cried, "He who has ears to hear, let him hear!"* (NKJ)

Thus it is possible to tithe into a "dead" ministry, that is a ministry that is entirely out of the will of YAHWEH and doing it's "own thing". That ground is NOT fruitful and a person who tithes into that ministry will receive no blessing because they are NOT IN FACT GIVING TO YAHWEH they are giving to a man, a ministry or an organization that claims to represent YAHWEH. By extension, there are ministries that are extremely fruitful and where tithes and offerings sown will produce a hundredfold return and other ministries which will produce a lesser return.

HOWEVER, it is NOT for us to tithe according to expected return but according to the leading of THE HOLY SPIRIT whether a return can be expected or not and whether a substantial return can be expected or not. At the same time we MUST understand that it is extremely unwise to tithe WITHOUT prayer!

### **We give to YAHWEH NOT to man!**

We have also been shown that a ministry that may be fruitful for one may not be fruitful for another. For example if one is called in a certain area and the ministry concerned does not recognize that calling or that area but is otherwise serving YAHWEH faithfully within the limitations of their understanding of the Word of YAHWEH, that ministry may yield a hundredfold return for those who share that understanding and that calling but may be barren for those who have a calling not recognized by that ministry or actively opposed by it. This can be particularly applicable to those called as apostles and prophets or called to restore difficult truths.

## TITHE AND GIVE WITH THE RIGHT MOTIVES

In all that has been discussed, understand that God looks at the heart. **1 Samuel 16:7** tells us <sup>17</sup> *But YAHWEH (the LORD) said to Samuel, "Do not look at his appearance or at the height of his stature, because I have refused him. For YAHWEH (the LORD) does not see as man sees; for man looks at the outward appearance, **but YAHWEH (the LORD) looks at the heart.**"* (NKJ)

We are not to tithe OR give in order to obtain financial blessings for the sake of having money. We are to tithe and give because we love [hesed] YAHWEH and desire to please Him and show our love and appreciation for Him. He WILL KNOW THE DIFFERENCE!

Remember that **1 Timothy 6:6-14** tells us that the love of money is a root of all kinds of evil:

6 *Now godliness with contentment is great gain.*

7 *For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out.*

8 *And having food and clothing, with these we shall be content.*

9 *But those who desire to be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and harmful lusts which drown men in destruction and perdition.*

10 ***For the love of money is a root of all kinds of evil, for which some have strayed from the faith in their greediness, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.***

11 *But you, O man of God, flee these things and pursue righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, gentleness.*

12 *Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, to which you were also called and have confessed the good confession in the presence of many witnesses.*

13 *I urge you in the sight of God who gives life to all things, and before Christ Jesus who witnessed the good confession before Pontius Pilate,*

14 *that you keep this commandment without spot, blameless until our Lord Jesus Christ's appearing, (NKJ)*

It does NOT say that "money is the root of all evil" as is often quoted, it says that "the love of money" is "A root of all kinds of evil". Money is a necessary mechanism for exchange in any society and is, effectively, a logistical convenience for the day to day conduct of life. However, once money or the things money can buy becomes the reason for our existence it becomes evil.

We all need abundant finances, even riches and wealth in order to do the work that YAHWEH is calling us to do in this age. However, if the acquisition of that wealth becomes the driving force in our lives THEN it is evil. If we are seeking the blessings of YAHWEH in order that we can do the work that He has called us to do and support the ministries of others that He has called, then our motives are right. But if we start to have difficulty giving money away and start hoarding it, then, like the manna hoarded in the wilderness, it will go bad.

The day we cannot give away our **last** dollar to a beggar then money has got us, we no longer have money. Our own experience of serving YAHWEH is that He constantly challenges us to give more than we would like to but, in return, the more that we give more than is comfortable, the more there is to give.

## **EATING YOUR SEED**

We have encountered an excellent teaching on the subject "are you eating your seed?" It makes the point that if one is a farmer in lack and one has a small quantity of grain, one can either plant it in the ground or one can eat it. At the time, planting it in the ground looks like throwing it away and eating it seems more sensible. However, if one plants it one will reap a harvest which will provide many meals whereas if one eats it there will NEVER be another meal. Thus, when one has a shortage one should rather give finances away to a ministry that YAHWEH shows one than to hold onto them and "eat" them. Such acts of faith open the door for YAHWEH's provision.

## **GIVING OVER AND ABOVE**

Repeated reference has been made to giving "over and above" the tithe. By way of example, we have been repeatedly challenged by YAHWEH in this area. Three years ago we were challenged to tithe on the income to our business and then again on our drawings. Since the business is a one man business working from home, this essentially amounts to a double tithe. The second tithe was used to finance the ministry that YAHWEH has given us.

More recently we have been challenged to turn our priorities on their head and put the ministry first and regard the business as the "tent making" ministry of End Time Issue Ministries. We have been led to regard all income to the business as income to the ministry and then to pay ourselves out of the funds available from the ministry. With this, YAHWEH challenged us to tithe 10% off the top of gross income to other ministries and then to allocate the balance 50:50 to the work of the ministry and our own domestic needs. In other words, tithe 10% and then apply 50% of the balance to the work of YAHWEH, an effective 55% tithe plus offering. This is mentioned simply to give a perspective on comments about giving "over and above" the tithe.

It increasingly seems to us that YAHWEH will challenge believers in this way. Remember that the issue is not about living in lack, it is an issue of living by faith in the absolute certainty that if we are obedient in our finances AND sanctify ourselves and walk by faith, YAHWEH will increasingly prosper us as instruments for financing His work. But, if we amass wealth, luxuries, etc and do not contribute proportionately to the work of His Kingdom, then He cannot trust us with abundance and we should not be surprised to remain in lack or "just get by".

Again, by way of example, in 1993 the writer was impressed by THE HOLY SPIRIT to make a commitment to seek to come to a point where 90% of gross income would be devoted to the work of YAHWEH. Slowly, as evidenced by the examples above, we are coming to that point. BUT what was not understood at the time that I prayed that prayer, was that it would involve a vision and a calling of the magnitude of what has been given to us. In the last few months, YAHWEH has called us to an international work requiring massive financial outlay and operating costs to publish and distribute material electronically, provide distribution resources to other ministries and distribute teaching materials free of charge around the world to those who cannot afford to purchase them. At this point we increasingly see that giving even 90% of gross revenue will not be sufficient and that a much higher percentage is called for. Only because we have been walking in the tithe and the offering since 1993 can we today see this as a truly real future reality. The reality is that with a 99.9% contribution to His work we can still, by faith, envisage much greater abundance in our own lives than when we were only giving 10% plus some offerings. We serve a great God and He IS able to do exceedingly abundantly beyond all that we can ask or think (Ephesians 3:20).

I encourage all readers to step out in faith and seek to hear what YAHWEH is saying to them in the area of finances. Do this with a view to seeking also to come to a place where the financial blessings in your life are of such a magnitude that you too can see by faith a situation in which you will be able to contribute a large proportion of your income to the work of YAHWEH. Not by way of massive sacrifice and poverty living but by coming to a place where the blessings of Abraham manifest in your life to a point where your surplus is such that you can GIVE the vast majority of your income to YAHWEH'S work and still have great abundance.

## **BE LED BY THE HOLY SPIRIT IN YOUR TITHING AND YOUR GIVING**

Accordingly, before bringing ANY TITHE IT IS VITAL TO PRAY AND SEEK THE GUIDANCE OF THE HOLY SPIRIT.

Be aware that He may lead you to tithe to different people, ministries, congregations, charities, etc from month to month and even from payment to payment and He may lead you to distribute any one tithe amount over several entities.

Seek to be obedient and avoid limiting YAHWEH by adopting a religious formula approach to tithing, the guiding of His Spirit is the only opinion that counts. It is HIS money and we are simply stewards responsible for distributing the finances as He leads.

## **OUR RESPONSIBILITIES AS STEWARDS OF YAHWEH'S FINANCES**

Note also that if YAHWEH calls you to support a ministry on a regular basis and that ministry starts to get out of His will, He may instruct you to cease your support OR to raise the issue with the ministry OR BOTH.

Some time ago we were led to produce a document on "The Financial Stewardship of Believers" which addresses this topic in more detail. God willing it will be posted immediately after this message. The essence of this message is that YAHWEH was saying to us that if we were to be responsible Stewards of His finances then, when we gave to a ministry we should have a degree of Godly concern as to what was done by that ministry. This relates not to an intrusive or offensive assertiveness but a prayerful concern that they walk according to the call of YAHWEH on the ministry and draw closer to Him and not fall away. This concern should be manifested first in Spirit-led intercession and secondly, IF He leads, to expressions of concern to the leader of the ministry.

By the same token, those who receive tithes and offerings of YAHWEH's finances should respect the fiduciary interest of those who give. Where a person who has been financially contributing to a ministry has a concern the leaders of the ministry should understand their obligation before YAHWEH to give them a fair hearing and prayerfully consider any concerns that are expressed, particularly if they indicate that YAHWEH has spoken to them. All too often leaders of assemblies seem to think that they are above accountability to those who give when it comes to how the ministry is run and for that matter, how finances are used, and fail to recognize the serious impact that their error or falling away will have spiritually on those who have financially supported their ministry for a considerable time.

## **BEGGING BOWLS, BAGS, LETTERS AND WITCHCRAFT IN THE CHURCH**

In the vast majority of formal assemblies it is taken for granted that a begging bowl, begging basket or begging bag will be handed around as part of the meeting to collect "tithes and offerings". In most assemblies this is associated with a particular message to encourage people to give. The term "begging" is used here because that is what the Spirit of YAHWEH has described this as to the writer.

It is important to understand that there is no scriptural basis for any form of regular action to obtain finances. People should be advised of the truths of scripture concerning tithes and offerings and occasional teachings offered as YAHWEH leads. New converts should have the principles of tithes and offerings explained in the early stages of their pastoral care. Thereafter, the matter is between the individual believer and YAHWEH.

The same applies to begging letters, that is letters which include a reply slip for a regular stop order and a pre-addressed envelope together with an article or letter encouraging people to contribute financially. Many of these letters are well intentioned and many are even scriptural, but they create a psychological guilt pressure which has the potential to cause people to give even if it is not YAHWEH'S will for them to give. Again, giving should be a free gift inspired by THE HOLY SPIRIT.

Unfortunately, because of the almost universal tendency of ministries to beg, those that do not beg frequently find themselves in serious lack because people seem to think that because a ministry does not beg it does not have need. This is seldom the case, any ministry that is in the will of YAHWEH will find that it has far greater projects in planning or in progress than there are funds to finance. We should all give as THE HOLY SPIRIT leads and NOT in response to begging bowls, begging messages and begging letters.

This same phenomenon tends to go beyond being undesirable begging to something that I have heard called "beating the sheep", that is the preaching or writing of messages which create serious psychological and guilt pressure to give to that particular ministry at that particular time. In a significant number of cases, by asking members of the congregation to bring the "message" associated with the "offering" people start using ill-advised zeal and carnal, worldly sales tactics to improve the "take". We have heard a number of "offering" messages which are so manipulative that they are opening the door to spirits of witchcraft. Again, it cannot be stressed enough, GIVE AS THE HOLY SPIRIT LEADS! Not because of what someone has said!

## **OTHER SCRIPTURES**

There are a number of further passages of scripture in the appendix which relate to specific historical instances of adjustment in the Nation of Israel which involved tithing and also other verses which relate to tithing.

## **CONCLUSION**

It is hoped that this article has provided a reasonably comprehensive discussion of the critical issues surrounding tithes and offerings and has addressed most of the issues that may be of interest.

Father, please cause all that is according to Your Word, Your Will and Your Spirit in this article to find deep root in the hearts of the readers and, should there be any leaven please blow it away by Your Spirit that it will find no root at all.

It is our prayer <sup>17</sup> that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ [YAHSHUA MESSIAH ADONAI], the Father of glory, may give to you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of Him, <sup>18</sup> the eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that you may know what is the hope of His calling, what are the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints, <sup>19</sup> and what is the exceeding greatness of His power toward us who believe, according to the working of His mighty power <sup>20</sup> which He worked in Christ [MESSIAH] when He raised Him from the dead and seated Him at His right hand in the heavenly places, <sup>21</sup> far above all principality and power and might and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this age but also in that which is to come. <sup>22</sup> And He put all things under His feet, and gave Him to be head over all things to the church, <sup>23</sup> which is His body, the fullness of Him who fills all in all. (Ephesians 1:17-23 NKJ)

May YAHWEH bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you. In the name of ADONAI YAHSHUA MESSIAH (the Lord Jesus Christ), King of kings and Lord of lords. Amen.

Shalom

## **APPENDIX : SOME OTHER SCRIPTURES ON THE TITHE**

Following are a few other scriptures relating to the tithe.

2 Chronicles 31:3-10

- 3 *The king also appointed a portion of his possessions for the burnt offerings: for the morning and evening burnt offerings, the burnt offerings for the Sabbaths and the New Moons and the set feasts, as it is written in the Law of YAHWEH (the LORD).*
- 4 *Moreover he commanded the people who dwelt in Jerusalem to contribute support for the priests and the Levites, that they might devote themselves to the Law of YAHWEH (the LORD).*
- 5 *As soon as the commandment was circulated, the children of Israel brought in abundance the firstfruits of grain and wine, oil and honey, and of all the produce of the field; and they brought in abundantly the **tithe** of everything.*
- 6 *And the children of Israel and Judah, who dwelt in the cities of Judah, brought the **tithe** of oxen and sheep; also the **tithe** of holy things which were consecrated to YAHWEH (the LORD) their God they laid in heaps.*
- 7 *In the third month they began laying them in heaps, and they finished in the seventh month.*
- 8 *And when Hezekiah and the leaders came and saw the heaps, they blessed YAHWEH (the LORD) and His people Israel.*
- 9 *Then Hezekiah questioned the priests and the Levites concerning the heaps.*
- 10 *And Azariah the chief priest, from the house of Zadok, answered him and said, "Since the people began to bring the offerings into the house of YAHWEH (the LORD), we have had enough to eat and have plenty left, for YAHWEH (the LORD) has blessed His people; and what is left is this great abundance." (NKJ)*

Nehemiah 10:32-39

- 32 *Also we made ordinances for ourselves, to exact from ourselves yearly one-third of a shekel for the service of the house of our God:*
- 33 *for the showbread, for the regular grain offering, for the regular burnt offering of the Sabbaths, the New Moons, and the set feasts; for the holy things, for the sin offerings to make atonement for Israel, and all the work of the house of our God.*
- 34 *We cast lots among the priests, the Levites, and the people, for bringing the wood offering into the house of our God, according to our fathers' houses, at the appointed times year by year, to burn on the altar of YAHWEH (the LORD) our God as it is written in the Law.*
- 35 *And we made ordinances to bring the firstfruits of our ground and the firstfruits of all fruit of all trees, year by year, to the house of YAHWEH (the LORD);*
- 36 *to bring the firstborn of our sons and our cattle, as it is written in the Law, and the firstborn of our herds and our flocks, to the house of our God, to the priests who minister in the house of our God;*

37 to bring the firstfruits of our dough, our offerings, the fruit from all kinds of trees, the new wine and oil, to the priests, to the storerooms of the house of our God; and to bring the **tithes** of our land to the Levites, for the Levites should receive the **tithes** in all our farming communities.

38 And the priest, the descendant of Aaron, shall be with the Levites when the Levites receive **tithes**; and the Levites shall bring up a tenth of the **tithes** to the house of our God, to the rooms of the storehouse.

39 For the children of Israel and the children of Levi shall bring the offering of the grain, of the new wine and the oil, to the storerooms where the articles of the sanctuary are, where the priests who minister and the gatekeepers and the singers are; and we will not neglect the house of our God. (NKJ)

Matthew 23:23-33

23 "Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you pay **tithe** of mint and anise and cummin, and have neglected the weightier matters of the law: justice and mercy and faith. **These you ought to have done, without leaving the others undone.**

24 "Blind guides, who strain out a gnat and swallow a camel!

25 "Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you cleanse the outside of the cup and dish, but inside they are full of extortion and self-indulgence.

26 "Blind Pharisee, first cleanse the inside of the cup and dish, that the outside of them may be clean also.

27 "Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you are like whitewashed tombs which indeed appear beautiful outwardly, but inside are full of dead men's bones and all uncleanness.

28 "Even so you also outwardly appear righteous to men, but inside you are full of hypocrisy and lawlessness.

29 "Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! Because you build the tombs of the prophets and adorn the monuments of the righteous,

30 "and say, 'If we had lived in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.'

31 "Therefore you are witnesses against yourselves that you are sons of those who murdered the prophets.

32 "Fill up, then, the measure of your fathers' guilt.

33 "Serpents, brood of vipers! How can you escape the condemnation of hell? (NKJ)

Notice the harsh language used by YAHSHUA towards the Pharisees for the wrong heart attitude.

Hebrews 7:1-22

1 For this Melchizedek, king of Salem, priest of the Most High God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings and blessed him,

2 to whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all, first being translated "king of righteousness," and then also king of Salem, meaning "king of peace,"

- 3 *without father, without mother, without genealogy, having neither beginning of days nor end of life, but made like the Son of God, remains a priest continually.*
- 4 *Now consider how great this man was, to whom even the patriarch Abraham gave a tenth of the spoils.*
- 5 *And indeed those who are of the sons of Levi, who receive the priesthood, have a commandment to receive **tithes** from the people according to the law, that is, from their brethren, though they have come from the loins of Abraham;*
- 6 *but he whose genealogy is not derived from them received **tithes** from Abraham and blessed him who had the promises.*
- 7 *Now beyond all contradiction the lesser is blessed by the better.*
- 8 *Here mortal men receive **tithes**, but there he receives them, of whom it is witnessed that he lives.*
- 9 *Even Levi, who receives **tithes**, paid **tithes** through Abraham, so to speak,*
- 10 *for he was still in the loins of his father when Melchizedek met him.*
- 11 *Therefore, if perfection were through the Levitical priesthood (for under it the people received the law), what further need was there that another priest should rise according to the order of Melchizedek, and not be called according to the order of Aaron?*
- 12 *For the priesthood being changed, of necessity there is also a change of the law.*
- 13 *For He of whom these things are spoken belongs to another tribe, from which no man has officiated at the altar.*
- 14 *For it is evident that our Lord arose from Judah, of which tribe Moses spoke nothing concerning priesthood.*
- 15 *And it is yet far more evident if, in the likeness of Melchizedek, there arises another priest*
- 16 *who has come, not according to the law of a fleshly commandment, but according to the power of an endless life.*
- 17 *For He testifies: "You are a priest forever according to the order of Melchizedek."*
- 18 *For on the one hand there is an annulling of the former commandment because of its weakness and unprofitableness,*
- 19 *for the law made nothing perfect; on the other hand, there is the bringing in of a better hope, through which we draw near to God.*
- 20 *And inasmuch as He was not made priest without an oath*
- 21 *(for they have become priests without an oath, but He with an oath by Him who said to Him: "The Lord has sworn and will not relent, 'You are a priest forever according to the order of Melchizedek'"),*
- 22 *by so much more Jesus has become a surety of a better covenant. (NKJ)*

Clearly from this passage we see that tithes are still entirely valid under the Messianic Covenant (New Covenant / Brit Hadasha).

## **THE USE OF HEBREW WORDS AND THE NAMES OF GOD**

In recent years we have become increasingly aware that in certain instances the traditional English words applied to certain Scriptural concepts and also to the names of God do not adequately succeed in communicating the full depth of meaning contained in scripture. This is one of the factors behind the Amplified Bible.

In addressing this issue, we have progressively felt impressed to make use of the Anglicization of the Hebrew words or names in preference to the traditional English words and names in order to bring a more relevant understanding of the Scriptures and associated concepts. Some of the terms used in our documents are defined in this section for convenience.

### **Yahweh**

YAHWEH is the proper name for our God and occurs 6,828 times in the Old Testament. Vines states:

*"LORD : The divine name YHWH appears only in the Bible. Its precise meaning is much debated. **God chose it as His personal name by which He related specifically to His chosen or covenant people.**" (from Vine's Expository Dictionary of Biblical Words, (Copyright (C) 1985, Thomas Nelson Publishers)*

By way of analogy, my proper name is "James" and i have the designation of "husband" to my wife, it would not be indicative of a meaningful marriage relationship if my wife were to constantly refer to me as "husband" rather than "James". In the same way, it is not indicative of a meaningful relationship with our God to refer to Him as "Lord" rather than "YAHWEH" when He has given us His name to use and uses it throughout scripture.

For more information refer to the book "The Sacred Name" published by Qadesh La Yahweh Press, available on the Internet at:

<http://www.yahweh.org/publications/pdf1/sacrednm.pdf>

### **The Lord (Baal)**

In contrast, the word "Baal" in English translations could more accurately be translated "lord" or "the lord". Thus by a quirk of the early translations, the word Baal which could easily be translated "the lord" is used to represent a pagan deity and the word Yahweh, which is not capable of translation, is translated THE LORD. It therefore seems important that we progressively accustom ourselves to using the correct name for our God.

### **Yahshua and Messiah**

By the same token, Jesus was a Jew and He spoke Aramaic or Hebrew, as evidenced by the various scriptures which quote his direct words, as in Matthew 27:46 *"And about the ninth hour Jesus cried out with a loud voice, saying, **"Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani?"** that is, "My God, My God, why have You forsaken Me?"*" (NKJ)

In His darkest hour, Jesus spoke His language and the Greek translators saw fit to preserve His words. "Jesus" and "Christ" are both Greek words which are a legacy of the intermediate translation from Aramaic to English.

Accordingly, in the absence of valid English words, it seems more respectful to use the Hebrew words which are, in a sense, also too deep to translate. Accordingly, the word "YAHSHUA" is used from time

to time in this document, in place of "Jesus", and "MESSIAH" is used for "Christ". I am aware that there are disputes regarding the correct spelling and pronunciation of the words to use here but, at this time, after seeking God on the matter for about two years, these are the spellings and usages with which i feel comfortable. If you hold a different view on spellings and the like, i ask you at this time to give me the space for YAHWEH, Himself, to correct me if correction is, indeed, needed. But, at the same time, please ask Him to speak to you directly concerning the spelling that you are accustomed to.

In particular, please note the commonality between YAHweh and YAHshua in terms of the use of "Yah" as the first part of both names.

### **Adonai**

The Hebrew phrase translated "Lord GOD" as distinct from "LORD God" and "the LORD" refers to YAHWEH as YAHWEH ADONAI. In conventional English usage this could be rendered "THE LORD GOD". YAHWEH ADONAI is perhaps the deepest and most reverent form of address for our God.

ADONAI is the term most directly equivalent to the English word "Lord" when applied to YAHWEH as distinct to "Baal" as a general term for an earthly lord.

Consider **2 Samuel 7:22** *"Therefore You are great, O YAHWEH ADONAI (Lord GOD). For there is none like You, nor is there any God besides You, according to all that we have heard with our ears."* (NKJ)

By the same token, YAHSHUA MESSIAH is ADONAI, that is, Jesus Christ is Lord. ADONAI carries much deeper spiritual reverence and significance than "Lord".

### **Torah**

The five books of Moses (Genesis' Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers, Deuteronomy), more specifically the commandments given by YAHWEH through Moses which govern the entire fundamental relationship of man with YAHWEH. In broader terms Torah includes the full body of so called "Old Testament" but it is fundamentally the essence of the Laws of YAHWEH that do not change and never will.

Recognize that insofar as the physical animal sacrifices and certain other aspects of Torah were FULFILLED by YAHSHUA MESSIAH, these Laws do not apply to us today in their PHYSICAL form although the **spiritual** laws and principles that they represent, REMAIN valid today.

### **Hesed / Agape / Love**

There are two concepts in Scripture both translated "love" in most English translations. The one is carnal love the other is the covenant love of YAHWEH. The Hebrew word for this is "hesed" and the Greek word is "agape". These words are translated "loving kindness" and "charity" in some translations.

However, the essence of the sense of this form of "love" is that which is depicted in 1 Corinthians 13:1-8 which is most effectively interpreted in the Amplified Bible (in the passage that follows "HESED {love}" has been inserted in place of "love").

<sup>1</sup> *If I [can] speak in the tongues of men and [even] of angels, but have not HESED {love} (that reasoning, intentional, spiritual, devotion such as is inspired by God's love for and in us), I am only a noisy gong or a clanging cymbal. <sup>2</sup> And if I have prophetic powers (...), and understand all the secret truths and mysteries and possess all knowledge, and if I have [sufficient] faith so that I can remove mountains,*

*but have not HESED {love} (God's HESED {love} in me) I am nothing (a useless nobody).<sup>3</sup> Even if I dole out all that I have [to the poor in providing] food, and if I surrender my body to be burned or in order that I may glory, but have not HESED {love} (God's HESED {love} in me), I gain nothing.<sup>4</sup> HESED {love} endures long and is patient and kind; HESED {love} never is envious nor boils over with jealousy, is not boastful or vainglorious, does not display itself haughtily.<sup>5</sup> It is not conceited (arrogant and inflated with pride); it is not rude (unmannerly) and does not act unbecomingly. HESED {love} (God's HESED {love} in us) does not insist on it's own rights or its own way, for it is not self-seeking; it is not touchy or fretful or resentful; it takes no account of the evil done to it [it pays no attention to a suffered wrong].<sup>6</sup> It does not rejoice at injustice and unrighteousness, but rejoices when right and truth prevail.<sup>7</sup> HESED {love} bears up under anything and everything that comes, is ever ready to believe the best of every person, its hopes are fadeless under all circumstances, and it endures everything [without weakening].<sup>8</sup> HESED {love} never fails [never fades out or becomes obsolete or comes to an end]. As for prophecy (...) it will be fulfilled and pass away; as for tongues, they will be destroyed and cease; as for knowledge, it will pass away [it will lose its value and be superseded by truth]. (AMP)*

Clearly, YAHWEH'S HESED {love} is far beyond the carnal, selfish emotion that we call "love" in this age. It is also important to understand that YAHWEH'S HESED {love} is robust, can be severe and was strong enough to send His only Son to the Cross to die the most horrible death for OUR sins. HESED {love} is selfless and without covetousness. Until we have a deep revelation of YAHWEH'S covenant HESED {love} as distinct from "love" as we use the word today we are not likely to truly understand YAHWEH, YAHSHUA, MESSIAH, THE HOLY SPIRIT or His Word. A deep understanding HESED {love} and covenant is VITAL to interpreting the issues of the end of the age!

-----ooOoo-----

## **2001.04.1.15 Some Thoughts On The Financial Stewardship Of Believers**

**"Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom his master will make ruler over his household.."**

**(Responsibilities of those who tithe and give versus the responsibilities of those who run the ministries to which funds are given)**

**To all who call themselves by the name of Christ and truly seek to serve Him with all their hearts, all their souls, all their minds and all their strength.**

**Greetings in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth,**

### **INTRODUCTION**

Many Christians tithe and give offerings to the churches they attend and into other ministries. At the same time, many ministries experience financial difficulties. Do those who give have any specific responsibility, beyond giving, towards the ministries they support financially and should those who give be accorded any particular recognition by the leaders of that ministry? It seems that most ministries would answer "no" to both points and certainly to the second point. This document presents a different view.

## BACKGROUND

For a number of years we found ourselves in a financial wilderness. THE LORD always provided our basic needs and always ensured that there was food on the table but at some times there was great lack in all other areas and in the natural we faced financial ruin on several occasions. As we sought Him for guidance He spoke to us repeatedly about sin in our lives, ranging from unforgiveness to disharmony in our marriage, to pride, to blood-line curses, to ungodly vows and a wide variety of other issues. As we dealt with these sins, repented and received forgiveness and turned around we saw periods of blessing and then, again, Satan would come in to kill, steal and destroy in our lives.

More recently we have experienced a season of material prosperity which has exceeded anything we have ever known but we still sit with a legacy of debt. As I have been seeking YAHWEH (THE LORD) about this He has again been dealing with me about sin and error in our lives. After this experience I have to say to everyone who reads this document. If your prayers are not being answered, if there is financial, spiritual or physical (healing) lack in your family or your personal life, there is ONLY one place to look and that is SIN in your own life which is giving Satan a foothold to attack you.

## LACK IS A CONSEQUENCE OF SIN

Proverbs 26:2 in Lamsa's translation states:

2 *Like sparrows wandering and like birds flying in the air, so the **curse that is causeless shall be driven away.** (LAM)*

This translation differs from most others which suggest that the curse without cause will not alight by stating that it shall be "driven away". This suggests a more active role on the part of the believer to drive away causeless curses. At the same time it is apparent that if there is a cause the curse will alight. We must therefore deal with sin in our lives, confessing, repenting and bringing it to the cross to receive forgiveness.

In the process of coming to our current financial position we have learnt about many of the things which contribute to financial lack in the lives of Christians. These are documented in summary in a discourse on "Poverty in the Church of Jesus Christ" which is available. Subsequent to writing this discourse we have come to better understand the judgment process as it applies to the church in this day and started to understand how it takes effect in the life of a believer. Believers are either sanctified by this process or they remain afflicted or they fall away. A series of teachings on this subject are also available.

## A WORD OF REBUKE FROM THE WORD OF GOD

On the morning of 5 January 2000 I was impressed by the following extract from **Joshua 7:10-11**:

10 ***So the LORD [YAHWEH] said to Joshua: "Get up! Why do you lie thus on your face?"***

11 ***"Israel has sinned, and they have also transgressed My covenant which I commanded them.** For they have even taken some of the accursed things, and have both stolen and deceived; and they have also put it among their own stuff. (NKJ)*

The distinct impression that I had was that YAHWEH (THE LORD)<sup>1</sup> was saying to me that many of His people are metaphorically lying on their face on the earth crying out to Him for help and He is saying

**"Get up! Why do you lie thus on your face? YOU have sinned, and YOU have also transgressed My covenant which I commanded YOU".** I had myself been metaphorically lying on my face and crying out to him a few weeks earlier until I recognized that what was happening had to be related to sin in my life. At this point I had started thanking Him by faith for showing me what the sin was so that I could repent. At the time I read the above passage in Joshua YAHWEH<sup>1</sup> had, as always, answered my prayer and was still answering my prayer with further revelation from His Word and things were starting to come right. It seems to me that He will always answer when one asks Him to reveal sin in our own lives that we may repent.

This revelation of Joshua 7:10 tied in to some notes I had made a week earlier while reading the book "The Surpassing Greatness of His Power" by Rick Joyner (pages 55 to 56). These notes related to the tithes and offerings which we have been led to give into many different ministries in the past few years. I quote the note as I recorded it:

*"When one contributes financially to a ministry, one does so first out of obedience to God's word with respect to tithes and offerings, hopefully giving as directed by the Holy Spirit. But one should presumably also have a hope that one is storing up treasures in heaven by participating in the fruits of that ministry?"*

*"In this case, surely, as stewards of the finances our Father in Heaven has given us and as investors against an eternal treasure in the Kingdom of Heaven, there is some reasonable basis in terms of which we should at least be extended the courtesy of a hearing should we become concerned that the direction of the ministry concerned is not in accordance with the Word or the Will of God -- in other words, if we become concerned that a message or conduct is not scriptural we are entitled to a hearing and, if we are not granted a hearing or the ministry drifts further into error we have a responsibility to sow elsewhere."*

### **SOWING AND REAPING IN BAD SOIL**

Christians teach constantly about sowing and reaping and many ministries are very willing to hand round offering baskets, preach messages on sowing or publish newsletters or other documents which contain banking details or other subtle, or not so subtle, messages to assist or encourage people to give. Others are more direct in their requests for funds.

In the process use is made of many scriptures to support these teachings. These teachings are generally sound BUT they generally fail to address both sides of the coin. They speak of the blessings that will accrue to the believer who sows in good soil **but they ignore the lack of blessings or even curses that may accrue in the event of sowing into bad soil.**

Matthew 13:1-9 states:

- 1 *On the same day Jesus went out of the house and sat by the sea.*
- 2 *And great multitudes were gathered together to Him, so that He got into a boat and sat; and the whole multitude stood on the shore.*
- 3 *Then He spoke many things to them in parables, saying: "**Behold, a sower went out to SOW.**"*

**4 "And as he sowed, some seed fell by the wayside; and the birds came and devoured them.**

**5 "Some fell on stony places, where they did not have much earth; and they immediately sprang up because they had no depth of earth.**

**6 "But when the sun was up they were scorched, and because they had no root they withered away.**

**7 "And some fell among thorns, and the thorns sprang up and choked them.**

8 "But others fell on good ground and yielded a crop: some a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

9 "He who has ears to hear, let him hear!" (NKJ)

Clearly, in addition to ground of different levels of fruitfulness, there are also fields where the seed falls by the wayside and is devoured by the birds (demons?) and other fields where the crop withers and still others where the fruit is choked. While Jesus clearly gave a very specific interpretation to this parable, is it not likely that there are ministries, some of which yield a hundredfold return and others where the seed is devoured, or the crop withers or is choked and never produces a harvest?

Galatians 6:7 states:

7 *Do not be deceived, God is not mocked; for whatever a man sows, that he will also reap. (NKJ)*

Thus if a man sows he will reap **IF there is a harvest!** It seems that many Christians are sowing into barren fields where the seed is devoured or the crop withers or is choked before it can produce a harvest. Surely it is great presumption for any person to teach about sowing and reaping and assume that YAHWEH<sup>1</sup> will produce a harvest for those who sow into a ministry if the ministry is unfruitful!

Proverbs 24:30-31 states:

30 *I went by the field of the lazy man, and by the vineyard of the man devoid of understanding;*

31 *And there it was, all overgrown with thorns; its surface was covered with nettles; its stone wall was broken down. (NKJ)*

**Surely if one sows seed in such a field, in a ministry which has become lazy or which lacks understanding in an area which has permitted the ministry to become unfruitful, or is filled with strife and division, or which is in financial lack because of sin, one cannot expect a crop?**

### **THE IMPLICATIONS OF PARTNERSHIP - WORKING TOGETHER TO SHARE IN THE HARVEST (OR THE CROP FAILURE!)**

Many ministries speak of partnership but ignore the secular reality that partners constantly interact to assist one another to work together to improve the business. By implication, a ministry which refers to others as partners when they contribute financially and suggests that by being partners they will be partners in the eternal rewards for the fruit of that ministry, should be willing to treat those people as partners even if they disagree with a direction or message.

**Partners should listen to one another and work together to improve things for the kingdom of God -- in accordance with the Word of God, NOT man's interpretation. At the same time, partners in a business that fails owing to the error or malpractice of one partner, all suffer financially from that failure. In other words, partners in a ministry that is not producing fruit will share in the lack of fruit and starve spiritually and find they have no treasure in heaven as a result of their partnership. Partners in a ministry which is producing bad fruit will surely find that they have a part in that bad fruit - in other words, they are yoked to that bad harvest.**

**Note that partnership will operate at different levels. In spiritual terms, immediately someone makes a financial contribution to a ministry, whether as a tithe or a love offering, they become partners in that ministry or become yoked to it in terms of the seed that has been sown. This does not require any membership contribution or any other action beyond the act of giving. The money has been sown in that particular field and if that field produces a bountiful harvest for eternity a portion of that harvest will be credited to the account of the person who planted the seed. Conversely, based on the analysis above, it seems reasonable that if that field produces no crop or a destructive crop, the person who planted the seed will reap nothing or PERHAPS reap of that destructive crop for eternity.**

#### **THE RESPONSIBILITY OF THOSE WHO GIVE TO CONFRONT SIN AND ERROR**

From this it seems clearly apparent to me that if a ministry is not producing good spiritual fruit, if there is strife and discord, if there is constant lack to do the work that the partners agree that God has called the ministry to do, those who are giving to that ministry should realize that there is something wrong. As partners in that ministry they have a responsibility to communicate to those who are running the ministry full time that they are concerned and to seek to work with them to rectify the problems. Generally, it seems that sin or error in the ministry, in the lives of the full-time ministers or elders or in the lives of the partners will almost always be at the root of problems of lack in a ministry and will require to be addressed. If they are not the ministry will never produce the harvest that YAHWEH<sup>1</sup> intended.

In principle, it would seem likely that spiritual problems will result firstly from the public life and teachings of the ministry or the private lives of the ministers and that it will be partners who will be the first to really notice what is going on. **If those who are running the ministry cannot accept the concerns of their partners then they are sinning against those partners by taking their finances and failing to ensure that the ministry produces good fruit in the Kingdom of God.**

## RESPONDING TO PERCEIVED SIN OR ERROR

The way in which a financial partner should act in responding to perceived error or sin is a difficult subject and one in which I have limited experience. I can say that I have almost universally experienced that where one seeks to suggest that correction is required in a ministry to which one has made material financial contributions it is almost invariably rejected. Frequently the person who raises the issue is also rejected. In the process, of responding to declining attendance or declining revenue, rather than seek to deal with sin, many ministries resort to increasingly carnal and worldly techniques to improve the financial situation. They may resort to advertising, stronger exhortations to give and even psychological manipulation and guilt selling which borders on witchcraft.

## THE WISE STEWARD

The above comments must be measured against **Luke 12:42-49**:

**42** *And the Lord said, "Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom his master will make ruler over his household, to give them their portion of food in due season?"*

43 *"Blessed is that servant whom his master will find so doing when he comes.*

44 *"Truly, I say to you that he will make him ruler over all that he has.*

45 *"But if that servant says in his heart, 'My master is delaying his coming,' and begins to beat the male and female servants, and to eat and drink and be drunk,*

46 *"the master of that servant will come on a day when he is not looking for him, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him in two and appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.*

47 *"And that servant who knew his master's will, and did not prepare himself or do according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.*

48 *"But he who did not know, yet committed things deserving of stripes, shall be beaten with few. For everyone to whom much is given, from him much will be required; and to whom much has been committed, of him they will ask the more.*

49 *"I came to send fire on the earth, and how I wish it were already kindled!"*  
(NKJ)

This scripture can be applied in two ways. Firstly, the full time minister who attacks those under his care, particularly those who are financial partners, must surely fall into the category of a bad steward who will incur YAHWEH'S<sup>1</sup> wrath. **Secondly, a person whose ministry is financial, in other words he has been called by God to sow bountifully into the works of the kingdom of God out of the abundance that God has provided him, must**

**surely understand that he is called to be a steward of God's finances. Psalm 24:1 states:**

*1 The earth is the LORD'S, and all its fullness, the world and those who dwell therein. (NKJ)*

**Clearly all the finances that we have are provided by God. In which case, surely a man who sows his seed in an infertile field or in a field which is producing bad fruit, must also be called to account for failing to properly invest his masters finances.**

Consider Matthew 25:14-30:

*14 "For the kingdom of heaven is like a man travelling to a far country, who called his own servants and delivered his goods to them.*

*15 "And to one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one, to each according to his own ability; and immediately he went on a journey.*

*16 "Then he who had received the five talents went and traded with them, and made another five talents.*

*17 "And likewise he who had received two gained two more also.*

*18 "But he who had received one went and dug in the ground, and hid his lord's money.*

*19 "After a long time the lord of those servants came and settled accounts with them.*

*20 "So he who had received five talents came and brought five other talents, saying, 'Lord, you delivered to me five talents; look, I have gained five more talents besides them.'*

*21 "His lord said to him, 'Well done, good and faithful servant; you were faithful over a few things, I will make you ruler over many things. Enter into the joy of your lord.'*

*22 "He also who had received two talents came and said, 'Lord, you delivered to me two talents; look, I have gained two more talents besides them.'*

*23 "His lord said to him, 'Well done, good and faithful servant; you have been faithful over a few things, I will make you ruler over many things. Enter into the joy of your lord.'*

*24 "Then he who had received the one talent came and said, 'Lord, I knew you to be a hard man, reaping where you have not sown, and gathering where you have not scattered seed.*

***25'And I was afraid, and went and hid your talent in the ground. Look, there you have what is yours.'***

***26"But his lord answered and said to him, 'You wicked and lazy servant, you knew that I reap where I have not sown, and gather where I have not scattered seed.***

***27'So you ought to have deposited my money with the bankers, and at my coming I would have received back my own with interest.***

***28'Therefore take the talent from him, and give it to him who has ten talents.***

**29'For to everyone who has, more will be given, and he will have abundance; but from him who does not have, even what he has will be taken away.**

**30'And cast the unprofitable servant into the outer darkness. There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.' (NKJ)**

If the servant who hid his Lord's money was called wicked and lazy. How much more harshly shall a servant be judged who cannot even return his talent on the day of reckoning?

Surely this scripture alone challenges every Christian who tithes to take a more active role in assessing the direction of the church or congregation which he supports financially and, IF he discerns possible error or sin in the ministry, a minister or in the partners or congregation to seek to speak direction or correction to the leadership. If he is correct, then the leaders are sinning against him if they fail to give him a hearing or if they fail to accept and act on his input or if they fail to make a real effort, in Love to assist him to see his error if he is mistaken. In this case, Matthew 18:15-17 is quite clear:

15 *"Moreover if your brother sins against you, go and tell him his fault between you and him alone. If he hears you, you have gained your brother.*

16 *"But if he will not hear, take with you one or two more, that 'by the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.'*

17 *"And if he refuses to hear them, tell it to the church. But if he refuses even to hear the church, **let him be to you like a heathen and a tax collector.** (NKJ)*

It therefore appears that there are reasonable grounds for a person who gives financially to a ministry to expect to be granted a fair hearing if he has concerns. If his input is rejected he has reasonable grounds and probably a scriptural responsibility to the Kingdom of God, to leave that congregation or at the least to sow his finances elsewhere. This is not to say that an individual should be allowed to use his finances to manipulate the ministry. If the leadership are truly trusting God for their provision they should never permit the possible loss of revenue to influence them BUT they should respect the prerogative of those who contribute financially to withdraw if they are concerned, without in any way rejecting them.

**It truly seems to me that if these principles were applied in the church today there would be far fewer cases of ministries falling into serious error AND far fewer cases of ministries in serious lack.**

I appeal to all those who read this to recognize the joint obligation of those who partner with a ministry financially to contribute spiritually and in terms of direction and correction as well and to encourage those who administer those finances to respect the responsibility of their financial partners to make such input.

Both sides must recognize that differences of interpretation can arise and should not permit these to become a source of rancour or discord. **Partners who have genuine concerns which are not acknowledged or not accommodated should feel free to leave. Likewise, leaders who genuinely cannot agree with the input of a partner and truly believe that their position is scriptural and according to the will of God should feel free not to act on the input of their partners and should be willing to let them leave. After all, if one is truly in the will of God and without major hindering sin in one's life then Philippians 4:19 clearly states:**

***19And my God shall supply all your need according to His riches in glory by Christ Jesus. (NKJ)***

I urge all those who read this to give careful consideration to this issue. Pastors and other full time ministers whose financial needs are not being met should ask themselves why and should seek the assistance of their partners, particularly any who are **prospering by the hand of God**, NOT because they are in league with the enemy in finances, to distinguish the corrections that are required. In particular, they should open their hearts to genuine concerns and criticisms raised by their partners.

**This is no substitute for crying out to God to show us our sin and how to deal with it and it is certainly no substitute for heartfelt repentance.**

At the same time, those who give should accept the responsibility to raise their concerns through the scriptural procedures outlined in Matthew 18, above and, if their concerns are not acknowledged and acted on, they should accept that if they truly believe that their issue is in line with the Word and the Will of God, they should withdraw their finances and seek another field in which to sow.

May YAHWEH<sup>1</sup> bless you and keep you;

YAHWEH<sup>1</sup> make His face shine upon you, and be gracious to you;

YAHWEH<sup>1</sup> lift up His countenance upon you, and give you peace.

-----ooOoo-----

## **2001.05.1.01 A Challenge To Each One Of Us**

Greetings in the Name of the Lord Jesus Christ,

### ***HEADLINE***

Report of the address given by Darrell Scott to the United States House Judiciary Committee's subcommittee. Darrell is the father of Rachel Scott a victim of the Columbine High School shootings in Littleton, Colorado on 20 April 1999,

In his message he directly attributed the violence in American Schools to the prohibition of prayer in U.S. Schools and suggested that the blame for the violence lay with the legislators who retained that legislation.

It is a powerful and challenging message which requires that each of us who call ourselves by the Name of "Christ" examine our hearts to assess whether we are willing to be outspoken and tell the world the truth, no matter what the audience.

### **KEY WORDS / KEY PHRASES**

United States Congress, Columbine High School shootings, boldness, courage, speak the truth, prayer, school violence, legislation, violence.

### **INTRODUCTION**

The article was received by us as an email on 25 April 2001 under the heading: "What The World Needs Is Jesus". The date the address to Congress took place is unknown and there is no independent confirmation that this address to Congress took place. However, the message is valid and extremely challenging to each one of us who call ourselves by the Name of "Christ".

In essence, each must ask themselves the question: *"If presented with an opportunity to address a National Forum where matters of Spiritual significance are implicit. Am i prepared to stand up and be counted for God or will i seek to avoid offending men?"*

>>> ARTICLE FOLLOWS <<<

### **WHAT THE WORLD NEEDS IS JESUS**

On Thursday, Darrell Scott, the father of Rachel Scott, a victim of the Columbine High School shootings in Littleton, Colorado, was invited to address the House Judiciary Committee's sub-committee. What he said to our national leaders during this special session of Congress was painfully truthful. They were not prepared for what he was to say, nor was it received well.

It needs to be heard by every parent, every teacher, every politician, every sociologist, every psychologist, and every so-called expert!

These courageous words spoken by Darrell Scott are powerful, penetrating, and deeply personal. **There is no doubt that God sent this man as a voice crying in the wilderness.**

The following is a portion of the transcript:

*"Since the dawn of creation there has been both good & evil in the hearts of men and women. We all contain the seeds of kindness or the seeds of violence. The death of my wonderful daughter, Rachel Joy Scott, and the deaths of that heroic teacher, and the other eleven children who died must not be in vain.*

*"Their blood cries out for answers.*

*"The first recorded act of violence was when Cain slew his brother, Abel, out in the field. The villain was not the club he used. Neither was it the NCA, the National Club Association. The true killer was Cain, and the reason for the murder could only be found in Cain's heart.*

*"In the days that followed the Columbine tragedy, I was amazed at how quickly fingers began to be pointed at groups such as the NRA. I am not a member of the NRA. I am not a hunter. I do not even own a gun. I am not here to represent or defend the NRA - because I don't believe that they are responsible for my daughter's death. Therefore I do not believe that they need to be defended. If I believed they had anything to do with Rachel's murder I would be their strongest opponent.*

*"I am here today to declare that Columbine was not just a tragedy - it was a spiritual event that should be forcing us to look at where the real blame lies! Much of the blame lies here in this room. Much of the blame lies behind the pointing fingers of the accusers themselves.*

*"I wrote a poem just four nights ago that expresses my feelings best. This was written way before I knew I would be speaking here today:*

*"Your laws ignore our deepest needs,*

*"Your words are empty air.*

*"You've stripped away our heritage,*

*"You've outlawed simple prayer.*

*"Now gunshots fill our classrooms,*

*"And precious children die.*

*"You seek for answers everywhere,*

*"And ask the question "Why?"*

*"You regulate restrictive laws,*

*"Through legislative creed."*

*"And yet you fail to understand,*

*"That God is what we need!"*

*"Men and women are three-part beings.*

*"We all consist of body, soul, and spirit.*

*"When we refuse to acknowledge a third part of our make-up, we create a void that allows evil, prejudice, and hatred to rush in and reek havoc."*

*"Spiritual presences were present within our educational systems for most of our nation's history. Many of our major colleges began as theological seminaries. This is a historical fact. What has happened to us as a nation?"*

*"We have refused to honor God, and in so doing, we open the doors to hatred and violence. And when something as terrible as Columbine's tragedy occurs - politicians immediately look for a scapegoat such as the NRA. They immediately seek to pass more restrictive laws that contribute to erode away our personal and private liberties. We do not need more restrictive laws."*

*"Eric and Dylan would not have been stopped by metal detectors. No amount of gun laws can stop someone who spends months planning this type of massacre. The real villain lies within our own hearts.*

*"Political posturing and restrictive legislation are not the answers. The young people of our nation hold the key. There is a spiritual awakening taking place that will not be squelched!*

*"We do not need more religion. We do not need more gaudy television evangelists spewing out verbal religious garbage. We do not need more million dollar church buildings built while people with basic needs are being ignored.*

*"We do need a change of heart and a humble acknowledgment that this nation was founded on the principle of simple trust in God!"*

*"As my son Craig lay under that table in the school library and saw his two friends murdered before his very eyes - He did not hesitate to pray in school.*

*"I defy any law or politician to deny him that right!*

*"I challenge every young person in America, and around the world, to realize that on April 20, 1999, at Columbine High School, prayer was brought back to our schools.*

*"Do not let the many prayers offered by those students be in vain. Dare to move into the new millennium with a sacred disregard for legislation that violates your God-given right to communicate with Him.*

*"To those of you who would point your finger at the NRA - I give to you a sincere challenge. Dare to examine your own heart before casting the first stone!*

*"My daughter's death will not be in vain!*

*"The young people of this country will not allow that to happen!"*

Do what the media did not - let the nation hear this man's speech.

Please send this out to everyone you can!!!

-----ooOoo-----

---

## Table of Contents of Volume 9 - Part 2

|                                                                         |           |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------|
| <b>Continuation of Part 1 .....</b>                                     | <b>iv</b> |
| <b>Table of Contents.....</b>                                           | <b>v</b>  |
| <b>Table of Contents of Volume 9 : Part 1 .....</b>                     | <b>xv</b> |
| <b>Published in 2001 Continued .....</b>                                | <b>2</b>  |
| 2001.05.1.02 Living Faith Versus Dead Dogma .....                       | 2         |
| Headline.....                                                           | 2         |
| Key Words / Key Phrases .....                                           | 2         |
| Summary.....                                                            | 2         |
| Living Faith In Our Living God Jesus Versus Dead Dogma And Debates..... | 3         |
| Happy Faith Building! .....                                             | 6         |
| A Prayer For Your Today: .....                                          | 7         |
| Sources Of Reference Material .....                                     | 7         |
| Closure.....                                                            | 8         |
| Scriptures Regarding The "Stiff Necked" .....                           | 8         |
| 2001.05.1.03 Some Comments On Document Presentation .....               | 9         |
| Bibliographic Information .....                                         | 9         |
| Summary.....                                                            | 10        |
| Some Comments On Document Presentation .....                            | 10        |
| Bibliographic Information .....                                         | 11        |
| Summary.....                                                            | 11        |
| 2001.05.1.04 Declaration Of Jacob's Trouble A Significant Event .....   | 13        |
| Bibliographic Information .....                                         | 13        |
| Summary.....                                                            | 14        |
| Scriptural Context.....                                                 | 14        |
| Preamble.....                                                           | 16        |
| Key To Certain Words / Names .....                                      | 17        |
| Orthodox And Hassidic Rabbonim Declare "Time Of Jacob's Trouble" .....  | 17        |
| 2001.05.1.05 Christian Persecution Of The Jews Pastor John Hagee .....  | 19        |
| Bibliographic Information .....                                         | 19        |
| Summary.....                                                            | 19        |
| Scriptural Context.....                                                 | 20        |
| Preamble.....                                                           | 20        |
| Israel And The Church.....                                              | 22        |
| Closure.....                                                            | 25        |

|                                                                                                                                 |     |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| 2001.05.1.06 I Have A Dream - Why We Do Things The Way We Do Have A Dream.....                                                  | 25  |
| Bibliographic Information .....                                                                                                 | 25  |
| Summary.....                                                                                                                    | 25  |
| Preamble.....                                                                                                                   | 26  |
| I Have A Dream (Why We Do Things The Way We Do) .....                                                                           | 27  |
| Closure.....                                                                                                                    | 32  |
| 2001.05.1.09 Summing Up Repentance, Humbling, Sackcloth, Ashes And Dust .....                                                   | 32  |
| Scriptures On Sackcloth .....                                                                                                   | 34  |
| Scriptures On Fasting.....                                                                                                      | 39  |
| Scriptures On Ashes And Dust.....                                                                                               | 45  |
| Scriptures On Humble Humble... (Nkj) .....                                                                                      | 48  |
| Contrite (Nkj).....                                                                                                             | 55  |
| Scriptures On Repent Repent... (Nkj) .....                                                                                      | 55  |
| 2001.05.1.10 The Ark Of The Covenant, The Four Angels And Ron Wyatt's Last Description Of<br>What Happened In The Chamber ..... | 62  |
| Bibliographic Information .....                                                                                                 | 62  |
| Summary.....                                                                                                                    | 63  |
| The Ark Of The Covenant, The Four Angels And Ron Wyatt's Last Description Of What<br>Happened In The Chamber .....              | 63  |
| The Four Angels And The Ark Of God .....                                                                                        | 64  |
| Conclusion.....                                                                                                                 | 68  |
| For Those Who Don't Know About The Ark Of The Covenant And Ron Wyatt's Discoveries                                              | 69  |
| Ark Of The Covenant Update .....                                                                                                | 72  |
| Closure.....                                                                                                                    | 76  |
| 2001.05.1.11 Shavuot (Pentecost) The Feast Of Weeks .....                                                                       | 76  |
| Bibliographic Information .....                                                                                                 | 76  |
| Summary.....                                                                                                                    | 76  |
| Shavuot (Pentecost) The Feast Of Weeks.....                                                                                     | 77  |
| Closure.....                                                                                                                    | 83  |
| 2001.08.1.03 To Obey Is Better Than Sacrifice.....                                                                              | 83  |
| 2001.08.1.04 Becoming The Bride He Wants .....                                                                                  | 90  |
| 2001.08.1.05 What You Don't Know Can Hurt You .....                                                                             | 95  |
| 2001.08.1.06 Push .....                                                                                                         | 99  |
| 2001.08.1.07 Iniquity (= Lawlessness = Torahlessness) .....                                                                     | 100 |
| 2001.01.08.08 The Truth About Torah.....                                                                                        | 108 |
| Bibliographic Information.....                                                                                                  | 108 |
| Summary.....                                                                                                                    | 108 |

|                                                                                                                                                   |     |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| The Truth About Torah .....                                                                                                                       | 108 |
| Closure.....                                                                                                                                      | 123 |
| 2001.08.1.10 The Wrath Of Yahweh For The Church Today The Judgment For Adultery: Part 2 .....                                                     | 124 |
| Bibliographic Information.....                                                                                                                    | 124 |
| Summary.....                                                                                                                                      | 124 |
| The Wrath Of Yahweh For The Church Today The Judgment For Adultery: Part 2.....                                                                   | 125 |
| Closure.....                                                                                                                                      | 143 |
| 2001.08.1.11 The Evangelism Iceberg In 2001 Strategic Objectives Of The Kingdom Of Yahweh (99% Of Souls Today Will NOT Inherit The Kingdom) ..... | 143 |
| Bibliographic Information.....                                                                                                                    | 143 |
| Summary.....                                                                                                                                      | 144 |
| The Evangelism Iceberg In 2001: Strategic Objectives Of The Kingdom Of Yahweh (99% Of Souls Today Will Not Inherit The Kingdom).....              | 146 |
| Postscript .....                                                                                                                                  | 169 |
| The Use Of Hebrew Words And The Names Of God .....                                                                                                | 170 |
| 2001.09.1.01 Surprising Discoveries for your Information .....                                                                                    | 173 |
| 1) Noah's Ark, Noah's Home And Lost Secrets Of The Ancients .....                                                                                 | 174 |
| 2) Sodom And Gomorrah, The Red Sea Crossing Site And The Real Mount Sinai - Found! .....                                                          | 175 |
| 3) The Execution Site Of Jesus [Yahshua], The Garden Tomb At Golgotha And The Ark Of The Covenant - Found! .....                                  | 176 |
| 4) Sign's In The Sky - The Gospel Story Confirmed In The Stars!.....                                                                              | 176 |
| 5) Secrets Of South America .....                                                                                                                 | 177 |
| 6) Proof Of The Existence Of Joseph In Egypt And Amazing Prophecies Fulfilled Over Egypt .....                                                    | 177 |
| Conclusion.....                                                                                                                                   | 177 |
| 2001.09.1.03 Satan Is Winning The Battle Hands Down What Are You Going To Do About It? .....                                                      | 178 |
| Bibliographic Information.....                                                                                                                    | 178 |
| End Time / Global Context.....                                                                                                                    | 179 |
| Closure.....                                                                                                                                      | 183 |
| 2001.09.1.04 Vital Spiritual Principles Required To Understand What Was Not Seen In The Attacks On The U.S.A. On Tuesday 11 September 2001 .....  | 183 |
| Bibliographic Information.....                                                                                                                    | 183 |
| Summary.....                                                                                                                                      | 184 |
| Table Of Contents.....                                                                                                                            | 186 |
| Preamble.....                                                                                                                                     | 186 |
| End Time / Global Context.....                                                                                                                    | 187 |
| Vital Spiritual Principles Required To Understand What Was Not Seen In The Attacks On The U.S.A. On Tuesday 11 September 2001 .....               | 187 |

|                                                                                                      |     |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Placing The Deterioration Of Man In Context.....                                                     | 201 |
| Understanding The Continuum Between Good And Evil.....                                               | 202 |
| The Bald Tyre Analogy .....                                                                          | 206 |
| Further Understanding The Continuum Between Good And Evil .....                                      | 208 |
| Full Circle With The Continuum Between Good And Evil .....                                           | 210 |
| Only Pure Truth Spoken In Pure Love (Chesed) Can Reform People.....                                  | 211 |
| Another Critical Principle -- What Is Judgment? .....                                                | 215 |
| Getting To The "Core" Of The Matter - Demons And Fallen Angels .....                                 | 218 |
| Conclusion.....                                                                                      | 223 |
| 2001.09.1.05 A Message Linking Disasters In The U.S.A. With Negative U.S. Policy Toward Israel ..... | 223 |
| Bibliographic Information .....                                                                      | 223 |
| Summary.....                                                                                         | 224 |
| End Time / Global Context .....                                                                      | 224 |
| Usa Foreign Policy Toward Israel And Its Consequences .....                                          | 224 |
| Negative Stock Market Movements Associated With U.S. Favour To The Palestinians.....                 | 226 |
| What Does Yahweh Have To Say? .....                                                                  | 227 |
| 2001.09.1.06 Satan's Presence At The World Trade Centre Confirmed In Photographs.....                | 228 |
| Bibliographic Information .....                                                                      | 228 |
| Summary.....                                                                                         | 228 |
| End Time / Global Context.....                                                                       | 229 |
| 2001.09.1.06 Satan's Presence At The World Trade Centre Confirmed In Photographs ...                 | 229 |
| Closure.....                                                                                         | 233 |
| 2001.09.1.07 Public Stands Against Israel.....                                                       | 234 |
| Bibliographic Information .....                                                                      | 234 |
| Summary.....                                                                                         | 235 |
| Preamble.....                                                                                        | 235 |
| End Time / Global Context.....                                                                       | 239 |
| 2001.09.1.07 Public Stands Against Israel.....                                                       | 239 |
| Closure .....                                                                                        | 246 |
| 2001.09.1.08 America --> Afghanistan --> The World What To Do? .....                                 | 246 |
| Bibliographic Information .....                                                                      | 246 |
| 2001.09.1.08 America America --> Afghanistan --> The World What To Do? .....                         | 247 |
| Articles Condemning Islam .....                                                                      | 248 |
| Closure.....                                                                                         | 256 |
| 2001.09.1.09 Abortion Another Factor In Understanding The Events Of 11 September 2001..              | 256 |
| Bibliographic Information .....                                                                      | 256 |

|                                                                                                                    |     |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Summary.....                                                                                                       | 257 |
| End Time / Global Context.....                                                                                     | 257 |
| Abortion: Another Factor In Understanding The Events Of 11 September 2001 .....                                    | 257 |
| 2001.09.1.10 Yom Kippur -- Day Of Atonement An End To Terrible Days .....                                          | 268 |
| Bibliographic Information.....                                                                                     | 268 |
| Summary.....                                                                                                       | 269 |
| End Time / Global Context.....                                                                                     | 269 |
| Yom Kippur -- Day Of Atonement - An End To Terrible Days.....                                                      | 272 |
| Closure.....                                                                                                       | 279 |
| 2001.09.1.11 Foundations Of The Earth Will Rock And Other Prophetic Messages .....                                 | 279 |
| Bibliographic Information.....                                                                                     | 279 |
| Summary.....                                                                                                       | 280 |
| End Time / Global Context.....                                                                                     | 280 |
| The Foundations Of The Earth Will Rock And Other Prophetic Messages .....                                          | 281 |
| The Foundations Of The Earth Will Rock .....                                                                       | 281 |
| Egw On Judgments Of God On Our Cities.....                                                                         | 282 |
| The Issue Of Prophetic Perspective.....                                                                            | 289 |
| The Issue Of Mercy.....                                                                                            | 289 |
| Closure.....                                                                                                       | 290 |
| We Serve An Awesome Faithful God!!!!!!!!!! .....                                                                   | 291 |
| A Spiritual Perspective On The Attacks In The Usa On 11 September 2001 .....                                       | 294 |
| Bibliographic Information.....                                                                                     | 294 |
| Summary.....                                                                                                       | 295 |
| End Time / Global Context.....                                                                                     | 295 |
| A Spiritual Perspective On The Attacks In The Usa On 11 September 2001.....                                        | 297 |
| Closure.....                                                                                                       | 313 |
| 2001.09.1.14 Critical Strategic Objectives For The USA And The World .....                                         | 313 |
| Intercession By All Believers At This Time Is A Matter Of Utmost Priority.....                                     | 314 |
| 1) Put Yahweh First In The Nation, Restore In Government, Restore Name -- 80% .....                                | 314 |
| 2) Recognise The Hebrew Roots Of The United States And Europe -- 5%.....                                           | 315 |
| 3) Recognise The Errors Of The "Christian" Church -- 4%.....                                                       | 315 |
| 4) Repentance Toward The Jews And Muslims And Others For The Sins Committed In The<br>Name Of "Christ" -- 3% ..... | 315 |
| 5) Recognise Muslims As Brothers And Seek Reconciliation -- 3% .....                                               | 315 |
| 6) Recognise Jews As Brothers And Seek Reconciliation -- 3% .....                                                  | 315 |
| 7) Deal With Critical Sin In The Nation - Abortion, Fornication - Change Legislation -- 2% .....                   | 316 |
| Conclusion.....                                                                                                    | 316 |

|                                                                                                                             |     |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| 2001.10.1.01 The Towers Have Fallen And We Missed The Message .....                                                         | 316 |
| Bibliographic Information .....                                                                                             | 316 |
| Summary.....                                                                                                                | 317 |
| End Time / Global Context.....                                                                                              | 317 |
| The Towers Have Fallen And We Missed The Message .....                                                                      | 318 |
| Closure.....                                                                                                                | 330 |
| 2001.01.1.02 Visions Of Judgment For The Church.....                                                                        | 331 |
| Bibliographic Information .....                                                                                             | 331 |
| Summary.....                                                                                                                | 332 |
| End Time / Global Context.....                                                                                              | 332 |
| Visions Of Judgment For The Church .....                                                                                    | 332 |
| Closure.....                                                                                                                | 341 |
| 2001.10.1.03 The Grace Which Restrained Satan Has Been Removed (2 Thessalonians 2:7) ...                                    | 341 |
| Bibliographic Information .....                                                                                             | 341 |
| Summary.....                                                                                                                | 342 |
| End Time / Global Context.....                                                                                              | 343 |
| The Grace Which Restrained Satan Has Been Removed (2 Thessalonians 2:7) .....                                               | 343 |
| Closure.....                                                                                                                | 352 |
| 2001.10.1.04 Why Was It Necessary For The Grace Restraining Satan To Be Removed? .....                                      | 352 |
| Bibliographic Information .....                                                                                             | 352 |
| End Time Context .....                                                                                                      | 353 |
| Why Was It Necessary For The Grace Restraining Satan To Be Removed?.....                                                    | 353 |
| Closure.....                                                                                                                | 360 |
| 2001.10.1.05 Lagos, Nigeria Manger Of The Anointing For The Seventh Millennium.....                                         | 360 |
| Bibliographic Information .....                                                                                             | 360 |
| End Time Context .....                                                                                                      | 361 |
| Lagos, Nigeria, Manger Of The Anointing For The Seventh Millennium .....                                                    | 361 |
| Closure.....                                                                                                                | 364 |
| 2001.10.1.06 What Happens Between Passover 2003 And Tabernacles 2003? .....                                                 | 365 |
| Bibliographic Information .....                                                                                             | 365 |
| End Time Context .....                                                                                                      | 366 |
| What Happens Between Passover 2003 And Tabernacles 2003?.....                                                               | 366 |
| Closure.....                                                                                                                | 369 |
| 2001.10.1.07 The Spirit Is Moving On The Earth: Report On Visit To The Synagogue Church Of All Nations, Lagos, Nigeria..... | 370 |
| Bibliographic Information .....                                                                                             | 370 |
| End Time Context .....                                                                                                      | 371 |

|                                                                                                                                                               |     |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| The Spirit Is Moving On The Earth: Report On Visit To The Synagogue Church Of All Nations, Lagos, Nigeria.....                                                | 371 |
| Closure.....                                                                                                                                                  | 382 |
| 2001.10.1.08 What About the Rapture.....                                                                                                                      | 382 |
| Bibliographic Information.....                                                                                                                                | 382 |
| End Time Context.....                                                                                                                                         | 383 |
| What About The “Rapture”?.....                                                                                                                                | 383 |
| Closure.....                                                                                                                                                  | 385 |
| 2001.10.1.09 Black Beam from Heaven.....                                                                                                                      | 385 |
| Bibliographic Information.....                                                                                                                                | 385 |
| End Time Context.....                                                                                                                                         | 386 |
| Black Beam From Heaven Onto The Dome Of The Rock At Tabernacles 2001 A Prophetic Sign.....                                                                    | 386 |
| Closure.....                                                                                                                                                  | 387 |
| 2001.10.1.10 Food For Thought.....                                                                                                                            | 387 |
| Take Hold Of Every Moment.....                                                                                                                                | 388 |
| 2001.10.1.11 A New Age Has Begun: We Are Called To Reign With The Anointing Of The Set Apart Holy Spirit.....                                                 | 389 |
| 2001.10.1.12 A Question Regarding A Challenging Principle: Why Are Many Of The Marriages In The Genealogy Of Yahshua Forbidden And Yet They Are Blessed?..... | 390 |
| 2001.10.1.13 Jesus Is Lord.....                                                                                                                               | 392 |
| 2001.10.1.14 An Important Update: Responding To The Tribulation That Is Upon Us.....                                                                          | 395 |
| Bibliographic Information.....                                                                                                                                | 395 |
| End Time Context.....                                                                                                                                         | 397 |
| An Important Update: Responding To The Tribulation That Is Upon Us.....                                                                                       | 397 |
| Closure.....                                                                                                                                                  | 403 |
| 2001.10.1.15 Why America Is One Manifestation Of Babylon.....                                                                                                 | 403 |
| Bibliographic Information.....                                                                                                                                | 404 |
| Word From Yahweh Concerning This Article.....                                                                                                                 | 405 |
| End Time Context.....                                                                                                                                         | 405 |
| Why America Is One Manifestation Of Babylon.....                                                                                                              | 406 |
| Closure.....                                                                                                                                                  | 414 |
| 2001.10.1.16 Prophetic Context To Current Tribulation Prisons, Apostate Church, Street Church.....                                                            | 414 |
| Bibliographic Information.....                                                                                                                                | 414 |
| Preamble.....                                                                                                                                                 | 415 |
| End Time Context.....                                                                                                                                         | 417 |
| Prisons Hold God's Treasures.....                                                                                                                             | 417 |

|                                                                                                                                                                                         |     |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Vision Of The Sword And The Serpent .....                                                                                                                                               | 418 |
| The Coming 'Street-Church' .....                                                                                                                                                        | 421 |
| Closure.....                                                                                                                                                                            | 423 |
| 2001.10.1.17 Anthrax Vision For America.....                                                                                                                                            | 423 |
| Bibliographic Information.....                                                                                                                                                          | 423 |
| Preamble.....                                                                                                                                                                           | 424 |
| End Time Context .....                                                                                                                                                                  | 426 |
| Anthrax Vision For America .....                                                                                                                                                        | 427 |
| Closure.....                                                                                                                                                                            | 430 |
| 2001.10.1.18 Halloween: 31 October 2001 Satan's Great Day The Great And Terrible Day Of<br>Yahweh's Wrath.....                                                                          | 430 |
| Bibliographic Information.....                                                                                                                                                          | 430 |
| Preamble.....                                                                                                                                                                           | 431 |
| Appendix A: Halloween (31 October) What It Is From A Believers Perspective .....                                                                                                        | 453 |
| Closure.....                                                                                                                                                                            | 455 |
| 2001.10.D.02 Why Do You Say That The LORD Means Baal .....                                                                                                                              | 455 |
| 2001.10.D.04 The Muslim "Threat" - A Lie From Satan! .....                                                                                                                              | 458 |
| 2001.10.D.05 Walking In The Glory .....                                                                                                                                                 | 460 |
| 2001.11.1.01 Some Critical Principles Required To Understand The Present Spiritual Situation<br>And To Overcome To The End .....                                                        | 467 |
| Bibliographic Information.....                                                                                                                                                          | 467 |
| Preamble.....                                                                                                                                                                           | 469 |
| Some Critical Principles Required To Understand The Present Spiritual Situation And To<br>Overcome To The End .....                                                                     | 469 |
| Conclusion.....                                                                                                                                                                         | 479 |
| 2001.11.1.02 Update .....                                                                                                                                                               | 480 |
| 2001.11.1.03 Financial Matters .....                                                                                                                                                    | 482 |
| 2001.11.D.01 National Day Of Reconciliation .....                                                                                                                                       | 483 |
| 2001.11.D.02 The Ten Virgins and The Name .....                                                                                                                                         | 485 |
| The Missing Dimension:.....                                                                                                                                                             | 486 |
| The Marriage Proposal: .....                                                                                                                                                            | 487 |
| The Illuminating Oil of His Name:.....                                                                                                                                                  | 488 |
| The Bridegroom Arrives:.....                                                                                                                                                            | 489 |
| Be on First Name Terms with Yahshua:.....                                                                                                                                               | 490 |
| 2001.11.D.03 What Did Yahshua Really Do.....                                                                                                                                            | 490 |
| 2001.12.1.02 Prophetic Strategic Swot Analysis of The Body of Believers Worldwide (SWOT =<br>Strengths, Weaknesses, Opportunities and Threats) (Includes Critical Doctrinal Factors)... | 494 |

|                                                                            |            |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------|
| Bibliographic Information .....                                            | 494        |
| Preamble.....                                                              | 496        |
| Overview Of Analytical Approach .....                                      | 500        |
| Session Details.....                                                       | 503        |
| Determination And Analysis Of Critical Strengths.....                      | 504        |
| Critical Weaknesses.....                                                   | 512        |
| Critical Opportunities .....                                               | 519        |
| Critical Threats .....                                                     | 528        |
| Critical Doctrinal Factors.....                                            | 538        |
| Conclusion.....                                                            | 544        |
| Closure.....                                                               | 544        |
| 2001.12.D.01 Hell-Shaking Prayer! .....                                    | 545        |
| 2001.12.D.01. Some Useful Prayers.....                                     | 554        |
| Bibliographic Information .....                                            | 554        |
| Preamble.....                                                              | 555        |
| Prayers To Draw Closer To Yahweh.....                                      | 556        |
| Prayers For General Guidance .....                                         | 556        |
| Prayers For Exceedingly Abundant Life, Etc.....                            | 558        |
| Prayers For Protection, Etc .....                                          | 559        |
| Prayers Rehearsing The Covenant.....                                       | 562        |
| Prayers When Faced With Difficult Or Seemingly Intractable Situations..... | 563        |
| Words Of Caution.....                                                      | 564        |
| Some Procedural Guidelines.....                                            | 564        |
| Closure.....                                                               | 565        |
| 2001.12.D.02 Online Bible Starters Pack.....                               | 565        |
| 2001.12.D.03 On Line Search Over Multiple Bible Versions, Etc.....         | 566        |
| 2001.12.D.04 Virtual Christianity: Bibles .....                            | 570        |
| English Bibles.....                                                        | 570        |
| Original or Ancient Language Bibles.....                                   | 575        |
| Foreign Bibles.....                                                        | 576        |
| General Foreign Language Resources .....                                   | 579        |
| 2001.12.D.05 Full Electronic Bible Resource For Free Download .....        | 579        |
| 2001.12.D.06 Re Special Holiday Wishes .....                               | 590        |
| 2001.12.D.07 E-Sword Free Bible Study Software For Windows .....           | 598        |
| 2001.12.D.08 Re Is the Stand-Up Exodus 12 Pesach Still In Effect .....     | 599        |
| <b>Conclusion .....</b>                                                    | <b>605</b> |

End Time Issue Ministries

# The Almighty Creator Desires a DEEP Personal Relationship with YOU!

## Volume 9 - Part 1

Articles published during 2000 and the first part of 2001

by Dr James A Robertson



Following a dramatic encounter with the Almighty in 1993 in which the Almighty spoke audibly to him, James Robertson set himself to seeking the Almighty and serving Him with strong focus by applying all the disciplines of his Engineering training to ensure a rigorous relationship and line of inquiry.

By 1999 James had realized that there was massive error in the formal Christian Church and the Almighty told him to come out of the church.

In 2000, following a series of fasts, associated with prayers like *"lead me into ALL truth by Your Spirit"*, *"show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it"* and *"judge me severely and correct me harshly so I may serve you more perfectly"* James started to receive a stream of revelation and discovery about truths that were not widely known and started to publish what he learned by email to a small list of people.

Over the years, with more fasting, more praying and more seeking, James started to progressively get direct revelation from the Almighty relating to matters that were not known on Earth at this time. He continued to publish by email and more recently also on a website.

As a culmination of this search in 2013 the Almighty said to James regarding an unbelieving friend *"why would I want someone to spend eternity with me when they do NOT believe I exist?"*

Subsequently the Almighty said to James regarding believers generally *"why would I want someone to be close to me in Heaven, which inherently means I will give them great authority, if they do NOT have a deep personal relationship with me and have NOT proven to me that they can be trusted on Earth?"*

Some years before this point James became intensely aware that Father Yah (the true name of the Creator) was extremely lonely and had very few true friends where a friend is someone who does NOT demand things from the Almighty but who seeks to bring joy to their Father in Heaven.

As a consequence of these revelations in 2014 James published an article *"The Almighty Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with YOU"* and *"Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator"*.

James regards these two articles as the most important messages there are regarding the Almighty and they form the core of Volume 1 of this book together with an article on *"Where will YOU Spend Eternity"* and a series of other supporting articles including a summary of the REAL History of the Earth and a detailed discussion of the Proof of a Global Flood.

This volume is the ninth in a set of twelve volumes, fifteen books, publishing all of James' articles since 1998. Articles from the Day of Atonement in 2009 are also available on the website [www.ETI-Ministries.org](http://www.ETI-Ministries.org)

This volume contains a diversity of articles published during 2000 and the first part of 2001, a time when I was learning intensely and growing in my relationship with the Almighty. These writings trace my evolution from being a deeply committed Charismatic Christian with numerous supernatural experiences to becoming a committed servant of the Almighty Creator. There are many very important learnings in these pages.